



1848

1849

1850

1851

1852

1853

1854

1855

1856

1857

1858

1859

1860

1861

1862

1863

1864

1865

1866

1867

1868

1869

1870

1871

1872

1873

1874

1875

1876

1877

1878

1879

1880

1881

1882

1883

1884

1885

1886

1887

1888

1889

1890

1891

1892

1893

1894

1895

1896

1897

1898

1899

1900



1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

1911

1912

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

1920

1921

1922

1923

1924

1925

1926

1927

1928

1929

1930

1931

1932

1933

1934

1935

1936

1937

1938

1939

1940

1941

1942

1943

1944

1945

1946

1947

1948

1949

1950

1951

1952

1953

1954

1955

1956

1957

1958

1959

1960

1961

1962

1963

1964

1965

1966

1967

1968

1969

1970

1971

1972

1973

1974

1975

1976

1977

1978

1979

1980

1981

1982

1983

1984

1985

1986

1987

1988

1989

1990

1991

1992

1993

1994

1995

1996

1997

1998

1999

2000

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA  
AT  
LOS ANGELES  
LIBRARY

University of Glasgow  
Glasgow, Glasgow



This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

URL

REF 154968  
NOV 25 1968

JUN 9 1969

URL

APR 23 1970

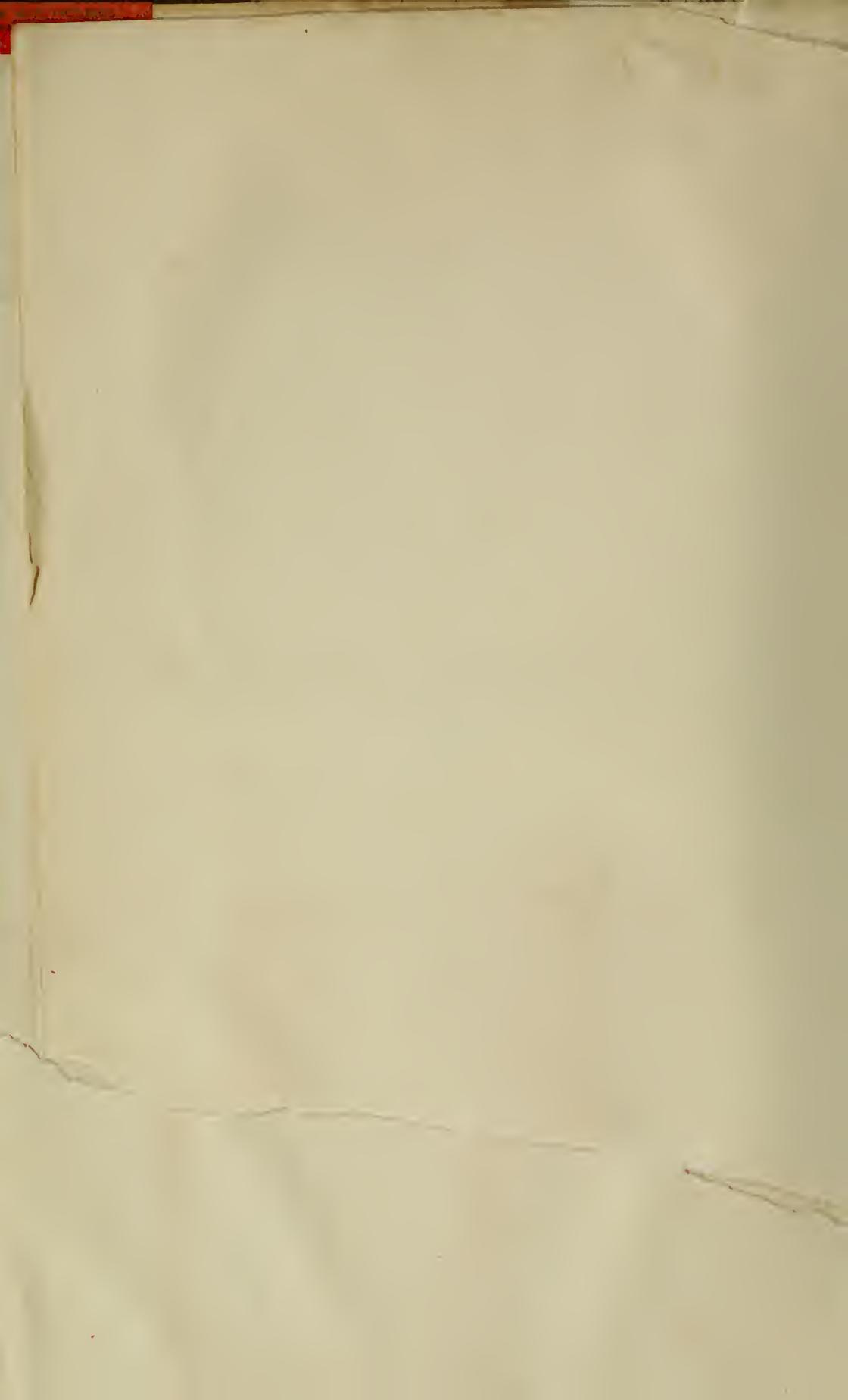
INTERLIBRARY LOAN

APR 9 1970

THREE WEEKS FROM DATE OF RECEIPT  
NON-RENEWABLE JCSB

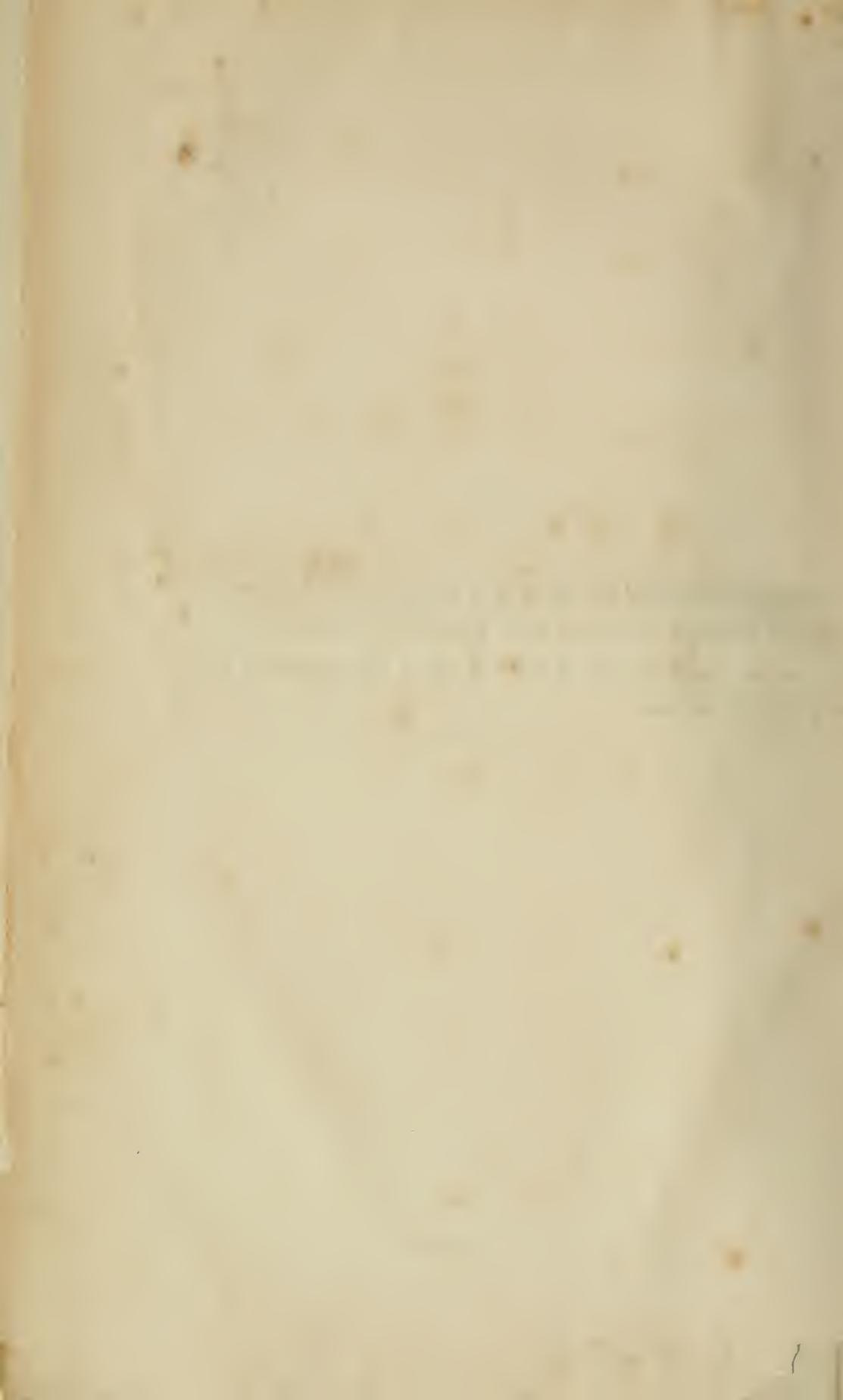
MAY 6 1970

AL\*



## NOTICE.

IN binding the Copies of this Work, it is requested that the sheets containing the MEMOIR OF THE LIFE AND WRITINGS OF ROBERT BAILLIE, be transferred to Volume First, to follow p. xviii of the Table of Contents.



THE  
LETTERS AND JOURNALS

OF  
ROBERT BAILLIE, A.M.

PRINCIPAL OF THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.

M.DC.XXXVII.—M.DC.LXII.

EDITED FROM THE AUTHOR'S MANUSCRIPTS,

BY DAVID LAING, ESQ.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

---

VOLUME THIRD.

---

EDINBURGH :  
PRINTED FOR ROBERT OGLE,  
49 SOUTH BRIDGE.

---

M.DCCC.XLII.

94819

THE  
SCOTLAND  
AND  
NORTH  
BRITAIN  
RAILWAY  
COMPANY  
LIMITED  
MEMORANDUM  
AND  
ARTICLES  
OF ASSOCIATION

EDINBURGH: ALEX. LAURIE & CO. PRINTERS TO HER MAJESTY.

\* IDA  
803.2  
+ 132  
v. 2  
cop 2

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

### LETTERS AND JOURNALS

OF

### MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.

	Page
1647.	
Letter to Mr. William Spang, 26th January, . . . . .	1
—— to the same, (Postscript), 2d June, . . . . .	5
—— to Sir Archibald Johnstone of Wariston, 2d June, . . . . .	6
—— from Theodore Haak, Esq. (without date,) . . . . .	7
—— to Mr. William Spang, 13th July, . . . . .	9
His Speech in the Generall Affembly, at Edinburgh, 6th August, . . . . .	10
Letter to a Friend in Kilwinning, 20th August, . . . . .	14
—— to Mr. William Spang, 1st September, . . . . .	16
—— to his Noble and good Friend Poloni Alman, (John Earl of Lauderdale), 13th October, . . . . .	22
—— to Mr. William Spang, 13th October, . . . . .	23
1648.	
Letter to a Worshipfull Knight [Sir Daniel Carmichael,] 8th March, . . . . .	24
—— to Mr. William Spang, 27th March, . . . . .	31
—— to Mr. Zachary Boyd, (without date,) . . . . .	42
—— to Mr. Matthew Brisbane, (without date,) . . . . .	43
—— to Mr. William Spang, 26th June, . . . . .	43
—— to the same, 23d August, . . . . .	50

1649.		Page
Letter to Mr. William Spang, 7th February,		66
—— from the same, 7th March,		67
—— from the same, 9-19th March,		71
—— from the same, 19th March,		80
Baillie's Speech to King Charles the Second, at the Hague, 27th March,		84
The Commiffioners Letter to the Commiffion of the Af- fembly, 3d April,		86
Letter to Mr. Robert Douglas, 3d April,		88
—— to the same, 17th April,		89
—— to Mr. William Spang, 14th September,		90
—— to Captain Titus, 7th September,		102
—— to George Wynrame, Lord Libberton, 7th September,		102
—— to Gisbertus Voetius, Idibus Septembris,		103
1650.		
Letter from Mr. Robert Blair, 29th July,		105
—— to [Mr. Christopher Love ?] 20th December,		105
—— to Mr. David Dickfon, 18th November,		108
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, 18th November,		109
—— to Scoutmaifter Buchan, (without date,)		110
1651.		
Letter to Mr. David Dickfon, and Mr. William Spang, 2d January,		110
The Commiffion's confolatory Letter to Edinburgh, 7th January,		130
Letter to Mr. David Dickfon, 8th March,		131
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, 10th March,		134
—— to the King and the Eftates of Parliament, 10th March,		135
—— to the Earl of Balcarras, (without date,)		136
—— to Mr. John Smith, &c. 21ft March,		137
—— to the Earl of Lauderdale, 11th March,		138
—— to Mr. James Blair, 11th March,		140
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, (without date,)		141
—— to the same, 4th April,		142
—— to Mr. Andrew Ker, 4th April,		146

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

v

	Page
Letter to John Reid (the Earl of Lauderdale), 4th April,	147
—— from Mr. James Durhame to George Lockhart, Rector of the University of Glasgow, 31st March,	148
—— to Mr. James Durhame, (without date,) . . .	149
—— to Mr. Andrew Ker, (without date,) . . .	153
—— to the Earl of Balcarras, (without date,) . . .	154
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, (without date,) . . .	155
His Supplication to George Lockhart, Rector of the Uni- versity, . . . . .	156
His Protestation against Mr. James Durhame's intrusion, 7th April, . . . . .	158
Letter to the Earl of Balcarras, 17th April, . . .	160
Information of the Causes of the Tumult at Glasgow, &c. 30th April, . . . . .	161
Information to Mr. George Young, (in May,) . . .	163
Letter to Mr. Robert Douglas, 22d April, . . .	165
—— to John or William Reid, (the Earls of Lauderdale and Balcarras,) 3d May, . . . . .	166
—— to Mr. Andrew Ker, 2d May, . . . . .	167
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, 6th May, . . . . .	169
—— to the Earl of Lauderdale, 6th May, . . . . .	170
—— to the same, 12th May, . . . . .	172

1652.

Letter to Mr. David Dickson, 24th February, . . .	173
—— from Mr. Robert Blair, 23d March, . . . . .	174
—— to the same, 1st April, . . . . .	175
—— to Mr. James Wood, 1st April, . . . . .	176
—— to the same, 1st April, . . . . .	177
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas and Mr. John Smith, 8th April, . . . . .	179
—— to Mr. James Wood, 8th April, . . . . .	181
—— to Mr. Robert Ker, 8th April, . . . . .	182
—— to the same, 25th April, . . . . .	182
Mr. James Durhame's Overtures for Union, (without date,)	185
Letter to Mr. James Wood, 4th June, . . . . .	186
—— to Mr. Robert Ker, 4th June, . . . . .	188
—— to Mr. David Dickson, 4th June, . . . . .	189

	Page
Letter to Mr. Robert Ker, 7th June, . . . . .	189
—— to Mr. James Durhame, 8th July, . . . . .	190
—— to Mr. David Dickson, 8th July, . . . . .	193
Reasons of Protest at the Presbytery of Glasgow, 7th July, . . . . .	194
Letter to Mr. James Durhame, 11th July, . . . . .	195
—— from Baillie, Young, and Blair, to the same, 11th July, . . . . .	195
—— to Mr. Rous, 20th August, . . . . .	197
—— to Mr. James Wood, 10th December, . . . . .	199

## 1653.

Letter to Correspondents with the Presbytery of Glasgow, 3d January, . . . . .	202
—— to Mr. Patrick Gillespie, January, . . . . .	203
—— to Mr. James Durhame, (without date,) . . . . .	203
—— to Mr. Calamy and others at London, 21st January, . . . . .	204
—— from the Presbytery of Glasgow to the English Commissioners for Visiting the Universities, 8th February, . . . . .	205
—— from the English Commissioners, 1st February, . . . . .	206
—— to the same, 10th February, . . . . .	207
—— to the same, 10th February, . . . . .	208
—— from the same, 10th February, . . . . .	209
—— to Mr. David Dickson, 10th February, . . . . .	209
—— to Mr. Robert Ker, 10th February, . . . . .	211
—— to Mr. James Wood, 10th February, . . . . .	212
—— to the same, 14th February, . . . . .	212
Instructions to Mr. George Young, 8th April, . . . . .	214
Letter to Mr. Robert Douglas, 8th April, . . . . .	218
—— to Mr. David Dickson, 28th April, . . . . .	219
—— to Mr. Mungo Law, (without date,) . . . . .	220
—— to Mr. Rodgers's Mother-in-law, 2d May, . . . . .	221
—— to Mr. David Dickson, 21st May, . . . . .	222
—— to Mr. Richard Robertson, 26th July, . . . . .	223
—— from the same, (without date,) . . . . .	223
—— to Mr. Edmund Calamy, 27th July, . . . . .	224
—— of Mr. Samuel Clarke, 27th July, . . . . .	226
—— to Dr. Lazarus Seaman, 8th October, . . . . .	227

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

	Page
Letter from Mr. John Vauch, 11th November, . . .	228
—— from the Earl of Lauderdale, 17th December, . . .	230
—— to Mr. William Taylor, 19th December, . . .	231
The Materials for a Presbyterial Warning, . . .	232

1654.

Letter to the Earl of Lauderdale, 10th February, . . .	234
—— to Mr. Jeremiah Whittaker, 10th February, . . .	235
—— to Mr. James Ferguffon, 8th March, . . .	236
—— to Mr. William Spang, 19th July, . . .	237
—— to the same, (Postscript), 21st July, . . .	253
—— to Mr. John Young, (without date,) . . .	259
—— from the Earl of Lauderdale, 14th March, . . .	265
—— to Mr. Thomas Fuller, 22d August, . . .	265
—— to Gisbertus Voetius, Idibus Septembris, . . .	267

1655.

Letter from Gisbertus Voetius, Eid. Aprilis, . . .	270
—— to Mr. James Hamilton, 8th October, . . .	275
—— to Mr. William Spang, (without date), . . .	277
—— to the same, (Postscript), 1st–31st December, . . .	294
—— to Mr. Simeon Afhe, 31st December, . . .	302

1656.

Letter from Mr. Simeon Afhe, (without date), . . .	306
—— from Mr. Edmund Calamy, (without date,) . . .	307
—— to Mr. James Hamilton, 21st January, . . .	308
—— to Mr. James Cranford, 27th August, . . .	309
—— to Mr. William Spang, 1st September, . . .	311
—— to Mr. Francis Rous, 6th September, . . .	325
—— to Mr. James Wood, 8th December, . . .	326

1657.

Letter to Mr. Afhe or Mr. Calamy, 12th January, . . .	328
—— to Mr. Francis Rous, 16th January, . . .	332
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, 18th January, . . .	334

	Page
Letter to Mr. James Sharp, 18th January,	334
—— from Mr. Patrick Colvill, 5th March,	335
—— to Mr. James Sharp, 9th March,	336
—— from the same, 21st March,	338
—— to Mr. James Hamilton, 30th March,	340
—— from Mr. James Sharp, 28th July,	341
—— to the same, (without date),	343
—— to Mr. Francis Rous, 23d September,	344
—— from the same, 10th October,	345
—— from Mr. James Sharp, 13th October,	346
—— from the same, 21st November,	349
1658.	
Letter from Mr. James Sharp, 25th February,	349
—— to the same, 3d May,	350
—— to Sir George Maxwell, 3d May,	351
—— to Mr. John Young, 3d May,	351
—— to Mr. William Spang, (without date),	352
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, 31st July,	375
—— to Mr. William Spang, 11th November,	382
—— to Mr. Simeon Ashe, 29th November,	391
1659.	
Letter to Sir James Dundas, 11th April,	391
—— to Mr. Robert Douglas, 11th April,	392
—— to the same, 18th May,	395
—— to Mr. James Sharp, 18th May,	396
1660.	
Letter to Mr. James Sharp, 10th March,	398
—— to the same, 16th April,	400
—— to Mr. William Douglas, 23d May,	402
—— to Mr. David Dickson, 27th May,	404
—— to the Earl of Lauderdale, 16th June,	405
—— to the same, 2d July,	407
—— to Mr. George Hutcheson, 13th August,	408
—— from Mr. James Sharp, 5th September,	409
—— from the Earl of Lauderdale, 22d August,	411

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

	Page
Letter to the same, 12th October,	412
—— to Mr. George Hutcheson, 5th November,	414
—— to Mr. David Dickson, 3d December,	415
—— from Mr. James Sharp, 13th December,	415
—— to the same, 17th December,	417

1661.

Letter to Mr. James Sharp, 1st January,	418
—— from the same, (without date,)	420
—— from the Earl of Lauderdale, 24th January,	421
Warrant of the King's Presentation to Mr. Robert Baillie, as Principal of the University of Glasgow, 23d January,	422
Letter to Mr. William Spang, 31st January,	423
—— to Gilbertus Voetius, 1st February,	451
—— to the Earl of Glencairn, 4th February,	452
—— to Mr. James Sharp, February,	453
Supplication of the University of Glasgow to the Estates of Parliament,	454
Address by Principal Baillie to the Lord High Commissioner,	455
Letter to Mr. James Robertson of Bedlay, March,	455
—— to the Earl of Lauderdale, 10th April,	457
—— to Mr. James Sharp, 13th April,	458
—— to the Earl of Lauderdale, 18th April,	458
—— from Mr. James Sharp, end of April,	460
—— to Mr. George Hutcheson, 24th June,	461
—— to the Presbytery of Kirkcudbright, 15th July,	462
—— to Mr. William Spang, (without date),	462
—— to Mr. James Sharp, 29th August,	473
Letter to the Earl of Glencairn, Lord Chancellor, (without date),	474
—— to the Earl of Lauderdale, (without date),	476
—— to the same, 9th September,	478
—— to the same, 1st October,	479
—— to Mr. James Sharp, 1st October,	481
—— to the Dukes of Hamilton, 1st October,	482

1662.

Letter to Mr. William Spang, 12th May,	483
--	-----

## APPENDIX.

NO. I.—LIST OF PAPERS INSERTED IN VOLUME THIRD OF THE  
MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION OF BAILLIE'S LETTERS AND  
JOURNALS, 1648 TO 1661. . . . . (485) 441

NO. II.—ORIGINAL LETTERS AND PAPERS, CHIEFLY RELATING  
TO ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS IN SCOTLAND, 1647 TO  
1661.

(Continued from Vol. II. page 516.)

1647.

72. Mr. George Gillespie's Speech in the General Affem-  
bly, 6th August, . . . . . (489) 449

1648.

73. Attestation in favour of Lieutenant-General Baillie,  
22d August, . . . . . (495) 455

1649.

74. Letter from the Commissioners of the General Affem-  
bly to King Charles the Second, 7th February,  
(498) 458

75. Instructions for the Commissioners of the Church sent  
to the King's Majestie, in March, . . . . . (500) 460

76. Letter from the Commission of the General Affem-  
bly to Dr. Frederick Spanheim, 27th February, (501) 461

77. Letter from the same, to Dr. Andrew Rivet, same  
date, . . . . . (502) 462

78. Dr. A. Rivet's Letter to Baillie, 26th May, . . . . . (503) 463

79. Memorandum from a Friend to represent to the  
Queen, . . . . . (504) 464

80. A Note intended for Myn Here Willems, . . . . . 507

81. The Commission from the Estates of Parliament, . . . . . 507

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xi

	Page
82. Instructions for the Commissioners of Parliament sent to the King at the Hague, . . . . .	508
83. The Report of the Commissioners of the Church, of their proceedings with his Majesty at the Hague, made in the General Assembly, 10th July, . . . . .	510
84. Letters from George Wynrame of Libberton,	
1. To Mr. Robert Douglas, 31st October 1649, . . . . .	522
2. To the same, 18th November, . . . . .	522
3. To the same, 30th April 1650, . . . . .	523

1650.

85. Letter from King Charles the Second to Mr. Robert Douglas, 15th February 1649-[50.] . . . . .	524
86. Notices regarding the Metrical Versions of the Psalms received by the Church of Scotland, . . . . .	525

1651.

87. Letters from Mr. Robert Blair, Minister of St. Andrews,	
1. To Mr. Robert Douglas, . . . . .	556
2. To the same, 16th March, . . . . .	557
3. To the same, 27th April, . . . . .	558
4. To the same, end of July, . . . . .	558
5. To Mr. David Dickson, 20th October, . . . . .	559
88. Letter from Mr. James Durham to Mr. Robert Douglas, 14th July, . . . . .	560

1652.

89. Protestation against the Provincial Synod at Glasgow, 8th October, . . . . .	561
90. Advices and Answers, from Douglas and others in the Tower of London, to Baillie's Questions, 29th June, . . . . .	563

1654.

91. Letter from Sir Archibald Johnstone of Warriston to Mr. James Guthrie, 29th March, . . . . .	566
--	-----

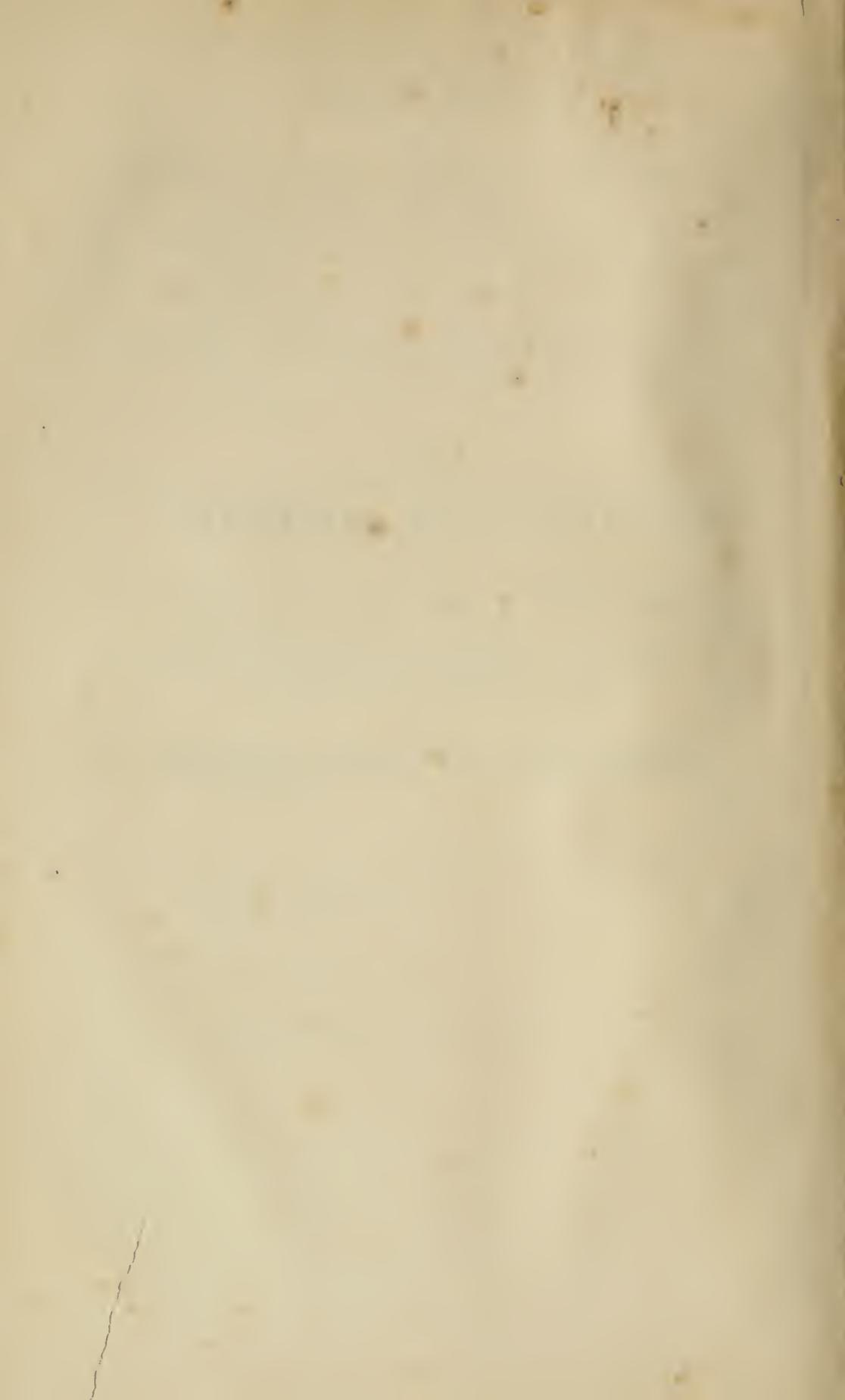
	Page
1656.	
92. Instructions from the Resolutioners, to Mr. James Sharp, for London, 23d August, . . . . .	568
93. Proposals by the Protesters, to be sought from the Lord Protector, . . . . .	573
94. Letter from Lord Broghill to Mr. Robert Douglas, 10th August, . . . . .	573
95. Articles exhibited against Mr. Patrick Gillespie wherefore he ought not to be Principall of the Colledge of Glasgow, . . . . .	573
1657.	
96. Letter from Mr. Patrick Gillespie to Mr. David Dickson, 2d July, . . . . .	578
1658.	
97. Letter from Mr. James Sharp to Mr. Robert Baillie, and Baillie's Answer, in August, . . . . .	578
98. Baillie's Commendatory Letter prefixed to Durham's Commentary on the Book of the Revelation, . . . . .	583
1660.	
99. Letter from General Monck to Mr. Robert Douglas, 14th March, . . . . .	585
1661.	
100. Letter from the Earl of Middleton to the Lord Clerk Register, 27th March, . . . . .	586
A GLOSSARY OF OBSOLETE WORDS, . . . . .	587
INDEX OF THE NAMES OF PERSONS MENTIONED IN BAILLIE'S LETTERS AND JOURNALS, . . . . .	593

LETTERS AND JOURNALS

OF

MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.

VOLUME THIRD.—M.DC.XLVII.—M.DC.LXII.



# LETTERS AND JOURNALS

OF

MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.

---

TO MR. WILLIAM SPANG. JANUARY 26TH 1647.

DEAR COUSIGNE,

I WROTE to yow at length before I came from London; I have had a long and tedious, but, thanks to God, prosperous journey. I am now here weell. I have made my report in the Commiffion of the Church to all their contentment; our errand in England being brought near a happie period, so farr as concerned us the Commiffioners of the Church; for, by God's blessing, the four points of Uniformitie, which wes all our Church gave us in commiffion to agent in the Affemblic at Westminster, were alse good as obtained. The Directorie I brought down before. The modell of Government we have gotten it through the Affemblic according to our mind: it yet sticks in the hands of the Houses. They have past four ordinances at least about it, all prettie right, so farr as concerns the constitution and erection of Generall Affemblics, Provinciall Synods, Presbyteries, and Sessions, and the power of ordination. In the province of London and Lancashyre the bodies are sett up. That the like diligence is not used long agoe in all other places, it's the fottish negligence of the ministers and gentrie in the shyres more than the Parliament. That the power of jurisdiction in all things we require, excepting appeals from the Generall Affemblic to the Parliament, is not put in ordinances long agoe, it's by the [cunning] of the Independents and Eraftians in the

House of Commons; which obstacle we trust will now be removed by the zeale of the city of London; so much the more, as [from] our nation are taken away, sooner and more easily than any did expect, all grounds of jealousie of our joyning with the King, the greatest prop of the Sectaries power in the House. However, in the *Jus Divinum* of Presbytery,<sup>1</sup> printed by the ministerie of London, yow may see that burthen taken off our shoulders; the body of the ministerie of England, not the Assemblée and Londoners only, being fully leavened with our sence in all the point of government, and become willing, and able abundantly, to manage that cause, without us, against all opposites.

The third point [of Uniformity], the Confession of Faith, I brought it with me, now in print, as it was offered to the Houses by the Assemblée, without considerable dissent of any. It's much cryed up by all, even many of our greatest opposites, as the best Confession yet extant; it's expected the Houses shall pass it, as they did the Directorie, without much debate. Howbeit the retarding partie hes put the Assemblée to add Scriptures to it, which they omitted only to eschew the offence of the House, whose practise hitherto hes been, to enact nothing of religion on divine right or scripturall grounds, but upon their owne authoritie alone. This innovation of our opposites may weell cost the Assemblée some time, who cannot doe the most easie things with any expedition; but it will be for the advantage and strength of the work. The fourth part of our desyred and covenanted Uniformitie is the Catechisme. A committee hes drawne and reported the whole: the Assemblée ere I came away had voted more than the halfe; a short time will end the rest; for they studie brevitie, and have voted to have no other head of divinitie into it than is sett doune in the Confession. This ended, we have no more adoe in the Assemblée, neither know we any more work the Assemblée hes in hand, but ane answer to the nine Queries of the House of Commons about the *jus divinum* of diverse parts of the government. The Ministers of London's late *Jus Divinum* of Presbytery does this abundantly; also a committee of the Assemblée hes a full answer to all these Queries ready. The authors repents much of that motion: their aime wes, to have confounded and divided the Assemblée by their insnaring questions;

<sup>1</sup> “*Jus Divinum Regininis Ecclesiastici*: or, The Divine Right of Church-Government, asserted and evidenced by the Holy Scriptures, &c.: By sundry Ministers within the City of London.” Lond. 1646, 4to.

but finding the Affembly's unanimitie in them, the Independents principles forcing them to joyne with the rest, in asserting the divine right of these points of government whereupon the Parliament does most sticke, the movers of these questions wishes they had been silent. There is no more work before the Affembly. The translation of the Psalms is past long agoe in the Affembly; yet it stickes in the Houses. The Commons past their order long agoe; but the Lords joyned not, being solicited by divers of the Affembly, and of the ministers of London, who loves better the more poetical paraphrase of their colleague Mr. Barton.<sup>2</sup> The too great accuracie of some in the Affembly, sticking too hard to the originall text, made the last edition more concise and obscure than the former. With this the Commiffion of our Church was not so weell pleased; but we have gotten all these obscurities helped; so I think it shall pass. Our good friend Mr. Zacharie Boyd has putt himself to a great deal of paines and charges to make a Psalter, but I ever warned him his hopes were groundless to get it received in our Churches; yet the flatteries of his unadvysed neighbours makes him insist in his fruitless designe.

When I took my leave of the Affembly I spoke a little to them. The Proloquitor, in the name of the Affembly, gave me ane honourable testimonie,<sup>3</sup> and many thanks for my labours. I had been ever silent in all their debates; and however this silence sometimes weighted my mind, yet I found it the best and wisest course. No man there is desyred to speake: four parts of five does not speak at all; and among these are many most able men, and known by their wrytes and sermons to be much abler than fundrie of the speakers; and of these few that use to speak, fundry are so tedious, and thrust themselves in with such misregard of others, that it were better for them to be silent. Also there are some eight or nyne so able, and ready at all times, that hardly a man can say any thing, but what others, without his labour, are sure to say alse weell or better. Finding, therefore, that silence was a matter of no reproache, and of great ease, and brought no hurt to the work, I was content to use it, as Mr. Henderfon also did for the farrmost

<sup>2</sup> In the MS. "Burton." The version alluded to is that by "William Barton, Master of Arts," which was printed in the year 1644, and passed through several editions.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the Silver Cup presented to Baillie about this time, which remained in his family till a recent period, if it be not still preserved by one of his descendants, who resides abroad.

part of the last two years. My wrytes did conciliate to me credite enough, and my sence of inabilityie to debate with the best, made me content to abstain; whereof I did never as yet repent.

We stayed eight or nine dayes at Newcastle. The King took very weell with me. I might have had occasion to have said to him what I pleased; but knowing his fixed resolutions, I would not meddle at all neither to preach nor pray before him. His unhappie wilfulness does still continue; and to this day he getts some mischievous instruments to feed his madness. Sundrie made us believe the Queen was content he should do any thing, finding her disappointment in France from all hands. There wes some whispering of the sectaries plotting with him; but this I scarce believe; for each of them does reallie labour the others overthrow; the French Ambassador, for all his fair protestations, has been no good instrument. But that which has undone him, has been his hopes for Scotland, to gett them, by one means or other, to espouse his quarrell: much dealing, some think, has been both with the Army and Parliament for that end. It's very like, if he had done any dutie, though he had never taken the Covenant, but permitted it to be put in ane Act of Parliament in both Kingdomes, and given so satisfactorie ane answer to the rest of the Propositions, as easily he might, and sometimes I know he was willing, certainly Scotland had been for him as one man; and the bodie of England, upon many grounds, wes upon a disposition to have so cordiallie embraced him, that no man, for his life, durst have muttered against his present restitution. But remaining what he wes in all his maxims, a full Canterburian, both in matters of religion and state, he still inclined to a new warre; and for that end resolved to goe to Scotland. Some great men there pressed the equitie of Scotland's protecting of him on any termes. This untymous excess of friendship has ruined that unhappie Prince; for the better partie, finding the conclusion of the King's coming to Scotland, and thereby their own present ruin, and ruin of the whole cause, the making the Malignants masters of Church and State, the drawing the whole force of England upon Scotland for their perjurious violation of their Covenant, they resolved by all means to crosse that designe. So when others proposed to the Parliament the assistance of the King to recover his government in England, notwithstanding of any answer he might give to the Propositions, the better sort, before they should give answer to so high a question, desired a publick fast in the

Parliament, and the advyce also of the Commiffion of the Church. Both with fome difficultie were obtained. But after that fast, and the distinct answer of the Church, that it wes unlawfull for Scotland to assist the King for his recoverie of the Government in England if he approved not the Covenant, the Parliament wes peremptor to refuse the King free accessse to Scotland, unless he satisfied the propositions. This much they signified to him by their commiffioners, which we mett at Newcastle. It wes easy to be grieved, and to find what to reprehend in this resolution; for indeed it wes cloathed with many dangers and grievances; bot to fall at that nicke of time, on any conclusion, free of more dangers and grievances, seemed impossible. Notwithstanding of the great sourses of money, yet the disbanding of our armie in peace will be a great taske: to sett on foot six thousand foot and twelve hundred horse, to the contentment of all, will be hard; and the intertaining of them will be harder. What the King or his English parliament will do next, there is no certaintie.

The pest increafes in Glasgow: my heart pities that much misguided place; all that may, are fled out of it. The Lord be with yow. Forraigne intelligence to me must now be the larger; for all here lives in great ignorance, and neglect of things abroad. So I rest,

Your Coufigne,

Edinburgh, January 26th 1647.

R. BAYLIE.

A POSTSCRIPT TO MR. SPANG. JUNE 2D 1647.

WHAT Dr. Strang writes to yow in the inclosed,<sup>4</sup> I pray yow satisfie him therein with all diligence. I do not like his withdrawing from the Divine Decree the act and entitie of any sinne, much lesse of free and indifferent actions: In this I think he fways too much to the one hand. But I fear those he refutes shall be found in alse dangerous errors. He indeed handles these Questions in such a way that I doe pryze the man's ingyne and

<sup>4</sup> A paper by Dr. John Strang, Principal of the College of Glasgow, on the Divine Decrees and God's permission of the existence of Sin, is included in Baillie's MS. It is entitled "Dr. Strang's Stateing his Owne Question, 1647;" but "such subtile questions," as Baillie calls them in this Postscript, are not suited for publication in the present work.

learning much more than before, and thinks him now among the best schollars of the Reformed Church. It will be my endeavour that our Assembly medle not with such subtile questions, but leave them to the schools. Alwayes how some men may labour to carie it I cannot say.

After this letter lay a while beside me, I adde now, blessed be God, good newes. David Lesley and Argyle raife from Dumblaine, the 17th of May, with a very small and ill-provided army. He made very long marches over the mountains, in stormy weather, without houses or tents. Against the 23d he come to Kintyre upon the enemy, fought and dissipate them, took in all Kintyre; he sent a partie after Allaster, who, with a few, is fled to the Isles. This quick and happie expedition, by God's mercy, may be to us of great advantage. If the Prince and Montrose should come over to raise new broiles amongst us, as some furnishes they intend, or if the King should put himselfe in the head of the Sectarian army, which is not yet disbanded nor quiet, David Lesley being free of the Highlanders, by God's help, will keep Scotland quiet for this summer with the little army he has on foot. The pest has dissipate the Colledges of St. Andrews, and kills many in the north. We had not so stormie a May these many years. Let me hear of your receipt of this letter. My service to your wife. I remaine

Your Cousine,

R. BAYLIE.

FOR [SIR ARCHIBALD JOHNSTONE OF] WARISTON.

MY LORD,

THESE are to congratulate your health, which I hope is now firm and good. I hear Dr. Bruce, Principall of Leonard's Colledge of St. Andrews, is dead of the pest; if it be so, I wish you to consider if it were not good to endeavour a call for Mr. Morus of Geneva to that place. I know it was expected he would have been well content to have accepted a call to the French Church at London: the man would be an ornament and good instrument in our land. If you approve the motion, you would see who presents, whether the Colledge itselfe, or the University, or the King, or Southesk, or the Generall Assembly. It were good you spoke with Mr. Robert Dowglas about this purpose: no others comes

in my mind meet for that place except Dr. Stewart of Leyden. Be doing good while yow have time : when yow are more statesman than before, be no less than yow wont God's-man. No man I know hes all they have so evidently from God as yow : learn witt from your predecessor.<sup>5</sup> I hear he pretended to conscience and walking with God, when the most judicious did behold him in a corrupt way ; that such a delusion should befall yow, what would be my forrow ! Beware of Traquaire : let not the desire of riches break in upon yow : leave not Church affaires ; the Church wes the beginning and ground of all your advancement : fet on foot again the commission for the Church : division of great paroches, and fetleing of stipends wes a good worke, which will fall if yow mind it not in earnest. As yow love the Chancelour's credite and respect in the countrie, keep him from meddling more with the Annuitie ; and make him short in his discourse at meetings ; but I almost forgett myselfe. Farewell.

Your Mr. and Servant,

R. BAYLIE.

Kilwinning, June 2d 1647.

My service to your Ladie.

MR. HAAK'S LETTER TO ME : [IN 1647 ?]

THE busines of the Dutch Bible Notes stands thus. T. H.<sup>6</sup> haveing received in May last the two hundred pounds (which indeed came very seasonable to satisfie his creditors,) being it wes the first and all the reall encouragement he had since the work wes first recommended unto him (in August 1644) ; to improve the same to the reall prosecution and perfecting of that work, he addrest himselfe again to the friends and favourers thereof here, and by name to Mr. [Corbet ?] ; who took the opportunitie soon after to make a motion in the House that something might be done for his further encouragement and support ; which it seems

<sup>5</sup> Shortly before this, Johnstone had been appointed Lord Advocate.

<sup>6</sup> "Theodore Haak, Esq." a native of the Palatinate, and one of the earliest members of the Royal Society, London, was the Translator of "The Dutch Annotations upon the whole Bible." This work, owing to want of encouragement, was not completed till the year 1657, in 2 vols. folio, when it was dedicated to his Highness the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth.

wes very weell relished, and something ordered likewise; but through the multiplicitie of affaires, and the said gentleman's frequent absence for his health's sake, there is nothing yet effected, though I am still put in hopes I shall not be neglected. In the mean tyme, I find myselfe intralld in very great straites. I [lost] a world of time, and many excellent opportunities, both here and abroad, to live comfortablie by honest employment, stand ing engaged for this, and finding of small encouragement here to second yeares [yours?], whereby I might be enabled to goe through with what I begane. Besides, I find whatever the ground may be, our ministers seem not to care to have the work advanced, and from the bookfellers I can promise myselfe nothing at all. Moreover, some desiring to have only the bare Notes without the text, others the Notes and text together, seeing they comment upon their own reading, and the same much differing from the English, and much quotted throughout the Notes, and much clearing both text and notes; and I know not which sort I should most labour to satisfie, the former being loath there should be a new English text published:—And Mr. Blair indeed advysed me to publish the Psalmes by themselves for ane essay; and I have made them ready, the whole reading and text together interwoven. But there is ane great scruple (though I might find one to undertake the printing) why that also is deferred, namely, that a great number of notes throughout the Psalmes relate to other parts and notes, without which the reader must needs remaine unsatisfied:—And the misery is, there is none here with whom I might consult about these matters; and these [who,] one would think, should mind and further it most, remove it furthest from them: that, indeed, what to doe or resolve I know not, having adventured further in readines to serve the publick in this kind than I am able to bear. Nevertheless, if that I shall be any wayes enabled to goe through with the worke, I hope I shall give testimony that my desires and endeavours are still the same, and not to give it over, if, and also long as I can maintain it, without apparent hazard of my undoing. I have enough to shew that I meant sincerelie, and endeavoured reall performance. Had I mett more readie help the business had been accomplished by this time; now both it and myselfe are out behind-hand, nothing troubling me more than that thereby so many expectations are frustrated, or at least so long delayed. Also soon as any better hopes appears I shall not fail to give further account.

TO MR. WILLIAM SPANG. EDINBURGH, JULY 13<sup>TH</sup> 1647.

DEAR COUSINE,

I RECEIVED yours, the 6<sup>th</sup> of July, this day, and another of yours, Aprile 9<sup>th</sup>, within these two or three weeks, together with your Honorius Reggius,<sup>7</sup> for which we are all much obliged to your great pains in. That business which you so earnestly recommended to Mr. David Dickson and me, was not feasible, had we used all possible diligence; but the truth is, although I believe you know my willingness to do to my power in things that concern you, less than you wrote that matter did, yet it fell so out, that I could use little diligence to speak of; for your letter about that purpose came not to my hand till near three months after it was written; and when it came, our whole town of Kilwinning were kept up upon some suspicion of the plague; so I could have no effectual communication, neither by word nor write, with any; and therefore I came to Edinburgh. That matter was settled on Mr. Arnott, who had diverse of the chief Lords of the Session to assist for him. For the great sickness of your good honest wife I am sorry; but glad for her grace and patience.

These matters of England are so extremely desperate, that now twice they have made me sick: except God arise, all is gone there. The imprudence and cowardice of the better part of the City and Parliament, which was triple or sextuple the greater, has permitted a company of silly rascals, which calls themselves yet no more than fourteen thousand, horse and foot, to make themselves masters of the King, and Parliament, and City, and by them of all England; so that now that disgraced Parliament is but a committee to act all at their pleasure, and the City is ready to fright the Parliament, at every first or second boast from the army. No humane hope remains but in the King's unparalleled willfulness, and the army's unmeasurable pride. As yet they are not agreed, and some writes they are not like to agree: for in our particular I expect certainly they will agree well enough, at what distance soever their affections and principles stand. Allways if the finger of God in their spirits should so far dement them as to disagree,

<sup>7</sup> "Commentarius de Statu Ecclesie Britannicæ hodierno," published at Dantzick, 1647, under the name of 'Honorius Reggius,' the anagram of Georgius Honorius, a learned writer who was a Professor successively at Harderwyk and Leyden.

I would think there were yet some life in the play ; for I know the body of England are overwearie long agoe of the Parliament, and ever hated the sectaries, but much more now for this their unexpected treacherie and oppreffion. On the other part, the King is much pitied and defyred ; fo if they give him not contentment, he will overthrow them. If he and they agree, our hands are bound : we will be able, in our present pofture and humour of our highly diftraçted people, to doe nothing ; and whom fhall we goe to help, when none calls but the King ? Parliament and City, as their mafters command, are ready to declare againft us if we fhould offer to arme : But if the King would call, I doubt not of rifeing of the beft armie ever we had, for the crufting of thefe ferpents, enemies to God and man. David Lesley has gotten all Ifla, and old Collkitto, without quarters : He is now over to Mull, and purpofes within a fortnight to returne, having no more to doe in thefe bounds. That things goe weell abroad, it is comfort to us. That Leopold layes a little the French pride ; that all the Dutch Princes, even Bavier, and the Ecclefiastick Electour, have left the Emperor, I am glad ; but counts it a ftrange prank of ingratitude in Bavier, and of unkyndnefs in the Swedes toward the poor Palatine, at whofe charge moft that neutralitie, I fear, be concluded. I think your States wife in taking peace with Spaine.

MY SPEECH IN THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY [AT EDINBURGH,]  
GIVING ACCOUNT OF OUR LABOURS AT LONDON.  
AUGUST 6TH 1647.

It is one of the Lord's promifes to us, that they who fow in teares fhall reap in joy ; that they who goe out weeping and carry precious feed, fhall returne with rejoyceing and bring their fhieves. It was the Generall Affembly's pleasure fome four yeares agoe, to fend fome of us, their weak brethren and fervants, to that very venerable and worthie Synod at Weftminfter, to fow in that famous place fome of the precious feed, not of our Church, as enemies do flander, but of God, the Father of all Light and Truth. Our poor labours in that fervice were fo bleffed by the good hand of our God, that although the fowing of the feed was often accompanied with much folicitude and perplexitie of mind, yea fometimes with

great griefe of heart, and tears in a good meafure, yet the vifible appearance of a fair harveft, did bring a fenfible joy not only to ourfelves, but to many thoufands more on both fide the feas. The laft Affembly wherein my prefent Colleague and I did appear in this place, we brought with us a bundle of fo goodlie fheaves, as did revive the hearts of many in that very sad time. This day the Lord has fent us againe to the fame place, loadened with more of thefe precious fruits, which we trust fhall help to refrefhe all honeft fpirits, though otherwife exceedingly fadded with the late unhappie and much unexpected occurrences.

Right Honourable and Reverend, yow remember, that all your ecclefiaftick defyres from your brethren of England, that all the commiffions and inftructions laid upon us your fervants, were only for the obtaining of Uniformitie in four particulars,—in the Worfhip of God, in the Government of the Church, in a Confession of Faith, and Catechifme. For the firft, the Directorie we prefented in the forenamed Affembly gave good and ample fatisfaction. It was then your pleasure to caufe both of us returne, for the affiftance of our other colleagues, in preffing your three remanent defyres. As for the Government of the Church, the goodnefs of our God gave us to obtaine, not only thefe initiall Propofitions, whereof at our laft appearance we gave an account to the good likeing of all then prefent, but alfo a full and perfect modell of Difcipline, which, by the bleffing of God, may make in a fhort time the Churches in the three Kingdomes, in all confiderable parts of government, not only uniforme, but weell near one; as yow may fee, when you fhall think it convenient to take that modell of Difcipline into confideration.

In your third defyre, the Lord made our fucceffe no lefs profperous; a large Confession of Faith is perfyted with farr greater unanimitie than any living could have hoped for, among fo many learned divines, in fo diftempered a place and diftracted a feafon. I am confident, if the judgment of many my wifer do not deceave, this piece of work is fo fine and excellent, that whenever yow fhall be pleased to look upon it, the fight of it fhall draw from the moft cenforious eye, a good acceptation.

For your fourth and laft defyre, the Catechifme, my Reverend Colleague, I know, is inftructed to give fatisfaction therein. I ftayed till fome good progresse was made into it; but long three years and fundry odd moneths peregrination from my countrie, and abfence from my particular charge, wakened, I confefs, in

me, a great langour to returne ; yea, all of us fell very defireous to be at home, and joyntly did presse the Commiffion of the Kirk for a libertie. At last, it wes their favour to permitt to ourfelves the permission of some one : by the providence of God, and equitie of the brethren there, the lott fell upon me. I was glad to be a carrier of a Confession of Faith ; also of a Pfalter, which to my knowledge had cost the Assembly some considerable paines, and is like to be one necessar part of the three Kingdoms uniformitie. I brought likewise a good assurance of a perfect Catechisme to follow with all convenient diligence. This message made me, in January last, to obtain from the Commiffion of the Kirk that welcome which is my earnest desire may in due time be ratified and approved by this Venerable Assembly ; for after the approbation of God and testimony of conscience, their allowance of my meane endeavours is that which I wish ; not as a reward for some labours and dangers I know I have undergone in your service, but as an encouragement to returne with cheerfullness to my private charge, after so long a diversion. This is all I desyre for myfelfe, which, if I may obtaine, I shall be desyreous to be thankfull to God and your reverences.

For my Colleagues, may I make bold, with permission, to offer some few of my thoughts. That glorious Soule of blessed memory,<sup>8</sup> who now is crowned with the reward of all his labours for God and for us, I wish his remembrance may be fragrant among us, so long as free and pure Assemblies remaine in this land, which we hope shall be to the coming of our Lord. Yow know he spent his strength, and wore out his dayes ; he breathed out his life in the service of God, and of this Church : This binds it on our back, as we would not prove ungrate, to pay him his due. If the thoughts of others be conforme to my inmost sence, in duety and reason he ought to be accounted by us, and the posteritie, the fairest ornament, after John Knox of incompareable memory, that ever the Church of Scotland did enjoy.

For my other Colleague,<sup>9</sup> who yet remains in the place of our long toyle, my desire is that this Reverend meeting may not forgett him, but, according to his very great worth and deservings, may take him to their wise consideration.

For my present most dear Brother,<sup>1</sup> all I now intreat is, that he

<sup>8</sup> Mr. Alexander Henderson.

<sup>9</sup> Mr. Samuel Rutherford.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. George Gillespie. His speech to the Assembly at this time, will be given in the Appendix.

may find in this place such an open eare and ready attention as ordinarily, I know, he had in the English Assembly, where, indeed, no man was wont to find a greater attention and audience.

I hope the Lord shall enable him to give yow so clear an account of the true estate of affaires, whereof, since my departure, he hath been an eye and ear witness, as shall make it visible and palpable to all, that we have no reason to repent of any of the labors of our love towards our neighbour Church and Kingdome; that the great work we doe intend there is so well grounded, and so farr advanced among them, that the ports of hell, and the greatest power of man, shall never be able to overturne it; yea, that the present storme, how terrible soever, which the prime instruments of Satan, this day on earth, and our greatest adversaries, the Sectaries, have raised, shall, by the goodness, wisdom, and power of God, be turned over as the unreasonable rage and follie of the Prelates lately was, to be a happy mean of hastening the accomplishment of all our desires. I am very hopefull that the present earthquake, though it shake the foundation, and threaten the swallowing up of both Church and State, yet it shall prove ane near antecedent to the settling of all the three Kingdomes, and the Churches in them, in that peace and happines which some cannot believe till they see and feell it.

It is my heart's wish, with which now I close, that the hands of our Church and State, which God hath made very instrumentall in the laying the ground, and helping up every part of the wall of this exceeding great and glorious work, may not now be deficient in the end, when the top-stone alone is to be laid: and deficient we must needs be if ever we open a doore to the devill, of division to enter in, especiallie among us of the ministrie. This evill is so great and destructive, that the fears of it in zealous brethren, though never so causeless, are very pardonable. It has often been my great comfort since my returne, that, when I have searched so farr as my mean knowledge can reach, I could find no reall ground at all for division in our Church as yet. It ought to be all our prayers that long it may so continue, for the old serpent is lying at all our doors; but the man with whom he shall first prevaill to make himself a ringleader, upon whatsoever cause, to divide and trouble the Kirk of Scotland, let me speak propheticie unto him: Were he this day of never so high a price, and great fragrancie among us, yet he shall become a cursed foule, and his memory shall stinck to all generations. But trusting that our

God will avert this, and all other mischieves from us, I give place to that large and comfortable accompt which we expect from my Reverend Brother. FINIS.

I did not truly intend to give offence to any, and least of all to one whom I purpose, while I live, as hitherto himselfe knows I have done, to reverence as a Father<sup>2</sup> of high worth and deserving. I have caused write out the notes I scribled that morning and the night before, that he may consider at leasure if any thing I said was justly offensive. For the two passages I heard was excepted against, I make this Apologie:—

For the first, I conceive it is the priviledge of every member of the Assemblie to speak out, upon a fair occasion, that which he is persuaded to be a seasonable and usefull truth: this truly wes my case in that particular: If I be deceived, ignorance and charitie, not presumption, are ingredients in my fault. For the second passage, I intended, in truth, to give a caveat, not to our Father, but to these only with whom he uses to be offended: however, the thing is a truth undenyable, which Scripture, and all reason, will make good, and which, I am persuaded, no member of the Assemblie will deny.

If any other passage of my Speech wes excepted against, I do not know.

#### TO A FRIEND IN KILWINNING.

LONDON and the affaires of England lye fore on the breast of many honest men; yet the prosperitie of our own affaires here, both of Church and State, gives us some relief. Mr. Cheillie sent us word that he wes detained at Newcastle; which did much perplex us; for our State meeting did depend upon his message. It pleased God to make his detainers let him goe before the messenger of our State come to demand him. When he came, he gave us a full information how all affaires in England stood. The inclosed papers will shew the incredible change that a few dayes wrought. The City's declaration and diurnal declares in what a brave posture both the City and Parliament once wes in: the

<sup>2</sup> Baillie here alludes to David Calderwood, who had taken some exceptions at the conclusion of his speech: *Vide infra*, page 20.

other papers shew how soon all was overturned. The armie marched through the whole city by way of triumph; but staid not in it, did no violence to any; only three or four regiments keeps the forts about Westminster, and guards the Parliament still. For all that, the House of Commons votes fundrie things contrare to the mind of the armie: how long that courage will remaine I cannot say. It's thought that people, when it has felt a little the burthen of the armie, will break that yoke by one mean or other. The armie's mind, much of it, may be seen in their propositions, a paper which I purposed to send, but now it's fallen by: By it they are cleare enough for a full libertie of conscience, a destroying of our Covenant, a setting up of Bishops, of intrhalling the King so far, as in my judgement, he and they will not agree, albeit many thinks they are agreed allready. If this were, our case were very hard. Never more appearance of a great discord, both in our Church and State some few dayes agoe; but, blessed be God, the appearances are now much changed. Never Assembly more harmonious than this yet has been. Our declaration to England, a very good piece, is past without a contrare voice. An act against vagers from their own ministers, and a large direction for private worship, drawn by Mr. Robert Blair, for the correcting of all the faults in worship, which offended many here, is past the Committee without a contrare voice; and, I think, shall passe the Assembly also, no less unanimously; which demonstrates the truth of what I said in my Assembly-speech, That for all the noise some made, yet truly there was no division as yet in our Church. Yesterday, and this night, our State, after much irreconcilable difference, as appeared, are at last unanimously agreed to send the Chancellor and Lanerick to the King and Parliament of England, to comfort and encourage both to keep our Covenant, and not to agree to the propositions of the army. No appearance, as yet, of any sturreing in haste in this Kingdome.

I think our Assembly may sitt all the next week. Mr. James Ferguhill may thank God, and his friends here, that he was not sent to winter in Ireland, in the Derrie. My service to all my friends. I am sure the prayers of pious people, for the Assembly, are answered; which should encourage them to continue to poure out their hearts unto God, in so sad a time, for the Church and State, and men employed therein. The Lord, we hope, will aryse and blow away the present mist.

Edinburgh, August 20th. Friday at night.

[TO MR. WILLIAM SPANG.] SEPTEMBER 1ST 1647.

COUSINE,

YOUR sad letters of your dear Wyfe's death, I received. I pray God comfort yow. Publict sorrow does not permitt us to be so affected with any private grief, either of our owne or friends, as otherwise we would. London hes lyen like a mylnestone on my breast now of a long time. The first week we came to this towne, my heart wes a little relieved. I thought the Lord had answered our prayers much sooner than I expected, and had put London in so good a posture for averting all our feares as I could have wished; but that joy lasted not full eight dayes. Stapleton and Hollis, and some others of the eleven members, had been the maine persuaders of us to remove out of England, and leave the King to them, upon assurance, which wes most lykely, that this wes the only means to gett that evill army disbanded, the King and peace settled according to our minds; but their bent execution of this reall intention hes undone them, and all, till God provyde a remed. We were glad when Lisle wes recalled from his Lieutenantrie of Ireland, a creature of Cromwell's, who gott that great trust for no vertue at all but his serviceableness to that faction. This wes the first sensible grievance to that army. The second was the employing of Skippon and Maffie, in the Irish command, and giving to Fairfax such a command in England as made him not very formideable. But when the third stroke came, of disbanded the most of the sectaries, and cashiering of their officers, this put them on that high and bold designe, which as yet they follow, as, I think, not so much on great preconception, as drawne on by the course of affaires, and light heads of their leaders. Vaine and Cromwell as I take it, are of nimble hot fancies for to put all in confusion, but not of any deep reach. St. John and Pierpoint are more stayed, but not great heads; Say and his son, not [James?], albeit wiser, yet of so dull, and foure, and fearfull a temperament, that no great atchievement, in reason, could be expected from them. The rest, either in the armie or Parliament, of their partie, are not on their mysteries, and of no great parts either for counsell or action, so farr as I could ever observe. The follie of our friends wes apparent, when at the armie's first back-march, and

refusal to disband, they recalled their declaration against their mutinous petitions. Easily might all their designs have been crushed at that nick of time, with one stout look more; but it was a demerit to sit still amazed at the taking of the King, the accusation of the eleven members, the army's approaching to the city. Here, had the City agreed, and our friends in Parliament shewed any resolution, their opposites council might even then have been easily overturned; for all this while, the army was not much above ten thousand ill-armed soldiers. But the irrecoverable loss of all, was the ill managing of the City's brave engagement. Had they then made fast the chief of the Sectarian party in both Houses, and stopped their flight to the army; had Massie and Waller, with any kind of masculine activity, made use of that new trust committed to them; Mr. Marshall, and his seventeen servants of the Synod, for all Fowke's and Gibbs's subornation, should never have been bold to offer that destructive petition to the Houses and Common Council, which, without any capitulation, put presently in the army's power, both Parliament, City, and all England, without the least contradiction: an example rarely paralleled, if not of treachery, yet at least of childish improvidence and base cowardice. Since that time they have been absolute masters of all. Which way they will use this unexpected sovereignty, it will quickly appear. As yet they are settling themselves in their new saddle. Before they got up, they gave the King and his party fair words; but now, when all is their own, they may put him in a harder condition than yet he has tasted of. Their proposals, a part of their mind, gives to the King much of his desire in bringing back Bishops and Books, in putting down our Covenant and Presbytery, in giving ease to Malignants and Papists; but spoils him of his temporal power so much, as many think, he will never acquiesce to; albeit it's spoken loud, that he and they already are fully agreed.

Our State here, after long expectation to have heard something of the King's own mind and desires, as yet have heard nothing from him to count of. Although he should employ their help against his oppressors, yet he being still altogether unwilling to give us any satisfaction in the matter of our Covenant, we are uncertain what course to take; only we do refer to our Commissioners to oppose the proposals, and to require a safe-conduct to the Chancellor and Lanerick to come up to the King and Parliament. It cost many debates before it came to this conclusion. Our great

men are not like to pack up their differences. The Duke and his friends would have been thought men composed of peace in any termes, and to have cast on others designs of imbroiling Scotland in a new warre. But when all were weary of jangling debates, the conclusion whereto the Committee was brought, was so farr to espouse the King's quarrell in anie termes, that Argyle and Warritone behooved to protest against our engagement in such termes. To avoid invidious protestations, both parties agreed to passe an act of not ingagement. The proceedings of some are not only double and triple, but so manifold, that as no other, so, in my mind, themselves know not what they finally intend. They who made themselves gracious and strong, by making the world believe that it was their opposites who had brought the country in all the former trouble, and would yet againe bring it into a new dangerous warre, when it came to the poynt, were found to precipitate us into dangers, and that in such termes as few with comfort could have undertaken. We have it from diverse good hands at London, that some here keep correspondence with Sir Thomas Fairfaxe, which to me is an intollerable abomination. The present sence of many is this: If the King and the armie agree, we must be quiet and look to God: if they agree not, and the King be willing to ratifie our Covenant, we are all as one man to restore him to all his rights, or die by the way: if he continue resolute to reject our Covenant, and only to give us some parts of the matter of it, many here will be for him, even in these tearmes, but diverse of the best and wisest are irresolute, and waits till God give more light.

However, David Lesley, with a great deale of fidelitie, activitie, and successe, hes quieted all our Highlands and Isles, and brought back our little armie; which, we think, shall be quartered here and there, without disbanding, till we see more of the English affaires. The pest for the time, vexes us. In great mercie Edinburgh and Leith, and all about, which lately were afflicted with more of this evill than ever wes heard of in Scotland, are free: some few infections now and then, but they spread not. Aberdeen, Brechin, and other parts of the north, are miserablie wasted. St. Andrews and Glasgow, without great mortalitie, are so threatened, that the schooles and colledges now in all Scotland, bot Edinburgh, are scattered. By this means my studies and domestick affaires are clean disordered, and like so to be still, if the Lord be not mercifull.

While I had written this farr, by the packett this day from

London I learn that the armie daily goes higher and higher, which to me is a hopefull preface of their quicker ruine. The chief fix of the eleven members, were coming to you: Stapleton, after<sup>5</sup> Hollis the fecond gentleman for all gallantrie in England, died at Calice. I think it will be hard to the Parliament and City to bear these men long; and I hope, if all men were dead, God will arise against them. Munster is not like to be a schoole to them long. Cromwell and Vaine are like to run on to the end of Becold and Knipperdolling's race. Northumberland hes feasted the King at Sion-houfe; hence he went to Hampton-court. They speake of his coming to Whitehall. If he agree no better with the Sectaries than yet he does, that journey may prove fatall. He is not likely to come out of London willingly; and if the army should draw him, that violence may waken sleeping hounds. If they let him come to London, without affurance of his accord with them, they are more bold and ventorious than wise; and if the King agree to their state designs, I think he is not so consonant to all his former principles and practises as I took him.

I know you expect some account of our Affembly. Take it, if you have patience to read what I have scribled in haste, on a very ill sheet of paper. I have no leasure to double; for our Commiffioners enters every day at seven, and we are about public business dayly till late at night. At our first meeting, there was clear appearance of formed parties for division; but God has turned it so about, that never Assembly was more harmonious and peaceable to the very end. The last year, a minister in the Merse, one Mr. James Simpstone, whose grandfire was, as I take it, an uncle or brother to famous Mr. Patrick of Stirling, a forward, pious, young man, being in suite of a religious damself, sister to Mr. James Guthrie's wife, had kept with Mr. James Guthrie, and others, some private meetings and exercises, which gave great offence to many. When they came before the last Generall Assembly and Commiffion of the Kirk, Mr. David Calderwood and sundrie other very honest men, opposite to Malignants, were much grieved, and by that grief moved to joyne with Mr. William Colvill, Mr. Andrew Fairfoyle, and such whom some took to be more favorable to Malignants than need were. Thir two joyned to-

<sup>5</sup> Baillie's amanuensis had mistaken this word, and makes it "Stapleton, Esler, Hollis," &c. But the meaning is obvious, as on the 24th August 1647, Whitelocke informs us, there came "News of the sudden death of Sir Philip Stapleton, at Calais, of the plague."

gether, made a great partie, especiallie when our Statesmen did make use of them to bear down those who had fwayed our former Assemblies. The contest wes at the choyseing of the Moderator. The forementioned partie were earnest for Mr. William Colvill.<sup>4</sup> Many were for me; but I wes utterly unwilling for any such unfitt charge, and resolved to absent myselfe from the first meeting, if by no other mean I could be shifted the leett. At last, with very much adoe, I gott myself off, and Mr. Robert Dowglafs on the leetts; who carried it from Mr. William Colvill only by four votes. God's blessing on this man's great wifdome and moderatione hes carried all our affaires right to the end; but Mr. David Calderwood having missed his purpose, hes pressed foe a new way of leetting the moderator for time to come, that puts in the hand of base men to get one whom they please, to our great danger. We spent a number of dayes on fecklesse particulars. Mr. Gillespie came home at our first downsitting: he and I made our report to the great satisfaction of all. Yow have here what I spoke.<sup>5</sup> Mr. Calderwood was very offended with what I spoke in the end; but my apologie in private satisfied him.<sup>6</sup> He, and others of his acquaintance, came with resolution to make great dinne about privie meetings and novations, being persuaded, and willing to persuade others, that our Church wes allready much pestered with schisme. My mind wes cleane contrare; and now, when we have tryed all to the bottome, they are found to be much more mistaken than I; for they have obtained, with the hearty consent of these men whom they counted greatest patrons of schisme, all the acts they pleased against that evill, wherein the wifdome and authoritie of Mr. Blair hes been exceeding serviceable. This yielding on our side, to their desyres, drew from them a quiet consent to these things we intended, from which at first they seemed much averse. We agreed, *nemine contradicente*, to that declaration, which wes committed to Mr. Gillespie and me, but wes drawne by him alone; also, after much debate in the Committee, to the Confession of Faith; and to the printing of the Directorie for government, for the examination of the next Generall Assemblies; of the Catechise also, when the little that remains shall come downe; likewise for printing, to that same end, two or three sheet of Theses against Erastianisme, committed to Mr. Gillespie and me, bot done by him at London, at Voetius's

<sup>4</sup> In the MS. the name "Coline," uniformly occurs for Colvin, or Colvill.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide supra*, page 10.

<sup>6</sup> *Vide supra*, page 14.

motion; which we mind, when approv'd here, to send to him; who is hopeful to get the consent of your Universities, and of the Generall Assemblie of France to them, which may serve for good purpose. We have put the new Psalter also in a good way. In our Universitie correspondence, we have made more progress in good designs than I expected. With much ado, at last, I have gotten Doctor Strang's business to a good and a fair end, according to his mind. In all these things Mr. Blair was my great assistant. If the Lord would be pleas'd to give us peace, our Generall Assemblies would be channells of great blessings to this Isle.

We have this day very happily ended our Assemblie with good concord; albeit Mr. David Calderwood, serving his owne very unrulie humor, did very much oft provoke. He has been so untolerable through our forbearance, that it's like he shall never have so much respect among us. His importunities forced us, not only to a new ridiculous way of choiseing the Moderator, but, on a conceit he has, that a minister deposed should not againe be reposed almost in no case, he has fashed us exceedingly about the power of the commission of the Kirk to depose a minister in any case; yet we carried it over him. We have obtained leave to print all our English papers, Catechise, Confession, Propositions and Directorie for government and ordination, our debates for accommodation against tolleration, our papers to the grand Committee. The Propositions for government, albeit pass'd both in our Assemblie and Parliament 1643, Mr. David oppos'd vehemently the printing, and his grand followers, Mr. John Smith and Mr. William Colvill with him, because they held forth a session of a particular congregation to have a ground in scripture, which he, contrary to his Altar of Damascus, believes to have no divine right, but to be only a commission, with a delegate power from the Presbyterie, tollerat in our Church for a time. With great difficultie could we gett the printing of that paper pass'd for his importunity; but at last we gott all, blessed be God.

An expresse from London this day tells us, that the armie's parliament presses the concurrence of our Commissioners to send to Hampton-court the propositions to the King. This seems to import the King's refusal of the proposalls, and disagreeing yet with the army. And what they will doe with the King, if he refuse the propositions also, we know not; only their last remonstrance shews their resolution to cast out of the Parliament many more

members, and to take the lives of some for example. The spirit that leads them, and the mercy of God to that oppressed people, will not permit these tyrannous hypocrites to rest, till, by their own hands, they have pulled downe their Babel. The Lord be with you. Let me hear of the receipt of this; and help us with forraigne newes more liberally.

Your Coufigne,

R. BAYLIE.

Edinburgh, September 1st 1647.

FOR HIS NOBLE AND GOOD FRIEND POLONI ALMAN,<sup>7</sup> AT DULOPOLIS IN SLAVELAND. OCTOBER 13TH 1647.

I HOPE some man, for all his transgressions against my squeamish stomach, is at last well payed, whom the old neat-driver has lashed so grievously in print, with your patience may well be called a loger, a bull, or neats-head: hereafter you know who has the gift of a fair neats-tongue; but meddle not with drivers so long as you are near the Thames, lest they make you swim, which my friend could never do without bladders. Always forget not that your one verie large man is not now at your back, therefore be verie toft. I have sent you with this bearer, what I promised long agoe, my little Bible, without points, of Plantin's Antwerpen edition. I will not permit you to forget your bargain for my Chrystome. I trust neither God nor man will long permit evil men to triumph: in this confidence I rest,

Yours, &c.

We have at this time a good and full Commission of the Church: we have been unanimous in our Remonstrance; the Committee of Estates gave us thanks (but by the wisdom of their chief who was galled therewith) for our vigilance and care. We hope at present to carry our point but with such difficulty, that now I conclude, (in which judgment I find the wisest I speak with concurr,) Scotland shall be unable for any real service, without curing of our divisions. We are very near to two or three equal parts. It's my

<sup>7</sup> This somewhat enigmatical epistle was most likely addressed to the Earl of Lauderdale: He was then in London, and had probably been abused in some of the Diurnals.

heartie advice to you who still, I hope, may be a happie instrument as yow desire your one man to be able to doe anie service at all at this time, either for God or the poore and still (alas!) deluded King, or for our lamentable persecuted brethren and cause there, or for the defence of the religion, liberties, lives, of us here against a partie, who, I doubt not, at their first leasure, will stretch out their foot on our necks. Yet once againe doe your uttermost endeavours to unite your three friends, who latelie have visite yow from this. No means here are possible for that end: if God give not yow a mind and abilitie to doe it, that reconciliation is desperat, and we must give over to think of doing any good abroad; and all our thoughts shall be how we may cut off one another at home, to the loud laughter of sectaries and malignants farr and near. I obtest yow in name of God and the poor King, and enslaved England, and Scotland readie to be wracked, setting aside all foolish injuries yow have gotten, either from one or other, yow will stirre up yourselfe to make two or three men one. If God help yow to doe this, when I come to paint yow the third time, I shall put a ray on your brow longer than any of Moyfes hornes.

FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG: FROM EDINBURGH,  
OCTOBER 13TH 1647.

WE gave in this day to the States a remonstrance of the hazard of Religion and Covenant, if our armie should disband. We hope that plott, long hatched, and with too great eagernes driven on, shall this day or to-morrow be broken. Our dangers of farder confusion are great, if God be not mercifull. The persecution at London is untollerable. I am very confident that partie, so much opposite to God and man, cannot long stand. Ere long, I may give yow, at my leasure, ane particular accompt of all our affaires.

What yow have of forraigne affaires, let me know fully and frequently. Gett to me, by Mr. Walter Bowie, Voetius's Theses, all collected and bound in one. If the auctions of schollars books there, be, as I hear, I think yow might provide, not only yourselfe, but your friends, with store of good and cheap books. I think, so soon as God frees us of the fear of the sword,

and peft, yow would doe weell to make a vifite of your friends for mutuall refreshment. The Lord be with yow.

I fee the little Hebrew Bible, with points, is printed at Amfterdam in Manafies Ben-Israel's houfe: it fells here very weell. By fome of your acquaintance yow could perfuade him or fome other to print the Targum, one book, with the points and the Latine verſion; alſo the Mafora, which Buckſtorph's Bible hes on the margine, the ſame way; and ſome chief parts of the Talmud or the Rabbins wrytes, with the points and Latine expoſition: they would fell weell, and doe much good. Send me Voetius's [Voffius's?] Bibliothecas; and let me hear what yow know of good Chronologers old or late. I wiſh that the Arabick Bible and other books, which are come out in the late Paris Bible, were printed ſeverallie; for who will give a thouſand merks for a Bible of ten volumes. There is diverſe manuſcripts in England of Erpenius's Arabick Diſtionary: I think Mr. Cheeſlie hes one of them. If L'Emperour will not move ſome there to print ane Arabick little handſome diſtionary, (for who will be faſcht with theſe four volumes of that Italian,) I wiſh that of Erpenius were printed, till a better come. Our poor printers of old, the Stephens, etc. gave many a fair volume of new brave books, in all languages: Ihall we now gett no new printed books of any note, but from the Popiſh preſſes at Paris only.

MISTAKES RECTIFIED, IN A LETTER TO A WORSHIPFULL KNIGHT,  
S. D. C.<sup>s</sup> FROM A MINISTER IN THE WEST. EDINBURGH,  
MARCH 8TH 1648.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

FINDING your ingenuous profeſſion to be fully ſatiſfied with what I offered, the other night, for the clearing of the groſſe miſtakes which yow aſſured me were fleeing abroad of many the beſt men of my coate, that yow may be confirmed in that opinion of good men, which their preſent innocence and former great deſerving doth in juſtice call for, I fend yow now in wryte, with ſome

<sup>s</sup> This letter was apparently addreſſed by Baillie to Sir Daniel Carmichael: He was nominated by Parliament to be Treasuſer Depute, 10th March 1649. A copy of it, in a contemporary hand, with ſome ſlight corrections, (but not in Baillie's own hand,) is contained in Wodrow MSS. Folio, Vol. xxix No. 33.

little enlargement, the heads, which then I proponed, for taking off what yow told me, was the too common objection of men, otherwise not of the worst affections, either towards us or the cause.

I gave yow assurance that my Brethren of the ministrie were so farr from that alleadged avernesness from all Warre against the Secretaries in England in any tearms, that I knew these of them that were most aspersed with that slander, to be readie to goe alongst with ane army, and venture their persons against that enemy, if so be they might obtaine the question of the Warre to be stated, as, yourselfe did acknowledge, everie pious, wise, and unbyassed spirit would gladly admit of as most reasonable and necessarie.

We judge it indeed convenient, that ministers be verie warie of what they speak of any matter of state, and most of all, what encouragement they give to the raising of a Warre; yet everie subject of a kingdome hes so much to doe and suffer in his persone, estate, and friends, when a warre comes on, and warre is so great and weightie a case of conscience, that ministers, both as men and according to their calling in the Church, may well be admitted to deliever their sense of that which so much concerns the conscience, both of themselves and every soule of their flocke.

In the present case, three things are most considerable. 1. A conclusion. 2. The grounds thereof. 3. The impediments that lye in the way of its practice. Upon the first two, which are the maine, I conceive no difference at all: the debates on the third may be so easily accomodat, that if there should remaine any sensible discrepance amongst us about them, that very unhappie and most needles misfortoun must be imputed to many other things rather than to any designe of ours to impossibilitat that undertaking, which we profess ourselfes most willing to further, with the hazard of all these things which on the earth are dearest unto us.

The conclusion, that Scotland at this time hes a just cause of Warre against the Sectarian army in England, and their adherents, none of us doth question; nor do we controvert the common and obvious grounds of this conclusion, whether yow speak of them in the These, or of their application in the Hypothese. We grant the notorious violation of a National League in the most substantial parts, where there is no appearance of satisfaction for past breaches, or of securitie for keeping in the future, except only by delusorie words, gives a just right and call to the injured nation of vindicating their league by the sword. We admit likewise the assumption, that while the Parliament and bodie of the Kingdome of

England were upon very hopefull and promising endeavours to keep every part of their league with us, there is arisen a faction of sectaries and hereticks, now prevalent in the Army and Parliament, who openly and obstinately doe tread under foote the whole and every part of our Covenant, without any hope of redresse in any peaceable way; so farr are they from having it imposed upon any by a law, that no entreatie could obtaine of them to let it stand in the propositions to the King, where the hand of the Parliaments of both Kingdomes had fixed it, as the maine and greatest demand: their carriage towards the Covenant in words and deeds, these years past, in the fence of all, makes them most manifest destroyers of it.

This we take to be true of every part, as weell as of the whole: the first two articles are about religion and uniformity; this faction reformes religion by their advancing, to their power, and most industriously spreading abroad, of more errors and heresies than did ever in any one age lodge in any one place of the world. Their uniformitie is to guard, both by law and force, every man who pleases, in his maintainance, and practise for church discipline, of that which is most opposite to presbyteriall government.

For the third article, the defence of the priviledges of Parliament, and liberties of the Kingdomes, of the King's person and authoritie, they have turned their armes upon the Parliament, the City of London, and whole Kingdome of England, who opposed their wayes; all those they keep still under foote, groaning and trembling under the shaking of their sword: contrary to the declared will of both Kingdomes, they seized upon the person of the King, and carying him about at their pleasure, have at last clapt him up a close and perpetuall prisoner, for his denyall of such bills, which gave the armie a power to be masters for ever of all the force, treasure, and lawes of the kingdome of England; neither have we any securitie but that their way is posting to the depriving of the King's posteritie, of their birthright, and changing the government of the State in the whole Isle.

For the fourth article, their punishing of evill instruments, for hindering the Reformation, for dividing one Kingdome from another, for making factions among the people contrare to the League and Covenant, is no other bot the setting of the most eminent of this kind in the highest places of honor, profite, and power in the Parliament, in the armie, in the navie, in the city, in all the shyres, for that very end, that these their instruments may be

encouraged to goe on in fuch evill fervices to both Kingdomes, againft their fworn league.

For the fifth, all their keeping the two Kingdomes in union is manifeftlie to breake and fcorne the greateft bonds of conjunction and common intereft of thefe two realmes.

For the laft article, their protection of all who enters in the League, is openly to banifhe, imprifon, affright, keep under, and perfecute the moft eminent both of the parliament, city, and fhyres, for nothing elfe but their fincere and cordiall endeavours to adhere to, and profecute the exprefse ends of the Covenant.

That the Sectarian faction is notoriously guilty of fuch atrocious breaches of every article of the League, we doe not doubt; nor doe we pretend to the fmalleft hope of recovering them by words, meffages, or any peaceable means from their paths of destruction; neither doe we contradict what is fpoken of the evident and imminent hazard of Scotland to have their church and kingdome embroyled in all the miferies of England, the religion and liberties of both kingdomes being laid up together in the fame vefsell; and the fpirit, the way, the intereft, the fafetie of the faction, dryving them on to the maftering of the utmoft corners of all the three Kingdomes; yea, if the winds doe favour, to farr larger designs and higher interprifes; for who can forget Cromwell's threatning with his army, in the face of Parliament, the very walls of Conftantinople.

If thus farr we be agreed, what hinders us from getting prefently up, hand in hand, to the way? Certainly the retardments come from ane other fide of the Houfe than that which is called ours; even from them who fo willfully, and, as I am bold to terme it, imprudently, have refused all this while to give us fatisfaction in three things which we esteeme moft neceffare for us to have, and eafie for others to grant, without all prejudice to any of their avowed ends.

We defire that our Covenant, Religion, and Liberties, purchafed of old and maintained of late at very high rates, may not by this new Warre be putt in a condition every way as hazardous as they ftand in this day, which we think will be the cafe, if it be not provided for, after all the blood, loffes, hazards, labours of the nixt warre, even when we have obtained our end, the totall overthrow of the Sectarian faction; for then the King, though nothing changed in his mind, muft be fet up, and enabled with his former partie of malignants to act more vigoroufly than ever in all the three Kingdomes. The yoke of tyrannie in the ftate, of poperie

and prelatie in the Church, is lyklike to be put upon our neck, with alfe violent a hand as ever.

That we may be guarded againft this apparent mifchief, we require bot two things; and a third for securitie of thefe two when granted. First, That the King be not entrusted with the full exercife of his Royall power, till he have given all affurance, that is poffible for him in his prefent condition, of his own confent and concurrence to fettle the Solemne League, and Religion according unto it, in all the three Kingdomes. We require not this as a previous condition to the King's refcue, or to the putting of him in as good a condition as he was in before the faction feafed on his perfon. We are not againft any honor, freedome, or fafetie which the Parliaments of both Kingdomes fhall think meet to grant him for a treatie, before a full fettlement; nor doe we fpeake of capitulations for keeping of Monarchick government in the King's pofteritie; only we require the forefaid condition to be previous to his Majeftie's exercife of Royaltie, who hes declared his willingnefs to putt upon himfelf a harder condition than this in hand, the renouncing of all power in the militia, and nomination of officers of ftate in England and Ireland, with diverfe other things of great importance dureing his whole life.

This our firft Demand is no other than that which both our Kirk and State hes oft craved before in exprefse termes; and that which fome men compted the great rock of this demand, we are content to remove for a demonstration of our earneftnefs to comply: we are willing to change the negative expreffions of our Kirk and State into affirmatives; we infift only upon the thing itfelf, a reall securitie for our Covenant and Religion. This we trust will not be fo much ftuck at by the King himfelfe, for readilie his Majeftie is not fo much here pinched with confcience as fome talks of: We know what laws he hes been content to paffe in Scotland for the Covenant and Prefbytery, alfo what was promifed to Ireland for Popery, and what in England for libertie to Sects and Errours. We are very hopefull that all we preffe for the Covenant and Prefbytery fhall be obtained, if our State can be but conftant to crave what all reafon urges to be granted.

Our fecond Demand is, that the Malignant partie of papifts, prelates, and others oppofite to our Covenant, may not be permitted to rife to fuch a ftrength as may enable them to give us the law; for this end we crave that all of them who are willing to joyne in armes with us, doe joyne likewife in the Covenant.

We are perfuaded that many of them are not impeded fo much by fcruple of confcience, as reafons of ftate and oppofition of humour to take that oath; and we verily hope the moft of them (if dealt with in earneft) would readily joyne with us in our way for the love of our common end, to doe right to the King, and pull down the oppreffing faction of Sectaries. Thefe of the Malignants, who will not joyne with us, let them fit ftill and wait on till God change their minds: In this their quietnefs we are not to trouble them.

We trust the unanimitie of Scotland, and the concurrence of the Prefbyterian partie in England, by God's bleffing, will be abundantly able to doe the fervice; only we defire not to be impeded by the rifing of malignants in diftinct armies of their owne, for if armies arife to purfue ends contrary to our Covenant, and destructive to our maine defigne, though in fome things they goe along with us, how can we take them for friends, and not be juftly affrayed that fo foon as they find it time, they will turne as bitter enemies to us as fometime we have felt them, fince their principles remaine unchanged.

In the matter of thefe two Demands, all I meet with profefle a great deale of reafon; if there be any fcruple in the third and laft, let us fhortly confider:—Here we doe only require a fecuritie for keeping what fhall be promifed in the two former; we have been fo foully deceived by many men who of late did make us very folemne promifes of conftant friendfhip, that our fcrupulofity in any new undertaking might juftly be excufed, yet all the fecurity here we crave, is but a verie fimple one as the affaires of the world now goe. What lefs can we require of men who avow their full refolution to performe all we crave, than their oath to be conftant: When we have agreed on all the reft, fhall we differ in this? What is it that ftumbles in our third demand? Is it the matter of the oath? There fhall be nothing here bot what themfelves doe grant, and ufe to profefle to be reasonable. Is it the forme of the oath? What needs any fcruple to fwear what they profefle to be juft for the matter, and themfelves firmly refolved to performe. If this be ftood upon, will it not give us juft caufe to fear that all which is now promifed, is bot for ane allurement once to ingadge, and then to difappoint us of all our expectation? Is there not a militarie oath required of all armies? What prejudice were it if to the ordinary articles of the warre, fome few more were added for our fecuritie in our two demands,

at least for the officers and committees, with a declaration of Parliament and Generall Assembly, injoyning so much.

I remitt it to your ingenuity if our sticking upon these so few, simple, most necessarie Demands, deserve the severitie of that censure, which the unadvifedness of some is pleased to put upon us; also whether it be not a great temerity in them, who rather, than to give us satisfaction, choose to goe on without us to present action, though they know that without our assistance, a great part of the people will neither have heart nor hand to concur with them. We are extreame sorry for this precipitation, and affrayed of its issue. Where are either their men, money, or ammunition, requisite for such ane undertaking? Is not the enemy ready to receive them, and wayting on upon their first too well known designe? If they should be repulsed at first, would it not extreamly discourage their friends in England, and hazard the ruin of all the remainder of the King's hopes? Were it not good to stay but a little, till a more wise and patient dealing did unite us at home, and we had some time to forme and furnishe ane armie with things necessarye, and to strengthen our correspondences abroad, in England, and elsewhere. The advantages of a little delay seem to preponder all we can expect by too suddan a motion; the breaking of that handfull, which for the time we can send into England, may make the Presbyterian partie there to faint, and give over all acting more for themselves; may draw in upon Scotland so much of the Sectarian armie as will overrun all our plaine countrey, and in a short time infect our Church with the leaven of their doctrine, and change the government of our estate. When wise men will not be pleased to goe on in a way of reason, to avoid apparent dangers, occasion is given to fear their designs, and of driveing them on for some purposes of their owne. Certainly the picking of quarrells with ministers, and moveing of controversies betwixt the Parliament and Commission of the Church, at this nick of time, to the eyes of the most beholders, proceeds either from little wisdom, or lesse sincerity to promote really the intended designe of restoring the King. Shall it be thought that wise men can intend to make warre abroad for any good purpose, when, in the beginning of their enterprize, they keep up and increase old divisions, and make more new quarrells at home. Men of judgment use to be perswaded of reall intentions, not by great words and deep oathes, but by consonancy of actions.

It were all the pities of the world, that, when we are so near to a full unanimitie for a cheerfull atchieving of so brave an enterprize as is now in hand, we should by the malignant influence of any evill counsellors, most needlesse fall a-pieces, and lay, by our owne hands, in the ruins of our Church, State, neighbours, King, and posteritie; the advancement of the Sectarian army to a higher pitch of power than yet they have attained, or scarcely dare expect. Wayes of faction, of proud and haughty disdain, mindfullness of wrongs, resolution to have all at under who stand in the way of our overruling, are unfitt medicines for our fore-sick and dying patients, whether the King and Royall Family, or our brethren of England, or our own much weakened and exceedingly endangered Countrey.

So much of our other day's discourse have I drawn up for your memorie, that ye may know how ready I am to serve yow upon all occasions.

Edinburgh, March 8th 1648.

FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG. MARCH 27TH [1648.]

REVEREND AND DEAR COUSINE,

IT'S now long since I heard from yow: in my last by the London post, I desired yow to write allwayes what of mine yow receive, that I may know what miscarries; also to try, with all the diligence yow can, who that Jean Dalyell, spouse to James Reid, can be, who gott a testimoniall from the ministers of Gorme of the birth of her son. I deadly suspect she is a whore who is retired to bear her child to some man of quality near us: it were good to find it out. That book you wrote of, *Res Gestæ Marchionis Montis Rosini*,<sup>9</sup> let us have it. It's a mervail to me that any there should be taken with De Cartes's way: Revius demonstrates him a very ignorant atheist. I have diverse of his former pieces; send to me what he has written this last yeare;

<sup>9</sup> The well known work by Dr. George Wishart, afterwards Bishop of Edinburgh, containing a History of the War in Scotland under the conduct of the Marquis of Montrose, which was published in 1647, under the title of "*De Rebus &c. sub imperio illustrissimi Jacobi Montisrosarum Marchionis, &c. præclare gestis, Commentarius.*"

also the last decade of Strada; with the fomme of all my compt I am in your debt: though I oft offered, yet did your Mother never call for a pennie from me. She and all friends are well. Your Nephew, I hope, shall prove a gelly ladd; but how all is in Glasgow, I doe not know, for these six weeks I have been in Edinburgh. I thank God I have gotten the differences betwixt the Principall and Mr. David, reasonable well composed; this halfe year no displeasure betwixt them.

In our great perplexities at home, it's some comfort to us when we look abroad, that your churches, and these of France and Suits [Switzerland], enjoys a happie quietnes, both ecclesiasticall and civill. I am glad there is so little dinn of Ameraut's new questions. Also we blesse God that the Swedes yet can keep the fields in Germanie, and that cruell persecutor and oppresser of Bavier is yet likely to be taken order with by the Swedes and French; and that the old cruelties of Spayne are now come to remembrance; that Portugall with all its appurtenances, that Catalonia and Naples doe still preserve themselves: It must be the justice of the great revenger upon that proud and unjust croune. If Modena could bring Millaine lykewise to revolt, Italy would be quite of all forraigne yocks; but I fear the fall of Spayne shall lay open these parts of Christendome to the Ottoman invasion; yet that the Venetian alone for so long a tyme hes been able to sustaine the warre in Creta, against the whole strenght of that enemy, puts me in hope that the danger of them is not so great as sometimes it hes been. The spoill of Hesse and continuance of the Palatine's miseries, afflict us. We have no more of these forraigne affaires, than what yow and the London moderate intelligence furnish us.

He is wyser than a man who can informe what course our affaires here will take. This is the seventh week that I have been forced to attend in Edinburgh; and yet we see small appearance of any good conclusion; but as they are I make yow the accompt of them. After that the King found himself disappointed of all the fair hopes made to him by Cromwell and his partie, whether on their repentance, or their feare from Lilburne, Rainborough, and their levelling friends, our Commissioners made more serious applications, and were more acceptable than before. At the Isle of Wight, his Majestie did live with them very lovinglie; and upon great hopes on all hands, Traquair, Sir John Cheesly, Callander, and all that came home

before them, gave it out confidently, in the generall, that the King had given to our Commiffioners full fatiffaction. This caufed great joy, and a readinefs in all to rife in arms quickly for his deliverance. But when I found all bound up by oath [not] to reveale any of the particular conceffions till the Commiffioners returned, I feared the fatiffaction fhould not be found fo fatiffactory as wes fpoken. The too long and ftriçt fecrefie bred prejudice in the minds of the wifeft ; and when we heard the report from the Chancellour and Lauderdale at their returne, our fufpicions were turned into grieffe : for we found the conceffions no ways fatiffactory, and the engagement of fome to the King upon them fo great, as did much blemifh their reputation with many of their moft intime friends. Our debates more than a fortnight were to come to the bottom of thefe offers, and to find way how we might be free of them. We were malcontent with our Commiffioners : their feurvy ufage by the Parliament of England, their compaffion of the King's condition, Lanerick's power with Lauderdale, and both their workings on the Chancellour, made them to accept of leffe, and promife more to the King, than we would ftand to. They were content we fhould declare our unfatiffaction with the King's offers as we thought fitt, both by the Church and State, on condition we would confent to a leavie againft the faction of Sectaries. To this we were not unwilling, provyding we might be fatiffied in the ftate of the queftion, and might be affured, that the armie fhould be putt in fuch hands as we might confide in. Both thefe were promifed to us in private ; but while we found no performance, the buffinefs is retarded to this day. Betwixt the Chancellour, Duke, Argyle, Treafurer, Lauderdale, Lanerick, Balmerinoch, Warriftone, Mr. Robert Dowglafs, Mr. George Gillefpie, Mr. David Calderwood, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. David Dickfon, Mr. Samuell Rutherford, many meetings have been had, night and day, private and publick ; but as yet our difcords increafe, and are ready to breake out in a fearfull rupture both of Church and State. Our meetings were long in private for a ftate of a queftion ; we required peremptorily to ftand to our former principles and Covenant ; “ To have religion fettled firft ; and the King not reftored till he had given fecurity, by his oath, to confent to ane Act of Parliament for injoyning the Covenant in all his dominions, and fettling religion according to the Covenant.” We ftuck many days on that negative expreffion, “ The King not to be reftored till he had fworn the Covenant.” Thus much had both our Par-

liament and Assemblée pressed upon him at Newcastle; yet at last we were content of affirmative expressions: "Religion and the Covenant to be settled, and thereupon the King to be restored." The next difficultie in the question was about the Malignants: we were peremptore to have none of them in our armie who should not take the Covenant, and to have all of them declared enemies who should aryse in armies by themselves for any end contrare to our cause. Here we had great strugleing: In the wryte, which we called ane Agreement and Engagement, they the King's Offers, too great favour, was shewed to Malignants: we resolved to beware of them so much the more. The greatest stick of all was on the oath: we resolved to have these things put in a formall oath, to be taken solemnlie by all the members of Parliament and officers of our armie; they declined ane oath by all means. While we are like to come to no agreement about these things, the pulpits found loud against the dangers from Malignants, but more softlie against Sectaries. We prepare also a Declaration of dangers and duties, wherein we expresse to the full our dissatisfaction with the King's concessions in matters of religion. This gave a great offence to our Commissioners. We had put them to it to give us in wryte the report of what past between them and the King concerning religion; for his Majestie in his letter to us had said, he had offered to them what he was confident would give us satisfaction. While they are necessitate to give us in wryte these private concessions, and be content to have them, and our reasons against them, published to the world; they were not a little offended: but there was no remeed. To our fence, they had past the bounds of their dutie, though both the Committee of Estates, and Parliament itselke, had, in a fair generall, without examination, approved all they had done. We thought it destructive to our cause and Covenant, and ourselves absolutelie impeded from all motion for the King till these grounds of motion were publickly disclaimed. It increased our offence, that so many noblemen did vex us with debates and votes openlie in face of the Commission, after we had changed, in private, for the satisfaction of the Chancellour and Lauderdaill, many passages of our wryte; also that they had laboured to their power to make a partie among the ministers to oppose us, Mr. Andrew Ramsay, Mr. Andrew Fairfole, Mr. Robert Laurie, Mr. Andrew Affleck, and diverse others; but especiallie Mr. William Colville, who had in private objected against one passage, inferring the necessitie upon conscience to

restore the King presentlie to the exercife of his full regall power in all his dominions, notwithstanding of all he had done, without any condition, either of Covenant, Religion, or Propofitions; that we were obliged to doe this duetie unto him, and never more to oppofe till we found him abufe this power; and then we might refift, albeit no more but the abufe of this power. I did think it enough in our fub-committee to bring him to acknowledge fo fhamefull a tenet, all of us thinking he would not have the boldnefs any more in publick to fpeak to fuch a purpofe; yet in the face of the Commiffion, in a very jeering infolent way, being a little provoked by the indiscreet challenge of Mr. Rutherford, he did offer to reason for fuch a conclufion. We had not failed to have called him to ane accompt for his malapertnefs, had not the intervention of other greater affairs diverted us.

By this time the Parliament was fett. Never fo many noblemen prefent in any of our Parliaments; near fyftie Earls and Lords. Among whom were found but eight or nyne for our way; Argyle, Eglintone, Caffillis, Louthian, Arbutnot, Torphichen, Roffe, Balmerino, Cowper, Burleigh, and fometimes the Chancellour and Balcarras. All the reft, with more than the halfe of the barrons, and almoft the halfe of the burgefles, efpeciallie the greater tounes, Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen, St. Andrews, Linlithgow, ran in a ftring after Duke Hamilton's vote. That partie, befides the advantage of the number of two at leaft to one, had lykewife the moft of the ableft fpeakers. For us none did fpeak but Argyle and Warrifton, and fometymes Caffillis and Balmerinock; but they had the Duke, the Thefaurer, Lanerick, Lauderdale, Traquair, Glencarne, Cochrane, Lee, all able fpokemen; yet the other partie had the advantage of reputation, having from the beginning been constant in our caufe: alfo all the affiftance the Church could make was for them. The firft bickering was for our Declaration: when, contrare to their minds, we had paff it, they were earnest it might not be publifhed; but we had given order, as ever had been our cuftome, to print it, even before we had communicate it to the Parliament. They had diverfe purpofes, either by perfwafion or violence, to have kept it in; but we let it goe out on Monday, and ordained it to be read on Sunday thereafter in all the Kirks of Edinburgh, and about. That which haftened it out was our irritation by the Thefaurer's challenge of Argyle on the Monday morning; ane unhappie ac-

cident, that was ready to have kindled the fire amongst us all, had not the Lord prevented it. Argyle's enemies had of a long tyme burdened him, among many flanders, with that of cowardice and cullionrie. On the Fryday afternoon in Parliament, discourfing merrilie with the Thefaurer, he faid, He heard of a meeting whereat the Thefaurer had been the other night. Speaking a little of this purpofe, he apprehended, that the Thefaurer had faid, not only that the beft men of the kingdome had been at that meeting, but alfo that himfelfe was a better man than he. Upon this, Argyle goes out of the Houfe in anger, and calls for Major Innes, who had fitten at both their feet, and heard their difcourfe, to know if he had heard the Thefaurer fay, that himfelfe was a better man than Argyle. Innes did not avow the words; but being fent to the Thefaurer from Argyle, to try if he had fpoken fo, he faid, He would not make accompt to Argyle what he faid; but whatever it was, he would make it good with his fword. Upon this, Argyle defired him to appoint tyme and place; and on the Sunday, a publick faft-day, the Thefaurer fent back word, after both fermons, that on Mulleburgh Links, at feven o'clock to-morrow morning, he fhould meet him, and bring a nobleman for a fecond. Innes, albeit no great friend to Argyle, not only offered himfelfe to Argyle for a fecond, but told him he would refent it as a wrong if he were not admitted; fo Argyle with no flefh but Innes, the Thefaurer and Lanerick his fecond, did meet. Incontinent all were miffed, and many rann out to all quarters to fearch them; and, by God's providence, before they began their pley, fome fell on them, and made them part without a ftroke. The counfell that night, with much adoe, gott them to a professed coldryfe friendship. We had refolved in the Commiffion of the Church, to have made both before the congregation acknowledge their fault; fo much the more, as Sinclare and David Lesley, Eglintone and Glencarne, fome dayes before; and fome dayes after, Kenmure and Cranftone, had been on the like engagements: but other matters put that out of our heads.

The publifhing of our printed Declaration put fome of the Parliament on many hard thoughts of us; but the refult of all was, the calling of fix of us to conferr with fix of their great committee upon a ftate of a queftion. For them were, Lauderdale, Lanerick, Humbie, Lee, Archibald Sidferfe, and Sir Alexander Wedderburn, with the Chancellour; for us, Mr. David Calderwood, Mr. David

Dickfon, Mr. George Gillespie, Craighall, Libbertone, I, with the Moderator Mr. Robert Dowglafs. They produced to us a draught of a declaration, penned with a great deal of deliberation, by the counsell of many, but specially by Lanerick's pen. They had slandered us exceedingly, as opposite to all warre with the English Sectaries in any termes. To clear that mistake, I wrote, and put in diverse hands, Lanerick's among others, the paper which here-with I send yow. Their draught did endeavour to give pretty good satisfaction to most of our doubts; yet, after one day's advyement, we found it so unsatisfactorie, that themselves were content we should take it to our consideration to be corrected as we found expedient. Mr. Gillespie and my Lord Warristone had drawne ane oath of affociation, which pleased themselves well, but their opposites extreamly ill, and their best friends but so and so, when best corrected. In our draught we took so much of their declaration, and our friends oath of affociation, as we thought made a state of a question which should be satisfactorie to all; and here, to my great joy, were we on the very nick of a cordiall agreeance: but behold ane most unhappie accident, which did put us to, and yet hes kepted us in, a discord almost irreconcilable. There was a great defyre in the cheife that were for ane engagment, to sease on Berwick and Carlisle, both for the extreame great advantage of these places, and also to beginne the warre, for the encouragement of our friends abroad, and wakening our people at home. This they counted no wrong, nor invasion of England; their quarrell being only against the Sectaries and their adherents, for vindicating of our Covenant, for the rescue of the King, and Parliament, and oppressed Covenanters. Ane indiction needed not against this enemy: the tounes of England, for our passing and safe retreat in the prosecution of the common cause, ought to be patent; yet the most of us were averse from this designe, and had long kept it off. In a few dayes we found the Parliament, two parts for one, otherwise affected than we wished. So soon as it was constitute, there was ane inclination to make a close committee for the greatest affaires: six of every state were named. So long as their power was not determined, we were not startled; but so soone as they gott ane absolute power to doe what was fitting for the safetie of the Kingdome, in relation to Berwick and Carlisle, incontinent all was alarmed. Forty-seven of the trustiest members of Parliament did protest against that vote. The protestation was not admitted: you have the copy here; but the pro-

testers thereafter did keep themselves together; and albeit the least, yet they kept the reputation of the best part of the Parliament. Privately and publickly we gave warning, that the passing of such a vote would break us irrecoverably; but we were beleev'd too late. My Lord Callander's partie were so furiously earnest to possess Berwick, and to begin action, that they threatened to desert Hamilton and his friends if they did delay that vote any longer: so it pass'd, notwithstanding our earnest intreatings, and our friends protestations to the contrary. The issue was, we refused to conferr any more on the state of ane question. The protesters confirm'd their union. Many of the shires sent in to supplicat against all engagement, unless the Kirk were satisfi'd in the state of a question. David Lesley, and Holborne, with the rest of the officers, declared their resolution, not to move without our satisfaction.

After some dayes contest, we found a great change. The Chancellor, that had hitherto been too farr for the engagers, offended with their unreasonable proceedings, came almost wholly off them to us his old friends and best. The chieff of the Duke's friends came to entreat us to accept all we could desyre, to state the question according to our mind, to be assur'd to have such in our armies and committees as we lyked, to give over the surprize of Berwick, and all acting by the close committee. These things, by the Thesaurer and others, were offer'd to us, with many faire and earnest expressions. As yet we are not satisfi'd by words, and some of our leaders are likely never to be satisfi'd, and resolves to trust to nothing which their opposits can doe or say, so long as this Parliament, which they pronounce unsound, is in being. The danger of this rigiditie is lyke to be fatal to the King, to the whole Isle, both Churches and States: we mourne for it to God. Though it proceed from two or three men at most, yet it seems remedieless: if we be kepted from a present civill warre, it's God, and not the wisdom of our most wise and best men, which will save us. I am more and more in the mind, that it were for the good of the world, that Churchmen did meddle with Ecclesiastick affaires only; that were they never so able otherwise, they are unhappie statesmen; that as Erastiane Cæsaro-Papisme is hurtfull to the Church, so ane Episcopall Papa-Cæsarisme is unfortunate for the State. If no man were wiser than I am, we should not make so many scruples to settle the throne, and pull down the sectaries. Never more high and more danger-

ous questions in Scotts hand: what the conclusion shall be, a few days will declare.

While we are sticking in these labyrinths, one of our number, not of the most rigid, falls on the overture to propone the Commission of the Generall Assemblie's desires altogether immediately to the Parliament, wherein, if we gott satisfaction, we were to goe on as they desired us, to state a question. The motion was approved. His draught of eight articles, after some changes of it to the worse, was past, and presented, in name of the Commission of the Church, by Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Robert Ramsay, and I. For answer, the eighteen of their first great committee, with the addition of six more, twenty-four in all, the prime members of Parliament, were appointed to conferr with us on these our desires. The Commission, to these seven who had mett before with the sub-Committee of Parliament upon their Declaration, added Mr. Robert Blair and Mr. Andrew Cant. On the Thursday, before noon, they went through the first five of our desires. All the sticking was on the fyfth, wherein we pressed to have the Malignants who should ryse in armes by themselves declared enemies, as well as Sectaries. This was contrare to the King's agreement with some, and their intentions, who, without the help of Malignants, made the worke impossible. At last we carried the article. In the afternoone we had almost differed on the sixth, the King's oath to consent to ane Act of Parliament for enjoying the Solemn League before his restitution to the exercise of the royall power. We pressed him not to take the Covenant; but whatever his conscience was, we conceived him bound to consent to the necessarye lawes of the Kingdome. Thus his good-dame Queen Mary assented to the Acts of Parliament for the Reformed Religion. This also did passe for the substance; only a committee was appointed to smooth some expressions about the King's restitution. We had no power to recede from any word, and so would not be at any committee for changing any expression, but believed the Commission of the Kirk would not stick at words, if the matter were well secured. On the seventh article, for managinge the war by confident hands, there was not much debate. We could here fall on no words which might not be granted, and yet little for our advantage; albeit on this was the greatest of all our difficulties. Upon the constitution of the army depended all our human safety, hope, and securitie of whatever else was granted. It goes now so, that no trust remaines to any words or oaths;

except therefore force were in the hands of our friends, we resolved not to flurr; and yet we could not crave any such particulare, but had necessitie to have it done one way or other. Some underhand did move to have the Duke Generall. Callander and his friends were carefull to free us of this feare; for generally all but the Duke's owne followers doubted much the sinceritie of his intentions, either for Religion or for the King; albeit I confesse, when ever I heard him or his Brother speake in earnest, they seemed to me to give ample satisfiacion; but as yet they have not the fortune to be much believed by many. Ochiltre's busines sticks still in the throats of some. Upon too great probabilitie, Callander, by his owne partie, which is great, is wished Generall: but his inflexibilitie to serve against Montrose, upon the sense of private injuries, whereby indelible marks of disgrace were printed on the face of Scotland, and his very ambiguous proceedings in England at Hereford and elsewhere, make us that we dare not put our lives and religion in his hand. David Lesley and Holborne are more beloved by us. The old Generall, for all his infirmitie, is acceptable; also Middleton, and the Generall of the artillery, will not be refused. In private we were assured these should be the Generall Officers; but we will not be assured without fight, and our maine difficultie will be upon the committees to govern the State and Army in the intervalls of the sessions of Parliament. If herein they permitt them whom we count trustie, to have full power, when they can carry what they will in Parliament, it's a great wonder; yet if in this we gett no satisfiacion, nothing else will satisfie: we expect little debate on the eighth article, to have ane oath for all this; but herein we were peremptor, and hopes to obtaine. It was my wish, that only the Parliament and officers of the army should sweare, and that the body of the land should be put to no more oaths; but it seems this association must be no lesse sworne than our two former Covenants.

While thus farr we had proceeded on Thursday, I thought we were as good as agreed; so I resolved to go home to-morrow; for the opening of our provinciall Synod lay on me as the last Moderator; also a new very dangerous infection was broken up in Glasgow, and come to my very gates. Upon these reasons, after eight weeks stay, I gott leave from the Commission to returne; albeit very hardly, for our busines wes not fully closed, and I had immediate acceffe and trust with fundry of the most leading

men, with whom I was esteemed to do no evill service ; while others, by their way, did irritate more : Also we had resolved to have reason of Mr. William Colvill and his followers for their great and dangerous infolency, not so much in their open contempt neglecting to read our Declaration, as in their sermons and private negotiations, both with noblemen and ministers, to frame a faction for dividing of our Church, wherein the peremptor rigidity of some, the too great simplicity of others, and the evill talents of more, gave them occasion to make too great progresse ; but having stayed till I declared myselfe abundantlie against these men, and helped to bring them low, and put them in a way either to recant or be censured, I came away on the Fryday morning, and to my owne house at night, with one shower from Falkirk, a wearie Monsieur. The Colledge was almost totally dissolved for fear of the plague. My little daty was extreamey sicke, of a fudden, so I found great appearance of the pest in my house ; yet against the morrow, the Lord, on as great a fudden, restored my child to her full health. Since, we are waiting on the Lord's pleasure, what he will doe with Glasgou, whether yet it may be spared from the plague, whereof I am not desperat ; and what shall be the next act of the long tragedie among us. Much speech of the Prince's coming : as yet our affaires are not in a condition to receive him as I could wish ; but ere long he may be welcome. I cannot, of certaine knowledge, hear any thing of that youth, whereby I can conjecture, on any hand, what to hope or feare. His Mother's unkindness to the Queen of Boheme and her sones is visibly retaliate in the eyes of all Europe. My best wishes are for the restitution of King James's family : before this, I see no appearance of any solid peace, either to Germany or Brittain. This long letter shall be a ground of a challenge, if yow wryte so rare and so short as this while bygone.

Farewell.

Glasgou, this 28th of March 1648.

I have oft proponed to yow, which yet I repeat, that it would be a good service to schollars, and profitable for printers, if yow could, by yourselfe and friends there, stir up some of your Amsterdam and Leiden stationers to print by the alone, the Chaldee Bible with a Latine version interlinear, or otherwise, in one or two volumes ; Buxstorph's Bible, and the new Paris one would furnish

good helpe for the right printing; also ane Arabick Bible and a Syriack Bible interlinear, and well printed, would not fail to sell; and the Paris Bible, which few doe or may buy, would furnish a good prototype. It would likewise doe much good if young Buxstorph would print over his Father's Mafora and Rabbin commentares, in one book, in common Hebrew letters, with the points and Latine exposition. Give me ane account if any thing may be gotten done of this kind.

FOR MR. Z[ACHARY] B[OYD.]

WE are to intimate that this present Engagement, as it is stated in the Parliament's Declaration, is holden by the Kirk to be unlawfull upon these three grounds especially:—

1. That the end of it is to bring the King to London with honour, freedome, and safety, without so much as craveing from him any security for Religion, though he still declares himselfe as much for Episcopacie, and averse from our Covenant, as ever.

2. Because all the Malignants in England and Ireland are permitted to rise in alse many armies as they can, and we refuse to take them as before for enemies, except they profess to oppose us or the Covenant; this quicklie makes our former enemies our masters.

3. The managing of this Warre is putt in the hands principallie of these men, whose bygone life and known professions declare they mind not religion; and they who have hitherto, in our bygone troubles, been most eminent instruments of God and the countrey, for the advancement of the worke of religion, and the liberty of the land, are shuffled by, and all power plucked out of their hands.

These and many more reasons make us, (who were most cordiall for a Warre, against the Sectaries of England and their adherents, for the vindication of our Covenant, for the delyverance of our oppressed brethren in England, for the rescuing of our King from his unjust imprisonment, and restoreing of him to the exercise of his royall power, upon his performance of these necessary duties which the Parliaments of both Kingdomes did require from him; and for the preservation of our Church and State from the violence of that evill faction of sectaries, whose principles drive

at the everting of the foundations of all government, both of Church and State of the whole Isle: We are hindered notwithstanding,) that we cannot joyne in the present Engagement, which is said to be against them, since it's evident that the course now taken is either not truly against them, but will tend to their establishment, as many fear, or else for setting up in their place our former enemies, for the overthrow of all we have been doing these eleven years. So in our judgement, none who will seriously mind religion and a good conscience, will joyne either in person, goods, or counsell, in this undertaking; and if by violence they be drawn to give any assistance, they must be content presently to suffer what may be put upon them, rather than to act any thing that may promote that which they esteem unlawfull.

FOR MR. M[ATTHEW] B[RISBANE.]

IF the discord goe on, it's humanly impossible to eschew either a grievous persecution, or a civil warre at home, and a total neglect of the pretended welfare of the King. For a remede, I with the Parliament gave a good answer to our supplications, and suspended the levy for a fortnight, and appointed a conference betwixt a doctan of the wisest of both sides. I think we must have satisfaction in four things, in an explanatorie Declaration: 1. That the State will not take from the Church the antecedent judgement in any matter of religion. 2. That before the King's full freedom, they will crave of him security for Religion. 3. That we declare, as before, against Malignants in armes, without If's or And's. 4. That in the Armie and Committees, men of constant integritie may have much more power. Some things of this kind, I wish were offered, and that so soon as may be.

FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG. JUNE 26TH [1648.]

REVEREND AND DEAR COUSIN,

SINCE my last, March 28th, I have heard nothing from you, nor long before. Our affaires since have had a great progress, but no inch to the better; all appearance of any possibilitie to agree,

daylie does more and more evanish. A spirit of bitternefs, jealousie, and mutuall contempt, grows on all hands, and the stronger partie is begun to perfecute the weaker; and that evill is lyke much to increafe quicklie. The courfe of affaires may draw both, befide any intention, to doe the worft of that which has been objected to either as their defigne. The Sectaries and Malignants may fhortlie divide the whole Ile, to the great danger and hurt of the King and the honeft Presbyterians in both kingdomes. Our ftorm is yet but waxing; we can make but finall judgement of its end.

When I clofed my laft to yow, as then I wrote, there was fome good hope of concord, a pretty good anfwer was expected to our eight defyres; but fome unhappie men made all thefe hopes to flee away. The Committee of twenty-four framed their anfwer, and gott it paff in ane Act of Parliament, before it came to the Commiffion of the Kirk. They to whom the confideration of it was committed, looked fo narrowly into every word of it, that they found fnares in every other line, and not one of our eight defyres fatisfied. This much the Commiffion repretented in a new paper, [and] added a new defyre, to declare againft the negative voice of the King, which the Commiffioners papers in England had fo much preffed. This draught of Mr. Ja[m]es G[uthrie's,] in the abfence of Mr. George G[illefpie,] was as ill taken when it came to the Parliament as any other, and fo was as good as laid afide, till in the large Declaration they gave it ane anfwer. In the mean time, they putt out the act of pofture for fetting all the Kingdome in a defence againft invafion; but in few dayes comes out the act of leavy, which, incontinent, allarumed all. The firft narrative was ill taken, a danger from the Malignants that had taken Berwick and Carlifle. The world knew there was no danger to us from them, for they had been with us in Edinburgh, and their enterprize upon Berwick and Carlifle was generally beleaved not to have been undertaken without fome of our privities. The act therefore, before publishing, was helped, grounding our leavy on the danger from the army of fectaries, which thefe furprifes would draw downe on our Borders; and in this there is lyke to be no falfe prophecy.

Here it was where our difference began firft to be irreconcilable. We ftood on the managers of the warre as much as any one thing. The committees of fhyres, and crownors for the pofture, were indifferent; but when it came to the leavy, generally

all the crowners of horfe and foot were chofen as my Lords Hamilton and Callander lyked. Our friends here gott very little of their will; but the cope-ftone was putt upon our defpaire, when we found Hamilton and Callander, how much contrare forever one to another, yet at laft, after there had been much fpeech and dealing of either to joyne with Argyle, and that, through whofe fault I know not, had miscaryed; at laft I fay, Hamilton and Callander did joyne too friendly to our prejudice, and that in thefe termes, befides other, that the Duke fhould be Generall, and the Earle his Lieutenant. Both of them to that time had been oppofed to the employment of either; and fo long as they had any hope of our compliance, both professed a great deale of willingnefs to continew the old generall officers, without any change, and each offered to marre the employment of the other; but when they could not draw our friends to ingage in any termes lyking them, then peremptorie they ftrooke hands, and went on without much more notice of us.

With threats and promifes they moved old Lesley to lay downe his place. For a long time we had hopes the army, which wee had kepted from diffolving, fhould have been firme to us; but Middleton spoiled that our hope. All the officers had joyned in a fupplication to the Parliament backing the defyres of the Kirk. Had this been ftood to, the defignes of others had foon been broken; bot Middleton, who long had fhifted fubfcription, at laft was willing to joyne, with ane addition of a fhort poftfcript of the fubscribers willingnefs notwithstanding to obey all the Parliament's direftions. This commentare did fo enervate the text, that our friends perfuaded the officers to lay afide their petition, as that which was profitable for nothing, being clearlie emafculat by the poftfcript. From that day we loft the Army. David Lesley, by much dealling of many, was made willing to keep his place; yet afterward he repented, and gave it over; and fo did Holborne, and diverfe more of the moft gallant of their officers, when they faw the Church's advyce totally neglected.

Thefe things did grieve much the fpirits of many, and I believe few more deeply than my owne, fo that my health by grieffe for many dayes was impaired; yet, by the importunitie of many, I was (before fully recovered) drawn back againe to Edinburgh. Then I found that matters totally were desperate. Lauderdaill with greif, the Thefaurer with many tears, told me, how fore againft their heart they went the way now they were in, cafting the

wyte on others; who yet assured me, for their parts, that they found never any truth in the faire generall offers was made them, when it came to any particular. However, then the dyce was cast, every side were engaged to go on in their own way.

The Declaration, long and well studied, and penned most by Lanerick, in very plausible termes, was offered to us. We appointed a committee for it. It was my advice to be short in observing, and to pitch but on the maine exceptions. On fundry we agreed, and what some offered of their own concepts I gott out; yet falling to take physick, I was forced to keep my chamber ten days with a dangerous superpurgation. In this intervall Mr. Gillespie, without much contradiction, gott in [to] his representation whatever either himselfe or W[arritone] or G[uthrie] had collected, which made it tediouslie long, and in fundry things needleslie quarrellsome, and to come so late, that the Parliament, after ten days waiting for it, at Lauderdaill's cankered motion, commanded their Declaration to goe out without any more notice of what we had to say against it.

At this time a messenger went to the Parliament of England with fyve demands, craveing an answer peremptorie in fifteen dayes. That which they feared most was to ingage in any treaty. This we ever pressed, but they thought it needles, since they quarrelled not with the Parliament, but with the army and their adherents, with whom they were not obliged to treat, and losse the season of the English motions at home. The rumour of our warre made great sturrs in many parts both of England and Ireland, and put the Parliament to alter much of their former way, to grant London their militia, the Tower, the guard of the Parliament as before, the freedome of their imprifoned Aldermen, the recalling of the eleven members to their places, the restoring the impeached Lords, the making Warwick Admirall of the Navy: the Army also was forced to divide; Cromwell to Wales, where yet he sticks; Fairfaxe to the north; but in his march he was recalled to suppress the Kentish: The most of the shires were on their feet. Had not our unhappie discords marred our expedition; had we with a small army, with any unanimitie, but appeared on the Border in time, appearandly, without strokes, we might have gotten for the King, for our friends, for ourselves, what we pleased; but our fatall discords were as well known at London as at Edinburgh, so leasure is taken by Fairfaxe to quiet Kent and Effex, and by Cromwell to hold down Wales, and by

others to keep in Cornwall. Lambert in Yorkshire had time to keep back Langdale from York and Lancashire; and great pains are taken to joine the Presbyterians and the Independents against all the ryfers in the shires, and our army, as against Malignants. If this conjunction goe on, both the King and our Nation is in a hard taking.

In the mean time the Parliament and Commission proceed in their paper differences. Their Declaration and our Representation are both printed. They goe on to act, we to preach, against the lawfullness of the Engagement as it was stated. The rendezvouses are appointed for the shires against the 21st of May. Many presbyteries, synods, burghs, shires, gave in supplications the first of June, to delay the leavy till the Church gott satisfaction. Our poor towne, still singular in that unhappines, is made the first example of suffering. All of us, the towne-ministers, went up to supplicat the Duke in Hamilton, in the name of the Presbyterie, to delay the lifting of our people till our supplications were answered by the Parliament. I spoke oft, and at length, to his Grace and Excellency, as Moderator of the Presbyterie. We gott courteous and civill words enough; but deeds very bitter. Incontinent all our magistrates and towne-counsell, that same night, were summoned to answer to the Parliament, for not keeping with their men the rendezvous; a fault common to them with all their neighbour townes and shires, yea with the whole kingdome well near; yet they were all cast in the tolbooth, and kept there diverse dayes; and because they professed scruple of conscience to further the leavy, they were all deprived of their places, and a commission sent to the old counsell that before was removed, to elect new magistrates; who made lesse scruple, than I wish, to sitt downe and name Colline Campbell Provost, John Anderfone, James Tran, William Neilson, Baillies; and these, for a counsell, took the old casheered men with a very little change: so great greefe is amongst the new faction in our towne, and too great contentment in the old, to see themselves restored to their places by the same men and means they were casheered, the Parliament putting them in, and others out, only for following the advyce of their ministers and Commission of the Church.

But this is not all our misery. Before this change, some regiments of horse and foot were sent to our Towne, with orders to quarter on no other but the magistrates, counsell, and ses-

sion, and their lovers. These orders were exercised with rigour: on the most religious people of our towne, hudge burdens did fall; on some ten, on some twenty, on some thirty sojourns, and more, did quarter; who, beside their meat and drink, wine and good cheer, and whatever they called for, did exact cruelie their daylie pay, and much more. In ten dayes they cost a few honest, but mean people, above forty thousand pounds [Scottish money], besides plundering of these whom necessity forced to flee from their houses. Our losse and danger was not so great by James Grahame.

No relief gott we, but by a greater mischief. Many yeomen in Clydesdail, upon fear to be leaved by force, had fled from their houses to Loudoun hill, and their had mett in a body of some hundred horse and foot. Sundry of the sojourns who had left the army, joynd with them. Much speech began of a resistance in the West. Too many ministers, both east and west, were said to be for it, if there should appear a lykelihood of a party. For myselfe, I was cleare against all such thing: I thought we had neither a just cause nor a good authority for any such matter, and the furthest we might goe was no more than suffering. While we are on these debates, Callander and Middleton comes west on the Saturday 10th of June. About a fortnight before, Argyle had mett with Eglintoun and Cassillis at Irwin: this meeting gave a shew to the talke of a resistance in the West; Fyfe also seemed to look that way: but it appears now well, that the named noblemen, whatever they mett for, did conclude of no such thing; for Argyle presently went home to Inverary, and Eglintoun declared himselfe willing to let his men be leaved. However, Callander made haste to make the West secure. The Clydesdail men came, on the Saturday, to Mauchline to communicate: that night Callander lay at Pasley. On Monday he made a randevous at Stewarton, of one thousand six hundred good horse, and above two thousand foot, at ten hours; from thence he marched to Mauchline, sending Middleton before him with three hundred horse. The noblemen and gentlemen of the sherrifdom of Aire had sitten late on the Saturday at a committee in Riccartoun: finding that Fyfe had yielded, that Argyle was farr off and quiet, and Callander with ane army in their bosome, they resolved to lay aside all thoughts of resistance, and of this advertised the people at Mauchline. They notwithstanding would not dissolve, but after the sermon

in the morning of Monday, some twelve hundred horse and eight hundred foot, with eight ministers, goes out to Mauchline-moore; gentlemen or officers very few was among them. While they are about to choyse some, Middleton appears: they expected no enemy in haste, so they were amazed at the sight. The ministers went to Middleton, and capitulated for the safety of all, except the sojourns who had left their colours, whereof were one hundred or two. This written capitulation the ministers did carry to the people, and persuaded to their power their disbanding. The most of the men of Kyle and Cunninghame were content to goe, but the sojourns and Clydesdail men would needs fight. While they are more than an hour in this confused uncertainty, and sundry crying to fight, Middleton makes a few of his horse to charge; but the people presently fled. His sojourns abstained from killing, only fell a taking horse, armes, and purses. A troupe of the people fleeing to a bridge, and missing the way, were forced to stand; they turned on the sojourns and fought very stoutly. Here was the most of the slaughter; near forty here fell: some say as many of the troupers as of the people. Middleton himself was fore put to it by a smith: he gott some wounds; and confesses, had he not stabbed the smith, (though not deadly,) while he was bringing on him too great a stroke, he had undoubtedly killed him. Many of the people were wounded. By the time Callander and the army came up, the people were dispersed. They speake as if the Clydesdail horse were gone to Galloway, with a mind yet to fight; but I believe it not. There is indeed in our people a great animositie put in them, both by our preaching and discourse; also by the extream great oppression of the sojourns; so that, it fears me, if Lambert be come to Carlisle with fresh men, and have put Langdale into the town, as they say, so soon as our army shall be intangled with the English, many of our people rise on their backs. To prevent this, they have past a severe, and, as I think, an unjust and tyrannous Act of Parliament, to put all the subjects of the Kingdom to subscribe their readines with life and estate, to further the execution of the acts of this Parliament, meaning above all, the act of the leavy, which the Church hes so much contradicted as unlawfull; also to declare that the execution of the acts of this Parliament, are the most necessary and fittest means to remed our troubles, and preserve religion: and that all who shall not subscribe this much, without delay, are justly to be holden enemies to the common cause, religion, and country. We think

the best part of the land will never subscribe this, and so that all of us who shall refuse shall be at their mercy. If I be put to this subscription, as readily I may shortly, I think I may once more come to yow, and that to remaine longer. A service to any of your regiments, or any company of English merchants, will be very welcome to me; which yow will be thinking of; for however yet they let ministers alone, and I have as much favour as any other, yet I think our troubles may so increase, that I may be glad to be out of Scotland. It seems many of our people may incline to venture their lives, either alone or with the English army, if it come near, against them who now are employed; I am not for any such matter. For feare of Sectaries, we have not joyned with Malignants; if for feare of Malignants, we should joine with Sectaries, it would be to me abominable: we who resolve neither to joine with malignants nor sectaries, may fall into great inconvenients; but the Lord's will be done.

Our approaching Generall Assemblie is like to be a dangerous one. The Moderator's task will be hard: I am in doubt if I shall be at his election; the last time I was neare it; I am feared more for it now; I incline by absence to eschew it. Yow have here the posture of our affaires as now they stand: I think they shall be much worse before they amend. It's some refreshment to us to look a little abroad. If Melander's death, and the worsting of the Bavarian army, near Augsburg, be true, I will be glad: no prince in the world I wish more to be humbled than that wicked fox of Bavaria. I pity the great and unexpected misfortune of Guise in Naples. What means your Zealanders to dissent from the peace with Spaine? Dreame they that the French would be a better or so good a neighbour? Yow never wrote to me so rarely as these twelve moneths: help this fault.

FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG. AUGUST 23D 1648.

REVEREND AND DEAR COUSIN,

WHAT is become of yow since your journey to Dantzick? I long much to hear, desyreing earnestlie to know your safe return, and understand how affaires goe in these bounds. How things goe here since my last, I give yow this account. So soon as the motion in the West was crushed, which now I find had

proven a very high and dangerous commotion, had Callander delayed but two or three days to see to it, the Duke with diligence did draw his forces together to the Border, both to ease the poor country of their free quarter and grievous oppression, as also to put Lambert from hazarding the regaining of Berwick and Carlisle. The leaguer lay long about Penrith and Appleby before the Irish troops, and foot-regiments from the north, came to him. At last they became a very considerable force; the greatest that came from Scotland since the beginning of these troubles, though far from the number, as I conceive, of twenty-two thousand foot, and eight thousand horse, which common report made them. Never ane army was so great a charge to the country; the foot-fojour for leavy-money, cloathes, and armes, costing generally one hundred pounds, the horsemen three hundred merks, and their free quarter, being ane unlimited plundering of many very good and pious people. Our State hes now found, which scarcely could have been believed, that, contrare to the outmost endeavours of the Church, and all their friends, they can raise and maintain ane army, and doe what they will at home and abroad. The wisdom of some of us has made that practick to passe, and the mystery of our weakness to be divulged much sooner than needed. Allways what the end will be, a little time will try. They are now in Lancashire; Lambert hes no force to look upon them; the trained bands of the shires joyne not with him. Cromwell, with the few he could bring from Pembroke Castle, having marched mid-way, is forced to returne to Wales, where the Lord Biron did raise a party so soone as he had left it. Fairfax is yet at Colchester. It seems the Houses, and City, and Committee of the shires, have of purpose withdrawne assistance, that Fairfax at Colchester, and Cromwell at Pembroke, should lye till their forces might melt away, and become contemptible. If London permitt the Prince to lye still in the Downes, and be master of their trade, it cannot but breed great alterations quickly. That the cursed army of Sectaries should evanish in smoke, and their friends in the Houses, City, and Country, be brought to their well-deserved ruine; that the King and his family should be at last in some nearness to be restored to their dignity and former condition, I am very glad: but my fear is great, that his restitution shall come by these hands, and be so ill prepared, that the glorious reformation we have suffered so much for, shall be much endangered, and the most that shall be obtained be but ane Erastian weak Presby-

terie, with a tolleration of Poperie and Episcopacie at Court, and of diverse sects elsewhere. We, who might have been the cheefe instruments to have stopped this evill, are for the time so farr at odds with our State, Army, and King, that the despight which I feare all three hes at us, is lyke to further much that evill in England, and draw it ere long on Scotland also; but the Lord can easly disappoint our fears. Our State, on pretence to attend to the Prince, whom, by my Lord Lauderdale, according to the agreement at the Isle of Wight, they are inviting hither, but really to keep downe infurrections of people in the West, are leavying one thousand five hundred horse more. They suspect deadly, that the dissenters in Parliament, with the help of the Church, may raise the countrey, if their army were once deeply engaged or worsted in England. Of this I know no ground; bot men who are conscious of occasioning much griefe to many, falls in needlesse feare, and by the means of preventing, draws their own deservings. Our condition for the time is fadd: The pestilence in Glasgou, Aberdeen, and Edinburgh also; the continuance of very intemperate rain upon the corns; the irreconcilable differences of Church and State, looking towards a very great persecution of them who have been the best instruments both of Church and State, are great signs of the wrath of God; especially the hearts of the body of people being evidently hardened, and the minds lykewayes of the ministerie diverted from pressing that humiliation and mourning, which the times call for above all things else.

But leaving the State, our Generall Assemblie sat down on Wednesday July 12th. On the Saturday before, I had been tormented with a paine in my tooth, more vehemently than ever with any other paine: this put me from preaching on Sunday, and ryding on the Monday. This farr I was glad that I had a true excuse for my not appearing the first day in the Assemblie, whence I had resolved, however, to have been absent. Mr. Robert Dowglas and Mr. Robert Blair preached well at the fast. The Assemblie sat till near eight at night choising their Moderator. Every man's addition of three to the Moderator's list, albeit 'a equall and satisfactory way, yet it proves very longsome. Mr. Robert Dowglas named for his two, Mr. Andrew Cant, and Mr. George Gillespie; the Assemblie added Mr. David Dickson, and Mr. Robert Blair, and Mr. John Smith. Many named me; but I was well away. Mr. Robert Blair was doubtless

the meetest man ; but because lately he had moderate, he gott few votes ; Mr. Andrew Cant gott two ; Mr. David Dickson none : it went betwixt Mr. George Gillespie and Mr. Smith. Mr. George did much deprecate the burden, as he had great reason, both for his health's sake, and other great causes ; yet he did carry it.

The Session on Thursday was spent on the nomination of the Committees. In all prior Assemblies, some few of us mett the night before the Assembly in Warristone's chamber, with Argyle, the Chancellour, and some others of our wisest friends, to consider about the choising of the moderator, committees, and cheife points of the Assembly. This preparation was now to our hurt necessarily omitted : Argyle and the Chancellour were both absent in their owne houses, to eschew the subscription of the bond of maintenance ; Warristone did not appeare, not only for that cause, but also lest he should have been pressed to have pleaded against the ministers :—for the eight [seven] ministers present at Mauchline-moore were summoned to answer as raisers of that tumult : Mr. William Guthrie, Mr. Matthew Mowat, and Mr. Thomas Wylie, were dissuaded to appear ; Mr. Gabriell Maxwell, Mr. John Nevay, Mr. William Adair, Mr. Alexander Blair, did appear, and under their hand protested, that, directly nor indirectly, they had not persuaded the people to meet there that day. When for diverse weeks they had been putt off from day to day, they were at last dismissed to a new citation. Allwayes the good Advocate, being resolved in his mind, if he had been put to it, to have pleaded for the ministers, and not against them, was, with much adoe, moved by his friends to lurk for some time till the storme went over.

The want of these private preparatory meetings, which the Moderator's health permitted him not to attend, did make our Assembly needlessly long, and very tedious ; for besides that the Moderator's way of enquiring at so many before every voice was not for dispatch, his unacquaintance with the affaires of the committees before they came to the face of the Assembly, made the reports unrype and unadvysed, and so oft needfull, after much debate in the Assembly, to be recommitted. The committee of prime importance was that of publick affaires. Upon this the prime men were putt ; but so mixed, that the farr most part was of the most rigid disposition. When Mr. Robert Ramsay, and some others, were moved to be added to the Moderator's list of

this committee, it was peremptorly refused, upon this pretence, that he was upon another committee. By this means, were got out of that meeting whomever the Moderator pleased, and on it whom he would.

For examination of the proceedings of the late commission, Mr. John Moncrieffe, and Mr. John Row, and some who had not before been commissioners, were named. Upon the feare, that they who had corrupted the Parliament, should have been alyke active to have procured commissioners to our Assemblie conforme to their mind, it was carefully provided, that in all Presbyteries they should be chosen who were most zealous for the Covenant, and for the proceedings of the Commission of the Kirk, and for the maintenance thereof: so this Assemblie did consist of such whose mind carried them most against the present Engagement, which was the great and only question for the tyme. The ruling elders were, Caffilis, Louthian, Balmerinock, Cowper, Torphichen, Kirkcudbright, Angus, Creigh, Moncreife, Nether-Pollock, &c. Southesk and Loure were also commissioners; but Loure appeared not, and Southeske finding himself putt on a mean committee, appeared no more. The chief contest betwixt us and the Committee of Estate, was lyke to be about the work of this committee for the Commission-book. They sent in Glencairne to desyre us delay to approve the proceedings thereof, till they had prepared their considerations against them. The custome of the Assemblie, according to prior acts, was to examine with the first the Acts of the Commission of the preceding Assemblie. The exceptions the State took at their proceedings were such as made their persons uncapable to voice in the Assemblie till they were cleared: now the men were a great and chief part of this Assemblie; also the matter in question, the Engagement, was of a great concernment, and had for many moneths been in agitation betwixt the Church and State; so that long time needed not to sett down any thing concerning it. So soon, therefore, as the report of that committee was ready, it was thought meet, without longer delay than ane night or two, to receive and vote it: All without a contrary vote was approven. This angered our Statesmen, and made them see, that all hope to make the Assemblie divert from the way of the former commission, was desperate.

The first ten or twelve days we had but one session in the day, the afternoone being given to the committees to prepare work for the Assemblie. In our committee for publick affaires, at our first

meeting, I found more work cutted out, and putt in other hands, than I well lyked. I did agree, that we should goe on as far as the Commiffion of the Church had done againft the Engagemēt; but I wifhed no further progrefse; yet it was proponed, and carried, to make a new publick declaration againft it; yea, to have a declaration to England for the fame effect. The drawing of thefe was committed to a fub-committee of fix, whereof I was glad to be none; but I was not content, when, to Mr. David Calderwood, Mr. Robert Kerr, and Mr. John Smith, were joined Mr. James Guthrie, Mr. John Livingftone, and Mr. John Macklelland; Mr. Robert Blair, and Mr. David Dickfon, were afterward added; and I was required to be added, but peremptorily refused; for my mind was not very forward for the wrytes they were to draw.

Fryday and Saturday were fpent on trying the commiffions. Thefe of the Presbyteries of Dunfe and Chirnfyde were rejected; the one had chofen Mr. Samuell Dowglafs, moderator, the fame day that a complaint of him had come to them from the Commiffion of the Church, for his never appearing there but once, and that to difsent from the Church's declaration againft the Engagemēt. The other Presbyterie's commiffion was rejected, becaufe they had putt in a ruling elder, who had entered a wrytten proteftation in the Presbyterie againft the cafes of the late faft, relating to the Engagemēt. The difaffection of thefe two Presbyteries was much fpoken of; therefore it was thought fitt to appoint a vifitation, confifting of the moft zealous brethren of Edinburgh, Lothian, and Merfe, to cognofce and censure their carriage as they found caufe. The lyke courfe was taken with the Presbyteries of Stirling and Dunkell: they had not been exact enough in trying the alleadged malignancy of one of their number. This occafioned a vifitation of them lykewife. Mr. Harie Guthrie, a very bold man, but in this and the late Affemblies very quiet, gave in a petition againft this courfe; but rather than to make dinn in vaine, took it up againe. In our committee we had, thefe dayes, fome reasonings about the commiffions from Burrows: none of us was much for the thing, but all for tollerating of them, for fear of offending the Burrows at this time; only the commiffion of Edinburgh was thought to be wrong; but none offered themfelves from that towne. The difcord betwixt their Magiftrates and Minifters was much more than I defired to fee: their spleen againft one or two of their minifters was great. The

wilfullness of some rash men to have Sir John Smith out of his place has cost us deare. Since they have gotten the Magistracy of that Towne, who, to their power, has carried all things there to the mind of them whom we little affected, one of their great cares has been, to keep their kirks rather vaiking, than to plant them with any whom they lyked not. In choising of ministers and commissioners they took a new way: their commissioners for the Assemblée they named in their Towne-Councell; their ministers also, as patrons, they elected there: they were content to propone the men elected, to the Session of that church where they were to serve, but to no other. Much debate there was with them in a committee appointed for that end; but the result was, that the commissioners elected in their Councell should have the consent of their great Session, which is their six Sessions joined; also the ministers whom they name in Councell, as patrons, shall have the consent of the six Sessions before they be presented to the Presbyterie. And in regard of their neglect to supply their vacant places, now of a long time, the Assemblée did vote six, whom they recommended to the great Session to choise four of them, and to obtaine their orderly transportations from the Commission of the Church. The men were, Mr. John Macklelland, Mr. George Hutchesone, Mr. Hugh Mackell, Mr. James Fergusson, Mr. James Naesmith, and Mr. Robert Traile. All this has added to the towne of Edinburgh's offence, and is thought will not further the plantation of their vacand places.

One of the Assemblée's committees I have ever been against, though yet without fruit. The towne of Edinburgh is supplied with the ablest men of the kingdom; their chiefe service should be in Assemblée-time. The custome ever has been, that so long as the Assemblée sits, all these men are idle, and all their kirks must be provided by members of the Assemblée. This makes many weake and ill-accomodate countrey preachers to fill these eminent roomes, at most considerable times. This made the pulpits of Edinburgh be provided for on the Sundays, and week thereafter, worse than needed.

On Monday allwayes we have the forenoon free, because many goes out on the Sunday to the churches about. That tyme I spent in a meeting with the Universities, and gott them to meet twice or thrice more, where we debated, and concluded the most part of the overtures, whereof yow have here a double. I intreate yow read the preface of Burgerfdick to his Logicks. I find,

that twenty yeares agoe, the profeffors of Leyden, with the content of the fynods of Holland, have agreed on a courfe, to be taught, both in grammar-fchools and colledges, which the magiftrate hes commanded to be every where but one. I pray yow try at Apollonius, or the fchoolmafter of Middleburgh, or fome other, if it be fo, and what that courfe is, which yow will fet downe, and fend over here to me in your firft letter.

The three or four next feffions were fpent much of them in votes and debates upon papers betwixt us and the States. Glencairne and others prefented to us a petition from the Duke and the army for minifters, which they feconded; lykewife they offered all fecurity for religion they were able; and for removing the prefent differences, they required a conference with us. To all this they required a prefent anfwer; at leaft before we paff on the tryell, in order to approbation of the Commiffion-book, againft which they profefed they had diverfe new exceptions. To all thefe we gave answers in wryte. The proceedings of the commiffioners were unanimoufly approven; a conference was appointed; eight minifters named, and fome elders; the army's letter referred to our committee. The State neglected the conference, fince we had approven the proceedings of the Commiffion, and had refolved, that no fecurity to religion was poffible fo long as the Engagement did ftand; only they mett once for a fafhion, and gave in a paper craving fcripture from us for the unlawfulness of the Engagement, and our meddling with matters of warre and peace. This paper was referred to our committee. In ane afternoone fome few of us mett, and fett downe our fcripturall grounds for both thefe points; but thought fitt to put them in the Declaration rather than in a feverall paper.

Mr. Robert Blair and Mr. John Smith were willing to draw the declaration, leift it fhould fall in Mr. James Guthrie's brisk hand. I obtefted Mr. Blair, that he would be carefull of two things; one, to be full againft the fectaries; another, to beware that his draught carried any thing which, directly or indirectly, might carry us to a refiftance of the State. I knew, that the moft of the leading men thought a refiftance by armes to the ways in hand lawfull enough, if the diffenters in Parliament, or any confiderable part of the Kingdome, had courage and probable force to act; but it was my greateft care, that nothing fhould be done or faid by the Affembly which might bear any fuch thing; and this I obtained to my great contentment. There were two points fome-

what fibb to this that I obtained also, but with much difficulty. 1. Sundry at diverse times moved to have it determined, if it was lawfull to pay any monethly maintainance, since avowedly it was pressed for the use of the army, which was unlawfull. I avowed the lawfullness of it, as of a tribute agreed upon by the State before this army was in being; and that Cæsar in conscience must have his tribute, let him employ it to what uses he thinks fitt. Also, if this were refused, the excise, the portion of annuelrents, and all other dues, which were employed for the service of the army, behooved to be denied; which could not but make the State to take it by force, and the people to fight against their spoilers. At last we agreed to lay this question asyde. It was lykewise much pressed, that such as had been active for the Engagement should be kept from the holy table; and, as I did think, the designe of some was to have our Statesmen put under Church censures for their diligence in this Engagement. My mind in this yow have in a paper here by itselſe. I gott it, by much speech and private dealing, carried according to my mind.

But other things were carried over my head. It was moved, for the further clearing of the wickedness of the warre, to make a collection from the Commissioners of all the Presbyteries of the chief infolencies committed by the sojourns before they went from among us, and to put these in our declaration. I was willing they should be collected to be complained of both to Church and State, and censured by both so severely as possible; but was averſe to have them regiſtrate, for the infamy of the very nation, into our publick declaration. In this I was not heard. Also, when it was pressed that ministers silent, who did not preach against the Engagement, should for this be deposed, I wished, if men were modest, and otherwise offended not, that this fault might carrie no more but ane rebuke; but not only it was made deposition, but, by the motion of two or three men at most, it was carried against my mind, and of diverse others, that the prior acts against deposed ministers for Malignancy should be made more strait: 1. That none of them should be ever admitted to any Church whence a man for Malignancy was deposed; but also, that they should be kept from preaching till a Generall Assembly did open their mouth; and out of the ministerie, while ane other Generall Assembly did find them fitt for a Church; also, if after their deposition they meddled with any part of the stipend or glebe, it should be excommunication to them. It was pressed by some, that the not

paying of the stipend to the next intrant, should be excommunication to the patrons or tennants, who, upon the Act of Parliament, paid it to him who was deposed for adhering to the State. This hardly was gotten avoided.

It was against the minds of fundrie to make a declaration to England at all; but this behooved to be. I was feared for Mr. James Guthrie his hand; and so I found I had reason: His draught was wanting of that which I thought was the chief thing it became us to say to them, if so we said any thing, a sharp complaint against the Sectarian army, and the Parliament's negligence to performe their part of the Covenant, which had brought on us all our present troubles: also it had some dangerous expressions, which I thought imported the rock I defyred to evite, calling our State, "A faction; yea, the mixed multitude that came out of Egypt; but the dissenters from the Engagement, the nation, and the Israel of God." With very much adoe I gott these helped, some in the committee, and others in the face of the Assemblie.

I found the bent-faile of the spirits of some so much on the Engagement, that all things else were lyke to be neglected; therefore I pressed, that the Doctrinalls, as most proper for us, which the last Generall Assemblie had recommended to all the Presbyteries, might be taken to consideration. I gott in the Catechise; but no more: we passed this, both the Larger and Shorter, as a part of uniformitie; but we thought the Shorter too long, and too high for our common people and children, and so put it in Mr. David Dickson's hand, to draw it shorter and clearer. Of this he was carefull, and presented us with a draught before the end of the Assemblie, which truely was very good and exact; but yet so high and long, that it was recommitted to Mr. John Levingstone: he was purposed to remitt it to the ministers of Edinburgh.

We had three things more of great concernment to have past, and might easily have concluded them all, had not our time been worse spent, the Directorie of Government, the Theorems against Erastians, and the Psalmes. The first, a very excellent and profitable piece, the fourth part of our uniformitie, was shuffled by through the pertinacious opposition of Mr. David Calderwood, and two or three with him. Four or five things we all agreed in to except, in that wryte, from our consent; but that which grieved Mr. David was the matter of Church sessions, which he maintains to have no divine right in particular, but to be only as a committee from the Presbyterie, to execute these acts of jurisdiction which

the Presbyterie thinks fitt to committ thereto. Least in the end of the Assemblies, when many were gone, we should come to so grave a debait, or rather, least at a time of our so great strife with the State, we should fall a jarring among ourselves, it was thought best to refer the whole wryte to the next Assembly. Upon the same ground, the Theorems were also remitted. The Psalmes were often revived, and sent to Presbyteries: had it not been for some who had more regard than needed to Mr. Zacharie [Boyd]'s Pfalter, I think they had passed through in the end of the Assembly; but these also, with almost all the references from the former Assemblies, were remitted to the next.

One session was spent on encouraging Mr. David Calderwood to perfyte his Church story,<sup>1</sup> and to consider Mr. Andrew Kerr<sup>2</sup> for his good and great service to them. Both gott a testimonie of our favour:<sup>5</sup> eight hundred pounds yearly for Mr. David Calderwood, and one thousand yearly to Mr. Andrew Kerr, with a gratuity of five thousand merks for bygones, were appointed by the Assembly to be payed to them out of the Church's five hundred pounds pension; but we cannot, for any request, gett one penny payed by the Thesaurer, and have little hopes to gett any more in haste. Much speech we had of a [Hi]story of the late troubles. In every province some were named to gather materials to be sent in to Mr. John Smith. The publick papers, in wryte or print, were desired to be all put together; but I expect no good from all these motions. If you would goe on with your History, I should be very glad of it.

We were fashed with the opening of the mouths of deposed ministers. Poor Mr. Patrick Hamilton, in the very nick when the Assembly was to grant all his desire, was rejected by his oune unhappines. He had let fall out of his pocket a poem too in-

<sup>1</sup> His History of the Church of Scotland: *Vide* vol. ii. p. 374.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Andrew Ker, Advocate, son of John Ker, Minister of Prestonpans, was for some time Warriston's depute, and then his successor, as Clerk to the General Assembly. There was another person of the same name, also an Advocate, who was appointed one of the Commissioners for the Administration of Justice in Scotland, under the Protectorate of Cromwell.

<sup>5</sup> "This modification (as it is called in the Index of the Unprinted Acts of Assembly) to Mr. David Calderwood for his publick employments;" and to "the Clerk of the Assembly for his services," was of course in Scottish money, or equivalent to £66:13:4 Sterling for Calderwood, and £83:6s for Ker: the 5000 merks amounted to £277:15:6½ additional; but in all probability these sums were never paid.

veſtive againſt the Church's proceedings. This, by mere accident, had come in the hands of Mr. Mungo Law, who gave it to Mr. James Guthrie, and he did read it in the face of the Aſſembly, to Mr. Patrick's confuſion. Alſo when the Aſſembly was to have at laſt, after three or four years refusall, ſhewen favour to your old colleague Mr. James Row, Mr. Patrick Gillespie, and his own couſins, did ſo farr marre him, upon tacit ſurmises, as I ſuſpect of ſmall importance, that it's lyke he ſhall never be permitted to preach : yet honeſt John Gillon gott permiſſion to preach, and for this I confeſſe I was forward ; for the man, though he want letters, is very pious and well-gifted, and ſtrong againſt all ſectaries. The preparative is not dangerous, for I believe few in ane age will fall to be in his caſe ; and if many ſhould, I would grant them the like favour, though ſome miſinterpret it.

The Aſſembly ſpent diverſe ſeſſions, for ſmall purpoſe, upon tranſportations. Theſe I love dayly worſe and worſe ; the moſt are evidently packed buſineſſes, little for the credit either of the tranſporters or tranſported. Mr. John Livingſtone, refus'd to Glaſgow, and deſign'd for Ireland by the laſt Aſſembly, though earneſtly ſuted by my Lord of Airds, and much ſtucken to by my Lord Caſſillis, who, for his reſpect, had made a conſtant ſtipend for his church, moſt out of his owne rent, though his pariſhioners had not been cited, yet was, at my Lord Louthian's ſute, tranſported to Ancrum, where the benefice was great, and the way to Edinburgh ſhort. Dr. Colvine, called by Edinburgh to the divinity profeſſion, ſo willing to come as it became a wiſe and modeſt man, his colleagues willing to diſmiſſe him ; yet the private reſpects of a very few, made him to be fixed to his ſtation, which I regretted. Mr. George Hutcheſon, orderly appointed by his Preſbyterie to goe to Ayr, yet he, lykeing better to goe to Bruntisland or Edinburgh than to joine with Mr. William Adair, and Mr. William abſenting himſelfe when the action came in, was appointed to byde in his place. I think the miſorder of tranſportations will not be gotten helped, till ſome honeſt men doe peremptorie reſuſe to obey, which, I think, ſome at laſt will doe ; eſpecially ſince the filling of ſo many places is referred to the Commiſſion of the Kirk, with a power almoſt arbitrary, to neglect all the rules before appointed by Generall Aſſemblies for transportation.

We were ſaſhed with Patrick Leſley of Aberdeen : his intemperate zeale for the leavie had made him overhaile. Mr. Andrew Cant gave in againſt him a foule libell : he gave in another againſt

the ministers. It cost a committee very much diligence to gett this matter accommodate ; for it was manifest that Mr. Andrew Cant could hardly live in Aberdeen, if that man were enraged ; so for the ministers cause he was much spared, and that matter packed up as it might be : some men are borne, if not to raise, yet continuallie to live in a fire. We had in our committee some debate about conventicles : some of them we had heard of in Edinburgh, in the characters of sectaries. Mr. Robert Knox gott them in, to my great contentment, for I found some too spareing of them ; and yet I feare how farr in their own time they may extend their duety of mutuall edification.

The whole two weeks following were spent on these things. The most were fashed for the Moderator's want of dispatch, and too much sticking wilfullie to his owne sense : Mr. Robert Blair in the most, Mr. Robert Ramsay in all, was of my mind ; Mr. Robert Dowglafs mislyked some mens carriage. The Assembly of Divines wrote to us a generall letter : to this, Mr. Robert Blair his answer was good and uncontroverted. The subscriyving of the Bond was much against all our minds ; but ane Act was drawn up against it in my absence, which I much mislyked ; for it carried censure against the preffers of it. This directly aimed at our statesmen, the contrivers of it ; but, in the face of the Assembly, I gott it to be exponed only *ad futura*. Some of my neighbors before the Assembly were so farr in love with this subscription, that I was forced to wryte to them arguments against it, as yow may see herewith. Though in some parts of the countrey the subscription goe on, yet in the chiefe and most parts it is not required of any.

At this time I was greeved for the state of Glasgow. The pest did increase. My brother son's house was infected ; my brother's house inclosed many in danger : one night near a dosen<sup>r</sup> dyed of the sickness. Some good, but unadvised people, were not much greeved for the calamity of that Towne ; and if it had fallen only upon their opposites, their insulting had been grievous, yet the Lord hes been marvellously gracious to my brother and his son : no harme at all hes come to them ; and the danger of the Towne, blessed be God, is much diminished. The long great raines for many weeks did prognosticate famine ; but these three dayes bypast there is also a great change of weather ; the Lord continue it.

Our Assembly drave over to the end of the fifth week : many,

dwelling farr off and superexpended, flaid away. I fufpected the Moderator drew long of purpofe, waiting for a letter from the Parliament of England, which came not. We hear now the Houfe of Commons paff a declaration to us ; but the Lords confented not to it. I did not love to have any correffpondence with them now, but others loved it too well. Ane other motion in our committee I loved not, a letter to be written to the King : the motion was fathered on Mr. James Hamiltone ; and the drawing of it put on him, though no Commiffioner. I knew there would a heavier load be laid by us on his Majeftie than was expedient to be meddled with ; alfo that we fhould not exprefse fuch a fenfe of his unjuft fufferings as the world would expect ; and fo I was earneft to let all alone ; but the Moderator carried it : and though the draught of that letter came never to our committee, but at the firft was taken in to the Affembly, and fome hours fpent in the Moderator's publick correcteing of it, yet the thing behooved to paffe, and the wording of it to go to the Commiffion. Many good overtures againft the fins of the time did lykewife paffe. One of them I was feared for ; it was firft, that all Minifters converfing with Malignants fhould be cenfured by Prefbyteries. This would have fnared many ; for the notion of the Malignants now by the Engagement, is extended to very many : I gott it fome way qualified, but not fo as it will be found needfull.

That which fome dayes in the end of the Affembly troubled us, was Mr. Andrew Ramsay and Mr. William Colvill's proceffe. Mr. Andrew had, in preaching, oft fallen out into diverfe impertinencies, and contradicitions to his brethren ; he had been oft admonifhed ; but the man's weaknefs and age, and diverfe who reforted to him, permitted him not much to amend. Not only he had fpoken for the Engagement ; but in prejudice of our proceedings, and Prefbyteriall government itfelfe. Much he denied which was proven : he untimeoufly had fallen on an unhappie queftion, the Magiftrate's power to remitt blood. The generall Thefe which he profefled to maintaine, "That the fupream magiftrate, when the fafety of the commonwealth does require, may difpenfe with the execution of juftice againft fhedders of blood," many of us declined to meddle with ; but the Moderator gladly would have had the Affembly determining the negative exprefflie, which was efchewed ; only the man for his doctrine and carriage was fufpended to the next Affembly. Mr. William Colvill was referred to us only

for his silence about the Engagement. The man was generally reputed too busy to countenance and encourage our statesmen in their way, and the chief mover of Mr. Andrew to his course; however, he himself walked very cannily. I was indeed offended at his malapert carriage in the commission of the Church, and for it, albeit it was not libelled, I consented to his suspension; but it was against my mind that Doctor Barron should have been censured for mere silence, yet it was carried. One or two of your friends in our Presbyterie had been, for their silence and ambiguity about the Engagement, referred to the Assembly, had I not diverted and gotten that evil kept off them; for had they come before us, readily they had never come off.

We appointed visitations for Universities and hospitals, and put on them the sharpest men we had. Lykely Edinburgh will not submit to have either Universitie or hospitals visited, though they have most need; and I pressed their visitation before any other; since, as yet, they have ever declined it.

The Commissioners for uniformitie with England were continued without change; only Lauderdale, to my griefe, was justly omitted. I was scarce resolved to have seen him; yet my Lady Warristone sent me to him, as trusting in his friendship for her husband's business. He told me, that, however, to his best knowledge, there was no designe either on his place or person for the time; yet that he could not answer what might be shortly, especially when in debate and discourse these things might escape him which might irritate. Upon this good Warristone, least by his un-friends he might be brought in by violence, thought meet to retire to Cantyre, where, for the present, he passes time with Argyle. Lauderdale continues kind to me, and regrates much the difference betwixt us; fears it become a fountaine of great evils, either the overthrow of the designe for the King against the Sectarists, or the putting up of the Malignant partie so high, that they will hardly be gotten ruled; at best, the making of the government of our Church, as we exercise it, to be abhorred by all in England and abroad, and intollerable to our owne State at home. I find the Thesaurer in the same mind, but both of them fast enough, for ought I can see, to our Covenant and persons, except to one or two whom they esteem the prime causes of the difference. In Mr. William Colvill's censure, Mr. David Calderwood rashly had said, "He was the painfulest minister of Edinburgh:" this the Moderator exaggerat so farr, as some did speak of his removeall for

cenfure. The Moderator before had taken him up for his imperinencies indeed : yet too roughly, and more, as I thought, than became. After this rancounter, Mr. David went home, and came no more to the Affembly : at this I grieved ; it may doe harme.

The State, on the Fryday before we rofe, gave in a large paper of Observations on our Declaration : I take them to be Primrose their clerk's draught. We appointed the Commiffion to fitt and anfwer them : they are but poor ones. That fame day we renewed the Commiffion of the Church. There is too great a change of the perfons, and too great addition of men who never have been members of any Affembly ; alfo their power is too much enlarged, even to proceffe all who oppofe their orders, as well as of the Generall Affembly. I find diverfe in the mind, that if once our army in England had gotten any fenfible fucceffe, our State are refolved totally to fuppreffe the Commiffion of the Church, as a judicatorie not yet eftablifhed by law ; and it's feared they will trouble the perfons of fome of us : but the Lord's will be done. I think indeed the cariage of fome is too high and peremptor ; but if the State begin to trouble any of us with imprifonment, it will be a great ill of long and dangerous confequence.

On Saturday Auguft the 12th we arofe. In the morning I went away, defireous, after much toile, to be at home that night, unwilling to wait on the Commiffion, to jangle more with the Moderator. I was glad we had all ended in peace. The matter of this unhappie Engagemēt I hope will not laft, and fo the ground of our difference with the State fhall be removed : but new grounds of divifion may poffibly arife, which may make our contentions greater. This much I have written to yow, to oblige yow to wryte offer and larger ; fo much the more as our intercourfe with London is ftopped, and we know not what is doing either there or abroad. What yow learn weekly by your Gazetts, I pray, once in the moneth at leaft, let us have it's fumm, as yow fhall have occafion to fend it. So I reft,

Your Coufine, to ferve yow,

Auguft 23d [1648.]

ROBERT BAILLIE.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> " The consequences of the Engagemēt were fatal. The army was totally routed in Lancaster by Cromwell, the Duke [of Hamilton] taken prisoner, carried to London, and there executed." In the printed copy 1775, this passage, which occurs as a postscript to the above letter, is evidently an explanation by the Editor.

FOR MR. SPANG. FEBRUARY 7TH 1649.

COUSINE,

YOUR bygone letter, 12th, I received, and thanks yow for it. Yow complaine of my long silence; but gives no satisfaction for your longer. In my next I shall give yow contentment about all your inquirie: this is upon a particular and great occasion. One Act of our lamentable Tragedy being ended, we are entering again upon the scene. O! if it might be the Lord's pleasure to performe more happy and comfortable actions than have appeared these years bygone. To the great joy of all, in the midst of a very great and univerfall sorrow, we proclaimed, on Monday last, the Prince, King of Brittain, France, and Ireland. We have sent the bearer,<sup>5</sup> a worthy gentleman, to signifie so much to his Majestie at the Hague: We purpose speedily to send a honorable Commission from all Estates. The dangers and difficulties wherewith both his Majestie and all his Kingdomes at this time are involved, are exceeding great and many. The first necessary and prime one (as all here, without exception, conceive) doth put his Majestie and his people both in a hopefull proceeding; and his Majestie's joyning with us in the Nationall Covenant, subscribed by his grandfather King James, and the Solemne League and Covenant, wherein all the well-affected of the three Kingdomes are entered, and must live and die in, upon all hazards:—If his Majestie may be moved to joyne with us in this one point, he will have all Scotland readie to sacrifice their lives for his service:—If he refuse, or shift this duty, his best and most usefull friends, both here and elsewhere, will be cast into inextricable labyrinths, we fear, for the ruine of us all. We know Satan will not want ill instruments to keep him off from a tymeous yielding to this our most earnest and necessary desire; but as it is, and will be, one of all Scotland's strong petitions to God, to dispose his heart to doe his duty without delay; so we will acknowledge ourselves much obliged to any, whom the Lord may honor, to be the happy instruments of his persuasion. Many here remember, and are sensible of your great and happy labours, for the clearing of our proceedings, from the very

<sup>5</sup> Sir Joseph Douglas, who carried a letter of the same date to the King, from the Commission of the General Assembly. *Vide infra*, p. 71; also the Appendix to this Volume.

first commotions among us: We trust ye will not refuse to be at any needfull paines, at this so hard a tyme, for the service of God, your King, and Countrey, and all the Churches here, in their great distrefs. I wish yow made a voyadge to Hague, and dealt with our good friends, Dr. Rivet and Dr. Spanheim, to insinuate to the King their wholefome advyces. I know Somais [Salmafius], Voffius, Apollonius, and others there, understand so much of our proceedings, that a small desyre from any interests would move them to contribute their best helps for his Majestie's information.

I recommend it therefore most earnestlie to yow, to bestirre yourselfe in a private clanculary way to further this work. If yours, or any other men's labours be blessed of God to work the present, you will find all here (I shall answer for it) readie to acknowledge, as becomes your pains, by such testimonies, in due time, as shall give yow satisfaction. What yow doe must be done quicklie; for every hour's delay prejudgeth (we know not how much) his Majestie and all his dominions.

Your Coufine,

ROBERT BAILLIE.

Edinburgh, February 7th 1649.

MR. WILLIAM SPANG TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.<sup>6</sup>

REVEREND COUSIN,

SINCE May last, the first letter I have seen of yours was of the 4th December, very concise, and most of it in complaint of my long silence; of which ye should have had no reason, if these to whom I entrusted my letters for yow have been honest; for I never let any occasion slip with which I have not written, and that at large. I am affrayed least the freedom I have used in them may beget trouble to me, if they have fallen into any invidious hand; and yet what I writ was but a rehearse of the judge-

<sup>6</sup> This and the two following letters are printed from the originals contained in Wodrow MSS. Folio, Vol. LXVII. Nos. 83, 84, and 85. Spang, it will be observed, writes in the name of Anderson, and refers to Baillie, as Jameson. The orthography of the originals is usually retained; but the final *e* has been added to such words as *Prince*, *large*, *place*, *these*, &c. to make them intelligible. Spang's long residence abroad, offers some excuse for such peculiarities.

ment, which the goldy and wyfe, who ever affected our cause, did profefs to me both by word and letters. Most of my letters to yow wer inclosed in pakkets to Mr. George Gillespie, of quhoes death, to my great grief, I have latly heard. Certanly he was as able a man as our Kirk had; of a clear judgement:—that which some mislyked in him, wald easely have been bettered by experience and years. I see he hes had a better opinion of these Sectaries than he wald have had, if he had lived till now, and had heard their vile perjured treacheries against al bands: Alace! for that reproach cast upon our relligion, and the treuth of God, by these mens unparalelled proceedings, and for the present danger of relligion in al the thrie Kingdoms; yea, and the civil liberties of al who will not rune to the same exces of madnes with them.

Let Scotland chuis what fyde they pleas, that poor land fal be the feat of war, by al appearance, this summer; for a considerable army is marching northward against yow; and Cromwel assures his brethren in evil, of a more easy conquest of that Kingdom than al the English Kings ever had. His ground is, as I have heard from one who is of their counsel, that the bitternefs betwixt these who wer for the last engadgement into England, and these who wer against it, is so great, that ther is no means left to reconcile parties, and he is able to crushe these who hes authority now in their hand, if they be alone; so that our domestik divisions is the cheif stay of that party, and which will mak us either fal into their hands as a conquest, or hinder us from being able to doe any thing to purpose. They encurradge themselves in these their hopes, by ane alledged dissent entred by fom of the eminentest of our nobility against the proclaiming of our new King, which, though it be most fals, yet it is enough to slander these noblemen; and becaus their authority is so great in our Kingdome, to mak many suspect al runs not so smooth and fair as is given out by us; so much the more, since no publik Declaration is emitted by our cleargie, to vindicat themselves from having given a precedent quhilk these perjured Independents have followed.

I am sure it hes bein a matter of unconceavable grief to yow all, when ye heard of that bloody murthering the late King; and it is reason, that following the example of the zealous preachers in London, ye testifye your utter abhorring of it, that ther may be extant a testimony to the world of the loyaltie of your hearts, whereby the foul mouths of Papists and Malignants may be stopped,

as Jacob did, Genesis xlix. 6; and David, 2 Samuel iii. 35, 36, 37. All the ministers in this province doe publickly declar their abhorring of it, and many has chofen felect texts for that purpose, and ever with that tender respect to our countrey and their proceedings, as was matter of joy for us to hear. Now ye have proclaimed the Prince to be King; and bliffed be God, who hath put it in your hearts so to doe! this maks your names like a fragrant smel; and if ye be put to any hazard for the maintenance of that act, if ye will manadge your credit weel abroad, ye will find real friends. But first, all wishe that cair were taken to cement at home with you, and for that purpose to remit of that rigour, in the which, if continew, no man sees how ye can subsist; for, be assured, the party that now is under will rake hell to vindicat themselves, and ye put yow to that necessity, that ye must joine your forces with these murtherers, and bring them again into the bouels of our kingdom, yea, and to be subservient to them, and to recal what has been done with such absolute agreement. It wer to be wished that men of all fydes wald now learne to deny themselves, if they wald approve their former professions for Religion, King, Countrey.

There is arryved at Rotterdam some Commissioners from Scotland to the Prince, upon the 2d March, new style, amongst whom there is one Sir Joseph Douglass, who entreated Mr. Alexander Petrie to writ to me in all haist, that I sould com thither, or to the Hague unto him; for what errand I know not; yet I mynd to-morrow, God willing, to goe thither, so much the more, becaus I hear my Lord Chancellor is upon his way thither in a ship, quhair, if I can serve them for any use, I sal not be fayling.

We have no news more than what your English moderat Intelligencer printeth. Germany is in *statu dubio*, al hankering for the effect of that Munster treaty, yet not willing to quyt their posts till they see performance. France is in a fyre for that unhappy Mazarin: both parties ar resolut, and they have met several tymes in parties, somtymes with los of the one, somtymes of the uther. Spain, whatsoever he mynd, yet he is arming a grit Armado, of which we can see little use, except it be for Irland. If peace be made in France, England will feel the smart of it; and when parties sal be then engaged, uthers ar lying in wait also.

I do fend yow, for the Colledge, al of Amiraut's that I could get; his Apologie in 4to, et Specimen Animadversio num contra

Spanhemium, bound, his treatise De Abfoluto Reprobationis Decreto, in 4to. unbound, his other final treatises bound together in 8vo. : Item, Ludovic de Dieu Animadversiones in omnes Libros Veteris Testamenti, bound in 4to. ; Rivetorum Fratrum Apologia contra Calumnias Amirautilii ; Cocceius de Fœdere et Testamento Dei ; Linschotani Itinerarium Indiæ Orientalis, in folio, Amstelodamensium Historia, Pontani, both rare books, fit for Bibliotheks.

I shall be looking out for what our friend did writ of his removal. Alace! that matters should be brought thus far ; but a wise man feeth the evil day, and fleeth from it : When I return out of the Hague, I shall give Mr. Jameson an account of it. I am glad my nephew pleaseth you so well ; keep him in a modest opinion of himself. I see he is hinking after his old conceit, and shaues more inclination to other studies than Divinity, by reason of the little hopes of preferment for one who will not easily enslave his judgement to other *δοκουντες*. Ye know what is the best way to put that out of his head. Grit will the account be of these who, by such imperious and partial courses, goe about to smother the graces God puts in such young sprouts.

I send you a new peece of that Erastianisme against the worthy servant of God, Jodocus Larenus, minister of Flushing ; who hes an answer to it under the pres, whilk ye shall have when it comes furth. Marezius at Groning hes begun his virulency again against honest Voetius, whom he accuseth of poperie, Socinianisme, and what not. The diuel is not idle, and the Kirk is like to receive, as in former tymes, more damage by such than by publick enemies. My wyf hopes, if ye wer acquaint with her, that ye should tak revenge upon yourself for having such an opinion of her, as if by her my duty to my friends should be neglected ; of this I may purge her, because I have, as I have writen, left no occasion unpass. And I am sure ye will find my letters, if ye have not got them already, in Mr. George Gillespie's chamber : His sickness and death hes been the hinderence. I wish, if ye have not got them unopened, that they had perished ; for we live in dangerous tyme, wherein a man is made a transgressor for a word, and whatsoever freedom I use with my friends must not be misinterpretate. Let your bedfellow, children, friends, be saluted in my name, especially your brother-in-law, Dr. Strang. When I returne out of Holland, ye may expect, God willing, a large letter, and that with the first. The good God comfort you, and direct you in the right way, that ye may enjoy the fruit of your

labours in peace. If our King will not tak the Covenant, and sepatat himself from the counfels of these who hes driven his Father to that misery, I forfee he and we al fal be miserable. Let our eyes be toward God; he rulis al: To his mercy ye ar recommended by

Your Cousine,

At my Duelling place, 7th March 1649.

ANDERSON.

I have no leisure to writ to any else at this tym. Commend me to my mother and my freinds.—Let my cousine have use of such books in your Bibliothek, as he has need of. Sie how familiar I am with yow.—I fal anfuere Mr. David Dickson's letter, when I gett ane anfuere out of Amsterdam.

(*Addressed*) For the Reverend and much honored Mr. Robert Baillie, Professer of Divinity in the University of Glasgou. With ane bundel of books, marked M. R. B.

By ane noble freind, who will direct them to William Cunyngham, merchant at the Custome-hous in Edinburgh.

MR. WILLIAM SPANG TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.<sup>7</sup>

*Tibi soli.*

REVEREND AND DEAR COUSIN,

AFTER the closing of my last letters, which goe alongs with the same bearer, my Lord Conservatour, I received ane letter from Mr. Alexander Petrie, requiring me, in all haist, to com to the Hague: and that in the name of Sir Joseph Douglas, a commissiouner then aryved from Scotland, with letters to the King's Majestie; but about what errand he did not writ, neither could he. Though the weather was very unseasonable and stormie, and my health not the best, as usually it falls out with me in March, yet I chuffed rather to rune these hazards then to be wanting to that gentleman's defyre. When I come to the Hague, I enquyred for him, and asked what was the errand for which he had sent for me. He told me, that he had brought over letters from the Commission of the Kirk, and delyvered them to Mr. Alexander Petrie, to

<sup>7</sup> The envelopes or addresses of this and the next letter, are not preserved.

be sent to me; so I sent a expres to Rotterdam for these letters, which, when they come to my hand, I found them a packet from you of the 7th February, whereby ye desire me to hasten to the Hague, and deal with such who are likely to have credit with the King's Majesty, for persuading him to do what ye require of him, viz. to joyn with Scotland in both the Covenants. The persons whom ye designed were either absent out of Holland, as Dr. Rivet, Apollonius, or such who are not of credit with courtiers, or such who are known to make only use of the Court favour for their private ends; and therefore I did bethink my self of another mean to effectuate that end, which was by addressing my self to the Prince of Orange his Highness.

For this purpose I took pains to informe my self, the best I could, of the present posture of counsels suggested to the King's Majesty, and the reasons for them; and I found, that all these designed by our late Sovereign to be his Son's counsellours, while he was Prince of Wales, viz. Cottington, Andover, Culpeper, Hyde, advised, that he should goe directly for Ireland; this did James Grame [Marquis of Montrose] urge also in greatest vehemency; and if that could not prevail, others were of advice that the King was to come to Scotland *armata manu*, because no trust could be given to such who were leading men in our Parliament; partly because they thought there was reason to suspect the sincerity and reality of some who used such a fair invitation, only to get the King in their power, whose advancement they never thought more to procure than they did his Father's, partly because they thought that though these who invite him do really intend, yet they are not able to maintain him against the English usurpers, if they do not recal their late acts against such who have had a hand in the engagement, and joine all their powers together: "But (this say they) they will never do, and so they shall not be able to protect the King; but being straitned by the English, will be content to buy their peace with quytting the King." And here, to make this probable, pregnant instances are brought in of my Lord Chancellours papers against the delivery of the King to the Parliament, pressed by unanswerable reasons which yet was neglected altogether, by delivery of the King within few months thereafter. The other instance was of the treating of our Commissioners with the late King at the Island of Wight, and our not performing our promise accordingly. But there was a third party, who, though they be not of the King's counsel, yet, out of love to him and their coun-

trej, rejected the two former projects as bloody, tending to the utter ruining of the King and all Protestants, and did by all means labour to persuade his Majesty to go to Scotland upon the very same terms they did require. That if he did not goe, and that hastily, with a resolution to seal the Covenants, he wald alienat the hearts of all the Protestants in al his kingdoms from him: and this was pressed by the Erls Lauderdale, Calender, Lanrick, with such evident self denial of ther oune interests, as being grievously censured by this present Parliament, that had the King bein left to himself, it was thought he could not but follow their advyse. This honest cariadge of these thrie Noblemen I can bear witness unto, as having heard them protest it in privat, and understanding from others also, who are our enemies, and do curse the hour that they have bein cast heir to spoyle the game they thought sure. Beleive me, I doe acknowledge the good providence of God in casting them heir at this tyme: they have done more good for the countrey than if they had bein sitting in Parliament.

My next was to find out wherto the Prince of Orange was inclined. For this purpose, I went to tuo of the States General, of whose intimacy with the Prince's counsels all men did speak: I fand them not only declaring their aune judgement for the King's going to Scotland, and embracing the Covenant; but that that also was the Prince's mynd. From thence I went to sundry others, but from none did I get furer information then from the Lord of Beverwerd, governour of Bergen, natural son to Prince Maurice, a nobleman treuly pious, and of a public spirit, resolute to imploy his credite for relligion, and of high account with the Prince, in whose counsels he hes chief influence; as in speaking to some of the Estates and others, the Conservatour joyned himself with me, so heir also, for which it will be weell done to thank him, for ye may be assured he was both faithful and diligent even at that nik of tyme, when the buffines was in a crisis. Now having found whereto the Prince inclined, my nixt thoughts wer to understand so much out of his oune mouth, and to confirme him in what good resolution I fould find in him, especially to remove some scruples and objections wherwith many told he was dayly assaulted. For this end, a contreyman of ours promised to bring me to the Prince; bot performed it not, or at least wald have me to wait so long upon it, that I fould be made to think it some gritt favour. For this court policy I learned, which made me resolve to goe in my

old way, and by the mediation of one of his Highnes counfellers, I was brought in to him, and had the freedom of a long hour's speech, where I fand God's assistance and blessing; his assistance, in inabling me both with words and matter, for it was in Dutch; and his blissing, in making the Prince so attentive to what I said, so desirous to know the trew grounds of things, so apprehensive, and so fully resolved with us for his Majesty going to Scotland upon the conditions proponed. I sal give yow a short and compendious account of what passed then.

After I had thanked his Highness for his favour in granting me so reddy audience, and desyred to know if I might, with his good lyking, propone what I intended in Latin or English, rather than Dutch, and he desyring me to doe it in Dutch: Then I first condoled the parricid of our late King his Father<sup>s</sup>: show how it was abhorred by the Estaits of our Kingdom, how contrar to our Covenant, whose end, among uther things, was the saifty of the King's person; how not only the State had proclaimed his Son to be their King, bot the ministry of the kingdom also according to their places, had done their duty, and had given assurance of their loyal affection to our present King, by their letters to him; and by their cair that he may be perswaded in tyme to shun that wicked counfel, whilk drove his late Father to such courses, that they had given me ordour to deal with al who could contribute any thing to the advancement of this good work; and that I could look upon none from whom I had reason to expect more good than his Highnes, who, by being instrumental heirin, wald gaine gritter honour then by gayning of touns, &c. He answered, "That ther was nothing more acceptable to him, than that he was looked upon as one who fould employ himself for the advancement of religion, and that now, if ever, the Reformed Relligion was in danger; that ther was no probable means to prevein the utter extirpation of it, but by espousing the young King's quarrell; and that he, for his part, could not but pittie the young King, torne as it were betuixt such contrary counfels; that reasons produced by all parties seemed to be specious, yet how fair soever men did speak, he thought it madnes for a Protestant to chuis rather to trust to a Papist, than a Protestant who mynded truely." "And if ever (sayd I) any State mynded truely, it is our present State; their hastines in proclayming, that cheerfulness of all joining together,

<sup>s</sup> William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, married Mary, eldest daughter of King Charles the First: He died 6th of November 1650, aged 24.

doe witness this; and now their reddines to espouse the King's caufs, if he first will espouse God's caufs, though they know any undertakings of that kynd to be joynd with grit dangers." "But what (sayd he) may be expected of the ministers? And heir he spok much of the grit influence their advyfe hes in the Estait. To this I answered, that whatsoever any Prince can expect of good subjects, that may our King look for at the hands of the Ministers, if he imploy his pouer for the honouring of C[hrist]; and that al the pouer they have in the hearts of the people will be for the King's advantage. Heir he spok somthing of the grit precisnes of our ministers, who could not be content with that about religion, whilk our late King had granted, and wherewith the Parliament of England itself was weel neigh satisfied. Heir I was reddey to have answered; but he passed this, and spoke of the conditions we require of the King, viz. his accepting and entering into the Covenants. And I, at his desyre, having explained what these Covenants were, and how distinguished: "Then (sayd he) he will be easely brought to subscribe the Covenant, whilk concerns Scotland alone; (he meant our Nationall Covenant;) but that uther Covenant betuixt Scotland and England, he feared fould find gritter difficulty: 1. Because al the King's counsellors, to wit, these four English wald be against it: 2. Because it requyred a delyvering up to justice these who are called malignants. 3. Because, as by subscribing it the King wald please us, so he wald displeas the Papists in Ireland, and all forraine Popish princes, who will not be so foolish as to favour him whoes advancement is the ruine of ther religion in his dominions. Uther reffons (sayd he) are urged, and I sal propone them ere ye goe." So I began to answer; and, first, I shew that the first Covenant of Scotland only provyds as grit security for religion as the second doth, and therfor the King's counsellors who advyfe him to subscribe the one, and not the uther, for fear of displeasing Papists, speaks they know not of what, for ther is not a Papist who is not more displeas'd with the first than the second." And he asking me, Why ar the King's counsellors so much against it? I answered, "That they durst not doe utherwayes than dissuade our yong King from the Solem League, since they had ever dissuaded his Father from it; if they wald now change, the yong King, and your Highnes, who is so gritly intereffed, fould have reason to look upon them as men whose conscience did condem them for the abusing the father." Heir I took occasion to represent to his Highnes the grit inconvenience of the aboad of

fuch counsellors about the King's person ; that if a course were not taken to banishe them from his presence, they wald reddely prove as unhappy instruments to the Son as they have been to the Father ; and that they are they who advyse the King to flight the presentation of Scotland, and to go to Irland, chuifing rather he fould not reigne then that they fould not reigne also with him ; men, of whose religion the world, to this hour, was never satisfied. So far as I could mark, his Highnes seemed not to be displeas'd with this. " As for the King's delyvering up of all malignants to justice, (I answered,) the Covenant doth not requyr that all malignants shal be punished, but only tryed, and left to the judgement of the Parliament." " But (fayed he) ye cal any man a malignant whom ye pleas, though he profes he adhers to the Covenant, and all his aims are for the ends of it." Heir he brought in, for instance, the Acts of our present Parliament, declaring all who had ane hand for the engadgement uncapable of any place of trust their whole lyf : And yet, fayed he, " The world did read their declaration, quihilk spak very fair, and the Parliament did all that work : I wald therfor gladly know who are the Malignants, for I find that ther is no argument that so works upon his Majestie as that." Heir, I profes, I was at a strait : for to have given him fuch a character of a Malignant as the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie did give some two yeers since, wald not have served the turne, the case being now altogether altered, in so far, that he is to be thought more a malignant who doth approve the bloody acts of that treacherous crew, now ufurping the name of a Parliament in England, then any who did ever fight against them ; and therfor I came to the distinguishing of malignants, some whose aimes appeared evidently to be for their aune selfs, either that they might abyd in a capacity to tyrannize over their fellow-subjects, or to raise their fortunes, alreddy disperat by the publik troubles. Such malignants were justly unpardonable, and they had none to blame for the ruine of themselves and their families, but their aune obstinacie. As for uthers, in whom it doth appear that privat and by-ends hes not set them a work, their case is pitied ; and it hes ever bein the custum of the Parliaments of Scotland, to fail rather in too grit clemency then cruelty. " Weil, (fays the Prince,) if ye that are ministers will not employ your utmost credite for uniting of all your contrey (I mean not, fays he, of fuch who have bein bloody obstinat enemies to yow,) ye may losf both yourselfs and the cause ; and I know ther is nothing that fould more confound the counsels of al

your enemies than to see you forget quarrells amongst yourselves; for this, they always say, How can Scotland, thus divided, be able to do any thing of moment, since the forces of the party who now rules, is but weak enough to suppress their enemies? I therefore do as earnestly recommend this to you, that you would acquaint your ministers with it, as they by you do recommend their business: If I did not think it tending to the inabling of you to make your party good, I would not open my mouth about it." Heir he enlarged himself very pertinently, and fell upon the project of an act of oblivion, and told me "That the party who now rules, will not be so evil advised as to reject this motion, if they but would consider how suddenly things may be changed." I assure you he could tell me faults committed in our present government, whereof I was wholly ignorant; which he sayeth he learned from the King's English counsel, when they were debating the very laudableness of our Scottish Parliament, whither laudably indyted, maintaining strongly that that Committee which called it, had no power because they had not subscribed the acts of the former Parliament; "but (said he) I quickly crushed such a motion in the very shell."

"But (said he) the King by subscribing that Covenant will disengage all Papists from his service, both in Ireland and elsewhere, and all but Presbyterians; for it obliges the King to root out Papistry every where in his dominions, which he is not able to do in the condition wherein he is." I answered, "That same argument our late Sovereign used; but how disadvantageous his going about to please papists was, doleful experience has taught, for Ireland specially: it has been that which has withdrawn the hearts of the Protestants from him, more than any thing else. And what advantage took these Irish papists at the King's weakness? When they capitulated with him, what little performance did the King find of their big promises, and since ever he began to meddle with them, did not his condition decay daily? That the condition of Protestants called Presbyterians, in Great Britain and Ireland is not so mean, but if the King would cheerfully join himself to them, as *Caput et Vindex Fœderis*, there would be no doubt of great and good success. As for the particulars, how much they could do, I durst not take it upon me to speak: only I was sure that in all Scotland there was not a man who would not be for the King; and in England, for one Independent, there would be found three Presbyterians; and the rest, being either Hierarchical men

or Papists, if they wald not assist the King, they wald far les assist the traitorous sectaries." " I perceive (sayed his Highnes) what ye mean, but how many Presbyterians so ever ye be, if ye live at a distace, as I hear ye doe now in Scotland, ye will be able to doe nothing at all. It is a work fitting your callings to unite the hearts of all your grit men, whom ye know to be Protestants." And heir, I suspecting that it might his Highnes did mean Montrose, as they call him, who is frequently at Court, and more hemly with many than welcome, I sayed, " I hoped his Highnes did not mean of that man, whom apostacie, perjurie, and unheard cruelty had made so odious to all in our contrey, that they could not hear of his name." He presently gave me to understand that he meant not him, or any such; for by the comportment of our Scottish noblemen at Court now, he perceives how odious James Grame most be at home; for they will not salute or speik to him; nay, not look where they think he is, and this I have observed with my auine eyes.

At last, having answered al his questions, I repeated my desire, and humbly prayed his Highnes to continew in that holy and wholesome resolution; and to improve his credite with our King, that a satisfactory answer may be given with all haist, shauing the danger of delay. " But (says he) when will your Commissioners come to his Majestie? I answered, " I thought not until the gentleman returned with ane answer to Scotland." He asked me If I knew who they should be? I answered, that I knew not. " Will any ministers come?" sayed he. I answered, " That I questioned not but some should come, who should be able to satisfy al his Highnes's scruples better then I possibly could." " I wishe (sayes he) some ministers should come for sundry reasons." I replied, " That they shal come the more cheerfully when they shal understand how much your Highnes doth engage yourself for persuading the King's Majestie to go to Scotland, with a resolution to subscribe both the Covenants." " Then (sayed the Prince) ye may confidently assure them that I shal doe my utmost endeavour; and come ye to me to-morrow, and I shal tel yow what ye may expect."

So away went I, and to-morrow, being admitted to his presence, he told me, " He had made it his work yesternight to persuade the King's Majesty; that the resolution was taken to satisfie the desires of the Parliament of Scotland; and that in al haist letters were to be written of, in answer to what the King received." And

heir againe he recommended the cair of uniting all our noblemen in one, in passing by what faults hes bein the last yeer; and told me, it fould be moft welcom news to him, if I fould let him know that any thing were done in reference to this. And

Thus, Coufine, ye have the substance of that discourse, by which ye may see I have obtained the end of your letter, and that in a fitter way then ye prescribed. I most earnestly entreat yow, that ye would represent to the Reverend Brethren of the Commission how much the fame of rigidity, used by them against the last yeer's engadgers, is lyke to endanger the reputation of our Kirk abroad, and lyke also to make presbyterial government hatefull. My heart trembles when I think of this; for I am certainly informed, by a printer, that that infamous person who goes under the name of Grallator,<sup>9</sup> hes a big volume reddy, of the late practises of the Scottish Kirk in the exercise of discipline, which ye may think are willingly furnished to him by some banished Scottmen. Secondly, That all lovers of our caus and nation do unanimously judge that ther is no probable means of our saifty if we unite not and pack not up all quarrels amongst our selfs; if ther be not ane *amnestia* for the last yeer's engadgement; for that such had reason to challenge the English army overpouring the Parliament, for breach of Covenant; and that their feares of mischeif against the King were not causes, he is blind who sees not. If ther were faults in the compassing that work, as I doubt not but ther hes bein very grit ones, yet let not desyre of justice against these circumstantial faylings, lead us to seek the ruine of these men; or by excluding them from government, deprive the kingdom of their abilities, and waiken our selfs so, that we fall not be able to oppose these treacherous and bloody Sectaries to purpose. If any of our Reverend Brethren had been heir to have been ear-witneses what thrie of the Lords now put in your first classis, did heir, in opposition to the English counfel and Montrose, and all uthers who were for Irland, sure I am they wald have blessed God who brought them hither in this nick of tyme.

If any Commissioners sal come, I intreat yow, see that some of the ablest of our ministry come also, who may be able to stand against Dr. Steuart and such lyke, if occasion fould serve, and may serve for the honour of our Kirk with the Dutches also. If the lot fal on yow that ye most come, ye will let me know so

<sup>9</sup> *Grallator*, one who walks on stilts or crutches.—Spang here alludes to Dr. Bramhall's publication, *vide infra*, note page 87.

much, that I may attend yow. Ye may be fure I fal moft willingly contribute my little myte for the advancing of this fo good a work. Oh! if the Lord wald blifs it, fo might we yet hope for light in the midft of this darknes wherewith we are threaten- ed. Ye writ to me that Mr. James Hamiltoune hes ordour to keep correspondence with me. He hes begun, I hear, with Mr. Alexander Petrie, but forgotten me; yet falute him, together with all the reverend brethren of the miniftery of my acquaint- ance; eſpecially Mr. David, Mr. Robert Douglas, and our freinds in the Weft.

The  $\frac{9}{19}$ th March 1649,  
In my Chalmer at Hague.

Your Coufine,  
W. ANDERSON.

MR. WILLIAM SPANG TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.

*Tibi ſoli.*

COUSIN,

THE inclofed will acquaint yow with my diligence in what ye recommended to me. I have reaſon to be glad that the honeſt party at home with yow have ſuch a good opinion of me, as of one whom they conceive willing to imploy himſelf for the publiſt: Let me never live longer than whilſt I have a deſire to improve what is in me that way, which makes me more curious in aſking for the grounds of your aſtions then utherwayes I wald be; and my doubts are meerly proponed that I, getting ſatiſfaction, may be able to ſatiſfy uthers. With all whom I have conferred with about the buſſines for which I went to Holland, I fand none complayning leſs of the rigid feverity of the Kirk and Parlament's proceedings with yow than theſe thrie Noblemen, whom it moſt concerned, as being theſe who are made to leave their countrey, and to ſuffer the plundering of their goods by theſe ſevere aſts. I will not queſtion what equity is in your dealing ſo with them; but ye will find it had conduced more for the publiſt to have uſed gritter lenity: Neither (ſo far as wyſer men then I am doe fee,) ſal ye ever have any fure peace without reſcinding this laſt aſt, of your ranking, whom ye have pleaſed to call Malignants, into four claſſes: paſſion hes bein too grit in that aſt; for it is judged a gritter ſin not to proteſt againſt that late Engadgment than to be a ordinary drunkard, ſince

it is declared punishable with a more severe punishment. Both friends and enemies told me, that that favoured much of the Romish severity, where eating of flesh being a breach of man's law, is more heavily punished than notorious transgressions of God's; and be assured that our enemies will proclaim quickly this, with much more to the world, by print. Yet, as I have written, these three Noblemen digest patiently all what is done against them, and are most vigilant and active for promoting of your ends. Ye are not disappointed in your hopes of noble Lauderdale and Lanrick, and, I assure you, of the Earl of Calder, who told me, in plain terms, that the King may with griter assurance confide in these who now rule with you then in others: ye know whom I mean. If ye come hither, and do not bring a full rescinding of what the Parliament has decreed against them, ye will be looked upon as most ingrate men; and none shall be gladder of their misery than the English malignants and James Grame, because they do and have so opposed their plots. Lykwife, it would be needfull that ye remitted much of that rigour which, in your Church Assemblies, ye use against ministers who have proven your good friends ever before. It will be better to let the sails fall somewhat lower in time, before a storme compel you; or these who think God so highly glorified by casting out their brethren, and putting so many to beggerie, making rume through such depositions to young youths, who are oft miscaried with ignorant zeal, may be made, through their own experience, to feel what it is, which now, without pitty, is executed upon others. Generally, the good power which the Commission of the Kirk exerceth displeaseth all: It is but an extraordinary meeting, and yet sits constantly and more ordinarily than any Synod; yea and without the knowledge of provincial Synods and Presbyteries, deposes ministers, enjoyns, *pro autoritate*, what writes they please to be read, inflicts censures on these who will not read them. If the Kirk of Scotland look not to this in time, we will lament it when we can not mend it. They say four or five rule that meeting; and is not the liberty of the Kirk come to a fair market thereby? We have an act that nothing shall be brought to a griter meeting which has not first been treated of in a smaller; but now your commend of the Generall Assembly, or rather deputies of it, at the first instance, judge of matters, which might be better handled in lesser meetings. For God's sake, look this course in time be stopped, else the Commission of the Kirk will swallow up all other ecclesiastick judicatories; and such ministers who reside in

and about Edinburgh, fall at last ingrofs all church pouer in their hands. I know ther is a peece of prudence herby ufed, to get the pouer in the hands of thefe who are good; but what affurance have we but they may change, or uthers, following this courfe, creep into their places? We meet with dayly regraits that the antient minifters are contemned, and the infolency of yong ones foftered, the very forrunner of Jerufalem's deftru&tion. The Lord mak us wyfe in tyme.

Mr. Samuel Rutherford is called to be Profeflor of Divinity and the Hebrew tonge in the new Univerfity of Harderwick. I have prefently received a letter from Dr. Valkenier, Profeflor of Divinity there, with one inclofed to Mr. Samuel; he writes to me that the States of Gelder, to whom that Univerfity doth belong, hes fent him his letters of call fome moneths fince, and defirs me to write alfo to him to haften his coming: This is by Dr. Voetius and Steuart's firing. Ye moft be weil advyfed at home what to doe, if our Kirk can want fuch a man, in the grit fearfnefs of fuch. It is not his Englifh writs that commendeth him fo much, as his Latin treatife againft the Jefuites and Arminians. If ye had publifhed any thing in Latin ye wald not be fuffred to ftay where ye are, but then ye fould have loft your place in yeerly Provincial Synods. Scottifh minifters are generally looked upon by the Englifh to be fo rigid in difcipline that there is no hope for any of our nation to have a place among them. Befides, the diffention of the nations, what a fearfull judgment of God is this upon us, that what we thought fould have joyned the nations unfeperably, is lyk to be the great feparator of them: it fears me many of our hearts in the perfute of it have not been upright. I know not how this my freeness may be taken by fome; but it comforts me that I am affured ye know it comes from a heart addi&cted to the weelfair of our Kirk, no wayes difcontented, that the godly party have fuch a fuey; only I wifhe we ufed prudence, leift we open a door to tyrannie, whilft we think to fhut out tyrants out of the Kirk. The Divel hes many wyles to mislead men. That monfter of Papacy walked modeftly at firft, and it was good but imprudent men that led the way to it.

Ye will not doe weil to refuis coming hither when our Commiffioners come: I wifhe both wyfe and moderat godly men come with you: all the countrey's eyes will be upon yow more than upon thefe whom the State fends. I hear much of Mr. Robert Douglas's moderation, (Oh! we mifs now that precious fervant

of Christ, Mr. Alexander Henderfon) : he wald be a man fitt for this purpose : whofoever comes, see that ye come, and byde not behind. If ye think I can be useful for yow, let me be informed at your first arryval to Holland. Ye will find our young Prince of Orange, one of the hopfullest youths that ever Europe brought forth, and willing to doe al good offices for the cause : but more of this if God bring yow hither, and I be alive. My wyfe hopes to see yow heir, and to clear your mynd from these doubts ye conceive that she is the cause of my silence. Salute yours with your hopefull family, and all our freinds, both your colleagues in the Colledge and Ministry, and our blood freinds : the Lord direct yow al by his Holy Spirit.

When ye send Commissioners of State, let them be such as speak good French, if not Latine. It will be no great wisdom that who are sent must be directed or made to depend upon any but ther auine prudence. Ye will doe weil to confider weel of the letter, quhilk *anno* 1646, the Assëmblie writ to our late King ; for the Independents makes it a part of the rule they walked by. And, 2dly, they say, that in your last Assëmbly ye have declared that these words of the Covenant wher ye speak of defending the King's person and authority, in the defence of relligion and liberties, are explainned to be a limitation and excluding your obedience to him and defence of him, except in such acts : And then says the bloody Independant, " Their putting the King to a violent death is not against the Covenant ; for they have put him to death not for his defending relligion and the Parliament's liberties, but for going about the overthrow of both : " Think of this. 3dly, Be ready to clear your late practises against the resolution of a lauful Parliament, and that by some few, from being a ground of the army as privat men doing the lyk in England.

I mervel where Sir Joseph Douglas staved so long, that we doe not hear from him these eight dayes. The ship of war quhilk our Conservatour got for himself, he procured a letter from the Prince to cause it stay for Sir Joseph ; and when it comes to Scotland it must stay the Parliament or my Lord Chancellor's ordour : it is reddy, and the winds fair, but Sir Joseph is yet at the Hague. Certainly our countrey is much obliged to our present Lord Conservatour, Thomas Cunyngham. It is a pity they let him be so great a loser for his grit reddines to furnishe them in their need. That wretched committee of your

former Parliament, by the Lord Cochran's malice, were going about to wrong him gritly; if he get not contentment now when honest men rule, ye will find less credite heirafter. Let him know how reall I am for him, as ye know I am to all to whom I profess friendship.

Since the wryting of this, and the uther letter of this same dait, I bethought myself to write another letter, quhilk, if ye think fit, ye may communicat it to uthers, yea to the Commission, but upon condition that no man misconstrue my meaning. I know how reddy men will be in thir ticklefom tymes to intertane jealousies of their brethren, and to make men offenders for a word; and therfor I remit the publishing of it to uthers to your prudence. I only relate what I have from uthers, and these not malignants, but freinds. Moderat counsells used to be of account, and *festina lente* was a advyse never a man repented of.

I write this thrid letter since Sir Joseph his coming hither, and that I heard such a change in the King. I entreat yow not to spair any occasion in wryting to me: with our Conservatour, or the ship of war, ye will have a fit opportunity. Tymous and ful information how matters stand with yow in good earnest, may do much good, and since our Prince of Orange is so earnest, from tyme to tyme, to know the estait of our affairs, that he may be able to help us wherein he can, it is reason we satisfie him. I have promised to give him notice of what I sal know.

Your Cousin,

W. ANDERSON.

19th March 1649.

For your self only.

MR. ROBERT BAILLIE'S SPEECH TO KING CHARLES THE SECOND,  
MARCH 27TH 1649: SPOKEN AT THE HAGUE IN THE KING'S  
BED-CHAMBER, TUESDAY, THREE O'CLOCK IN THE AFTERNOON.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

IN this very sad and calamitous time, THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND hath sent some of us, who are here, Ministers and Ruling Elders, and others who are yet behind, in Commission to your Majestie, to declare, in their name, not only the sincere and deep griefe of that whole Church for your Majestie's most lamentable

afflictions, but also their reall and great joy for your Majestie's succession to the Throne, and their confident hopes, by the blessing of the Most High on your royall person and government, now at last to come up out of that pitt of grievous confusions, calamities, fears, and dangers, wherein long they have been sinking.

According therefore to this our trust, we doe declare, what in our owne breast often we have felt, and generally in the people among whom we live, have seen with our eyes, and mournfull sorrow for that execrable and tragick parricide; which, though all men on earth should passe over unquestioned, yet we nothing doubt but the great Judge of the world will arise, and plead against every one, of what condition soever, who have been either authors, or actors, or consenters, or approvers, of that hardly expresseable crime, which stamps and stigmatizes, with a new and before unseen character of infamy, the face of the whole generation of Sectaries and their adherents, from whose hearts and hands that vilest villany did proceed.

We doe also profess, in name of them who have sent us hither, the great joy of all sorts of men in our land for the immediate filling of the vacant Throne with your Majestie's most gracious and hopefull person; earnestly praying, that the light of the Lord's countenance may shine so bright upon your Majestie's reign, that the very thick clouds of our present dangers and fears may flie away, and a new morning may spring up, to all your three Kingdomes, of greater peace and prosperitie, of more righteoufness and virtue, especiallie of more religion and piety, than hath been seen in the days of any, the most pious, the most just, the most prosperous, of all your numerous Ancestors.

For the present, we are loath to take up more of your Majestie's precious time; only we present the Letter<sup>1</sup> of our Church; and what further most loyall desires we have in commission, we shall, God willing, be ready, in all humility, to offer so soone as we shall know of a fitt opportunity, to stand againe in your Majestie's most gracious presence.

<sup>1</sup> The letter from the Commission of the Church is dated the 7th February 1649. It will be given in the Appendix, along with a copy of "The Report of the Commissioners of the Church of their Proceedings with his Majesty at the Hague, made in the General Assembly, July 10, 1649."

## OUR LETTER TO THE COMMISSION. APRIL 3D [1649.]

REVEREND AND BELOVED BRETHREN,

THIS is the first opportunity we have had of making to you any accompt of our proceedings. On Thursday, at night, March 22d, the Lord brought us all safe to Rotterdam; on the Fryday we went to Delph. There we thought meet to rest till the Monday, both because of our own resolution to keep one day of humiliation in our familie for making our first addresss to God, as also because of our information, by some of our friends who mett us at the Delph, that his Majestie would be taken up with his Easter devotions till Tuesday following. We therefore, on the Sabbath, did preach and pray in our familie, and found the goodnes of the Lord with us; and on the Monday did put our papers and affaires in order. At night we came to the Hague, and spake with some friends, who were not many here. On the Tuesday, the second afternoon, we went to the Court, and had a favourable reception. My Lord Cassillis did speake to his Majestie in name of the Parliament and Kingdome, and Mr. Robert Baillie in name of the Church. So farr as we could learn, what was spoken was taken in good part by all who heard. We then delyvered our letters to his Majestie. The rest of that day, and the following, was spent in visiting the Queen of Boheme, the Princess Royall, the Prince of Orange, the Princess Dowager, and the Estates Generall.

The Commissioners of Parliament found it necessary to give in, as previous to their desyres, a paper, for removeing of James Grahame from Court. His Majestie's answer, under his owne hand, was, "That he desyred and expected all our propositions together; to which he hoped to give a satisfactorie answer." With this we were not content; bot pressed againe our desyre, the Commissioners of Parliament by ane other paper; and we also by one, second theirs, a copie whereof we send yow herewith. The King's second answer was an abyding in the first. We had all of us some discourse with his Majestie about the equity and necessity of that our desyre; bot James Grahame hath so many and so powerfull friends in the English Councill, that as yet we cannot gett the King to discountenance him.

On the Saturday morning we delyvered to his Majestie the

Nationall Covenant, the Solemne League and Covenant, the Directory, the Confession of Faith, the Catechise, the Propositions of Government, bound together in a booke so handfome as we could gett them. We spoke something on the matter, and defyred of his Majestie more frequent and private conferences; who shew his willingnesse, and promised to send to us to advertise of his fittest opportunities. On the Sunday we preached in our own house. We thought not meet to go to the English congregation; their distractions amongst themselves for the present being so great, that our going there, we conceive, should have given offence, and prejudged our affaires.

On the Monday we purposed to have given in our defyres, in the paper which herewith also we send, bot his Majestie was abroad in the afternoon, so we delayed till this day. We cannot yet make any judgement of the successe. The most part of the Councill are averse from our defyres; yet we have our friends. His Majestie is of a very sweet and courteous disposition: it were all the pities in the world bot he were in good company. We hope he is not so far rooted in any principles contrarie to us, bot that, by God's blessing on our friends labours, he may be gotten to doe us reasone, whatsoever our fears be for the present. There is a very evill generation both of English and Scotts here, who vomite out all their evill humour against all our proceedings. The peace of France, and ane unhappie booke, *Εἰζὼν Βασιλική* does us much prejudice. Also the supposed death of Huntly<sup>2</sup> is wrested to our disadvantage. Doctour Bramble<sup>3</sup> of Derrie hes printed the other day at Delph a wicked pamphlet against our Church: We have no time, nor doe we think it fitt, to print ane Answer; bot by the grace of God, shall indeavour, with all faithfullness and diligence, to goe about our instructions. We had much need of your prayers. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with yow, and protect that Church and Kingdome from all the mischiefs that the instruments of Satan on all hands are prepareing to bring upon us; bot our hope is in the

<sup>2</sup> George, second Marquis of Huntly, one of the Royalists who suffered at this time, was beheaded at the Cross of Edinburgh, 22d March 1649.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. John Bramhall, Bishop of Derry, and afterwards Archbishop of Armagh. His tract here mentioned, bears the title of "A Fair Warning to take heed of the Scottish Discipline, &c." 1649, 4to. Baillie, notwithstanding the remark that follows, published a reply to it, under this title, "A Review of Doctour Bramble, late Bishop of Londonderry, his Faire Warning against the Scotcs Discipline. By R. B. G. Printed at Delf, 1649," 4to.

name of the Lord, to whose protection we committ yow, and refts,

Your Brethren and Servants in the Lord,

CASSILLIS.

ROBERT BAILLIE.

GEO. WINRAHAM.

JAMES WOOD.

Hague, April 3d 1649.

MY FIRST LETTER TO MR. ROBERT DOUGLASS.

APRIL 3D [1649.]

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

By the inclosed to the Commiffion of the Church, yow fee the ftate of our affaires here. I wrote to Warriftone from Rotterdam what was the pofture of our affaires, as then we were informed. As yet our fears are great of a fore ftorme to Scotland; yet yefternight I learned from a great perfon here, that our affaires, bleffed be God, are not desperate. There is no Scotfman that is on the King's councill: the five or fix Englifh that are, Cottington, Culpepper, Hyde, Long, and fome more, are divided. The moft are of Prince Rupert's faction, who careffes Montrofe, and preffe mightily to have the King to Ireland: Culpepper and fome bed-chalmer-men, as Willmot, Byron, Gerard, and the mafter of the horfe, Peircie, are of the Queen's faction, and thefe are for the King's joyning with us; bot all of them are much averfe from the League and Covenant. The Prince of Orange, and by him all the Nobles here, are for the laft; and by their means we are fomewhat hopeful yet to cary his Majeftie to our Covenant, and the moft of our defyres for Religion; bot I dare not promife fo much: yet the greateft ftick, I fufpect, fhall be our fevere Acts of Parliament. It feems all here, even our beft friends, will be peremptor for a greater mitigation than, I fear, fhall be granted by yow here. It were verily a great pittie of the King: he is one of the moft gentle, innocent, well-inclyned Princes, fo far as yet appears, that lives in the world; a trimme perfon, and of a manlie carriage; underftands prettie well; fpeaks not much: Would God he were amongft us. I fend yow herewith a copie of what I faid to him. Becaufe it was bot a tranfient fpeech, I give out no copies of it here at all; yet that we fpoke fo, it did us much good; for heavy flanders lay upon us here, which the report of our fpeeches helped to mitigate. Our enemies have great con-

fidence, by the French peace, to gett powerfull assistance from France. I verily think, if the King and we shall agree, assistance shall be gotten from this State, and the Marquess of Brandenburg, and some others, for good purpose. I pray God guide yow there to put no more impediments to our agreeance than are necessary. My heart bleeds to think of a necessitie for Scotland to have any friendship with the English sectaries, the worst of men, and a warre with our King and countrey men in our own bowels. What relaxation yow may grant with conscience, and safelie, let it be done freely and publickly with this expresse: It will admit upon no longer delay. Ye will communicat this to my Lord Warristone.

Your Brother,

Hague, April 3d 1649.

R. BAYLIE.

MY SECOND LETTER TO MR. ROBERT DOUGLASS.

APRIL 17TH [1649].<sup>4</sup>

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THOUGH I have nothing at this time for the Commission of the Church, yet to yow I give this account of our further proceedings. After we had given in our chiefe paper, a double whereof yow had in my last, it was thought meet we should speake with the King severally and privately. I went to him first. He gave me a long and very favourable audience, from ten at night till near eleven. The contents of our free conference possibly I may send yow on a sere occasion: at this time it is scarce safe, for there is ane English man-of-warre near the Brile that searches all letters comes from this: as yet we cannot gett it helped. In this conference I found the King, in my judgement, of a very meeke and equitable disposition, understanding, and judicious enough, though firme to the tenets his education and companie hes planted in him. If God would send him among us, without some of his present counsellors, I think he might make, by God's blessing, as good a King as Brittain saw these hundred yeares. Finding the great sticke to be upon the League and Covenant, his own taking it, and assuring to passe it for England and Ireland; of his persuasion that his passing all the Acts of Par-

<sup>4</sup> In Baillie's MS. this letter is repeated; but the second copy only has the postscript.

liament, pass'd or to be pass'd in Scotland, for taking of it there, would be satisfactorie, I strove by many reasons to shew the unsatisfactoriness of such a concession; and the day thereafter, putt in wryte, the chiefe of these my reasons, which I gave in wryte to the Prince of Orange, whom, after two long private conferences, I left, as it seem'd to me, satisfi'd with every one of them, and promising to press them as hard as he could on the King. I fand he had caus'd translate them in French, and had the substance of them by heart. I found a way to acquaint his Mother with them, who is a wife and religious lady, and promises to hold her Son right. The most of the counsellors are for Ireland, and all, both they and the bed-chalmer-men, even they who are very great and reall friends, are yet against our desyre of the Covenant in England; yet I am not desperate to get some satisfaction therein. We are looking daylie for ane answer. I feare I must engage with Doctor Bramble; for his Warning, it does so much ill to the King and all about him. We marvell ye write nothing to us. We have been vexed these eight days with constant reports here of the North's ryeing, and David Lesley's retireing. However it be, ye should not leave us so long without all information. No scrape hes any of us gotten, since we saw yow, from any man. In haste, I rest,

Your Brother,

Hague, April 17th 1649.

R. BAYLIE.

By a good friend of myne, a Dutch Statesman, I gott this double of the two papers the King gave in to the States-Generall; as yet he hes gotten no answer. The particular Provinces are acquainted therewith, but hes not yet returned their mind. Surely, if his Majestie and we agree not, I see no human way either of his or our preservation; but God is great and good. It were a thousand pities that so sweet a man should not be at one with all his people.

FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG. SEPTEMBER 14TH 1649.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

YOUR letters are much rarer than they wont to be. Except that with Captain Gorcum, I saw none of yours since I was with

yow ; only I have heard theſe yow ſent with the young man Thomſon of Edinburgh were taken with his trunk by ane Iriſh friggat. I hope yow gott my old long ones, which my nephew David Donald delivered to my Lord Lauderdaill to be ſent to yow ; let me know if you have them, and theſe I gave to the Conſervator, to be ſent back with Gorcum, wherein was my letter to Mr. Nivein of Dort, to deliver yow fourtie croſs-dollers. For his negligence to ſend them, as he promiſed when I was there, I have payed to their owner thirty Scotts pounds. When yow have gotten theſe fourty dollers, and the twelve rex-dollers I gave to your mother, let me know what yow want of three hundred merks in croſs-dollers which I gott from the Colledge. In your firſt letters to the Colledge, tell them yow have that much of me, for which yow ſhall compt. Shew me what I am reſting, and if I ſhall ſend it in croſs-dollers to yow with the firſt occaſion, or what other way yow will. Caſſilis and Warriftone lykes weell of your intelligence : let it be continued.

I thought to have ſent yow a particular accompt of this Generall Affembly as I had done of ſome others ; bot the diary I wrote in the time, I loſt ; ſo I cannot now doe it ; neither were there much in it worth the remembrance. The liteing of two for the moderation fell to Mr. Robert Douglafs, the antepenult moderator : Mr. Gilleſpie, the laſt, was departed, and Mr. Blair, the penult, never thorough weell ſince his English journey, was not able to come to Edinburgh, whereof I was very ſorry. The two Mr. Robert lited were, Mr. Andrew Cant in earneſt, and Mr. Mungo Law for a faſhion. The three the Affembly added were, Mr. Robert Douglafs, Mr. John Livingſton, and, by equall voyces, Mr. David Dickſone and me ; but neither of us two would remove upon equall voyces ; ſo, without queſtion, the voyces for moderation, fell on Mr. Robert Douglafs, whereof my heart was exceeding glad ; for I was very feared for it, and it had done me great hurt. The committees were framed according to the cuſtom by the Moderator and Clerk in private, and read at the next ſeſſion, without any change conſiderable. We ſpent very much time ; whole five weeks : I thought a fortnight leſs might weell have done our turne. Tranſportations took up much tyme, and depoſitions of miniſters. There had been diverſe commiſſions, eaſt, weſt, ſouth, and north, who had depoſed many miniſters, to the pitie and grieſe of my heart ; for fundry of them I thought might have been, for more advantage every way, with a rebuke,

kept in their places; but there was few durst professe of much; and I, for my ingenuous freedom, lost much of my reputation, as one who was inclining to malignancie.

My Speech to the King, speaking so sharplie of his Father's death, and the commendations I gave to himselfe in the preface of my book, but especially a passage of a letter I wrote from Holland, wherein, to a familiar friend, I speak of the act of Classes as so severe, that it will be needfull to dispense with some part of it for the peace of the countrey: for these things, before the Assëmbly, fundry spake of me all their pleasure; yet I comforted myself in this, that I knew I was farr from the calumnie imposed, and that all the wyse men I knew professed their agreeance with me in the three things named. My unacquaintance with obloquie made my skin, at this first assay, more tender than needed; for I had so oft in print declared my sence against, not Sectaries alone, bot Malignants also, and that so liberally, in my last book, that I thought in reason I should have been reputed above all suspicion of that crime; yet I was necessitate to drink more of that cup than I did truly deserve; for whoever in my Sermon to the Parliament, I was as clear as needed, and in my Report of our treatie did obtaine the unanimous approbation and thanks of the whole Assëmbly, now in print; yet I behoved, in fundry voices of the Assëmbly, either [to] quitt the libertie of my mind, or endure the whisperings of my malignancie to continue. This last, though to my great grief, I behoved to choyce. I could not vote to depose Mr. William Colvill upon his libell: The man indeed had, in my judgment, been an evill instrument in tyme of the Engagement, yet all was libelled against him was mere silence in that Engagement. For that alone I could depose no man, for the reasons I gave in the committee of the former Assëmbly, when that act did pass to depose for silence alone, if continued in: My mind did never goe along with that act; though therefore I knew the whole Assëmbly almost was otherways minded, and foresaw the mistake of my voyce by some, yet I behoved to voyce his suspension to continue, and no farther. As for Mr. Andrew Ramsay, more was libelled and proven against him, and all this year he carried himself in a cankerd untoward way; yet I told, I could not voyce to depose a man of such age and parts: so in that vote I was silent, to the peace of my own mind, though some of my friends wrote sharp letters to me for it. I had also some contest with my neighbours in Mr. William Wilkie's process, whom I judged more hotly per-

fued than there was caufe. But my sharpeft conteft was for the Principall, whom I fand fome men to perfew ftill without any ground at all confiderable: contrare to their defigne, I gott him reasonably faire off. Thefe contefts, and wrak of my friends were very bitter to my mind, and, joyning with the obloquie in the ear againft me by fome, did fafch my fpirit fometye, till I gott my grief and wrong vented and poured out to God; for there was no other whom I fand able and willing to help me. It was a piece of confort to me, that I knew the beft of the land were more (and on more probable grounds,) taxed for compliance with Sectaries, than I with Malignants, whom yet I knew to be innocent; and that I remembered the cloud of infamie under which fuper-excellent Mr. Henderfon lay, to my knowledge, till God and tyme blew it away. I have been offer and forer feared for the woe of Chrif to them whom all the world love and fpeak good of, than I was grieved for any reproachfull fpeeches which fome were begun to mutter againft me; bot this now is our condition, that the cheife men both in Church, State, and Army, how innocent foever, are whifperit to favour either fec-taries or malignants.

In our Report, when I had ended what yow read in print,<sup>5</sup> my colleague Mr. Wood, of his own motion, truelie gave a very ample testimonie to my Lord Lauderdaill and yow, for your fervice. What was fpoken of yow, all did take weell; but fundry were pleafed to miftake what was fpoken of Lauderdaill, albeit my Lord Caffillis, in his report to the Parliament, had faid as much of him; bot fome men fearing a defigne to bring Lauderdaill in imployment at this very tyme, was not pleafed with any motions in that kind, otherwayes I had debaited in the grand committee much to have the fatiffaction of the Engagers much fairer than it ftands; and once I had gotten Mr. Livingftone, with the good lyking of the committee, to a draught near to Lauderdaill's mind; yet thereafter that was cancelled, and the act framed as [it] ftands, to my grief. I wifhed earneftlie, and fo did the Chancellor intreat Mr. Robert Douglafs, but out of tyme, that the frameing of the declaration fhould have been committed to ane other hand than that it fell in; who, how able foever, yet was generallie thought to be among the moft fevere of the company to the King: but this could not be helped. Only many claufes we gott altered in the committee; yet, as it ftands, I

<sup>5</sup> "The Report of the Commissioners of the Church," &c. *Vide supra*, p. 85.

much fear it shall prove a division wall betwixt the King and us for ever. We were alwayes expecting the promised expreffes from him, and for that end, some of us held off all we could, determinations of every thing concerned him; bot while none did appear, and when at laſt Will. Murray had come, but without any letter or inſtruction, either private or publick, then there was no remedie, but the declaration and letter, in the ſtyle yow ſee it, and the Act about the Engagers, went out without contradiction; which, as I foreſaw and foretold in the Hague, puts harder and more peremptor conditions on the King than there would have given ſatisfaction.

We had greateſt debate for ane act of election of miniſters. Mr. David Calderwood was peremptor, that according to the Second Book of Diſcipline, the election ſhould be given to the Presbyterie, with power to the major part of the people to diſſent, upon reaſon to be judged of by the Presbyterie. Mr. Rutherford and Mr. Wood were as peremptor to put the power and voyces of election in the body of the people, contradistinct from their elderſhip; but the moſt of us was in Mr. Gillespie's mind, in his Miſcellanies, that the direction was the Presbyteries, the election the Seſſions, and the conſent the peoples. Sundry draughts were offered: Mr. Wood's, moſt ſtudied, was reſufed; Mr. Calderwood's alſo; Mr. Livingſtone's came near our mind, yet was laid aſyde; mine came nearer the mind of all, and almoſt had paſt; but for avoyding debate, a generall confuſed draught (avoyding indeed the preſent queſtion, bot leading us into ſo many queſtions thereafter as any pleaſed to make) did paſs with my conſent. But Mr. David Calderwood and Mr. John Smith did reaſon much againſt it in face of the Aſſembly; where, againſt my mind, the Book of Diſcipline was preſſed againſt them, and a double election made, one before tryall, and another after, as if the election before, and the tryall, by the Second Book of Diſcipline, were given to the people, and that after-tryall, before ordination, to the Presbyterie. This I thought was nothing ſo, but was ſilent, being in my mind contrare to Mr. David in the maine; though, in this incident debate of the ſenſe of the Book of Diſcipline, I was for him. However, already we find the defect of our act; for, as I conceive, and expreſſed it, ſo in my draught, ſo much direction in this act is due to Presbyteries, that they ought to recommend to the Seſſion men to be elected, without prejudice of their libertie to add

whom they think fitt: but I find it the defigne now of leading brethren, that the Presbyteries fhall not meddle at all with any recommendations, but leave that whollie to any particular buſſie man of the Presbyterie, to whifper in the ear ſome leading perſon of the pariſh, to gett voices to any young man, though never heard in privie exerciſe, that he, by deſyre of the people to the Presbyterie, may be put on tryalls for ſuch a church. This I find will be the way of our elections, which I think unorderly. However, Mr. David Calderwood entered a very ſharp proteſtation againſt our act, which he required to be regiſtrate. This is the firſt proteſtation we heard of in our time; and had it come from any other, he had not eſcaped cenſure.

There was a defigne, at the laſt Aſſembly, to have gotten the hands of many miniſters to a ſupplication for moderating, in ſome things, the power of the Commiſſion of the Church; which was expounded by this Aſſembly truely to have been an overthrowing, in favour of the malignant partie, the power of the Kirk. Great dinn was made for this Supplication, to try what was the bottome of it, and a very ſevere act was made againſt the thing; yet Mr. Douglafs caried it ſo, that no man at all, even the chief contryvers, did ſuffer any thing for it, upon what ground I could never learn to my ſatiſfaction; whether, becauſe to Mr. Robert Laurie, the confeſſed penner of the principall Supplication, impunity was promiſed for his ingenuous and early confeſſion, and he being ſecure, others leſs guiltie could not be gotten puniſhed; or becauſe others, foreſeeing what neceſſitie there might be for themſelves to doe more than ſupplicate a Generall Aſſembly, had no will that any ſupplication whatſoever, eſpeciallie being only intended, and never offered, ſhould be a ground of Church-cenſure. However, albeit a terrible act was made againſt the thing, contrare to my mind, yet no man was to this day called to any account for it, nor, as I hear, ever ſhall be.

I was much afraid that the ſubſcription requyred of the Engagers ſould have made many prime men in our land deſperate; but I am now very glad that ſo many offers themſelves to doe all that is requyred: as I expect there ſhall be very few who ſhall ſtick upon it, ſo I wiſh from my heart that Lauderdaill may be moved to doe what I ſaw Callander and Dumfermling ready for, when I was there with yow; and what I ſaw in the Aſſembly, Middleton very near, and others, as Galloway, Lithgow, Ogilvie, Baylie, Innes, Cochran, Kenmuir, Fleeming, &c. actualie

to offer. I doe not expect now above three or four persons in Scotland who shall make scruple of that subscription, which, I hope, may be a means to teach that man (for whom alone my love makes me afraid,) some more wisdom. Mr. Harie Guthrie, in his appeal to the Assëmbly, had used some sharp and reflecting reasons, for which they summoned him to appear, resolving to have excommunicate him, if they did not find submission: but quickly his spirit was daunted; in all humilitie he appeared, and passed from his appeal, which obtained him favour not to be farther proceeded against. Mr. William Colvill took his sentence of deposition submissively; Mr. Andrew Ramsay professed his suffering: some would have been at the present processing of both, as guilty of all the blood, and all the consequents of the Engagement; but Mr. Robert Douglass did quash these motions, which otherways easily had been carried on.

It was all our minds to have had transportations better regulate than they had been; for indeed their needless frequencie was intollerable, yet Mr. Robert Douglass gott all that shifted till Edinburgh once againe be provided both of ministers and professors. For their University they moved for Mr. Rutherford, but that was thought absurd. It seems they would be at Dr. Colvin, but he will not be given them, as a man demi-malignant. They who judges so of that man, would give them Mr. James Wood, or Mr. David Dickson; but in my mind, neither of these may be transported without greater hurt to the places they are in than benefit to Edinburgh, if they could get them. But as yet Edinburgh desyres neither, and on whom they will fall yet, it does not appear: we fear they trouble us one way or other.

One day I escaped, to my sense, one of the greatest burdens ever was laid on me. Our committee, after many motions, had resolved for drawing up of the Storie of the tymes, to propone to the Assëmbly a lite of three or four; Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Livingstone, Mr. James Guthrie, and me. My profession made me secure of all danger, as I thought; and I minded it no more: but in the end of the Assëmbly, when it came to be voyced, it ran wholly betwixt Mr. John Livingstone and me; and had not the opinion of my malignacie diverted some voyces, I had undoubtedly been oppressed with that charge. As it was, I eschewed it bot by two three voyces; but I blessed the Lord most heartily for it; for to me it had all the days of my life been a burthen intollerable, for many causes.

The Affembly, for the full purgation of the Church, as in former years, so in this also, has appointed diverse committees; one in Angus, one in Stirlingshyre, one in the Merse, one in Ros, one in Argyle, with most ample power. On these committees the most zealous men are put, that some few can choyce, even of very young men lately admitted ministers, for deposing of such as Presbyteries and Synods does spare. I acknowledge the disinclination of my mind to so frequent depositions of ministers, and to all courses that furthers that, to me so severe an action; but this is a great part of my malignacie.

I think at last we shall gett a new Pfalter. I have furthered that work ever with my best wishes; but the scruple now arises of it in my mind, the first author of the translation, Mr. Rous, my good friend, has complied with the Sectaries, and is a member of their republick: how a Pfalter of his framing, albeit with much variation, shall be received by our Church, I do not well know; yet it is needfull we should have one, and a better in haste we cannot have. The Affembly has referred it to the Commission<sup>6</sup> to cause print it after the last revision, and put it in practise.

These were the chiefe things of our long and tedious fyve weeks labour; only we appointed a letter to be drawne for our brethren of England for their encouragement. The draught was Mr. James Durham's: it was his first; it did not so fully please as to pass, but was referred to the commission to perfyte. Our brethren of Ireland had sent Mr. John Greig to us, to have our advyce about their carriage in my Lord of Aird's defection. No publick advice was given; but Mr. Livingstone, and Mr. Macklellan were appointed to conferr with him on all his propositions.

All this while the Parliament did sitt, though ready to ryse at our first down-sitting, more than at our ryfing. Their main cause of sitting was to see what we brought from the King. Thereafter, being to ryse, constant reports, week after week, of Cromwell's purpose, to bring down the armie on us before it went to Ireland, made them sitt still to see to the defence of the country. To encrease the leavies, was to put the country to a farther bur-

<sup>6</sup> This version of the Psalms, by an Act of the Commission of the Assembly 23d November 1649, confirmed by an order of the Committee of Estates 8th January 1650, was accordingly authorised for public use throughout this Kingdom after the 1st May 1650; and the same version still continues in use by the Established Church, and the great body of Dissenters in Scotland. Some further particulars respecting its history will be given in the Appendix.

then, while the prefent was fo great as could be borne, and caufed dangerous grumbling every where; alfo, if ane greater army had been on foot, the world would not keep them out of England, which we did not intend, being farr from any agreeance with the King; fo nothing confiderable was done or could be done, though the Englifh had come on us. They had written a letter, with a meffenger, to defire a Treaty with us. Our anfwer was, if they returned to their duty according to the Covenant, we were readie to treat with both the Houfes of Parliament; bot could not acknowledge the prefent authoritie. This drew from them a printed paper, in reasonable foft words; bot clearly enough renouncing all former Treaties and Covenants, as broken by our Parliament's invafion, ane advantage which they would openly make that ufe of, as to have it a breach of all their obligations to us. To this we made no reply; for what needs paper-debates at fuch a tyme?

While there is nothing to doe in our Parliament, they make themfelves buffinefs enough. Our Weftland fhyres had, in the rates of monthly maintenance in bygane tymes, been burthened above other fhyres. Oft they had complained; bot no redrefs; they refolved therefore, now or never, to have it helped. Caffillis, Ceffnock, Sir John Cheiflie, and others, got it fo contrived, that ane aët paffed for their eafe, with the burthening of the Eastern fhyres. Againft this they entered a proteftation, epecially the Commiffioners of Lothian and Fyfe, and well near the half of the Parliament, having Burleigh, Balcarras, Libberton, Louthian, to countenance them: with their proteftation they arofe and left the Houfe. This divifion was very fachious and fcandalous: it continued near a fortnight; bot was at laft accommodat; yet fo that the Weftland-men had their defyre. This was not well fettled till the Burrowes fell out amongft themfelves in a great heat. Sundry of the burrowes had been long grudging that Edinburgh fhould bear fo fmall a proportion of the common burden, judging that for their trade and their wealth, the one-half of the whole burrowes burden might be laid on them, fifty of a hundreth, whileas they payed but a twenty-feventh part, or thereaway; fo in their Convention, at the Queen's ferrie, they advanced them towards a thirty-fixth part, and diminished Glasgou, St. Andrews, Irvine, and fome others, a part of their proportion. This the Provoft and Counfell of Edinburgh took in ane exceeding evill part, and ftormed much at it, yet could not remeed it. But the moft

bitter difference was the last day of their sitting. Casillis and others, of a long tyme, had a great desyre to have the annualrent so low as might be. Many wayes had been projected for the payment of your Lamfons; bot all had failed. The money had payed to the publict of the eighth that was due in the hundreth, one and a half; it was moved to put it to six in the hundreth, for the time to come, bot during the troubles to keep it at eight, whereof one and a half to be payed as of before, and the other half-merk to go to the Lamfons. When this was going, the whole Burrowes, except two or three obscure ones, protested, with a high passion, and went out; the rest satt still, and for no dealling of Warristone and Mr. Robert Douglafs, would so much as delay the closeing of the Parliament that night, for they feared, if they had delayed till the morrow, that the people should have been sett on them with tumultuarie supplications; so the Parliament closed without the Burrowes; yea, the Committee of Estates was made of a quorum, which should subsist without them, if they should persist to absent themselves, as they threatened they would. Much high language passed on both fydes; yet some days thereafter, the Burrowes were made content to sitt in the Committee of Estates: But all these grudges sticks in the stomacks of many, waiting but ane opportunitie to disgorge them.

By William Murray's private dealing, it seemes Louthian was made willing, with Argyle's consent, to have been sent to the King, bot alone. Argyle therefore, off hand, moved in Parliament, in the absence of Warristone, and without the privitie of the Chancellor, or any other of his friends of the Church, to have ane new Address to the King, and carried it without any opposition. Bot incontinent many thoughts began to aryse about the matter: some began to be jealous of Argyle, that he was inclyning to a new trinketting with the King by himselfe; others, that the manner of his proceeding was to marr the matter of purpose. However, the rashness of that unrype motion did no good: Louthian's employment was shifted: All it ended in, was a new letter to be carried by a gentleman; and, in the last day, he was voyced to be Libbertoun<sup>7</sup>; who finding the letter, drawne by Sir John Cheiflie, though much smother than the Church's drawn by Mr.

<sup>7</sup> The "Act appointing Mr. George Winrame of Libbertoun one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice to repaire to the King's Majestie," &c. was passed on the 7th August 1649. See also the letter of the Committee of Estates, dated 12th September, and his Instructions, in the Acts of Parl. vol. vi. p. 506.

James Wood, yet to be so hark, and the instructions so scabrous, that there was no hope of doing any good with the King thereby, has to this day shifted to goe for all his call. Yet I think it not unlyke he may be moved to goe now on the great change of the Irish affaires. His Majestie's chiefe hope was Ireland; and indeed it looked once prettie fair for him. Ormond had taken in all the South but Dublin, which he had straitly besieged. Cromwell, for all his diligence, had delayed very long to come over. My Lord of Airs, in a very subtill false way, had put himselfe in the government of Ulster. Sir Robert Stewart and George Monroe had joyned with him, and laid siede to the Derrie. If Derrie and Dublin had been gott, there was no more adoe, bot to have sent for the King, and come over with him, first to Scotland, and then to England: This was the King's great snare all this yeare, to keep him off ane agreeance with us. But behold how soone all this hope evanished; Jones, having gotten some supply of men from England, makes an eruption on Ormond's camp so prosperously, that he well neer raised the siege. However, he encourages Cromwell, without more delay, to come over, shewing Ormond, for all his great force, so easie to be dealt with. Mackart, in the meantyme, joyned with Sir Charles Cutts [Coote], and coming towards the Derrie, made all our besiegers gett away, because the ministers before had preached so much against Aird's treacherie, that few of the people had heart or hand to serve him, but generally all deserted him; wherefore he and his party, as it were by Ormond's command, began to threaten the ministers, which made them altogether leave the countrey, and come over to us. In the meantyme, Cromwell, in the South, hes put Ormond, without stroke of sword, to his garisons, and keeps Prince Rupert with his ships in Kinsail. Mackart, with his army, plunders at his pleasure in the North; and shortly it is expected Cromwell shall be clear master of all Ireland, as he is of England, and then have at the third poor broken Kingdome, more easy than any of the other to be swallowed down.

This being our case, lykly our Committee of Estates may haste Libbertoun to the King, to see if, when the rotten reed of Ireland is broken, he will think better of our propositions than he did before; so much the more as the Presbyterians in England, by a very pithie supplication, which they sent to me, and I to our State, doe press the same point. If either we neglect to seek him, or he continue to refuse our conditions, the ruine of both seems to

be near ; and though he were joynd with us in our terms, yet he hes delayed fo long, that our difficulties and his would be infuperable bot by the hand of God. Allwayes, we would suffer all hardships with the greater comfort, that he and we were conjoynd in God againft the common enemie of God, of his houfe, and our cuntry. If we make ane new application, who ever hinders the King to condescend to any terms we fhall or can propone, I fhall conclude them in my heart, moft unhappie, and either very malicious or very foolish men. My laft to Libbertoun, yow have here the double of it ; and to my friend at London. In your next, let me know where the Duke, Callander, Seaforth, Sinclair, James Grahame are ; but above all, what Lauderdale minds [to do.] What is become of Willoughby, Maffey, Bunch ? Also try to your power if there be any fufpicion of Captaine Titus's compliance, either with Sectaries or Malignants : it concerns me to know his quickly, if yow can learn. If your intelligence to Caffillis and our State be fo rare as it is to me, it will be little worth.

In my laft, I wrote for Bochartus, and Petavius's two volumes *De Doctrina Temporum*, fail not to fend them ; also all Voetius and Marefius's late things. I pray yow fend what can be had of Chronologie that is worth ; Apollonius or Morus will informe : we have Scaliger, Calvitius, Lanfbergius. Hafte to us Petavius : I purpose to teach fome of it this year ; and to affift me, write to me what yow know of Morus, and what is become of Spanheim and Salmafius's pieces for the King. When ye write to me ye ufe not to look on my letters, fo yow forgett to answer fundry things I require : help this : fhould ye not alwayes fend to us *Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus*. Try, by Mynheer William, (to whom recommend me heartily,) the ftate of the peace of Germanie, and of Spain with France ; and if any hopes from Denmark or Swedden for our King. I wifh we had fome treatifes of the lawfullnefs of confederations, as of yours with the French and Swedifh, for it's lyke we muft preach againft the King's taking any help, either of Papifts or Lutherans, or any Malignants : if there be any Latine or French books of that fubject, let me have them. My beft affections to your every way good wyfe. I hope my next may be to your nurfe and fon. Read and clofe what I write to Voetius and Mr. Walter. If there be no danger in Morus for Ameraut's tenets, if he and Apollonius, by your means, can be made to agree weell on it, I hope he may doe much good : while I know by yow the man's temper, I wald not know him.

FOR CAPTAIN TITUS.<sup>8</sup>

SIR,

MASTER TROTTER sent to me what ye wrote to him August 28th, September 3d. It came this afternoon to my hands: I was glad of it. I think we will now quickly send our letters with an honest bearer. All with us is in a deep quietness and silence. It seems Ireland is lost; I think we shall be next tried. James Grahame cannot come hither for the King's good: If he think to have any service of us without If's and And's, he must come up, and that shortly, to our demands; which if he doe, he may have us yet to be his servants against all his enemies, without exception, whatever it shall cost us. Whatever ye send to John Trotter it will come safe, though sometimes late to me. The Lord be with you, and all your friends there.

September 7th [1649.]

Yours.

FOR MY LORD LIBBERTON.<sup>9</sup>

MY LORD,

WHAT you and my Lord Warristone sent to me, on Monday the 3d, came not to me till Fryday the 7th in the afternoon, because given to a cadger; but if it had been to a barker, or any merchant, it might have come far sooner. What I answer ye will read and close. I marvel ye are so long in sending your letters. It seems ye will stay till Cromwell perfyte his Irish conquest; which I think will not take long tyme, and then I expect him or his deputies in the heart of Scotland. Who thinks not so, or is not feared for this, I must have leave to suspect

<sup>8</sup> Captain afterwards Colonel Silas Titus, well known as the author, under the assumed name of William Allen, in 1657, of the celebrated tract, "Killing noe Murder, briefly discoursed in three Questions," which is said to have occasioned so much alarm to Cromwell during the later period of his life.

<sup>9</sup> George Winrame of Libberton, one of the Commissioners sent by the Estates of Scotland to Charles the Second, at the Hague. After his return from Holland, he had been appointed a Senator of the College of Justice, and was admitted 22d June 1649. He was employed on a similar mission to the King, in September, (*vide* p. 99;) and again at Breda, in March 1650. He was present at the battle of Dunbar, 3d September, 1650, where he was so severely wounded that he died within a few days.

much either his prudence or his honesty. In our present condition of heart division, for all our quietness, and subscriptions to any thing ye will, I think him blind and foolish who sees not our defence against the poorest invader is inconsiderable. I would bless the man that could shew the possibility of any real reunion of our nation, for their own defence against any common enemy: but the grounds of union, as matters now stand, are to me maine dreams. My hopes are in God only; but for any help in man, not only our King and royalty, but religion, liberty, and all that's dear, seem to me well near lost, without recovery, for a long tyme. O, if my fears were vain!

Yours,

September 7th [1649.]

[R. BAILLIE.]

POSTSCRIPT.

If yow have any thing to say to Inchequein or Ormond, I think Sir Patrick Weems, who is in Edinburgh, could agent it better than any I know. I think both would [should] be tryed, if they would renounce their Popish associations, and be instrumentall to bring in all their Protestant friends to our Covenant. Why doe yow send none to lye<sup>1</sup> for yow at the Court of Sweden? Haste some away to the King, if it were but to understand what he is doing. Yow our watchmen should not sleep, though all the land be in a deep slumber, when a fearfull storme, as I take it, is so imminent from the Sectaries to our Church and Kingdome and lives of some who mind to be honest against them, which I believe all mind not to be.

CLARISSIMO ET DOCTISSIMO VIRO D. GISBERTO VOETIO, SACRÆ  
THEOLOGIÆ IN ACADEMIA ULTRAJECTINA PROFESSORI.

REVERENDISSIME VIR,

EX literis dilecti fratris Walteri Bovii nostratis, vicini tui, nuper cognovi studium curamque tuam ut meus contra Doctorem Bramblium jam Belgice loquentem libellus transferretur etiam Belgice, et de novo apud vos typis mandaretur. Agnosco fraternum officium, et multum hoc etiam nomine me tibi debere profiteor, nec leviter devinctum probis illis piisque viris qui te auctore id sibi

<sup>1</sup> Here *to lye* evidently signifies *to reside*.

oneris imponere voluerunt, ut opusculi mei cum translationem tum editionem, haud parva sua nullus dubito cum molestia, procurarent. Quam vellem mihi daretur aliquando occasio exprimendi vel tibi vel ipsis partem saltem aliquam gratiarum quas in praesentia multas animo meo vobis conceptas sentio. Docebit, si voles, D. Bovius ex meis ad D. Spangium literis quis sit rerum hodie nostrarum status, et quam ingens nobis imminere videatur tempestas, qua a Malignantibus quos vocamus, si pergat Rex pessimis ipforum consiliis utramque suam prout haecenus aurem praebere, qua a Sectariis, quorum res mirabili adhuc etiam in Hibernia, non Anglia tantum, successu fluunt. Utraque haec factio pari in nos odio aestuat, et ab utraque extrema omnia metuimus. Unica nobis in Jehova spes est. Ut multum egemus, ita valde desideramus transmarinorum fratrum in feriis ad Deum pro nobis precibus perseverentiam. Ab initio usque nostrorum motuum tot in nos nostramque causam a tua pietate sincerissimae charitatis specimina comperimus, ut fidiorem nobis in rebus quantumlibet arctis operam ab exterorum Theologorum ullo non polliceamur. Quare unice nobis in votis est ut velit Dominus ad extremam senectam te incolumem fervare, ut in domo Dei insignis illa tua lux diu fulgeat ad multos, quod facis quotidie, illustrandos, et ad diffidandos non eos tantum errorum fumos quibus Pontificii, Arminiani et Sociniani vestras pro viribus ecclesias offuscare conantur, sed illas etiam tenebras quibus Independentes, Anabaptistae, Chiliaetae, Antinomiani, caeteraque Sectariorum turba nostrae Britanniae coelum maximo jam nisu obscurare moliantur. Hoc voto supplex tuo nomine Deum veneratur

Addictissimus tibi Frater,

ROBERTUS BALÆUS.

Plurimum salvere cupio doctissimum collegam tuum D. Dematium, cujus magnam erga me humanitatem licet, in acuti morbi fervore, non fas est oblivisci me. Salvere quoque peropto heroinam illam vestram Annam Mariam,<sup>2</sup> quam quod non salutaverim dum tecum esse per sepe dolui.

Glasguae, idibus Septemb. CIO.IOC.XLIX.

<sup>2</sup> Anna Maria a Schurmann. This learned lady, whom Baillie regrets not having visited when in Holland, had obtained very high reputation by the publication in 1648 of a volume of Letters and Poems: "Opuscula Hebraea, Graeca, Latina, Gallica; prosaica et metrica," edited by Frederick Spanheim, and republished in 1650, and again in 1652. She was a native of Cologne, but was then residing at Utrecht. She died in the year 1678.

## MR. ROBERT BLAIR TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

IF it had been the Lord's will, I wish we had mett for many caufes. I hardly think that Dr. Strang can be in any hazard for what was before toffed and fettled by the authoritie of the Affem- blie, except there be some new matter; and if foe, let him anfwer for it, and doe not ye, by intermedling in that kind, defyle your confcience and destroy your name, which already fuffers not a little. Your folitarie vote concerning the two mifleaders<sup>2</sup> of that finfull Engagement, with wings flees abroad, to my no fmall grief: I think Lauderdaill and Middletone, and many of that rank, no- thing fo culpable; and I affure yow, had I been there, I would have cordiallie caften them out. They have been more inftru- mentall to advance that wicked work, both by their filence and fpeaking, than fuch as I have now mentioned. Get yow to your book and your work, and meddle not unhappilie to your preju- dice. The Spirit of truth and grace reft upon yow: So heartily prays,

Your loving Brother,

St. Andrewes, 29th July 1650.

R. BLAIR.

LETTER FROM MR. ROBERT BAILLIE, UNDER  
HIS ASSUMED NAME.<sup>5</sup>

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

THE letters of our friends, thir to Mr. Douglafs and to Mr.

<sup>2</sup> Colvill and Ramsay: *Vide supra* p. 92.—As Baillie, in his MS. has in- serted scarcely any letters addressed to himself, it is singular he should have made this one, containing some sharp but not unfriendly advice, an exception. It is to be regretted that his own letters for twelve months at this period should not be preserved.

<sup>5</sup> This letter has no address. The Editor in 1775 supposed it “to be wrote to Mr. Christopher Love, beheaded on Tower-hill for corresponding with Argyle and Mr. Baillie.” Love was an eminent Presbyterian divine, and was one of the London Ministers who signed the Declaration against the execution of Charles the First. It appears from Love's Trial, that a material part of the evidence rested upon a letter he was said to have received from Col. Bamfield, which en- closed others from the Earls of Argyle, Loudoun, &c. and one from “Mr. Bailey,

Jamifone, also two to the Generall Affembly, the one of ane old date, the other since the defeat at Dunbar,<sup>4</sup> came but lately to our hands. For feare of your hazard then, we thought it expedient to communicat them but to a few. At first were called together, the Lord Chancellour, the Marquifs of Argyle, the Earles of Cassillis and Louthian, with Mr. Douglass, Mr. Blair, Mr. Jamifone, and Mr. Wood. One and all were very much refreshed and encouraged by the two publick most gracious and most seasonable letters. The answer to them was remitted to the next meeting of the Commission of the Church the last of this moneth, where we purpose to make more publick use of these, if we shall then find [it] stand with your safety. In the mean time, Mr. Jamifone [*i. e.* Mr. Baillie] was appoynted to give you some short accompt of affaires here; which be pleased to receive.

This whole eight days before the defeat at Dunbar, the Lord had so disposed, that, to the apprehension of most in both armies, a victorie seemed to inclyne to our side. When, contrary to all appearance, the Lord, by our owne negligence, had overthrown us, we have still lyen under that stroke, not so much by any active prosecution of the enemy, as by the Lord's hand now upon us, our divisions. A strong partie in the North, whom we have excluded from our armie for the late Engageing, did putt themselves in armes without publick order: It cost us some time before we could quyet them. That danger was scarce over, when ane other partie in the West, whom we have permitted to ryse, and from whom we expected readie and happie service against the enemy, fell in wayes of their owne, to our great and long disturbance; which we suppose Cromwell long before this has caused print there. Unto it very myld answers were given, both by Church and State, as you will read here in the copies subjoyned: A while, notwithstanding, they persued in their diverse way; the enemy fell on, and putt them to a total routt, whereby he enlarged

in Scotland;" but these letters had no other address than a large L. on the back; and when brought to him by one of the witnesses for perusal, they had been opened. Love, moreover, most solemnly denied, both at his Trial and Execution, his having had any correspondence whatever, either "with the King, the Church, or State, or any particular person in Scotland," since the War began between the two nations. But for such alleged conspiracy to assist the Scottish army in advancing Charles the Second to the Throne of England, Love was condemned, and beheaded on Tower-hill, 22d August 1651.

<sup>4</sup> On the 3d of September 1650.

his quarters now where he pleases be-fouth Forth. However our grieffe and shame for this defeat be great, yet the losf of men was much within a hundred, and the prifoners are not foe many; and among neither, any man of note, but (who is now prifoner) Collonell Kerr. Strachan indeed, the chief author of all this mifchieffe, had before foullie betrayed his trust, and fince is gone unto the enemie.

Thefe mifchieffes have laid us now lower in the duft before the Lord. On Sunday nixt, the 22d of December, we have a generall humiliation, moft for contempt of the gofpell, the fountaine of all our plagues. On Thurfday thereafter, the 26th, we have another, for the finnes of the King's familie, old and late, which we feare may have influence in the Lord's controverfie with us; yet for all this, we have not caften away our hope and confidence in the Lord; but with more vigour than ever we purpofe, with all poffible fpeed, to make ufe of all the remainder of our forces. The Parliament the other week did call together the Commiffion of the Church, to be refolved, how farre it was lawfull to imploy, in this cafe of extreme neceffitie, thefe who, for fometime, and while we had choife of men, were excluded from the fervice. The unanimous anfwer be them prefent yow have here fubjoyned. By the bleffing of God this may be a greater beginning of union among ourfelves, and of a more happie aCting againft the enemie, than formerlie. There is indeed fome among us againft the imploying of thefe who before were excluded; but we hope that in a little tyme this fhall change; fo much the more, as in very few, in whom it is greateft, there yet appears the leaft inclination to comply with the enemie. And to guard the better againft this evill, the Church, the other day, did paffe the fubfequent Act, which the Parliament is about to confirme, with a fevere civill cenfure againft all tranfgreffors.

After our foresaid applications to God on the 22d and 26th of this instant, we have appointed to Crowne our King, the 1ft of January, at Scoone, the ordinarie place of our old Coronations; and thereafter, fo foon as we are able, to march, with the ftrengh we can make, under the conduCt of our King, with all our nobilitie and gentry to Stirling; where it will be refolved, whether to goe with the body of our army to England, leaving fuch a partie here as to keep and guard the paffes of Forth againft the enemie; or, with the bodie [of our army], to attend Cromwell here, and to fend Maffey to England with fome thoufands

of horſe and dragoons. To the former the moſt part inclynes; but yow, with the next, ſhall be acquainted with our concluſions. But, in the mean time, the neceſſitie is apparent for the extraordinary diligence of our friends there to procure to us their poſſible aſſiſtance in this our foe neceſſaire undertaking for the common ſafetie. The particular way we are thinking on, I leave to another letter, ſent herewith, and to the inſtructions given to the bearer, C. B.,<sup>5</sup> whom we have found a faithfull, wiſe, and diligent agent for your deſyres to us, and whom we hope ſhall be no leſs ſuch for our deſyres to yow. We have great need of your earneſt interceſſion with the Lord of Hoſts for his powerfull concurrence with us in this our great extremitie. Expecting this duetie of love from yow and our dear Brethren, I add but this one word, that the brethren there would be carefull, as we have been, and purpoſe ſtill to be, to lay, at this their new beginning, ſuch foundations for their Armie and Parliament, that the leading men in both may be firme and zealous to preſerve the Covenant, and our former principles, entire without violation: Alſo, if it ſhall ſeem good in the Lord's eyes to bleſſe our mutuall endeavours, that our friends there may be zealouslie conſcientious, that what progreſs was made in the Aſſembly of Divines for the reformation of religion be not loſt, bot procured untill a finall concluſion and all be ratified by King and Parliament. I reſt,

Your Brother and Servant in the Lord,

JAMISONE.

Perth, Fryday, December 20th 1650.

FOR MR. DAVID DICKSONE.

I SENT to my Lord Argyle and yow the two Remonſtrances, in my judgement very inſolent and ſcandalous pieces. If yow connive with them, and permitt two or three bold men to carry the Commiſſion of the Church to allow any ſuch wryte, I think yow conſent to put upon our Church the fouleſt blot that ever yet it got: This will be a fore tryall to yow: if either yow ſide with, or be a conniver at the wayes of the Remonſtranters, it will be to me a great grieſe, a great diſappointment: had I either been on

<sup>5</sup> Probably Col. Bamfield, who appears from Mr. Christopher Love's Trial, to have been employed at this time in ſuch negociations.

the Commission of the Church, or been written for by any at Stirling, or, on the Commissioners generall letter to our Presbyterie, I had been defyred by our Presbyterie to ryde, and not through Mr. Patrick's comeing [cunning?] been expressely shifted, I would have certainly come to the Commission of the Church, and told freely my mind of these injurious invectives, invented only for division, and increasing of our present miseries. I hope the Lord will assist yow to help our Church, our King, and State, when, by the designs of the Devill, and, at best, the imprudence of some men and simplicities of others, all are lyke to be overthrowne with our owne hands: The hands of lurking Joabs will in time be discovered. This much to yow to whom I use to open my most secret thoughts.

A POSTSCRIPT TO MR. D. D.'S LETTER.

IF my Lord Argyle at this strait should desert the King, and verifie the too common surmises of many, which I trust shall be found most false, and shortly shall be refuted by his deeds, I think, and many more with me of the best I speak with, that it would be a fearful sinne in him, which God will revenge. We are not without our fears that the King's flight has been procured by Hamilton's greatest friends, expressely for the King's ruine. But if Argyle should have any hand with the Remonstrants for the same end, his sinne would be no less: That man my heart has loved till now; I hope he shall give me cause to continue.<sup>6</sup>

Your Brother,

Glasgow, November 18th [1650.]

R. B.

FOR MR. ROBERT DOUGLASS.

HOWSOEVER the want of a call, either from the Commission or our Presbyterie, keeps me from the Commission at this tyme, yet I am bold to tell yow my mind of the Western Remonstrance, that in my sense it is a very scandalous piece, and exceedingly injurious both to the King and State; which, if our Kirk should countenance, would bring exceeding great griefe to the hearts of

<sup>6</sup> Baillie's fears were unfounded, as the Marquis of Argyle was the person who crowned Charles the Second at Scone.

many, I am fure to the heart of one. I have knowne yow keep the Commiffion from going the way of fome peremptorie men; howfoever I have been grieved, at other times, to fee yow let things goe with them which I fupposed was contrare to your mind. If at this time yow fuffer yourfelf to be drawne over or to connive at fuch an infolent paffage, I think you will contribute to give our Kirk and State a wound which in hafte will not be gotten remedied. It is an eafe to me to have fignified fo much of my mind to yow, whom I know by God's help to be able enough to doe good yet in this matter. If it goe further I will prepare myfelfe, as God pleafes, for fuffering, but withall to give the world ane accompt of my difsent from the Remonfrants wrytes and wayes. The Lord be with yow.

Glafgow, November 18th [1650.]

FOR SCOUT, MR. BUCHAN. [1650.]

IF great words would putt our State from crowning the King at this time and make them fubmitt to the commands of our Remonfranters, they may: If they will keep promife to the King, and tell us our duety, with any vigorous authoritie, I doubt not of our fubmitting in a fhort time to all their juft commands.

FOR MR. D. DICKSON, AND MR. W. SPANG.<sup>7</sup>

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

I SENT the inclofed to yow by Mr. Robert Ramsay, thinking yow fhould have been at the meetings of Stirling and Perth, whither I was refolved not to goe, notwithstanding of many earnest intreaties to the contrare; yet, after the diffolving of the meeting at Stirling, I followed to Perth, upon fundry letters from Stirling to me for that effect. Your abfence wes not weell taken by many; though I verily think your prefence would not have had more influence on the Remonfrants than that of Mr. Douglafs, Blair,

<sup>7</sup> This letter was at firft designed for Mr. David Dickson, but, as we learn from the letter itfelf, it was enlarged and fent to Spang.

Cant, Rutherford, Durham, Wood, and others, who could in nothing prevail with them. Of the whole matter, as it comes in my mind, I will give yow a simple accompt, but to yourself alone, and after to the fyre ; for, as in all the meetings I was silent, and a meer spectator, except one forenoon, wherein in some things I declared my mind, so I would desire to meddle als little as may be with this unhappie strife.

After the woefull rout at Dunbar, in the first meeting at Stirling, it wes openly and vehemently pressed to have David Leslie laid aside, as long before wes designed, but covertly, by the chiefe purgers of the tymes. The man himselfe did als much presse as any to have libertie to demitt his charge, being covered with shame and discouragement for his late unhappines, and irritate with Mr. James Guthrie's publict invectives against him from the pulpit. The most of the Committee of Estates, and Commission of the Kirk, would have been content to let him goe; but finding no man tolerable able to supply his place, and the greatest part of the remaining officers of horse and foot peremptor to lay downe, if he continued not; and after all tryalls, finding no mal-administration on him to count of, but the removeall of the Armie from the hill the night before the rowt, which yet wes a consequence of the Committee's order, contrare to his mind, to stop the enemies retreat, and for that end to storme Brockmouth House so soone as possible; on these considerations, the State, unanimously, did with all earnestness intreat him to keep still his charge. Against this order, my Lord Waristone, and, as I suppose, Sir John Cheislie, did enter their dissent; I am sure Mr. James Guthrie did his, at which, as a great impertinencie, many [were] offended. Colonell Strachan did offer to lay downe his charge, being unwilling more to be commanded be David Leslie. Some more inclined to doe soe; but all were quieted by this expedient.

Mr. Patrick Gillespie, by his diligence with some Brethren of the West, had procured a meeting, at Kilmarnock, of some chiefe gentlemen and ministers of the sberiffdomes of Ayr, Clydesdale, Barenfrew, and Galloway, where he persuaded them, for the present necessitie, to raise a strength of horse and dragones, as they had designed in their Association, but farr above the proportion of any bygone leavie. This conclusion obtained, he persuaded next to put them all under the command of four colonells, the lykliest men to act speedilie against the enemy, Ker, Strachan, Robin Hacket, and Sir Robert Adaire. They made their account

to make up the old broken regiments of these four to the number of near four thousand, besyde volunteers. With this voluntarie offer, Mr. Patrick Gillespie, Sir George Maxwell, and Glanderstone, rode to Stirling. However many did smell, and feare the designe of a divisiōe, yet the offer wes so fair, and promises of present acting so great, that easly, even by the Chancellor and Mr. Robert Douglass's procurement, they obtained ane Act of State for all their desyres. By this they stopped all mens mouths, and forced them of Barenfrew and Carrick to joyne with them. The committee of Barenfrew seeing the vast expence of the enterpryse, (for the very first outreek would amount to five hundred thousand pounds,<sup>8</sup> and the daily charge to four or five thousand pounds,<sup>9</sup> upon the shyres foresaid,) were generally averse from the motion. My Lord Cassillis kept off Carrick; Galloway also did disrelishe the matter; but the committee of Clydesdale, consisting of a few mean persones, who were totallie led by Mr. Patrick and Sir John Cheislie, being very forward; the committee of Kyle and Cunynghame being perswaded by Mr. John Nevay, Mr. Gabriell Maxwell, and a few more ministers, the Act of State superveen-ing, did quathe all farder opposition. All of us in pulpit, myself alsomuch as others, did promote the work. In a very short tyme three thousand five hundred horse are gotten together, with hopes, by volunteers, to make them above five thousand. We were all in expectation of ready and happy acting, by infalls on the enemies quarters, but behold how all our hopes were soone most miserablie blasted! Colonell Strachan his scruples were not only about David Leslie's command; for in this his friends had procured him ample enough satisfiactiōe, getting assurance, from the Committee of State, that David Leslie should gladly permitt the forces of the West to act apart, and never trouble them with any of his orders; but Strachan's scruples went much higher. Since the amendment of his once very leud life, he inclyned much in opinion towards the Sectaries; and having joyned with Cromwell at Preston against the Engagers, had continued with them to the King's death. At that tyme, by Mr. Blair and our Commiffioners at London, he was somewhat altered; yet not so farre as to joyne with us in Covenant, till, by the great labours of Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. Patrick Gillespie, his doubts were so farr satisfied or smothered, that he was brought to content the Com-

<sup>8</sup> £41,666:13:4 Sterling.

<sup>9</sup> £1000 Scots, was equal to £83:6:8, Sterling money.

miffion of the Church for that, and diverfe other scandals againft him: yet it feems that importunitie hes made him profefse large als much compliyanee with us as his heart did yield to. His eminent fervice, firft againft Plufcardie, and then againft James Grahame, got him the Church's extraordinarie favour, to be helped with one hundred thoufand merks out of their purfes, for the mounting him a regiment; the greateft offering which ever our churchmen made at one tyme. This did not a little lift his fpirit, and gett him the farr beft regiment in the armie: with the Western recruite, it became ftronger than any two regiments in the kingdom. At this tyme many of his old doubts revives upon him; which, by the knaverie of his Capt.-Lieutenant Govane, and frequent meffages of his late friends, Cromwell and thefe about him, became fo high, that though extraordinarie paines were taken upon him, yet he would receive no fatisfaction, fo farr as to act any thing againft the enemie, except there might be a treatie. And it did appear therein, that Cromwell wes not willing to retire, upon our affurance not to moleft England on the King's quarrell, whom he profefed to be fo farr fallen from all his right to England, that, for his wrongs to Scotland, he aught at leaft to be banifhed the land, or made ane perpetuall prifoner.

Strachan's axiome and debates did put the whole armie and committee of the Weft in fuch confufion and difcouragement that all acting againft the enemie was made impoffible. Bot the matter flood not at this poynt. In our debates, at the tyme of the Engagement, our publick profefions were, of our clearnes to fight againft the Englifh fectaries, for vindication of the Covenant, and the King's juft rights, on the Parliament's grant to us of fome few defyres. Mefirs. James Guthrie and John Livingftone their whifperings a little in the eare to the contrare, were not then audible: It wes ftrange to me thereafter, when I heard Wariftone and Mr. Guthrie fpeak it out, that it would take a long debate to cleare from the Covenant the lawfullnefs of ane offensive warre againft Cromwell and his partie; yet in a fhort tyme it appeared, that the quarrell of the King or Covenant or any quarrell tending to warre with the Englifh, became to diverfe more questionable than it wont to be. Whether a fear of the troubles of warre, or defpaire of conquifing the King to the publict or their owne perfonall interefts, or a defyre to keep the government not only in the forme but in the hands it wes in, or truely judgement of mind, did draw men to thofe changes of former profest principles, I can-

not say; only a great deale of zeale wes begun to be practifed againſt all who did finell in any exceſſe of favour towards the King. What ſtriēt aētſ of Kirk and State were made againſt malignancie? What numbers were caſt out of their charges both in the church, ſtate, and armie? What barrs were putt to their readmitting? Yow know too much pleading wes for the juſtice of beheading the King; what ever fault was in the aētors. Mr. Guthrie and Mr. Gilleſpie's debates were paſſionate againſt the proclaiming of the King, till his qualification for government had firſt been tryed and allowed. You may remember the labour wes taken to hinder the addreſſes to the King; and how lyke it was to have prevailed, had not the reaſon, authoritie, and diligence of Argyle, overſwayed it; and, for all that could be ſaid, the voteing of Meſſrs. Guthrie, Gilleſpie, Hutcheſone, and Durham that no commiſſioner ſhould be ſent till a change in the King ſhould appeare: and when it was carried to ſend commiſſioners, I will not forget the great ſtudie of ſome to make their inſtructions ſo rigid, that few had any hope the King would ever aſſent to them; and when (above hope) the King had yielded to all the Commiſſioners had requyred, the induſtrie of theſe ſame men to gett new inſtructions poſted away to Holland, which, if they had come thither before the King's imbarcking, were expected by all ſhould have ruyned the Treatie. Yet when, by the extraordinare favour of God, the King wes brought in Scotland, to doe what either Kirk or State had requyred; and, upon this agreeance, the noyſe of Cromwell's march towards us wes growne loud, Sir John Cheiſlie, Hoptone, and Swintone, kepted off, by their debates in Parliament, the raiſeing of our armie ſo long, that we were near ſurpryſed; and when our armie wes gotten together at Leith, the ſame men helped, by their continuall croſſe debates, to keep all in confuſion; their ſtrange affronting of the King at Leith; the putting of him to a new declaration; and, when he ſtucke but at ſome hard expreſſions concerning the perſons of his Father and Mother, their procuring from the Kirk and State that terrible Aēt of diſclaiming his intereſt, of the 13th of Auguſt; that ſame night, without the Kirk's knowledge, printed it, and ſent to Cromwell with a trumpet: All theſe things bred jealousies in the obſervers, what the intentions of ſome men might be; yet all wes diſſembled, till after the defeat at Dunbar theſe intentions brack out in their aētions.

Soe ſoone as they ſaw it probable that they were to have a

force to be ruled by themselves alone, it became their work to have that armie so great, and the other at Stirling so small, as they were able. Then, in these meetings with Mr. Patrick Gillespie, where Sir John Cheissie and some three of our burgeses did meet oft and long, propositions of a strange and high nature were in hand, as Robert Lockhart, who sometymes was present, did shew to Argyle and others. The first vent of their motions wes at the Provinciall [Synod] in Glasgou, where Mr. Patrick, Mr. G., Mr. Hutchesone, Ker, Strachan and others, with much night-wakeing, did bring forth that strange Remonstrance of the synod, where Mr. Patrick obtaining a Committee to consider the finnes procuring the wrath of God on the land, did put such men on it as he lyked best, and by them the frameing of the draught was put upon himselfe, who quickly begatt that prettie piece which I sent you. It doubtles had been the subje& of more discourse, had it not been drowned in the subseque& more absurd one [by] the same hand, in name of the Armie; for at the very first, it fell on the face of the Generall Assamblee and Parliament, and condemns both for their first treating with the King, and for the renewing of it in a second addresse; but most for closeing of it without evidence of his reall change. Then these most bitter invectives against the State, for which Mr. Patrick had used soe high language with yow and Mr. Douglafs, in face of the commissi& at Leith, are all brought in, with large additions to any thing was then heard. I have oft regrated of late to see the Judicatories of the Church soe easily ledd to whatever some few of our busie men designed, but never more than in the particular in hand. I am sure the most of that wryte wes without the knowledge of the most, and against the sence of many, of the Brethren; yet all wes voted, *nemine contradicente*, except honest Mr. William Ruffell, Mr. Robert Ramsay, and Mr. John Bell, spoke a little to some words, but on the matter let all goe. Fearing what was in hand, I could speak little. The night before I expected nothing more should have been pressed but a keeping out Engagers from the armie: I loved not to appear in contradiction to some violent men; yet my heart being against their conclusion, I wes, after much solliciting and prayer, brought to a necessitie of contradicting, and had thought on some reasons for that poynt to have been mainly proponed for my dissent; although I doubt not but my impatience and canker had broken out, if I had heard, which I never dreamed of, their

invectives against the Treaties; but the Lord, in a very sensible way to me, carryed it soe, that neither the Synod was troubled with me, nor the peace of my mind by them. I once inclined to absent myse, and had indeed gone out, but behooved to return, not daring to take that course. But behold, when I was ready to goe to the Synod at that dyett when the Remonstrance came in, my Lord Cassillis sent his man to call me to speake with him at his lodging. While we are a little serious about fundry of the publick affaires, I found that more tyme had gone than either of us had observed, and telling him that my absence from the Synod might be mistaken, I took my leave, and with all the haste I could make I gott up to the Church; where I found, at my entrie, that all the debates on that paper were closed, and after thrice reading, it was going to the vote. I adored Divine providence, who truly besyde my purpose, but much to my content, had given me a faire occasion to say nothing of a wryte, whereof I never heard lyne read. This, for the time, and since, was a satisfactorie ground for my silence, to my owne mind, in that Remonstrance, which brought to the consenters, let be contryvers, but small credit; the commission of the Church having so farr disfavowed it, as for no request they could be induced to countenance it towards the Committee of Estates; but Mr. Patrick behooved to present it himself, without the companie of any from that meeting, which would have occasioned a noyse, had not the second Remonstrance filled the eares of the whole kingdom with a louder found.

Mr. Robert Ramsay and others had pressed in the Synod that for removeing of jealousies from many who were then speaking their doubts of some men's intentions, the officers of the Armie should putt forth a declaration of their designs. To me the motion favoured not; since the raising of these forces was allowed by the State, all declarations from particular officers seemed needless: yet, on the Synod's motion to Colonell Ker, a declaration by him and his fellows was promised, and presently gone about by Mr. Patrick and the chieffe associates then present. But, as Mr. Patrick told us, it was laid aside by the advyce sent them by Waristone from Stirling and Mr. James Guthrie, (betwixt whom and them the posts then and thereafter runne very thicke night and day,) not so much on that ground he told us, that they thought it illegall for such private persons to make publick manifestoes, as for that, as I suspect, which he told us not.

About this tyme the King's head was filled by some unhappie men about him, especiallie Doct̄or Frazer and Henry [Jermyn,] with many extreame fears. After the affront at Leith, they had raised suspitions in his mind, whilk, upon the defeat at Dunbar were increased, but by the separate ryseing in the West brought near to the head of a desigene to break the treatie with him, and agree upon his expenses with Cromwell. Upon these motions the Malignants in the North stept in, and by the forenamed persons began a correspondence for the raising of the North, under the conduct of Middletone, for his present service. So many Noblemen were on this unhappie enterprife: Craufurd wes given out for its head and contryver, albeit he professed to me his opposition to it: Lauderdaill knew of it; but he hes said so farre to me, that I believe him, he opposed it to his power. However, the thing was so foolishlie laid, and the King, by the counsellis of these about him, wes foe various in giving order for that ryseing, sometymes commanding and then countermanding to ryse, that all the party wes put in a confusion; yet, by the information of these foresaid fooles, the King being put in fear, that Lorne, goeing timelie to bury a sojourn, wes drawing together his regiment to lay hands on him, contrare to his former resolutions, he took horse with some two or three, as if he had been for to goe for a hauling, but crossed Tay, and stayed not till he came to Cloue [Clova] in Angus. By the way he repented of the journey, and meeting with Lauderdaill at Dudhope, and Balcarras coming from Dundee by accident, wes almost persuaded by them to returne; yet by Dudhope and Buchan he was kept into Cloue. But when he came to that miserablie accommodate house, and in place of the great promised forces, he saw nothing but a small companie of Highlanders; he presently sent for Robert Montgomerie, who wes near with his regiment, and without more adoe, did willinglie returne, exceedingly confounded and dejected for that ill-advysed start. When it was first blazed abroad, it filled all good men with great griefe, and to my owne heart it brought one of the most sensible forrowes that in all my life I had felt. Yet his quick returne of his owne accord, and his readines to give all satisfaction for that failzie, and his kind receaveing by the Committee of Estates, among whom he ever satt after his returne, (though never before,) did turne our griefe suddelie into joy, his absence not lasting above two full dayes. Yet all men were not so soone satisfied. Sundry of them who had been on the plott, fearing a discoverie and

punishment, lappe to armes ; Lewis Gordon, Ogilvie, Athole, and others, under Middletone's command, putting out a number of faire pretexts for their ryfeing. This might have destroyed all ; yet, by God's mercie, all wes quicklie quyeted. David Lellie, with all his horfe, marched towards them ; the King wrote earnestly to them to lay downe. The Committee of Estates sent a faire act of indemnitie, and soe without more adoe they went home. Mr. James Guthrie had weell near marred this peace : he moved Middletone's summar excommunication. Mr. Robert Douglafs, and most number present, were against it ; yet Mr. James and Mr. Patrick, by two or three votes of elders, did obtain it ; and though the Committee of Estates, by ane earnest letter, intreated Mr. James to delay a little the execution, yet on the next Sabbath he did execute the sentence, to the regrate of many.

When the Northern storme wes ended, the Western winds began to blow the louder. I told their declaration wes kept in by advice from Stirling, as many thought, to make vantage of the new failings at Court ; for these wes looked on with a greedy eye, and exaggerate to the height of trueth. When, with a great deall of expenses and trouble, our forces in the West were levied, and present action against Cromwell promised and expected, the very first march is to Dumfreifs, the fardest place they were able to choise from the enemies quarters. The pretence was, to attend the motion of the enemye comeing from Carlile ; but when the partie who went from Edinburgh to fetch them, neither in the goeing nor comeing, wes looked upon, nor any good at all done by that long march, but the hazarding of the countrey, and the spoyling of a number of noblemen and gentlemen of their sadle-horses, and lying still at Dumfreifs, while Cromwell took up Glasgow ; this made it visibie they had something other in hand than to mind the enemye. By their earnest missives they had brought Waristone from Stirling to Dumfreifs. There, after some debate, the draught of the Remonstrance is brought to some perfection, you see. It seems one maine end of both Remonstrances wes to satisfie Strachan, and for that end they did come up weell near to his full length both about the King and the State, the Malignants and England. For in this last paper they are cleare in condemning the Treatie as sinfull, and notwithstanding of it, to suspend the King's government till he should give satisfactory evidence of his reall change, whereof they were to be judges, who were never like to be satisfied, although they

were not like to be troubled with the judging of these signes ; for the King, who had started away upon the suspicion of these things, upon the sight of them in ane Army-Remonstrance, was not like to stay ; soe on this escape the government of the Kingdome, and the distribution of the Royall rent in new pensions, all the former being voyd, fell in our own hand ; and if the King should have ventured to stay, then ane effectually course was moved to be taken with him to keep him from joyning with Malignants, which could not be but by a strong guard or imprisonment ; albeit this was needlesse, if the course against Malignants had been taken to putt them out of all capacitie to hurt the people and cause of God ; for this could not be but by executing, forfaiting, and imprisoning of the chiefe of them, as we thought fitt.

As for our present state, so many and grosse faults was pressed against Argyle, the Chancellour, Louthian, Balcarras, and others, that in all reason, they behooved to be laid aside, and our State modelled of new ; soe that no active nobleman should have had any hand therein ; and as for England, they might rest secure of our Armies, not only till Church and State should agree on the lawfullness and expediency of that warre was found, but also a cleare call from England should appeare ; and if we could not marre the one, and Cromwell the other, yet we behooved to move nothing of bringing this King to England, whom we had found unmeet to governe Scotland, and though thereafter he should change never soe much to the better, yet it was injustice for us to medle with a Kingdome not subordinate to us. Thus farr the Remonstrance went on, and closed with a solemne ingadgement on all their hearts, (if God blessed their armies,) to see all these things performed. I have oft marvelled that Strachan remained dissatisfied for all this ; for I verily think, whatever he or Cromwell could have desired in Scotland, would easily have followed upon the former premises.

While these things are a-doeing at Dumfreifs, Cromwell, with the whole body of his army and canon, comes peaceably by the way of Kilfyth to Glasgow. The ministers and magistrates flee all away. I got to the Isle of Comray, with my Lady Montgomerie, bot left all my family and goods to Cromwell's courtesie, which indeed was great ; for he took such a course with his sojourns that they did lesse displeasure at Glasgow nor if they had been at London, though Mr. Zacharie Boyd railed on them all to their

very face in the High Church. I took this extraordinary favour from their coming alone to gaine the people, and to please Strachan, with whom he was then keeping correspondence, and by whom he had great hopes to draw over the Western army, at least to a cessation with him; as indeed he brought them by his means to be altogether useles; though on a report of their marching towards Edinburgh, he left the west in a great suddentie and demi-disorder.

So soone as the Remonstrance was perfected, and all present at Dumfreifs professed their assent to it, except Strachan, conceaving it to be too low for his meridian, Mr. Patrick and Mr. John Stirling, with some of the gentlemen, went along with it to Stirling, and Waristone in their companie. The Commission of the Kirk refuses to medle with it; only Mr. Robert Douglass writes to the Presbyteries to send to the next meeting at Stirling, with their commissioners of the Church, some more of their number, of greatest experience and wisdom, to advyse in matters of great importance. The Committee of Estates, by Waristone's means, at their first presenting, put no affront on it; but what wes a verie dangerous error, gave too good words to the carriers; and, to allure them to action against the enemy, increases their forces, by joyning with them the dragoons of Niddesdale and the Lennox; and overseeing also the feathers which they had drawne out of the Stirling's wing, the putting them in hope to gett the Stirling's nest, which made them march quicklie west to Partick, in order to Stirling, thinking that Leslie and Middletone should have been in others flesh in the north. But to their open discontent, the northern storme being composed, and David Leslie returned to Stirling, they turned their head ane other way.

When, after my return to Glasgow, I did see their Remonstrance, and Cromwell's letter thereupon, on the occasion of Strachan's Quæries, requyring a treatie, which at that same time he sent his prisoners Mr. Jaffray and Mr. Carstairs to agent, I wes sore grieved, but knew not how to help it; only I sent the copies of all, with expresse bearers to Argyle and yow at Inneraray, and to the Chancellour at Perth, and Mr. James Fergusone at Kilwinning, with my best advyce to yow all, and resolved myfelfe to keep the next meeting of the Commission, on the call of their letter, to declare my dissent, if I could doe no more. But behold, the next Presbyterie day, when I am absent,

Mr. Patrick [Gillespie] causes read again the Commission's letter, and had led it foe, that by the elders votes, [the] men of greatest experience and wisdom of our Presbyterie were the two youngest we had, Mr. Hew Binning and Mr. Andrew Morton. Then when it was pressed that I might be but added to them, it wes, by a vote, refused upon supposition it wes needless, being clear I would doubtless goe howsoever. These despytefull votes wrought foe on my mind when I heard of them, that I resolved not to goe, for all that could be said to me by many of the brethren; yet the clerk of the Commission, at the Moderator's direction, writing to me from Stirling a pressing letter, I went along to Perth; where, by God's good providence, I have stayed since for many good purposes.

At the meeting of Sterling, there was a conference appointed of the chief members of the Committee of Estate and Commission of the Church, on the Remonstrance; wherein there were many high words about it betwixt Waristone and Mr. Robert Douglas, Mr. Robert Ramsay and Mr. Patrick Gillespie, Mr. James Wood and Mr. James Guthrie, and others: no appearance there was of any issue. The time of Parliament at Perth drawing near, the King, by his letter, invited the meeting of Church and State to Perth. The desyre of many wes but to have some agreeance before; if no other way were possible, as none appeared, that the Remonstrance might be laid aside, and much of the matter of it be pressed in an orderly way by the Commission of the Kirk, and the forces of the West be joyned with these at Stirling; since for so long a time, they had acted nothing apart, and never like to act nothing for any purpose alone. The Remonstrants were averse from these motions; so all wes laid aside till they came to Perth; at which time a new conference wes appointed, and four whole dayes kept in Argyle's chamber. I then, and thereafter, wes witness to all, and little more than a witness; for not being a commissioner, I thought meet to be silent. For the one side, Mr. Patrick and Waristone spoke most; for the other, Argyle, the Chancellour, the Advocate, and Mr. Robert Douglafs; but Mr. Wood spake most, and to best purpose. Mr. Rutherford and Mr. Durham said some little for fundrie points of the Remonstrance. Mr. James Guthrie most ingenuoussie and freely, did vent his mind, for the principal point, (as he avowed he had oft before maintained,) "That the clofe of our treatie wes a sinne, to promise any power to the King before he had evidenced the change of his principles;

and the continuing of that power in his hand wes sinfull till that change did appear." Though it wes visible, that every day the kingdome languishes, under these debates, which impeded that action, there was no remead: by no persuasion the Remonstrance could be taken up; yea, the gentlemen gave in a petition to the Estates at Perth, in the presence of the King, urging the answer thereof; from which petition they would not passe: yea, when they were most earnestly dealt with to conjoyne their forces, all that could be obtained, both by publict and diverse private intreaties, both of their best friends, Argyle, and others, there wes a willingness to joyne on two conditions: The first wes, ane expresse laying aside of the King's quarrell in the state of the question; the other, to keep none in the armie of Stirling but according to the qualifications in the act of Parliament. When in these two all of the gentlemen and officers were found peremptor, the conference on the Fryday, the fourth day of it, wes broken off as fruitless; though, for their satisfaction, the Parliament had been shifted from the Wednesday to the Fryday, and from the Fryday to the Tuesday againe, for all the issue of blood, and starveing, that wes every day over the Kingdome.

Before the meeting at Stirling, the Remonstrants had a solemne meeting at Glasgou, by Mr. Patrick [Gillespie]'s call, where, the subscribing of the Remonstrance was much pressed on the great committee of gentlemen and officers, by the ministers, who did sitt apart in the Tolbuith, and called themselves the Presbyterie of the Western Armie. That subscription was generally declyned, and by no persuasion any more could be obtained nor a warrant, subscribed by Crosbie the president of the committee, to some few commissioners, to present the Remonstrance to the State. Mr. Robert Ramsay, fore against my mind, did offer, in his owne and my name, once and againe, to come and debate, in their presence, with the brethren, the injustice of that Remonstrance. This offer was told in the committee: all the answer it gott was, that no man wes excluded to come and propone what they pleased. Upon such intertainment we let them alone. Here it wes where Strachan, before having laid downe his charge, wes commanded to goe no more to the regiment; bot he told them expresse, he could not obey. Some would have been at laying him fast, for feare of his going to the enemy; but lest that Ker and many more should thereby have been provoked, they let him alone. Govane, for his known correspondence with the

emie, wes caheired, and their skout-master Dundafs also. Sundry of the officers were suspected to be of Strachan's principles, albeit the most went not beyond the Remonstrance.

When the conference wes broken off, the Committee of State went about their answer to the petitioners; and there began debate; the most found the matter high treason: the divesting the King of his authoritie; the breaking of the Treatie closed and approved by Kirk and State; the sclander highly of the Judicatories; and ingadgeing of private men to change the government: the deepness of these crymes did trouble the judges; the respect the most of them had to the persons guilty, moveing them to goe farr-lower than the wryte's deserving; and all of them being resolved to make no more of it than was in the Committee's power to pardon, they went therefore no higher in the censure than you have in the sentence; from which yet near fyfteen dissented for one or other word, though all professed their disallowance of the wryte. This dissent wes in the King's presence. If he had been absent, as some would have persuaded him, the dissent might have been greater; for Waristone wes very long and passionate in his exhortation to wave it simply, which had been very unhandfome, since the parties peremptorlie refused to take it up. At the sentence, the gentlemen did storme, but the ministers much more. It came next to the Commission of the Church; the States had given in their sense to them, and requyred the Kirk's judgement. Here came the vehement opposition: The Remonstrants petitioned to have the present consideration thereof laid aside, lest the parties should be discouraged to act against the emie: Mr. Rutherford prest this with much more passion than reason, and Mr. James Guthrie also. Here it wes where I spoke but so much as declared my sense against the thing. Much dealing wes still to take it up: Messrs. Cant, Blair, Rutherford, Durham, were sent to perswade them; but Mr. Patrick wes peremptor to shew their willingness to quit their life rather than their testimonie. So when there wes no remeed, at last, by Mr. Robert Douglass and Mr. James Wood's industrie most, it came to that mild sentence which yow see here subscribed. With it the parties were highly offended, and entered their loud protestation. Mr. Robert Blair came in the hinder-end. He and yow, by your letters, had signified your judgement much averse from the Remonstrance; which in a scolding way wes cryed out by Mr. John Nevay in Mr. Blair's face:

to which he replied nothing. Mr. David Bennet and Mr. Hugh Peebles exprest themselves bitterlie, and were anfuered accordingly by others. Our Provost, George [Porterfield,] spoke in his protestation of something like fealing the Remonstrance with his blood. All of them went out of town highlie discontent; though als little occasion was given them as possible could be, either by Church, or State, or any persone. I thought the separation exceeding unhappie, both to our West countrey and to the whole Kingdome, but remeediless, God giving over the chiefe misleaders, who had opprest, to my grieffe, many others, to follow their owne sence in that which the rest of us thought a high and dangerous sinne. Mr. Patrick [Gillespie] and Mr. James Guthrie, where ever they came, uttered their passion. I heard one who had married Mr. Patrick's sifter's daughter, report to Mr. Robert Douglass, that Mr. Hew Binny [Binning], with Mr. Patrick, in Kirkaldie, had spoken like a distracted man, saying to Mr. Robert Douglass's owne wife, and the young man himselfe, and his mother-in-law, Mr. Patrick's sifter, "That the Commission of the Kirk would approve nothing that wes right; that a hypocrite ought not to reigne over us; that we ought to treat with Cromwell, and give him securitie not to trouble England with a King; and who marred this treatie, the blood of the slaine in this quarrell should be on their head!" Strange words, if true. Allwayes behold the fearfull consequence of that pride of stomacke.

The State sent Colonell Robert Montgomerie west, to joyne the best part of the horse they had with the Western forces, or any part of them that would joyne with him. For this end, he spoke with the commissioners of the West, at Stirling, who had been at Perth; but they shew great averfness from any such junction. He wrote also to Ker for this effect, and marched towards Glasgou. On the Sunday at night he came to Campsie; but on the Saturday, Ker, with all his forces, lying at Curmunnock, resolves to prevent Colonell Robert's approach, and by themselves to make ane infall on the English before day. Our intelligence wes, that the English at Hamiltone were but twelve hundred; though Lambert lay there with above three thousand of their best horse. They called ours fifteen hundred; but some doubles the number: for of all their forces, there wes not above four or fyve of Strachan's troupes away. Some speak of treacherie; for Govane, for all his casheiring, wes re-admitted by Ker on fair

promises: Strachan was not far off. It is certain when, at four o'clock in the morning, December 1st, our men came to sett on, the enemy was ready to receive them, having founded to horse halfe ane hour before, as it were for a march to Glasgow. All speak of a great rashness, as in ane anger, or what else, to cast away these forces. Lieutenant-Colonell Ralstone, with a small partie of a hundred horse, entered Hamiltone, and most gallantlie carried all before him, killed fundrie; some spoke of hundreds, others are within scores; however, he cleared the towne of the enemy. Colonell Ker, with fewer than two hundred, seconded him weell; but at the end of the towne, where the body of the English drew up againe in the field at the back of a ditch, when Ker saw it not easy to passe, he retreated a little, which they behind took for a flight, and all turned their backs; yea, the whole rest fled apart; not one would stay. The English pursued als farr as Paisley and Kilmarnock that day; yet very few were killed, some say, scarce twenty; not above eighty prisoners, whereof Colonell Ker made one; as some say, deadly, as others, slightly wounded: Argyle said to me, he heard he might have scaped if he would. The next day, two or three hundred, who did rally in Kyle, by Strachan's persuasion disbanded; and himselfe, as fearing to be taken by us, went in to Cromwell, with Swintone, whose first work wes, to agent the randerer of the Castle of Edinburgh, with their dear comrade young Dundas, who most basely, and, as yet it is taken, treacheroullie gave over that most considerable strength of our kingdome. But of this more certainlie afterwards.

The miscarriage of affaires in the West by a few unhappie men, put us all under the foot of the enemy. They presently ran over all the countrey, without any stop, destroying cattell and cornes, putting Glasgow and all others under grievous contributions. This makes me yet to sticke at Perth, not dareing to goe where the enemy is master, as now he is of all Scotland beyond Forth, not so much by his owne vertue as our vices. The loss of the West, the magazine of our best forces, put the State presently to new thoughts. We had long much debates about employing malignants in our armies: some were of opinion that the Acts of Church and State wes unjust, and for particular ends, from the beginning. All agreed, that common sojourns, after satisfaction to the Church, might be taken in; but as for officers, noblemen, and gentlemen volunteers, that we were not to

take them in at all, at least not without ane eminent degree of evident repentance. The most thought they might be employed as sojourns, on their admittance by the Church to the Sacrament and Covenant. As for places of counsell and trust, that this was to be left to the State's discretion. However, when the case wes clearlie altered, and now there wes no choise of men, the Parliament wrote to Mr. Robert Douglass to call the Commission extraordinarie: A quorum wes gott, most of these of Fyfe. The question wes proponed, of the lawfullness of employing such who before were excluded. The question wes alleadged to be altered from that which Mr. Gillespie wrytes of, and that whereto Mr. Guthrie had solemnlie ingadged, a defence of our life and countrey, in extreame necessitie, against sectarians and strangers, who had twyce been victors. My heart was in great perplexitie for this question. I wes much in prayer to God, and in some action with men, for a concord in it. The Parliament were necessitate to employ more than before, or give over their defence. Mr. Samuel Rutherford and Mr. James Guthrie wrote peremptor letters to the old way, on all hazards. Mr. Robert Douglass and Mr. David Dick had of a long time been in my sence, that in the warre against invadeing strangers, our former strickness had been unadvysed and unjust. Mr. Blair and Mr. Durham were a little ambiguous, which I much feared should have devided the Commission; and likelie had done soe, if with the losse of the West, the absence of all the brethren of the West had not concurred. However, we carried unanimousslie at last the answer heirwith sent to yow. My joy for this was soon tempered when I saw the consequence, the ugging of fundrie good people to see numbers of grievous bloodshedders ready to come in, and so many malignant noblemen as were not lyke to lay downe armes till they were put into some places of trust, and restored to their vote in Parliament: Against this, necessitie for our very being, and hope that the guides of our State would, by their wisdome and vertue, and adherence of the Church and good men, get keepit what they had of authoritie; the Chancellour oft remembering us, that in this there wes ane fearfull alteration of the case, that the King being now in Covenant, the most, whose malignancie stood in following the King against the Covenant, were no more to be counted Malignants, the fountaine of that evill being stopped in them, there was just ground why that blot and name of distinction in that respect should be now abolished. Ane other

inconvenient was like to trouble us, a seed of Hyper-Brownisme, which had been secretly sown in the minds of sundry of the souldiers, that it was unlawfull to joyne in armes with such and such men, and soe that they were necessitate to make a civill separation from such, for fear of sinne and curseing of their interprizes. The maine fomenters of these doubts seemed not at all to be led by conscience, but by interest; for the officers of our standing armie, since the defeat at Dunbar, being sent to recruite the regiments to the northern shires, did little increase that number, but taking large money for men, and yet exacted quarters for men which were not; this vexed the countrey, and disappointed the service. The officers, by the new leavies, thought it easy to be recruited at their pleasure; but an Act passing, that the new leavies should not recruite the old regiments, they storned, and gladly would have blasted the new way for their owne ends. Under these evils we wrestle as yet, but hope for a good end of these divisions also; in the meane tyme Cromwell is daylie expected to march towards Stirling to marre the Coronation, which, fore against my heart, was delayed to the first of January, on pretence of keeping a fast for the finnes of the King's family on Thursday next. We mourned on Sunday last for the contempt of the Gospell, according to Mr. Dickson's motion, branched out by Mr. Wood. Also you see in the printed papers, upon other particulars the Commission at Stirling, which appointed these fasts, could not agree. The Remonstrants pressed to have sundry finnes acknowledged which others denied, and would not now permitt them to sett down as they would what causes of fast they liked. Surely we had never more cause of mourning, be the causes, what God knowes, visible or invisible, confessed or denied, unseen or seen, by all but the most guiltie. It cannot be denied but our miseries and dangers of ruine are greater nor for many ages have been; a potent victorious enemy master of our seas, and for some good time of the best part of our land; our standing forces against this his imminent invasion, few, weak, inconsiderable; our Kirk, State, Armie, full of divisions and jealousies; the body of our people be-fouth Forth spoiled, and near starveing; they be-north Forth extreamlie ill used by a handfull of our owne; many inclining to treat and agree with Cromwell, without care either of King or Covenant; none of our neighbours called upon by us, or willing to give us any help, though called. What the end of all shall be the Lord knowes. Many are ready to faint with discouragement.

ment and deſpaire: yet diverſe are waiting on the Lord, expecting he will help us in our great extremitie againſt our moſt unjuſt oppreſſors.

I hope you received my laſt incloſed in Callander's packett. Yow have here a large narration of many of our proceedings. When I began to write it, my intention was for Mr. David Dick; but a little after I had begun, finding this bearer going towards you, I enlarged my letter for your [information]: haſte and want of good instruments for the tyme, makes the write, I fear, illegible; but gueſs it as you may. You have with it a copy of a letter of mine to our friends in England, which for a tyme keep ſecret to yourſelf alone. I ſend you alſo a copy of diverſe other wrytes, which I think you may deſyre to ſee.

This day we have done that what I earneſtly deſyred, and long expected, Crowned our noble King with all the ſolemnities at Scoone, ſo peaceable and magnificentlie as if no enemy had been among us. This is of God: for it was Cromwell's purpoſe, which I thought eaſily he might have performed, to have marred by armes that action, at leaſt the ſolemnitie of it. The Remonſtrants, with all their power, would have oppoſed it; others prolonged it ſo long as they were able: allwayes, bleſſed be God! it is this day celebrate with great joy and contentment to all honeſt-hearted men here.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Douglafs, from 2 Kings xi., Joaſh's coronation, had a very pertinent, wiſe, and good ſermon. The King ſware the Covenant, the League and Covenant, the Coronation Oath: when Argyle put on the Crown, Mr. Robert Douglafs prayed weell; when the Chancellour ſet him in the throne, he exhorted weell; when all were ended, he, with great earneſtneſs, preſſed ſinceritie and conſtancie in the Covenant on the King, delateing at length King James's breach of the Covenant, perſewed yet againſt the family, from Nehemiah v. 13. God's caſting the King out of his lap, and the 34th of Jeremiah, many plagues on him if he doe not ſincerely keep the oathes now taken: He cloſed all with a prayer, and the 20th Pfalm.

Dundas and Major Abernethie hes moſt baſely delyvered the Caſtle to Cromwell. All the miniſters ſaw the treacherie, and

<sup>1</sup> There was published at the time "The Form and Order of the Coronation of Charles the Second, King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland: as it was acted and done at Scoone, the firſt day of Jannarie 1651. Aberdene, Imprinted by James Brown, 1651," 4to. This tract, which includes the Sermon by Douglas, has been ſeveral times reprinted.

protested against it. Waristone, Sir John Cheislie, and the Provost of Edinburgh, who put them in that trust, contrare to the minds of others, have little credit by it.

Now the Parliament having, by the needles length of some, sitten so long, and ended their session on Mononday after twelve at night; none of the Remonstrants are on the Committee of Estates: Waristone, with great difficulty, was gotten on; all diligence will now be used to get up ane armie. The Lord be with us. Our greater danger will be from famine now; [and to] get victualls to starving Ireland. It were ane happy benefite if your Hollanders would bring us in victuall for money: the Spaniard, nor any other, could never, by their persuasion nor force, hinder them to trade wherever they find gain. Is not this a strange slaverie, [through] love to the English murtherers, that they, for their pleasure, should give over all trade with us their brethren and weell-deserving friends? Though we should never be able to revenge their ingratitude; yet there is a God who will see to it. Our case will be exceeding hard if, before the summer, your Zealanders, on piety and pity, be not moved to bring us victualls for all the money we have resting; though it may be the Lord may be pleased to open some other door which yet is not visible to us.

Perth, January 2d 1651.

#### POSTSCRIPT.

I think to-morrow we shall give order to excommunicate Strachan, and relax Middleton the next Sabbath. By the cunning of some, all ingadging officers and noblemen were all purged out of our armies; but now I think all of them, without any considerable exception, are received. On this necessare conclusion, some turbulent men are like to be factious; but to-morrow a Warning<sup>2</sup> is to be putt out for their reclaiming if possible. By God's blessing, our affairs shortly may be in a better posture: our great troublers, both in Church and State, have sett themselves aside. If God give us over to Cromwell, we expect little good from these men but a violent executing of all in their

<sup>2</sup> "A Solemn Warning to all the Members of this Kirk, from the Commission of the Generall Assemblie: With an Act, for censuring such as act, or comply with the Sectarian Armie, now infesting this Kingdom. Aberdene, Imprinted by James Brown, Anno 1651." 4to. pp. 19. The Warning is dated at Perth, 7th January 1651.

Remonfrance; but otherwayes I think they may be brought quicklie to repent their needles quarrelling. However, the Lord's will be done, who has begunne to comfort us, with the smallest appearance of better hopes.

THE COMMISSION'S CONSOLATORY LETTER TO EDINBURGH.<sup>5</sup>

DEARLY BELOVED IN THE LORD,

As the sad sufferings of the rest of the land doe much afflict us, so your more eminent afflictions, by the continuall oppressions of the incumbent enemy, doe more deeplie peirce our hearts. Our prayers to God in your behalf are for the abundance of his most tender consolations, whereby your spirits may be upholden from fainting in this day of your very sore tryall. We have been comforted to hear of your constancie in adhering to the truth and cause of God, notwithstanding of all the indevours which these instruments of Sathan, who night and day are among you, have used, whether by terror or allurements against your stabilitie. We trust the Lord, who yet has made you to stand, shall confirme you and make you persevere to the end, keeping your garments clean and your consciences pure of all the abominations which are either openly avowed or more secretly harboured by that evill generation. For this end we earnestlie exhort yow, and, by the power we have over you in the Lord, require you, to avoid all familiar conversing with these seducers; but above all, that you beware to joyne with them in publick worship, or in any private exercise of religion: Who ventures to touch pitch will be defyled before they be aware; who will take fire in their bosome cannot but be scorched therewith; who will not abstaine from the harlot's house shall not be innocent: beware of the wyles and subtile deeps of the Devill; and, among all his instruments, we intreat yow to avoid none more than these miserable apostates of our own nation; for we conceive none to be more fitted of the Devill, and given over of God to work mischief among yow than these. Encourage one another in the Lord; and now, while publick ordinances may be wanting, let every one apart, and every man in his own familie, be carefull of holy exercises to keep in and encrease the spunk of grace and

<sup>5</sup> To the title of this paper, (the date of which was 7th January 1651,) Baillie adds, "By my hand;" that is, Written by him, whilst at Perth.

zeal before attained ; labouring with all care to obtaine from the Lord that softnes and melting of heart, that earnestnes and pouring out of a praying spirit, that firme adherance unto and continuall dependance upon God, which may fitt yow to hold out in bearing your crosses, to that day of deliverance which shall be sent from the Lord, and which we believe he is hastening to yow and the rest of your fellow-sufferers over the land with all convenient speed : as for us, be assured we shall not be inlacking in our addressses both to God and men in your behalfe. Our Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates, our Letter to the Presbyteries, our Warning to the whole land, and our Answer to the exceptions of some men against some of our proceedings, we have sent to you, whereof we know ye will make good use. So commending you unto the mercifull upholding and direction of the Comforter, till thir times of thick darknes be over, and for ever. We rest.

FOR MR. DAVID DICKSON, AT INNERARAY.

MARCH 8TH [1651.]

As yet I could not get Mr. Patrick [Gillespie]'s papers so as to write animadversions on them. He has (which yow desyre) goeing ahort a long paper of seven or nyne sheets, and a compend of it of three or four sheets, also ane answer to yow of four sheets, and Mr. James Guthrie's answer to yow of four sheets, and Mr. James Guthrie's reply to the Commiffion's answer to his letter. I have no time for this, for on Monday I dyte Thefes of the Errors of the Time ; on Thursday and Fryday I dyte long lessons in Chronologie ; on Thursday I have a long Hebrew lesson ; Thursday, before noone, I wait on the Homilies, and will goe through the Directorie for preaching, prayer, sacraments, &c. ; Saturday is for Sunday. I have many letters for the publick to write every other day. I hardly enough hold up with all thir in so calamitous a time, so albeit I was minded to tell my mind of these papers, I must let it alone ; only of the light view I took of some of them I had these thoughts :—They are a heap of clatters, mere testimonies of late papers (which Mr. James Guthrie and two or three with him put on the Church) which touch not the present case ; without scripture, reason, or any light, or any life of discourse ; they goe in a way of confusion and will not

state a question; never tells positivelie and clearlie what they call a Malignant, and what a Malignant partie, and what places of trust, and what convincing signs of repentance. It seems to me their way is directlie for destroying both our Church and Kingdome, if God help not you, and the like of you, to crosse them. The present question about the more generall junction, is but a mere pretext. Before any such question was moved, they were peremptor to doe as now they are doeing. After all possible intreaties of the Church and State, they would not consent to joyne their forces of the West to this of Stirling, as being truelie then Malignant and not to be joyned with; from which they had withdrawne all they were able, both officers and sojourns, after Dunbar, to bring them to nothing, and to make the Western armie the only armie of the Kingdome, to be disposed on absolutelie at their owne pleasure. They gave, in my hearing, at St. Johnstone, a kind of unwilling promise of endeavour to joyne the West forces with the North, bot with two expresse conditions, which they knew would never be granted: The one, of purging the North forces according to the Act of State, which was to lay David Leslie aside, and who else, officers and sojourns, they liked, that Strachan, and who they liked, might rule the new-modelled armie als absolutelie as Cromwell did the English. *2dly*, That the King's interest might formallie and positivelie be laid aside out of our quarrell with Cromwell; and that not only his English interest, which yet they stand to, bot also his Scottish interest, as it stands in the Remonstrance, from which to this day they have not past, but by their appeale adheres to. The question, as they make it, is high enough: a formall rebellion against both Church and State; a publick contradiction to both; yea, while they call for the nation's help in a visible extreame danger, our brethren, by daylie publick preaching, and prayer, and writes, openlie doe hinder all they can to ryse, and persuades all they are able to sitt still, till the King, Kingdome, and Church be devoured by Cromwell. The sinne, shame, and hurt of this their clear and avowed deed, is nothing helped by their excuses and intentions; albeit, if they will speak out their clear mind, I doubt their intentions are farr higher than to sitt still and let Cromwell destroy their brethren. I feare their principles give them clear libertie; yea, will putt them to act against them they cannot joyne with; and they will give no securitie. I suppose that they will, with force of armes, with the bloodshed of all who stand in their way, when they see

it time, suppressè the present Armie, Parliament, and Commission of Church, and frame both Church and Kingdome according to their owne modell. Grounds for this will be found in their papers and daylie practises. I fear, however, for the Church : they are goinge clearlie enough to rent it. The most eminent persons and highest judicatories thereof, that are against them only in this State and Militarie question, they totallie misregard, as the language of these papers bears. They defend a libertie for a part of the congregation to separate from the rest, where the discipline alone is not execute according to their mind. The separating part, before any sentence obtained or fought, may not always want ordinances, so must put themselves in a church state by themselves, and that independent from any of these judicatories with which they are at odds. This one principle Mr. Patrick is now preaching, and others defending in discourse, if stood to, will force them to all the rest. Beside ane other question, they will find it out of question that Church fellowship is straiter and more tender than any State societie, and most of all than Militarie ; and where a State and Militarie separation is necessarrie, there a Church separation is much more necessarrie. I think you will make this so cleare that they will not gett it denyed. The assumption of the necessitie of a Militarie separation, the naturall and judiciable stiffness of some men, I fear, will not suffer them to quate, and so the conclusion will inevitable follow, the necessitie of a Church separation. God grant my logick here may be wrong ; but of a long time I have feared some mens way tended to this end on diverse presumptions.

I think God in his goodnes to this land has engaged you, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. James Wood, and Mr. Douglafs, and my Lord Argyle in this quarrell. It's no time now to dallie, where is the boldnes and diligence of these men : have you your answers so full and strong as yow may expect no favour from them here after. I think yow would [should] not follow their roving wrytes ; say to the purpose, and speak out before God to their conscience ; though some of their writers will not hear yow, yet I believe God will make yow instrumentall to many of our good people, whom for the time they have deeply ensnared, and will carie any where, if God remeed it not, to the huge scandall of all the churches abroad, and the indangering of the standing of our Church and Kingdome, and the losse of many precious soules : Ane unexpected most dangerous stratagem of Satan against poor Scotland,

yea Britaine, as any yet we have seen on a very simple and causeless occasion. Up, and the Lord assist yow in this speciall battell of his Son.

FOR MR. ROBERT DOWGLASS, AT KIRKALDIE. MARCH 10TH 1651.

WHETHER yow received a packett of myne some twentie dayes agoe, I should be glad by a lyne from yow to know. In it wes one to Generall Major Massie, and one to Balcarras, both open for your reading; also three or four sheets, called Mr. Patrick Gillespie's, against the resolutions of the Church and State, a compend of a larger paper of seven or eight sheets, which now I send yow, together with Mr. Patrick's answer to Mr. David Dickson's letter in four sheets; also Mr. James Guthrie's answer to the same letter: there is two sheets of it more, which I know not yet if now can be readie. My owne opinion of these papers, I sent to Mr. David; a copie whereof ye have also here. God hes oft made your wifdome and stoutness happie for our poor Church; never more need of it than now. If ye think it expedient to let so many scurvie lybells, be openly sent abroad against the King, Kirk, State, and most eminent of the brethren, I submitt to your wifdome, which I have found allwayes greater than my owne; only I assure yow the boldness of some men in daily preaching, writing, and I fear too pragmatick consultations, is hardly tollerable. Yow see in Mr. David's letter to me his mind that the Commission should yet once againe warne and declare. I wish withall that Mr. James Wood would once more take to consideration some of the matters of all these papers together; indeed thereafter the Kirk should take course to stop contradictions. Our Synods now are coming on; I wish the Commission might take course they be not corrupted should writers, preachers, and bold debaters against the Commission, have votes in Synods and Presbyteries, especiallie in election of commissioners to a Generall Assemblie: It wont not to be so. Yow will not forget a Fast for the Armie. Your Warning is not yet come to our Presbyterie: that is a monstrous neglect. If Duncan Munne had kepted his gift of printing, we had gotten a presse long ere now; it's a very great pitie that a presse in any terms should be wanting. I have sent yow herewith a paper, called Mr. James Ferguson's, which hes done good here. In Mr. Alexander Nif-

bett's last letter to me yow will see the condition of Cunynghame, and in Mr. Robert Wallace's the condition of Kyle and Carrick: make what use of all these papers yow lyke, bot misken my name. Though yow have all, yet I thought fitt to be sure of it. I did see just now two protestations of Mr. Guthrie's against King and State, goeing among our people. I think they force the Commission to doe what fundry of the wisest here thought they should have done before, to take that matter to consideration, and pronounce a sentence upon it clearly and plainly, without Iffs or Ands. If the State be right, yow are obliged in conscience to assist them, and goe before them in judging men of your coat, who, with so high a hand, every way opposes them under pretext of ecclesiastick liberties; and your not judging any their contradictions to be against your acts, I think they have left you no more place of conniving. You see what Mr. Alexander Nisbett writes to me; I understand it not, but feares there is some practice with England to hinder all rising for us and the King, as being all malignants together. James Grahame, the other night, satt up all night with some taylors for a new sute, and the morning after, well armed and horsed, rode east, I suspect to England, whether his master may follow. Were it not good to issue a declaration to England, both by the King and Kirk to prevent men's malice? When they hinder Scotland to rise against Cromwell, how much more will they and must they doe soe in England; and what can be more malicious and dangerous if not seen to?

UNTO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE, AND HIS  
HONOURABLE ESTATES CONVEENED IN PARLIAMENT.

HUMBLY MEANS AND SHEWS,

WHEREAS in bygane Parliaments it hath beene ane ordinarie favour granted to all the Univerfities in the Kingdome to appoint Visitors for them, it is the Supplicant's humble desire, that his Majesty and present Parliament would be pleased to name such as they shall think fitting to sitt at Glasgow, or any where they shall think it expedient, for the visitation of the Univerfity of Glasgow, with such power as his Majesty and former Parliaments have ordinarie granted to Visitors in such cases.

And your Majesty's and Honours Answer, humbly I expect,

Martii 10, 1651.

M. R. BAYLIE.

## FOR MY LORD BALCARRAS.

MY LORD,

As I wrote to you twyce before, I now intreat againe, if there be any fitting of Parliament, you will gett the enclosed defyre past, if it can be without presenting of my bill, or my name heard. When I was laft with yow, the Reçtor and Dean of Facultie fubferyved a defyre unto me for this end; by the advyce of the reft of the Moderators, I fent lately that letter to you, which poffible with others is mifcarried. Mr. Patrick Gillespie, without the knowledge, and contrare to the mind of all our Moderators except one, by whifpering Wariftone in the eare, paff our laft Vifitation in the laft Parliament 1649, without all dinne or obfervation, in the termes you have here inclofed, to a lift of names he prefented, without the alteration of one, to fitt where they liked, and till they were difcharged, as I think: the quorum, as I think, was feven, or at moft nine: That yet ftands above our head; they may meet any morning when Mr. Patrick pleafes, and doe with us all what they like beft. The handfomeft way to be quiet of them is to appoint a new one: I wifh the quorum be fyve or feven at moft. For feare of tyning I have putt the lift on the back of this letter; change whom you will, but not yourfelf: if Lauderdaill be gotten in the Parliament, let him be one: have a care of this I command and charge. I think yow fhould prefs the Kirk by all means to take Mr. James Guthrie off your hand: if they doe it not, they putt yow on a needlef rocke. I feare, but cannot make it out, that befyde other refults of many meetings here, one be to deal with the Prefbyterians in England, not to joyne more with the King and this Armie than they did before with the Engagers. The mifchiefe of this malice cannot be prevented but by the King and Church's fair declaration to

<sup>4</sup> My Lord Chancellour, my Lord Argyle, my Lord Eglintoun, my Lord Angus, my Lord Balcarras, the Laird of Houftore, the Laird of Bifhoptoune, the Laird of Luffe, the Laird of Blair, my Lord Broomhall, Mr. David Buchanan: The Laird of Cunynghame, Mr. James Robertfone of Bedlaw, Adam Blair of Bogtoun, Mr. Robert Barclay, Hew Kennedie, Mr. John Dunlop of Garnkirk: Mr. Robert Dowglass, Mr. John Smith, Mungo Law, Mr. Robert Kerr, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. James Bonnar, Mr. John Bell, Mr. Patrick Colvill, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Richard English, Mr. Patrick Scharpe, Mr. David Elphingstone, Mr. Robert Wallace, Mr. Gabriel Cunynghame, elder.

England and Maffie's messengers. I confesse, if yow could gett your armie any way maintained without dissolution, I inclyne to a waiting on without any needles haste. Time may doe us good.

Yours,

S. JAMISONE.

The King's goodnes will daylie gaine our hearts, and Cromwell's armie, I hope, will fail more and more. I have written my mind freele and fullie to Mr. Robert Dowglafs.

FOR MR. JOHN SMYTH, MR. ROBERT KERR, OR JAMES SCHARPE,  
MARCH 21ST [1651.]

I HAVE written fundry long scrolles to Mr. Robert Dowglafs since I saw yow, but he hes never been pleased to let me know whether he hes received any of them. I take it in good part, for I know the multitude of his weightie affairs: The Lord help him with them: only I pray yow, if ye have any time, call for a fight of my letters, and for him write me some lynes of ane answer. We know not what yow are doing. Our neighbours hes dayly large informations, I suspect to your prejudice, and of the publict, which we are not instructed to refute. I have sent this expresse to yow, to learne how all goes, so farr as may be communicat. By the inclosed yow may see part of our condition. Ayr is prettie right, not seven ministers of the twenty-six wrong; Galloway also is almost whollie right; foe Dumbartan; Hamiltone is waltering. If yow take not some course, our stryving is in vaine, and what by our labour we have gained, your negligence will losse it to us. By Mr. David Dick's letter, I see he is busie on a reply to Mr. Gillefpie and Mr. Guthrie: he would be encouraged. We are extreamlie evill served with correspondence from yow there. If we heard more, we might be more usefull. My service to Mr. Andrew [Ker]: he hes no time nor leifure for the likes of me: I need seek no more extracts from him, since he hes sent all our Registers back againe to Leith.

Your Brother,

Glasgow, March 20th 1651.

ROB. BAYLIE.

Our Synod is coming on. I have done my best to have none,

or to have it right if possible ; bot I am almost desperate of this. The diligence of some men is too great to gett their partie to keep, and the negligence of the other to gather their friends no less. Did not the Commission see that no man accessorie to the divisive supplication should sit in ane Assemblie till cleared? If some such course be not taken with adherers to the Remonstrance, protesters, preachers, writers against King, Kirk, and Commission, not only fundry Synods, bot our Generall Assemblie, is like in evident hazard to be overthrowne. I pray see we gett intelligence what ye are doing. I advyse to send a letter to our Presbyteries, with the former Warning: send but one copie in write to our Presbyterie. I shall be answerable for copies to all the Presbyteries in the west, or what other papers yow will be pleased to send: I shall be at the charge and paynes of spreading them for one moneth at least. If Mr. Andrew [Ker] have the Minutes of the last Assemblie beside him, I pray yow take out what concerns our Colledge, and putt in any hand to write, that Mr. Andrew may subscriyve it only, and yow send it to me with this boy, who shall wait on yow for it so long as yow think fit. It concerns us much to have these extractts, if possible to be had. I have written to Balcarras for ane extractt of our Visitation, past the other day in the Parliament: I pray so quietly and quickly let that extractt be gotten, and sent with this boy als soon as may be.

TO [THE EARL OF] LAUDERDAILL. MARCH 11TH 1651.

LOVING FRIEND,

I HAVE NOW oft sent to fundry of yow there, and sometimes exprefs bearers, who have brought me back no answers at all. I am almost angrie; did I not hold in a time, when I see the anger of impotent men is neglected. I have once more resolved to try your discretions, and sent that exprefs to your selfe and your cousine William to crave two or three lynes under one of your hands, had yow never so much adoe, or else to give up goffoprie. Answer so much of my last as yow think fitt, in such termes as yow care not who may see it. We are altogether ignorant here what yow are doing, and are abused by a number, I am sure, of false reports. Resolves the Commission to misken Mr. James Guthrie, and let the Parliament take ministers to task, that the King, in his

first entry, shall have that load on his shoulders? Will the Act of classes make a new division, even among the Anti Remonstrants? Shall no use be made of Cromwell's yet supposed death? against which yet we have nothing. Eglintone writes to William Home, his servant, our baillie, that he has thought our Visitation: I wish he had rather written it to myselfe, for the quieter that matter be it's the better. I shall write thanks to my Lord for his care; but I know your counsigne William Reid<sup>5</sup> is the man. The chief errand of the bearer is to gett a formal extract of that Visitation; therefore, William must perfect what he has begunne, and see you put him to it, to command the clerk to provide with all possible speed ane extract to him, according to this inclosed forme, or any other that shall be better, which he will give to my bearer, who waits for it. I lay the charge on you and another, and I have done for this time.

We sent to the Chancellor the last week for ane very ordinarie favour, a dispensation, which any Lord of the Session uses to give to any private gentleman, for the Commissioners of Glasgow and Hamilton to sitt to perfect our decreits of the Universitie of Glasgow, for our teyndes and stipends the last year, that was near a poynt. The Chancellor advysed, since he had no power during the sitting of Parliament, to give in our petition to the Parliament itself; we did soe, our bill was read and remitted to the Committee of Bills; there, for want of agenting, it was slighted and refused on two false narratives: One, that the people we had to doe with, lay under the feet of the enemy, and could not appear in Glasgow: This is false, for all we have to doe with, are in four paroches, Kilbride, Govane, Glasgow, and Renfrew, who comes alse freely hither as in greatest peace; neither needs any of them be here to answer, for the decret we crave is only for forme, wherein is no matter of contraverfie, but for our ordinarie unquestioned rents, wherein we are in long use of payment. The other information was, that a partie of the English was to lye at Glasgow: This is one, I hope, of the many false proffers of the time. I have knowne when you have had skill to help a friend in need, and in his just cause: Try yet if William and my Lord Eglintone can make a dispensation to us, according to our last week's bill, pass after our Visitation. You are ane old mason, and may be one againe. I take it you are a good-enough agent and

<sup>5</sup> The Earl of Balcarras; in like manner he often addressed Lord Lauderdale as John Reid: *Vide infra*, p. 155.

pockbearer at the Parliament doore, when I have to doe. Send home the bearer to me with the extract of the Visitation, and the dispensation, and I shall say you are a good fellow, worthy to be advanced one class were it *per saltum*; only beware of Mr. James Guthrie's loope. By all means eschew new divisions; keep Argyle by any means possible; but for no cause loose the Kirk, if you resolve not to loose yourselfe: be content to take what they will give, if you be not mad.

FOR MR. JAMES BLAIR. MARCH 11TH 1651.

JAMES,

YOUR kind letter to me was very welcome, and allways what comes from you shall be welcome to me; read and close the inclosed. Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. Patrick Gillespie are going on with their work to destroy our State and rent our Kirk, but we hope it shall not lye in their power. Mr. Robert Dowglafs, Mr. Robert Blair, and Mr. David Dick, stand very right and zealous against their evill way. The most of the brethren of the West are fallen off them, and more daily will, for their pryde and schisme will appear daily more and more intollerable: their only confidence is in Cromwell's victorie, which God avert; or, if it should be God's pleasure to try us yet further, honest men will get from their good God patience and courage, to be readie to suffer the most which tyrants malice can impose:—these things to yourselfe. Use all diligence by yourselfe, or any of the gentry and ministrie you know faithfull and active, to hold your countrey right, and above all, to get the ministrie of Ireland well informed. Try if James Wallace, younger Achans, be to Ireland; he has left the King, I fear, for no good offices, he is poisoned. For our new schisme, Mr. John Park lay it on him to gett all papers: these that are good, are Mr. James Wood's, Mr. David Dick's, Mr. James Fergusone's; have you the care to gett them copied and sent to Ireland. Be not slack as you love God, the King, the poor Kirks, and Kingdomes of the three dominions which are lyke to be cast in a new danger by our brethren, the imprudence of some, and maliciousness of others. Send me an accompt both of your diligence in Galloway and Ireland, and the condition of both countreys. Your knowledge of the truth hereof may doe good.

## FOR MR. ROBERT DOWGLASS.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

I HOPE yow have received the packett I fent yow with James Campbell. On Saturday at even laft, there came a poft to Glafgow from Mr. James Guthrie to Mr. Patrick, fhewing, that he was to appear before the King and State on Monday laft, the 10th of this infant, and for that end defyred the prayers of the people of God here. Upon this alarum, Mr. Patrick and Mr. John Carftairs on the Sunday, caft their doctrine on the fuffering of faithfull minifters, and the great defection of Church and State. On the Monday, Mr. John Carftairs choifed expreffly the 4th of the Coloffians, the Apoftle in bonds his defyre of the people's prayers; and did exhort the godly to be much in prayer for help to them who were now on the ftage, that they might carie themfelves honourable, and perfect their testimonie; or to this purpofe: accordingly the moft of that day wes fpent in fafting and prayer by fundry of our beft people, in Mr. Patrick's houfe and other places. On Tuesday, much confultation wes in Mr. Patrick's houfe how to gett our Prefbyterie ingadged in a letter to the Commiffion for Mr. James Guthrie. When we come there, Mr. Patrick preffed a letter exhortatorie of the Commiffion to fee the Committee of Eftates incroached not on the liberties of the Church. For a while I intreated fuch motions might be lett alone; when intreaties prevailed not, we came to debate it, and after long pleading that all fuch letters, how spareing foever, were ane imputation on the King and State of a high cryme, which were rafhnefs in us to fuppone, not having heard them firft fpeak for themfelves; and that it were to give the Commiffion a needlefs admonition, while our Prefbyterie had given them no fatiffaction yet for our laft open difobedience to their injunction, which many of us judged very juft and neceffare; that our writing wes preffed only to be a leading cafe to other Prefbyteries to give fome encouragement and countenance to Mr. James Guthrie in his contradictions to Church and State, which we judged very finfull, fcandalous, and dangerous; which we would not now debate, bot on a juft occafion were refolved to witnefs againft. Debates to this purpofe could not obtain a delay to the next meeting, bot it behooved to goe to a prefent vote. We

knew Mr. Patrick, by the multitude of his yeomen elders, could carie what he pleased; we could doe no more but enter our dissent, which I did in my owne and for eight more, Masters Ramfay, Hew Blair, Zacharie Boyd, George Young, Gabriell Cunynghame, Archibald Dennestone, Robert Young, William Hoome. I shall doe what I can to keep other Presbyteries off yow; but if the Commiffion will not in time look to some men's ways and restlessness, the schisme will get such strength that the end may be doolefull. All this to yourselfe, and to such few friends yow please. The Lord help and direct yow.

I desyre not to put yow to any writing but one two lynes, if yow received this and my two former packetts. What strange work we had for the intimation of Strachan's excommunication, I speak not till ane other occasion. Your Warning will never, it seems, come to us, and when it comes, it will be refused, except by dissenters.

FOR MR. ROBERT DOWGLASS. APRIL 4TH 1651.

SIR,

I WES refreshed with your kind and large letter, and made the best use I could of the many feasonable instructions therein. However, we expected not a Synod in tymes and places so full of danger; yet I fand our brethren here had made it soe to have a Synod kept, and by many letters and great industrie had convened from all the Presbyteries the brethren of their mind with multitudes of yeomen elders. At the very first blenk it was apparent there wes some designe in hand. Fearing it before, I had written it before to some in all the Presbyteries, to cause brethren of their mind keep so weell as might be; but partlie the storme of the weather, and partlie the moving of the enemy, made few from Aire and Dumbartane, whence I expected most help, to come in. We purposed to make Mr. James Fergusone, Moderator; but they carried Mr. Matthew Mowat; and by this I perceived clearlie they had gotten so many fillie yeomen presently chosen for the purpose, that they could carie in the Synod whatever they pleased. They moved a committee for publict affaires; fearing the end of it, I opposed it as needefs; but it wes voted, and a dozen of their strongest men put on it. I only

could gett three of my mind on it ; Masters Robert Ramfay, James Fergusone, Patrick Colville. The first thing there Mr. Patrick Gillespie pressed, wes the danger from junction with the Malignants, and our deutie about it. Three or four votes past directlie, running towards a new Remonstrance. This long I kept up the Commission's letters, staying till I fand their designe, and then seeing it clearlie, I delyvered the letters whereby I put them off their purpose for one night. Mr. James Guthrie wes then lodged with Mr. Patrick, and Mr. James Durhame also, for his familie for the time dwelt with Mr. Patrick, and Mr. James Naefmith's with Mr. John Carstairs. The Synod wes putting off the time with ordinarie forms ; but the hearts and eyes of all wes on the buffiness of our Committee, for which the Synod at this unseasonable time wes conveyened. At our next meeting in the Committee, they pretending a rage at the Commission's letters, Mr. Patrick, as a moderating man, proponed from his cabbin-counsell to send commissioners from the assemblee, onlie with some few instructions, to crave satisfactioun from the Commission in the doubts of the brethren who were dissatisfied. Fearing the designe after all the nixt days tough debates, we desyred to see the letter and instructions put in forme, that we might judge on them. At last they were brought forth : We fand them very high and injurious to the Commission and State ; yet for peace cause, and preventing of a rupture, we were content to adjourne the Synod, to permitt the brethren yet dissatisfied, to send whom they pleased to the Commission for conference on their doubts ; in the meantime to delay the fast, and reading of the papers, only we required that the Synod should not be ingadged in the dissatisfaction of the brethren.

Thus far we came with some reluctancie of our owne mind, and thereby gained almost the Committee to our desyre ; but Mr. Patrick, knowing his advantage, wes peremptor to have the Synod involved in the dissatisfaction, and us in the dissent ; we, after much toyle, gave over. In the Synod we had long fruitless debates on the overture of laying aside the reading of the Warnings, and delaying the Fast, adjourning the Synod till the commissioners returne from the Commission. On the letter, and strange instructions, our reasons were long and tough enough, but calme and without irritation on either hand. At last I gave in this dissent, to which diverse in every Presbyterie did adhere. Eight commissioners, the rigidest opposers of the union of the forces, were voted

to goe to yow, viz. : Masters Patrick Gillespie, James Naesmith, John Knave [Nevay], Gabriell Maxwell, Alexander Dunlop, Matthew Mowatt, John Carstairs. Their hope is to gaine yow particularlie, and a pluralitie of the Commission; when yow for this conference have appointed it at Stirling, or any near place, and they brought hither by their sollicitation all the members affected to them. If they fail in this, at the next session of the adjoined [Synod], expect strange work from them: yow had great need to deal prudently in this business. I find very many of the ministers of the Synod, who joynd not in our dissent, to be in their heart for joyning with the armie, notwithstanding of all their dissatisfaction otherways. I find the body of our people in all our shires to be heartily for the same conclusion. But Mr. Patrick and two or three other by their cunning and extreame diligence, are like to involve the body of the ministers, and, by a little time, of the people, into a remediless dissatisfaction.

Having mett after the Synod with some of the wisest of our mind in all our Presbyteries, I was desired to have your opinion in fundrie things. 1. If yow have no power to discharge this noveltie amongst us, ane adjoined Synod, or yow think it not expedient to use your power to discharge it, as being kept of a clear designe to crosse the publick judicatories, whether in that case yow think it expedient that we, the dissenters, shall all be absent, or shall endeavour to be so frequent at it as we are able? for yet we are hopeful, upon diligence, if not to carry the Synod, yet to make our dissent stronger. 2/y, If this Synod shall medle to censure Presbyteries for their obedience to the Generall Assemblies, or Commission of the Church, if it shall not be declyned as ane uncompetent judge? 3/y, If it shall not be expedient, till that conference end, or till we receive directions from yow, to let alone reading of your papers, and keeping of the Fast? We think if yow write severallie to Presbyteries to crave an answer from them of the willingness of every minister to further the levies and junction of them with the present army, without any more, would draw a good answer from the most to this maine and principall question, wherein whoever were not truelie ingadged, and openlie, would shortlie come to all else required, and presentlie would fall off the opposite party. We think a privat kind of letter from your selfe to Masters Thomas Kirkaldie, William Cockburne, and to Francis Aird, for the ingadgeing of these three (who, as we are informed, and I am sure of Mr. Francis, are in their mind for

joyning in the leavies,) would much help to gett their three Presbyteries with us, Lanerk, Ayr, and Hamiltone. These parts of your papers and letters which threatened censure to our brethren were taken by them in high disdain; and by diverse others wondered at, that yow would recommend to Presbyteries and Synods to censure any whom the Commission wes farr from beginning a procefs with, the prime delinquents in this kind. We are all farr from defyreing the least trouble to any; but we think if the Commission on this occasion declare not their approbation of our dissent, and whatever satisfaction they may give to our Synod's commissioners, (which from our hearts we defyre may be so great as to gaine them all,) yet if by them the Commission be drawne from any of their just resolutions, that we who have been following their directions so really and prudently as we could, are scarce well used; and the body of the countrey which yet are for the way of State and Kirk, will quickly be in danger to fall off to ane other way. We fear our brethren have als high thoughts to gett the Kirk and State brought about to the modell of their Remonstrance as ever, cost what it may to themselves, or to whomsoever who stands in their way. See weell to it at this very time: yow had never more need. If we have any skill to discern, take heed what yow grant in changing of the place of the Commission; and in your meeting of the commissioners from the West, there is hopes of turning the Commission on your owne head. The taking of Eglintone confirms us of the great treacherie of these about the King. Alace! that so good a King should have come among us to be destroyed by our owne hands, most by traitors and dividers. What Mr. Durhame minds we know not; in the Synod, and the Committee, wherein his name wes always called, and sometimes he satt, he wes not against us; but if he had been pleased to have syded any wayes with us who were for the Publict Resolutions, it might have done us much good. We wish all our fears of his way may be found vaine. Faill not to see Mr. Andrew [Ker] answer what I wrote to him in Mr. James Durhame's matters. I made good use of all the papers he sent me in the time of the Synod: the answer to Ayr is excellent. Mr. David Dick his vindication is very good. Mr. Robert Ramfay hes put out a long, and as I conceive, a strong paper. But I hear our brethren puffes at all, and minds to write no more, thinking their partie fast enough; but resolves to act, and let us be talking.

I have fent this bearer exprefflie to yow and Mr. Andrew [Ker], to wait on yow, if need be, for two or three dayes. As yet Mr. Guthrie and Mr. Bennet hes been quiet among us; we know not how long it will be foe. I held up in my hand, in the Synod, the Commiffion's fupplication to the Parliament, defyring to read it; and affuring it would take off much of the burthen that is caufe-  
lefflie laid on the Commiffion; but this wes refufed. Remember, the brethren in the Weft, (for all their appeals from the Commiffion, and carying of the Synod againft it, and difobedience to it,) fhall yet be permitted to fitt and vote in thefe things they have preached againft, their multitude will put yow hard to it. The Lord, who oft hes given yow wifdome and courage, defert yow not now.

Your Brother,

R. BAILLIE.

[TO MR. ANDREW KER, CLERK OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.]

ANDREW,

THESE are thanks for your laft kind long letter. I delivered all the papers, and followed all the direCTIONS ye fent me. I pray yow let me know who drew the Anfwer to the Presbyterie at Ayr: I like the hand, be who he will, exceedingly weell. How all goes here my long letter to Mr. Robert Dowglafs will fhew yow. I have oft defyred, and now againe hes fent this exprefse, to wait on yow, if yow appoint, for two or three dayes; and if now yow cannot, to intreat yow fo foone as yow can, to fend me the full and fubcryveit extracts of what paffed concerning our Colledge and its Vifitation in the laft Affembly, epecially the Vifitors act about our ftipends and filling our vacant places; alfo two acts about Mr. Durhame. I pray yow for your owne advyce, and the brethren's about yow. Mr. James Durhame is preffing himfelfe in a fair way, direCtly and at once, I fear many fhall preffe it for him in a boifterous way, to be admitted to actuale fervice in the Colledge prefently. We are here in a great ftraite: I pray yow fail not with the bearer, to fend us full and free advyce. We conceive Mr. Durhame's fettling in the Colledge is fo paffionately craved, whileas peaceably he might have a good place in the towne, for this end chiefly, that by him the mind of our youth may be framed to the temper fome would be at. We fear his deferting of the King

hurt his Majestie; and his coming hither increase our divisions, and comforts and strengthens much the faction that professè difference from the Public Resolutions, though he as yet professè none. We believe, and still must doe, till your extracts or advyce putt us off it, that the Generall Assemblie did truely transport him from Glasgow to be the Minister of the King's familie; and that the place in the Colledge, to which he was only designed, bot never entered, was truely vaiking, to which we did elect Mr. Robert Ramfay; and in many sharp debates with the Magistrates and Mr. Patrick Gillespie, have hitherto stood to this election. But now, when Mr. James himselfe is come to plead, that he was not fully transported, bot by a posterior act of the Assemblie, wes to have his place recognised in the next Assemblie; and in the meane time desyres us to admitt him according to his election, we know not what to doe. To wrong Mr. Ramfay, ourselves, and the King, and the publict, and, as we conceive and fear, the peace of these parts, we are loath to resist Mr. James Durhame's own desyres and his powerfull sollicitors: we will find it hard enough. But if they would have patience till the Assemblie, or be content to be directed by the Commission, all might be satisfied; but we fear the precipitancie of some will not let us rest soe long. We beg your advyce.

April 4th 1651.

FOR JOHN REID; MY L. L. [THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.]

LOVING FRIEND,

YOUR kindness to the bearer on my token to yow, drawes this from me now, both for thanks, and renewing of my desyre to yow and your cousine William, to hear and assist him againe in his honest affaires. Yow shall have eight commissioners from our Synod, the strongest Remonstrants we have, to give the Commission ane assault more, if it be possible, to winne it from the Malignant partie that now does possess it. I have written my mind fully about it to Mr. Robert Dowglafs. I have done here, to prevent mischiefe at our Synod, what lay in my power, though to small purpose, if my advyces to Mr. Robert Dowglafs be slighted. My Lord Eglintone's lamentable surprize confirmes us all in our long suspitions, that the King, Armie, and State, if not Church,

is in greater hazard to be quickly destroyed, by villanous traitors among yow beyond Forth, than either by the English or Scots befouth Forth. God help us, all of yow are suspected by diverse ; treacherie and division is feared will destroy all. I thought yow had taken some course to have kept Mr. Durhame there ; but I see that matter hes been neglected ; for he is here this fortnight, requiring to be admitted to service in the Colledge, wherein he never entered, and, however, wes transported from Glasgou to the King's familie. His coming hither at this time, by his slighting there, I think, will prejudice both the King, us, and himselfe, as long agoe I wrote fully to your Cousigne. It had been good to have made no noyse at all for any cause now, till God had given us a day of Cromwell. Without this all present toyle is vaine ; with this no present rest or silence prejudices any man's affaires, except impatient, rashe-headie fooles, or false traitors.

April 4th 1651.

R. B.

TO THE RECTOR [OF THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW,]  
GEORGE LOCKART.

HONOURED SIR,

SEEING Providence hes so disposed, that according to the meaning of the Generall Assemblie, I have gotten some time's retirement, and thinking it my duty to spend that time in the place I stand in relation unto amongst yow, till the Generall Assemblie determine in the ultimate judgement of that they reserved to themselves ; and not having had opportunitie of addressing myselfe to the Moderators, I have thought fitt to communicate my intention to yow as Rector, that so by yow it being made knowne to them, I may be exonored, either by undertaking something, or abstaining, as shall be best for the good of the Colledge. My purpose in this is only to testify my willingness to doe what lyes in me as duty on the one side, and to doe it soe as may prevent any offence which appearing mistakes amongst us at such a time might give. I have chosen writeing therefore, the rather that I might not appear in this ; and I hope ye will soe do in it as may attaine one, if not both these ends, which is all the desire of,

Your loving friend to serve yow,

March last 1651.

MR. JA. DURHAME.

FOR MR. JAMES DURHAME.<sup>7</sup>

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

I HAVE thought meet to give yow ane accompt of what latelie hes past amongst us, being willing to lye under the hazard of your sharpest censure, upon my experience of your equitie and wifdome, rather than of the more rash judgement of some in whom I have not found any such vertue. Some dayes after my comeing home, the great necessitie of planting our vacant places in the Colledge being represented to me, by diverse who understand our affaires best, a Rector's meeting wes called, and there I shew, that the fault of not filling our places had not been in us hitherto; for, by the last Generall Assiemblye, we were referred, as St. Andrewes and Aberdeen, to the Commifion of the Church, whom I knew and had seen in the case of Aberdeen, peremptor not to meddle at all in such matters, for want of the papers which bare the reference, lying for the time in the besiedged Castle of Edinburgh; but now the Commifion being masters of these papers, I knew no impediment why we might not proceed to a planting of our vacant places. I was, for my part, the more willing to make no more delay, being very uncertaine of more free and full meetings; the motion of the enemy, with his head-quarter toward us, being, upon too great probability, daylie expected, which was like to scatter us afunder we knew not how long. Hereupon we agreed on the expediencie to fill presentlie our places, if possible. Our next debate was upon the places to be filled: One moved that the Professor's place seemed not to be vaiking, yow being like to returne to it in a short time. The Commissioners of the Universitie to the last Assiemblye being required to declare how ye were transported, affirmed your transportation (as the act about it will shew) was absolute, and whatever might be said for Mr. Blair and Mr. Hutcheson, yet your submitting to that act as it was, and according to it having constantly attended the King's service, there could be no doubt of the vacancie of the Professor's place, to which you had never entered. Also that your tye

<sup>7</sup> A "double" of this letter (Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. XXV, No. 122,) has furnished some corrections. A few words at the end of it are deleted, and it wants the Postscript.

to your present ministrie was such as the Commission of the Church had declared to my hearing diverse times, they were neither willing nor able to unloose. As for any willingness in yow to returne to Glasgow, I did believe yow were very desirous to be freed of that grievous burthen of the King's ministrie, and that your inclination was, I conceived, more towards Glasgow, where God had evidently blessed your labours, than towards any place else. Yet that yow had any inclination to a profession in the College, I knew not at all; and though both yow and we were never so willing to any such thing, yet I had no hopes that the Generall Assemblie would ever consent to transport yow back again to Glasgow without his Majestie's consent, whose minister now yow are; and that ever he would consent to any such thing, I did not think. Upon discourfes of this kind we concluded the true vacancie of the Professors place. Of the vacancie of the Principall his place, we did not much debate. Our next question was about the present election to both those charges. We all agreed that the greatest necessitie for the time was, to plant the Principalls place; yet the man whom the most of us inclyned to name for Principall not being possible in our apprehension to be gotten before the Generall Assemblie; and he whom the most of us inclyned to name for the Profession, being like to be obtained at the first quarterly meeting of the Commission, we agreed to name him presentlie, and the other thereafter; soe much the more, that if we pursued for two at once, we were almost sure to lose the one. In our nomination, upon the supposition that your place was truly vacant, the Rector, the Vice-chancellor, myselfe, Mr. George Young, Mr. Hew Blair, Mr. John Young, Mr. William Strang, named Mr. Robert Ramsay, as the farr fittest we knew for that charge; Mr. Richard Robertstone named Mr. Patrick Gillespie; Mr. James Vetch was not ripe to voice any. It was appointed that we should goe up together to Mr. Robert Ramsay his house, and give him the call; and it was laid on me, with one of the Regents, to prosecute the call before the Commission of the Church. All this was done at leasure in three or four hours calme debate, without the least heat or noise, or any offer of a dissent from any. All went up together to Mr. Robert Ramsay's, except two of the Regents, who could not in tyme gett their cloaks and shoes; and by the heartie invitation of all, Mr. Robert Ramsay was called. So we went all home, thinking that matter to be als good as ended.

Early the next morning, I went to the Provost's house, and

acquainted him with all our proceedings, telling him that our not consulting before hand the Towne-Counsell in matters of our election, did proceed from tendernefs of our priviledges, which I knew some, on their great mistakes of our acts of courtesie sometimes before, were inclining to encroach upon. But before I could come home, I fand our brother Mr. Patrick, who (yow know) refusies to countenance our Univerfitie meetings, who had given to the Reċtor and sent to the Dean of Facultie a protestation against all we had done, telling withall that the Generall Affemblic had not made your place vacant, and that this was your owne mind, and that ye were resolved shorthlie to come and take up your place in the Colledge. For the protestation, I fand nothing in it considerable; however, we shall answer it as we may, in time and place convenient; for his alleadgance of the act or mind of the Generall Affemblic, if there be any truth in it, we are all mistaken; but the act will speak its owne mind. The only thing that flicks with me is, what I heare alleadged of your owne mind. I heard, indeed, that these two moneths bygone, some in a way so clancularie, that no syllable of it was ever communicate to any member of the Colledge, was earnestlie dealing to draw yow from the King back to Glasgow. This dealing, I confesse, I understood not, nor yet doeth; for however, in my heart's sinceritie, I think I am behind few in the Kingdome in my high estimation of the grace and gifts of God bestowed on yow, and of the sweet fruits are likelie to be reaped of your ministrie, wheresoever God shall cast it, and of the eminent blessing I would expect to Glasgow, (which I love above all places,) and to my owne familie, and my owne soule, if God were pleased to fix your ministrie among us; yet I do really judge that your leaving of your present charge were a more eminent hurt to the Churches in all the three Kingdomes, by the clear and certain hurt and griefe it would bring to the King and Court; also the great disreputation and fore reflection would by it fall on the King in this time when he has no such need, and great strengthening of their injurious mistakes, who long have been holding out the hypocrisie and misdemeanours of the King. I think also, in my heart, if yow were now amongst us, you would be in great hazard to be drawne the way wherein many who love yow, and yow love, are deeplie plunged, which I apprehend were a great hurt both to yow and them, and a great furtherance of a way which I count sinfull and exceeding dangerous; and your living in the Univerfitie in that way, I apprehend, would waken and greatlie encrease.

our now quyet and dung-out diuifions. If notwithstanding, in your owne wilddome, yow think fitt to come here, there is a fair doore opened for your ministrie in Mr. Robert Ramsay his place; wherein yow will haue these hearty imbracements of us all, even of those who are oblidge now to stand to the late election of Mr. Robert Ramsay, wherein they will be exceeding loath and sorrowfull to haue the leist iustling with yow, whom they doe profess highlie to esteem and love, and are not to profess any thing but what truelie they find in their mind. These are the most secret and true thoughts I haue for the time of this whole busines. I beseech yow, after prayer to God and mature consideration, to send me your thoughts lykeways with this bearer, whom I haue sent expreslie to attend your leasure. I hope God may help yow to fall upon expedience which shall extricate us from these troubles.

#### POSTSCRIPT.

AFTER all this is written a common session was defired by the Provoft, wherein he was hot enough; as in the Toune Council before, great dissatisfaction was uttered against us, as wrongers of yow, as putters of yow from your place, and closers of the doore of all hopes of your returne to Glasgow. The conclusion was a craueing of a conference with the Colledge, where betwixt him and us was changed much too high and free language; especiallie I confesse myselfe, being tempted by the needles expressions of some. The result of all wes, we promised, upon their desire, to surcease a prosecution of the act of our late election till the first of March, against which time both they and we might, we hoped, fullie understand your mind in the poynts controverted, and we might gett an extract of the acts of the late Assemblie which concerned us. I did oft protest that these might not be counted to esteem and love yow or the Towne of Glasgow less, who thought in their heart a greater good to yow and Glasgow and all the Churches in the three Kingdomes, that, while yow lived, yow were fixed to the King's side as the Assemblie had appointed, than these who pleaded loudest for your returne to Glasgow. However, I was thought by some to speak strange language, yet I spoke not so much as I haue written to yourselfe, which I believe and know does weell stand with estimation and affection enough towards your persone.

FOR MR. ANDREW KER.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

WHAT your man promised me, at St. Johnstone, I wrote for since to your selfe, bot yet have gotten no answer; so I have now sent expresse to yow this bearer to wait upon yow ever till he gett these papers with which we have so much adoe. The extract of all concerns our Universitie in the last Assemblie, I should be very glad of; but if your man have no leasure in two or three days to write all these things, I beseech yow send me subscribed these papers following: the reference of our vacant places to the Commission of the Church; the act of Mr. James Durhame's transportation to the King's familie; the act of Visitation of the Colledge of Glasgow; that part of the report of the Visitors whilk concernes our stipends. Faill not to send these with the bearer, whom I have directed to wait on yow als long as yow will. There is great diligence used to cause every one of our Presbyteries in the West send in their dissent to the Commission after the example of Stirling. However, the bodie of our people and gentry, and I hope ministerie also, be for the State and Church's way. The consultation of the chiefe Remonstrants here are frequent and long: I doubt there is somewhat among them which time will bring out; their bitterneffe against the publick way is great: the sermons and prayers of some are strange. Communicat the inclosed to Mr. Robert Dowglafs. I pray yow let me have both your opinions and advyces if we will not be able to carrie our point at the Commission of the Church: I pray yow tell us if ye think our case cleare: I pray yow send me with the bearer summonds for Mr. Robert Ramsay and his parochiners, and all others who has interest to appear at the next dyett of the Commission, or blank dayes thereafter. If God give us Mr. Ramsay, I hope we have peace in our Colledge, and be answerable for our schollers: If Mr. Patrick get his will of us in this our Universitie, he will be their owne to sow what seed in it they like. I hope ye will informe friends, Messrs. John Smith, Mungo Law, James Sharpe, your brother, etc. to help us in our just cause: Keep the copie of my letter to Mr. James Durhame quiet among friends: Let me know the event of the conference.

I would think it expedient, if so yow think fitt, to communicat

this whole matter to my Lord Balcarras, with Mr. Robert Douglass opinion upon it; for I verily think, as I have written to Mr. James Durhame himself, if Mr. Patrick prevaile to draw away Mr. James Durhame, it shall hurt much the King in his reputation; it shall strengthen much the dangerous faction here; it shall weaken and divide us here in our Colledge and toun: for to help this I wishe my Lord did use the expedient I propone to him. Read his letter, close it and send it away, with this bearer, to my Lord wherever he be. I have directed the boy when he has gotten Mr. James Durhame's answer to come back by yow and Mr. Robert Dowglass, and to offer yow what letters he carries to me, or Mr. Robert Ramfay, or the Colledge, that yow may break all up and consider all. So soone as the boy comes first to yow, dispatch him quicklie, that he may goe to Lauderdaill, whom I use to call John Reid, or Balcarras, whom I call William Reid; yow will tell him where they and Mr. James Durhame will be found, and where he will find yow at his returne from them; at which time I hope yow will be ready to dispatch him hither. Mr. Patrick Gillespie in publick did avow ye would not send us the extract of the act of Mr. James Durhame's transportation. I hope neither he nor any other has so much power with yow as to cause yow deny us this duety and justice.

TO [MY LORD] BALCARRAS.

MY LORD,

I HAVE thought fitt to acquaint yow with a new fasherie Mr. Patrick Gillespie is putting us to in our election of a successor to Mr. James Durhame. You will consider the whole matter<sup>s</sup> in the

<sup>s</sup> The "whole matter" referred to in these letters, may be briefly stated. Durham, in July 1650, had been appointed by the Assembly to attend Charles the Second, as his domestic chaplain. He was then minister of the Blackfriars Church, Glasgow. About the same time, when Dickson was translated from the College of Glasgow to Edinburgh, as Professor of Divinity, Durham was chosen to be Baillie's colleague; but he was never inducted. Having at length relinquished his charge, in September 1651, on the death of Mr. Robert Ramsay, (who had shortly before been successively elected Professor of Divinity, and Principle of the University of Glasgow, but who appears never to have officiated in either capacity,) Durham became his successor as one of the ministers of the Inner High Church.

copie of my letter to Mr. James Durhame and Mr. Andrew Ker, which I hope is communicate to yow. If Mr. Patrick prevail with Mr. James, I fear it shall be very prejudiciall to the King's reputation, and publict affaires. I suspect, indeed, ane of the grounds on which Mr. James hes reasone of malcontentment, is the neglect of his maintainance. I think he hes his owne burthens on his lands, besyde that the quarterings this yeare, and some yeares bygone, hath made his rent small in itself, neare to nothing; he hes a numerous familie, he hes no stipend from Glasgou: I see not how he must not be straitned. Therefore, in the midst of all the scarcitie that can be among yow, I advyse, that without more delay, in the first day of Exchequer, yow appoint him a stipend at least of two hundred pounds, and that Sir Daniel Carmichael be commanded to furnishe the first year of it presentlie: I believe he will not be slow to obey that commandment. If this be neglected I think you are unadvised and unreasonabell, and yow will repent that neglect. If yow have leasure, write to me how all goes, for I have sent this exprefs to wait on yow. I find a great enough readines in the body of our Toune, and I hope, of all the West, to ryse for the King, if they might safely doe it, notwithstanding of the great labour and diligence of some to the contrare. Mind Massie and England principally. I cannot hear bot your old lethargie lyeth yet upon yow all, and little of your readyness for any action comes to our eares. We cannot heare of any stirring in the King.

FOR MR. ROBERT DOWGLASS.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

FROM our letters and papers to Mr. Andrew Ker, which I pray yow read and consider, yow will see our present condition here. I humbly intreat yow, either by your owne letter, or by Mr. Andrew Ker, to give us your particular advyse and opinion. In our judgment our cause is clear; if yow think it will not passe the Commission, as I marvell if it should not, on your advyse we shall desist. I have directed the bearer, when he returns frae Mr. James Durhame to come by yow: yow shall break up and consider what Mr. James writes to me, to the Colledge, or Mr. Robert Ramfay; soe we entreat yow to doe, that accordinglie yow may frame your advice to us. If my heart deceave me not, as many men are deceived

by their owne heart, my intentions in all this bufineffe are to prevent hurt to the publict, to the King, to our Colledge, to Mr. James Durhame, and to Mr. Robert Ramsay his persone, which I conceive Mr. Gillespie's practises, whatever be his intentions, will draw one quickly by this his polypragmosine. The Lord keep yow at thir times to be constant and couragious at thir times for God, and for the distressed lands.

UNTO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL GEORGE LOCKART, COMISSARY OF GLASGOW, AND RECTOR OF THE UNIVERSITY, THE HUMBLE SUPPLICATION OF MR. ROBERT BAYLIE.

MY LORD,

BEING called by the bedell this morning, at your Lordship's command, to be present at ane meeting of the Univerfitie this afternoone, wherein I understand the only or chiefe purpose to be handled is a desyre of the Town's common session, of our concurrence in a letter of invitation to Mr. James Durhame to returne to his charge here for the time of his permission to vaikie from his Majestie's attendance; I thought meet to signifie to your Lordship my thoughts of this meeting. Your Lordship is fully acquaint with my mind in this whole bufiness. Of my respects to Mr. James Durhame's persone, to his grace and eminent gifts, I hope himself doubts not, for he has these very ample under my hand latelie. My earnest desyre to eschew every word and deed that may hurt or offend, not only the Toune of Glasgou, and every man in charge therein, but the meanest persone of the burgh, I doe professe it to all the world, and I know my heart and intentions uses not to contrare my professions. I thought we had been agreed, on your Lordship's overture, of letting our late election lye over intire for the Generall Assemblée, without touching it, to make it better or worfe, directly or indirectly, which yow conceived was all the Town had craved, and would give them in all reason, full satisfaction. But since now your Lordship is pressed by them to call a meeting for our concurrence in ane invitation to Mr. James unto his charge here, I am forced earnestlie to supplicat the declining of any such meeting, for these reasons following:—1. Any meeting for this end is like to produce such debates among us, as in our last meeting for that same purpose were visible. I passe

needles and very untyeous heats occasioned through our information, of exceeding injurious and opprobrious language in the common session, against the members of our meeting, for doing that which we conceive duty, without any censure, at the time or since, by that venerable meeting upon any of their members for these speeches against us. I remember only the long earnest reasonings there we had from diverse against our most materiall and fundamentall privileges of passing elections to our vaiking professions, by ourselves, without the concurrence of the Towne of Glasgow. 2ly, Any concurrence of ours in the invitation desired, everts our former maturelie deliberat conclusion of the true vacancie and necessitie to provide our Divinitie profession, which rubbs on the Univerfitie no small disgrace. 3ly, Our required concurrence makes us instrumentall to draw Mr. James Durhame from the King, which I conceive at this time would be a hurt, and a cause of true grief to his Majestie, and a ground to frustrate the desire and conclusion of the Generall Assemblie; in which evils I wish none of us should have any hand. 4ly, This meeting, I conceive, will make new and farder divisions, both betwixt the Colledge and Towne, and in the Colledge among ourselves, which most gladly I desyre to have eschewed, if possible. 5ly, This meeting, I think, will produce that which shall grieve our Reverend Brother, and, I fear, may hinder him either now or hereafter among us, as is desired; whileas your overture makes a fair way for a present invitation of him to the towne ministrie; and after the Assemblie, if it be found expedient, to some place also in the Univerfitie, upon a new call, which the precipitancie of some men, in my judgement, goes on to crosse so farr as lyes in them. 6ly, This meeting seems to be contrare to the declared mind of your chiefe assessors, without whose consent yow are obliedged, in your Rector's oath, not to proceed in any matter of consequence, as the present is one of the highest.

For these and other reasons we have oft spoken off, I earnestly supplicat your Lordship would be pleased to forbear all meeting on this purpose: and if, notwithstanding of all my earnest and humble desyres, your Lordship shall think meet to proceed, I shall be forced to protest in my owne name, and of all who hes interest, and are willing to joyne in this or the like protestation; which Supplication and Protestation your Lordship will be pleased to command the clerk to enter in the Univerfitie register, that it may be forthcoming in time and place convenient.

## PROTESTATION AGAINST MR. JAMES DURHAME'S INTRUSION.

MY LORD,

BEING called be the beddell to a meeting, wherein I understand not only an answer is to be given to a letter of our reverend brother Mr. James Durhame unto your Lordship, bot also our former acts of filling that place to which he was designed, are to be reallie revoked; I have thought meet to signifie, that as I conceave your Lordship may not call a meeting for any such purpose; for when we mett last, it wes debated, and, as I remember, acknowledged, without the contradiction of any, that the Rector in his inauguration oath stands obliged to call no meeting for any matter of weight, without the consent of his assessors; and all your Lordship's assessors, as I suppose, dissenting from the calling of this meeting, according to their agreement in our last federunt, after too much debate, in ane act, written with your Lordship's hand, not to meet more upon that subject till the matter in controversie were cleared by those who had power. This being the case, it seems that this meeting and your Lordship's calling of it shall not be found just, nor at all necessarie; if so be, the overture that I made the other day to your Lordship, which all then present did thinke could not fail to satisfie our Reverend Brother, if not diverted be other counsell nor his owne, must yet be thought upon, which here I repeat, that it may be knowne how farr it is frae my mind to oppose any right, yea, any desire of my much beloved and highly revered Brother.

I am firmly enough persuaded of the Generall Assëmblie's translating of him from any charge he had here to his Majestie's service; and whatever hearing of his grievances at the next Generall Assëmblie wes promised, if he should find that service too burthensome, it did not at all import the continuance of any relation he had to his former ministrie and charge here, so as to hinder the true vacancie of that place in the Colledge; to which he wes chosen, now about a year since, bot never admitted, as all amongst us ever are before they can claime to any right, or any benefite of the place they have been designed unto. I am also firmly enough persuaded that our filling of that place by a new election shall be found right and legall, and all frustrating of that election, direct or indirect, shall be found wrong and contrare to order.

Notwithstanding, for our Reverend Brother's satisfaction, albeit to the Univerſitie's and our own ſuffering, in the meantime, we were content not only to ſuperſede all proceeding upon our act till it might be recognized by thoſe our ſuperiours whom it concerned ; bot alſo we did aſſure we were moſt willing, if by them we ſhould be found to have miſtaken, preſentlie to rectifie, at our Brother's owne ſight, that our error. And though we were, as indeed we are, very hopefull to be juſtified by them in this action ; yet if our Brother could not be perſuaded to remaine with his Majeſtie, which we think the greater and more generall good, neither to ſtay in the miniſtrie of the burgh, bot ſhould be determined to accept a ſchool-charge, ſo ſoon as we could be gotten cleared by any judicatorie of our right and power, we promiſed to give him a fair call, ſo farre as lay in us who ſpoke to your Lordſhip, to a Divinitie profeſſion among us ; and that to be reckoned not only from the day of his entrance thereto, bot from any day he thought fitt, were it from his firſt nomination to any charge here. This loving and reſpectfull offer we all conceived would have ſatiſfied our Brother fullie. Bot if nothing elſe can give content except a reall and preſent revocation of our former acts, and that without the judgement or advyce of any of the judicatories, to which in ſuch caſes we are referred, bot only be your Lordſhip, who is a ſworne patrone of our priviledges, and that in a meeting from whilk the major part of the members of the Univerſitie, and theſe the moſt conſiderable, (except your Lordſhip's ſelfe,) and who are neareſt intereſt[ed] in a buſineſs of this nature, doth abſent themſelves, and diſſents from it, and what may follow on it, as contrare to their former acts, and the reſolutions of the Colledge in diverſe full meetings of all its members : alſo of the very few who I think ſhall be preſent : the greater part being theſe who are leſſe conſiderable, and whoſe charge is yet controverted, as ſtanding under a formall appeal, in the hands of the laſt Aſſembly, yet undiſcuſſed. So that their meeting, if any ſhould, would be illegall, and what it could doe upon this ground alone, would be of no effect as being done, *a non habentibus poteſtatem* in this caſe. I therefore doe deprecate ſuch a proceeding ; and if no intreaties can be heard, I proteſt againſt it, upon the alleadged reaſons, and what farther are in my former proteſtation. This write I hope your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to keep *in retentis*, that it may be forthcoming before competent judges, in time and place convenient.

April 7th 1651.

R. B.

FOR MY LORD BALCARRAS. APRIL 17TH 1651.

MY LORD,

MY advyces to John and William Reid, in my two or three last letters, whether they were received or not, I know not. This is for a particular which your Lordship will answer with this bearer, or when it's ready, by Mr. Robert Young. Yow gott us a Visitation of our Colledge, as I desyred; but one clause in it made it unprofitable, which now yow must help, it lasted bot to the next session of Parliament, so it's expired this day. You must obtain the renewing of the former Commission of visitation of the Colledge of Glasgou, to continue till it be recalled, or at least till the next triennial Parliament, or some longer than to the next session, which may be too short a time; and so much for this. What wisdom is it in yow to put the Church to a present declaration of their mind in the Act of Classes? Are our friends so foolishly impatient as not to wait some little time? Why rest they not content with what they have gotten, above their expectation, till they have made some use of it? If they beat Cromwell, doubt they to obtaine all their desyre? If they be beat of him, whatever they gett, can it any wayes profite them? By their rashness they have made such a committee for the armie, which they must either correct, to the small reputation of their wisdom, or losse the Church. Are they so wise also as to force the Church, either to establish the Act of Classes by a favourable declaration for it, or by a disfavouable declaration on it, such as I think it weell deserves, to hazard a new strengthening of the Remonstrants, by adding to them the late dissenters in Parliament, and a good part of the armie, and to raise such new confusions as, at this nick of time, may destroy all our affaires. When wise men act such things as evidently are productive of such effects, let them be content to be esteemed, by all beholders, reall plotters and designers of such ends, deny and men swear them as they will. Union at this time, by all means, is needfull. Keep the Kirk and Argyle, on any condition, or else speak it out, that yow resolve and have plotted to ruine the King and your Country, for bad ends.

R. B.

April 17th 1651.

ANE INFORMATION OF THE TRUE GROUNDS AND CAUSES OF THE  
LATE TUMULT IN GLASGOW, WEDNESDAY APRILE 30TH, AT  
THE VERIE TIME OF CROMWELL'S REMOVEALL. 1651.

1. IMMEDIATELIE after the defeate at Hamiltone, the Garifon there sent to the Magistrates of Glasgou to pay a Cesse, under the paine of present plundering and sacking.

2. The Magistrates did all leave the Towne, without any care of their charge, or of the wellfare of the people, in that extreame danger.

3. The bodie of the people in that necessitie did meet and appoint a Committee of a few of these they conceived wisest and free of all blemishe for Malignancie; for of them all, they were only two that ever had been questioned for that fault, both whereof had given all satisfiacion, and the one at the tyme of the Tumult wes out of the towne.

4. That Committee, by the means of the ordinarie Excise and a finall contribution, by the knowledge and tollerance both of Kirk and State, did wecklie pay the Cesse, with the good likeing of all the Towne, and allowance of the Magistrates themselves, from December to the end of Aprile.

5. All the moneys they intromitted with, were registrate and distribute by a president chosen every fortnight for that effect; and so clear ane accompt wes ready allwayes to be made, without one penny taken by any of them for their paines in collecting or distributing or attending that service, that the bodie of the people were exceedingly satisfiied with their labours.

6. But these who went to manage the Excise in some part, as wes thought, for their owne and their friends advantage, grudged to see that mean of profite in any other hand than their owne, and were pressing the Magistrates to put the manageing of the Excise in the former hands, who had never made so cleare ane accompt of their distributions as the Commonalitie did wish.

7. The Committee, finding themselves in possession, not only by the earnest desyre of the people, and avowed allowance of the Magistrates, but by the approbation, as they conceived, of King and Parliament, were not willing to be put by violence from that charge, which necessitie and love to their poor neighbours had put upon them.

8. At last on Tuesday morning last, Aprile 29, before sermon,

the Provost John Grahame, and Clerk Mr. John Spreule, sent for John Wyllie, the President of the Committee; and when he came, desired, he and the Committee might desist from meddling further with that Excise, as belonging now no wayes to them but to him and the Magistrates, to be disposed on as they thought expedient. The other refusing on diverse reasons, it went to hot words; and when the Provost publicly at the cross, under Cromwell's guard in the Tolbooth, was pleased to call the President of the Committee a knave and villaine, and command him to ward, and laid himself hands on him to take him to ward without all order or process of law; he lykewayes laid his hand on the Provost's cloake, and said, he charged him to ward for wronging the Committee of the commonalitie. In all this William Wodrow, late preses of the Committee, did countenance John Wyllie.

9. Immediately after sermon, the Provost and Clerk calls the Ministers together, declares the great affront they had gotten, crave their advyce in the matter. Mr. James Durhame, Mr. John Carstairs, Mr. George [Young] and Mr. Hugh Blair's unanimous opinion wes, that it wes best, while the enemie wes in the place, to lay aside the whole matter, to be cognosed upon in a more fitt time. Mr. Robert Ramfay and Mr. Robert Baillie were absent. But Mr. Patrick Gillespie did say,<sup>5</sup> this wes according to his former discourse very publict, wherein he had said. By these incentives, and other consultations that day keepest betwixt the Provost, Mr. Patrick and the Clerk, John Wyllie and John Wodrow were summoned to appear before the Towne-Councell the day following, Wednesday before noon.

10. At that time the English were removeing, and the towne in a stirre. Yet they appeared before eleven at the place appointed; and attending long, at last they send in word by officers, once and againe, that they were present ready to answer. In the meane while the Provost comes out, and walking a while beside them, goes in againe.

11. The Councell, so soone as they sat downe, finding the parties summoned not to appear; without any delay, or calling of them when they were advertised of their presence, inflicts on them the most rigid sentence they were able, decernes their freedome and burgeship to be cried downe, as of men unworthie to live in the towne, having affronted the Magistrates contrare to their oath; also decernes them to be commanded to ward.

<sup>5</sup> In this place there must have been some words omitted by Baillie's amanuensis.

12. The Magistrates and Counsell comeing out of the Church finds the parties, with other three of the Committee with them, walking in the Church-yard, and without any intimation of their sentence, passs by them downe the streets towards the Tolbooth, backed not only with all the Counsellors, bot also the most of all the five Sessions who were of their mind, and the most of the associat troupe, who, it seems, upon [fore-warned] designe were waiting on, and came out, in fours and fives, out of diverse closes to attend the purpose in hand.

13. The five young men went downe the way peaceable at their back without one word, till the Clerk, seeing his back[ing] great, cryed out, to lay hold on these men and carie them to ward; at the hearing whereof they, lifting their hats, went by the company softlie towards the Tolbooth. When they were come there the Provost and Clerk commanded the officers to carie them to prisone, they alleadged the Provost had no power to put any burges in prisone, who wes willing to answer to their court according to law, while they are not heard. But the Provost and Clerk continues verie passionatlie [for] the officers to lay hands on them. The people flockt about, and a noise begins.

14. The officers not dareing to obey the magistrates, Matthew Wilson laid hands on William Wodrow. Upon this, his brother Adam Wilson, towks him, calling him a foole, and bidding him desist; wherefore Matthew falls a striking his brother Adam, and a number falls by the eares, striking one at ane other with their hands, without any weapons; but no man offered a stroke either to the Provost or any of the Baillies. In the meane time the English comes in with their fwords and pistolls, and scatters them all.

15. The chiefe cause of all what hes past, and yet is like to passe on this subjeçt, many lays it on Mr. Patrick Gillespie and Mr. John Spreull.

16. All the premises are offered to be verified by sufficient witnesss.

INFORMATION TO MR. G[EORGE] YOUNG. [MAY] 1651.

THAT this unhappie rupture grow no worse, my opinion is, yow cause your Committee meet, if it may be, at seven hours: have

a letter and a boy ready, that their first action may be to send for John Bell peremptorie to be at them on the fight thereof. If the letter be to be framed, and the boy to be fought, till the committee meet and ryse, he cannot be here this night. See presently Wyllie be not away. Let them appoint two of their best spokesmen to goe to all the ministers with a true, short, clear information. They must informe the States in wryte. See if they can now prepare a wryte which all of them can approve as true, which neither by witnesss nor their owne contradictions can be oppugned. See if, before meeting, yow and ane other can frame a draught. If yow decline, or complaine of any, see yow can prove alleadgences. In your supplication to the Ministers speak with all reverence and humilitie; cleare the question to be meerly civile, depending before the State; intreat they would not predetermine; That the violence wes used is much to their grieve; That the clerk and others were the occasioners, beginners, and authors of it; That they are not for contemning of magistrates, either their persones or places, but when violence is offered to their persones publictly, contrare to the lawes and customes of the burgh, if the persones of magistrates in the others just defence suffer any affront, it's no more than themselfes profess to be just in the highest magistrates, the King and Parliament themselfes; That they are farr from desiring the magistrates to lay down their place: this is ane unjust sclander; they desyre no more, bot as they are most willing and ready, in a clear accompt, to shew not only to them who have interest to crave ane accompt, bot to all the world, that all the moneys they have received are truely debursed for the relief of the Burgh, and no sexpence of them is taken to their owne use nor the use of any of their friends; so it might be the Magistrates pleasure to shew to these who are interest, that the very great soumes of moneys which have been this while bygane taken up, are truely debursed for the reliefe of the Burgh, and no considerable part of them intervertit to private uses: Also to sett doune a cleare way for time to come, how it may be seen that all publict moneys may be bestowed on publict uses alone; and no part, or no more than needs must, on collectors or any others, at least not without the knowledge and consent of the Deane of Guild, and Deacon Conveener's courts; That the Commonalities proceedings wes, on meer necessitie, for the saving of the Burgh's destruction, on the Magistrates deserting of their charge without

any neceffitie; That in their proceedings they were weell allowed, first by the Magistrates themselves; then, as they conceive, by the King and Parliament; also by the body of all the people, whom they served with great toyle to themselves, and no gaine at all. Why, while Cromwell is in towne, a quarrell should be pickit, and so eagerlie preffit, they marvell, since they were allwayes willing that any who had interest, especially the King and State, which then wes very near, should, by the leift signification of their pleasure, have them most readie to give over their bypast very troublesome imployment; albeit they were not willing to be commanded and threatened by them, whom they conceived to be direct parties in this cause, and that for something else than what looked towards the publict good, either of the Kingdome or of the Town of Glasgou, at this time groaning under the feet of a publict enemy, when they conceived it very unseasonable to trouble the Town with needles quarrells.

While they are gathering, be yow and some one or two thinking of some such paper. As yow would not wrong me, let no flesh see this paper, or know of my name. Have one ready in the afternoone to carry all passes this day to Robert Marshell. Bring or send this to me soe soon as yow can. Yow had need be wise and diligent. Let their Commiffioners, if they can be readie, goe to Mr. Robert Ramsay and Mr. James Durhame before nyne: neither of these will be in Church.

FOR MR. ROBERT DOWGLASS. APRYLE 1651.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

FOR preventing of mistakes, we have thought meet to advertise yow, that Cromwell, haveing come to Hamiltone on Fryday late, and to Glasgou on Saturday, with a body of his armie, sooner than with safety we could weell have retired ourselves; on Sunday before noone, he came unexpectedlie to the High Inner Church, where quietlie he heard Mr. Robert Ramsay preach a very good honest fermon, pertinent for his case. In the afternoon, he come also unexpectedlie to the High Outer Kirk, where he heard Mr. John Carstairs lecture, and Mr. James Durhame preach, graciously and weell to the times as could have been desired. Generallie all who preached that day in the Towne gave a fair enough testi-

monie againſt the Sectaries. That night, ſome of the armie was trying if the miniſters would be pleaſed, of their own accord, to conferr with their Generall. When none had ſhewed any willingneſs, on Monday, a gentleman from Cromwell come to the moſt of the Brethren, feverallie deſyring, yea, requyring them, and the reſt of the miniſters in towne, to come and ſpeak with their Generall. All of us did meet to advyſe; and, after ſome debate, we were all content to goe and hear what would be ſaid. When we come, he ſpoke long and ſmoothlie, ſhewing the ſcandale himſelfe and others had taken at the doctrine they had heard preached; eſpeciallie that they were condemned, 1ſt, As unjuſt invaders: 2. As contemnners and trampers under foot of the ordinances: 3. As perfecutors of the miniſters of Ireland: That as they were unwilling to offend us by a publiſt contradicting of us in the Church, ſo they expected we would be willing to give them a reaſon when they craved it in private. We ſhew our willingneſs to give a reaſon either for theſe three, or what elſe was excepted againſt in any of our ſermons. The time appointed for this was this day, at two o'clock, at Cromwell's lodgeing. But this morning he ſent us word, it would be to-morrow, at that ſame time and place, he would attend us. We truſt, by the grace of God, to ſpeak nothing for the diſadvantage of the truth and cauſe in hand. Let the Lord make of this what he will: we had no mind to beginne, and have no pleaſure to continue, any conference with any of theſe men; but all of us conceive it was unavoidable, without a greater ſcandale, to do what we have done. The Lord be with yow.

Your Brethren, the Miniſters on the place.

[Glaſgow,] Aprile 22d 1651.

FOR JOHN OR WILLIAM REID.<sup>9</sup> MAY 3D, SATURNDAY, 1651.

SIR,

THE ENEMIE'S motion from us was on no want; for, contrarie to all expectation, they ſand provisions hereabout both for foot and horſe, which we and they conceived might have laſted them longer. It was packetts from Edinburgh, or England, the day before that put them to this haſtie departure. We think, by

<sup>9</sup> That is, for the Earl of Lauderdale or Lord Balcarraſs: *Vide* p. 155.

weekly printed invitations, yow would [should] be drawing the English over: many of them incline to the King I assure yow. Take heed to Tuesday's conference of the commissioners of our Synod with the Commission: I am feared for its issue, and expects no good from it. The King and all his friends has need to look to it, that the Commission be not, by some men's legerdemain, drawne to alter former conclusions, and put all to a new confusion, both in State, Kirk, and Armie. If yow neglect this warning now, blame not me hereafter.

The other day, betwixt our Towne-Counsell and Committee of Commonalitie, there fell out a very foule toyllie [tuillye]: yow had need to take heed to it. By him I recommendit to yow before, or some other, yow will get full information of it. See that they gett no wrong by the too great diligence and misinformation of some who most cordiallie mind the King and weell of the publict. I hope Argyle, and the Chancellor, and some others, are so wife and just as not to be over-sweyed with any man's report, till all be tryed to the bottome. I am not so feared for Mr. Patrick Gillespie's diligence as Mr. James Durhame's recommendation. If yow look not carefullie to this bussines also, yow desert your friends in the time of their need, for your own hurt. Give a fair hearing, and judge rightlie, and we crave no more.

Your Servant,

JAMISONE.

The King and Balcarras would be ferious with Mr. Robert Dowglafs and Mr. James Wood, and Mr. Robert Blair if present, that they may be fixed. See for no cause yow lose the Kirk nor Argyle. I hope David Leslie be very fure for King and cuntry: see it be so, whatever the world speak of him and others.

FOR MR. ANDREW KERR.

ANDREW,

YOUR packett of Aprile 25th came to my hand this morning, being delyvered yesterday afternoone, in Stirling, to one of our common carriers. Immediatlie I sent up to Mr. Patrick Gillespie your anfuer to the Moderator of our Synod, and your's to Lanark I shall send with the first occasion. For all the letters and expresse

meflengers I have oft fent to yow for the extracts, yow fend me nothing bot falfe promifes; therefore, once againe, I earnestlie entreat yow will be at the paines to fend me thefe extracts subferyved: both I myfelfe, and our Colledge, and fome more of our dear friends, have very much need of them. At leaft, let me have the extracts of what concerns the provifion of our vacant places, our ftipends in the report of the two Vifitations, and the Affembly's acts concerning Mr. James Durhame. If at laft yow will not beftow foe much time on your too good friends, I will fay yow have little regard to them, and yow are looking over the dyke to follow the Remonstrants; for that's the way to thrive; and better for yow to thrive late than never. I am fure our Synod has gotten a fyne beginning of their defyres: the place and perfons of a committee as they would have wifhed. I wifh a good agreeance; but I hope the Commiffion will be loath, for their fatisfaction, to put the State and Armie in a new confufion, by altering of their former grounds: we repent, if this advyce was not good. I fent to yow and Mr. Robert Dowglafs, by Mr. James Hamiltone, Mr. Robert Ramsay's large treatife: of the receipt of it, our brethren's like or diflike, yow write nothing. How our conference with Cromwell was contrived, or for what ends, I may weell guefs fomethyng, bot can affirm nothing: it was foe put on us, that we could not decline it. Yow will fee the fumme of it, drawne by Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. Patrick Gillefpie, the maine fpeakers: We had no difadvantage in the thing. The tumult of Glafgow, procured by the rafh and headie counfell of fome, might have drawne to great ill, had not the Englifh been very feafonable redders. Matters will not reft here if the infolencie of fome be not compefced: believe not all you hear till both parties be heard. I purpofe not to meddle with that matter, bot I doubt not yow will hear too much of it. Yow tell not what the Commiffion did at Falkland: let me hear from yow. Your prefs is exceeding flow: I think, before this, the Commiffion's anfwer to Stirling and Ayre, Mr. David Dick's, Mr. Robert Ramsay's, and Mr. James Fergufone's papers might have been printed; and fome invitation to the Englifh to leave Cromwell, whither many of them doe incline: mend this.

Your Brother,

R. B.

Fryday, May 2d 1651.

FOR MR. [ROBERT] DOWGLASS.

SIR,

I HOPE yow saw what I wrote the other day to Mr. Andrew Ker. I have now little to adde, bot that the courtesie of your letter to Mr. Patrick Gillespie has made him speak since to his friends with great chearfulness and confidence, and this day and yesterday to preach als largelie and boldlie against the Publick Resolutions as ever. Whereupon I conclude, that his and the rest of their resolutions who are comeing along with him, is to be firme to their principles, and that their endeavours will be to gaine the conference to them, either all or some. I hear they have ad-journed againe our Synod, of purpose that themselves, and all more of the West they can make, may attend the quarterlie meeting, and either miscarrie it, or if a pluralitie of others, (diverse whereof they speak of as they please,) should carry it against them, yet they may make so loud and considerable a partie as may give life to their designs, that we believe be als high and dangerous as ever. We marvell ye have put not one man of all the West on the conference; bot we know your wisdom, and therefore most securelie we acquiesce in it; only all here in your mind desires me to tell yow their opinion, with submission, that they conceive it very unexpedient to translate the conference to St. Andrewes. We who know them better than yow, think none of them is to be gained one hair-bread; bot we fear if they gett yow to St. Andrewes, they will gaine on diverse men more than shall be convenient. If yow keep still at Stirling, our Synod may be kept; yow may be quate of them at your quarterlie meeting, or we at our Synod: doe what yow think expedient. We know other men's obstinacie will make none of yow unconstant; and if all your courtesie will draw none of them to their duetie, that yow will not fail from your quarterlie meeting to write to our Synod or severall Presbyteries to doe our duties, in keeping at least the Fast, and reading your Warnings; and if it be your will to let our pulpits beat [on] one another, and most boldly the Kirk and States just proceedings to be preached and prayed against, and doe nothing at all but bid Presbyteries censure these great men, we will not now speak out what the world about us must think of such a proceeding. We are for the time a little

feared for the issue of this conference, but our trust is in God, and in your oft-tryed wisdom.

Your Brother,

Tuesday, May 6th 1651.

R. B.

This bearer will wait on till yow cause some about yow wryte something to me how to guard, the best I can, against the evill of our Synod, according to the instructions I expect from yow.

FOR [THE EARL OF] LAUDERDAILL.

MY LORD,

I HOPE yow read what twyce or thryce I wrote lately to John and William Reid; yow have here the double of my last to Mr. Robert Dowglafs, and of my former to Mr. Andrew Ker. I advertise yow this once more, as yow mind the King, or the Armie, or the Kirk, look to this conference; it's a master piece of your business, as I conceive. The prefaces to it, the persons of the committee, and privat letters, makes Mr. Patrick very high: if it lye in your power let not the meeting be transferred to St. Andrewes. Doe not dreame by your conference to gain any of them, only garde yow losse none of your friends, and see that they who resolve to differ gett no more by their journey to joyne with them. Successe is from God, wise going-about a business is from the parts God hes given, but if I find yow careles to use diligentlie all possible endeavours, be content to have me one witness of this fault in yow; which some will swear can be no less than deep treacherie and high treason, which if yow and your Cousigne, my friend, will wittinglie be guilty of, pardon me no more to trust men on earth. I advyse yow to see it gone reallie about, that your sojourns be more civill; their open prophanitie and cruell oppression among our people, makes the English more lowlie [lovelie]. Also do not provoke nor make desperate the Remonstrants; guard against their designs with all care, but wrong and hurt no flesh without clear cause.

Your Friend,

May 6th 1651.

R. B.

## [POSTSCRIPT.]

OUR Provost's<sup>1</sup> letter to the King, which we doubt not was penned in Mr. Patrick's house, I wish yow sent a copie of it. See if a committee of two or three might be sent here to try that whole business; but see well to their choice. Let them have power to take an account not only of the excise, but all taxations and publick moneys for two or three years, to try the receipts and disbursements, also compliance with the enemy. Let Mr. John Smith, and another minister, come along to try Mr. Patrick's part; there will be many witnesses in that business that cannot come along; or if this way shall not be found fitt, but yow think fitt the principall parties be summoned before yourself, give power to the ministers here to examine witnesses. If yow lay this matter altogether aside, I fear they shall make a clamour of it against the King, as unjust and unwilling to protect magistrates when oppressed by malignants, a false calumnie in this case. If your committee for this be no better than that of our conference, I am glad I have nothing to doe with them. Farewell. Doe me the favour to putt all my letters in Vulcan or honest Jacchæus's custodie.

Why hes not every regiment a minister? Why is there no Presbyterie in your armie? Had you ever so many ministers out of charge? I like weel your delay of fighting, if yow could keep up your armie, but beware it melt not, and the countrey faint not under its oppression. Why train yow not your sojourns, and daylie exercise them? Upon the hudge large quarters of the enemy will yow make no infall? I think Mr. James Durhame will come along to the conference, contrary to my advyse, and without, (as he sayes to me) any invitation from any there: I feare his accommodations more than all the eight commissioners violence. I doubt not but Robert Marschell has informed yow of Lambert's secret letters to some here, and of our fears for Dumbartane. If yow be not assured of the honestie and watchfullness of the men (for courage they need none,) who are intrusted with that place, some of yow are unworthie the trust the King and State have given yow. My last word to yow is, lose not the King nor Argyle in any termes.

<sup>1</sup> John Graham, Provost of Glasgow.

FOR [THE EARL OF] LAUDERDAILL. MAY 12TH 1651.

MY LORD,

THE honest man John Reid's canker at me, and his coufignes William also, I take in good part; for my jealoufie of them, and theirs of me, comeing all out of mutuall love to a third, whom all three minds truely to ferve; and Jamefon, the third, als much in his station as either of the former two, or any who goes on Scots ground, to his understanding and pith: this being, we will pack up all our pleas till Cromwell be dispatched, and then have with yow both. However, I beseeke yow look well to this conference, whether they goe to St. Andrewes or Perth. For the quarterly meeting I am much afrayed for the event of it, that if some of yow there with all your witts watch not over it, it produce great harme both in Church, State, and Armie; I should be glad herein to be mistaken. For our Glasgow busines, I thank yow heartily for the favor these I recommended to yow has gotten; I must still intreat yow to favour them so farr as yow find equitie on their side. If my mind had been followed, yow at such a time should not have been troubled with that busines; and so soon as reason can be gotten, if my opinion be followed, yow shall be no more fashed with us. Fear from some of yow, and counsell from some of us, hes made our Magistrates inclineable to give to your supplicants much of their defyres, and all I suspect they shall obtaine from yow, after much toyle both to yow and themselves: If they truely can gett this, I think, after their agents hes spoken with yow, and approven to yow their proceedings, they are unwise to refuse it. Without all prejudice to the King and State, at a much more convenient time, they may call any here they think fitt to ane accompt, either for publick moneys, or compliance with the enemy, or whatsoever fault else can be made good against them.

While I had written this farr I find that some encouragement, as it seemes, from your act, hes made our Magistrates so high that accommodation here is impossible, bot when they come among yow I hope it shall be more feasible. If I come to see yow I hope to be welcome, were it to spue all my gall in your bosome, for [comfits] yow will have none; however, wherever I be, I pray yow, first and last, mind the Church conference and Commission.

Your's,

S. J.

FOR MR. D. DICKSONE. FEBRUARY 24TH 1652.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THE most of these we expected mett in Edinburgh, Masters James Wood, David Forrest, Robert Kerr, etc. After prayer and deliberation, we resolved on the necessitie of a Warning and Testimonie, defections being so ryfe, and dangers so evident; but to make it more effectuell, we thought fitt to invite our dissenting brethren to joyne with us in it, the duetie being uncontroverted, and confessed to be necessar. If we joyned in this, it was a step to further [union]; if this wes refused, we had little hope to joyne in haste in any thing else. We fand the chiefe of them in toune, at a serious meeting among themselves, Masters John Livingstone, Patrick Gillespie, James Guthrie, Waristone, Sir John Cheislie, Brodie, etc.: they had made animadversions on the English papers, which were communicat to Finnik [Col. Fenwick]; bot we could not see them. They professed all to be als much against the English as we could be, yet they were not pleased one of them to open their mouth to any of us; bot we behooved to seek to them, which we did without any grudge. Mr. George Hamiltone and I were sent to Mr. Hew M'Kell and Mr. George Hutchesone, to desyre them to propone our motion to Warristone, or to whom else he or they pleased: they undertook this very cheerfully, and desyred me to speak to Brodie, whom they had oft found on the same thing. I did so, and he promised to joyne in dealing effectuellie for it. The issue wes, Warristone, Mr. Gillespie, and Mr. Guthrie, mett with them, and after a long debate, gave them a shifting answer; that their meeting wes dissolved, and the brethren gone home, and they could say nothing, though none of note wes gone but Mr. John Livingstone, and their chieff men were all present. This dealing did grieve us all, and made us see more of the progress and incurableness of the schisme. For all this we would not give over; we agreed to the materialls of a Warning which we sent to Mr. Blair, to be put in forme, and to go alongs the Presbytries so soon as may be. I drew them so that no word of them should be offensive; so our brethren and we desired Mr. Blair to be carefull that in his draught there should be no word to irritate, hoping, when it comes to the brethren in Presbytries, they will be

loath to dissent and oppose alone, for our defect, that we cannot confess such guilt as they will have to be on us without conviction. We established a correspondence betwixt the Presbyteries of Edinburgh and St. Andrewes, and, in the mean tyme, drew a short direction for brethren's carriage, and advice to people, especiallie commissioners of shyres and burghs. I have no time to get these things doubled for yow now. All the ministers of Edinburgh prays still for the King, and preaches very freely and zealouflie against the way of the English: this they are very angry at, and threatens to remeed it. They impute much of this to Waristone, who, on the advyce of friends, is gone out of the toune. Good Sir John Seaton wes the first that subscribed his free and willing acceptance of the incorporation for East Louthian. The two Swintons followed for the Merse, Stobs for Tiviotdale, Dundas for West Louthian, William Thomson and Fairbairne, I think, have done the like for Edinburgh, and it's like almost all burghs and shyres will, under their hand, renounce their Covenant: Glasgou and the West purposes to refuse, for which we are like deeply to suffer; but the will of the Lord be done. Yow shall hereafter hear what I know. I expect no satisfaction to your desire from Edinburgh. It were good ye were at a poynt what ye will doe for us. The Lord direct yow. My service to Margaret.

Your Brother,

R. BAILLIE.

Mr. Robert Dowglafs and all our brethren are in health and courage. God is with them. They assure us the King goes to Charrantone to sermon, and hes put forth a declaration for the Covenant.

FOR MR. BAYLIE. MARCH 23D 1652.

MY REVEREND AND WELL BELOVED BROTHER,

THE longer brethren live at distance, they will see the greater necessitie to unite in the Lord. Ye see what a wicked compliance is made with our oppressours, and how our Solemn League and Covenant is grossly violated by this subscription. In the defection of so many, the standing out of your Commissioners

wes singular. Ours began well; a great part of the inhabitants had subscribed a letter to their Commissioner, forbidding him to subscribe that tender as they call it; but danger being represented, they fainted. We hear that with yow there is a partie of them that never was gracie, and I think never will be, who inclyne strongly to goe on in the common byaffe; I fear they were too much countenanced the last year. Oh! the nakedness of our land is fearfully discovered: we are generallie a very rotten and hollow-hearted people. Upon this, and many other considerations, the servants of our Lord Christ ought to hasten their union; without this extremitie will be followed, some in slackness, others in rigorous strickness of discipline, whereby matters will be put close out of frame.

I know needles it is to exhort yow, to incline to and follow after peace and union: ye would rather expect of me overtures. I have been desyrous, for some space, that not only debates about former resolutions, but determinations, acts, censures, all be quite laid aside; all authoritative acting either by Commission 1650 or 1651 laid aside; correspondence entertained by all Synodals in the kingdome, that by consent we may fall upon a publict way againe; in the mean time, about planting of kirks, neither satisfaction nor dissatisfaction to be taken notice of: If uniting on such termes may be had, they are accursed that would hinder the same, by seeking satisfaction for what is passed: for my owne part, I think I see evidentlie enough some things amisse *utrinque*; bot I would preferre one act of oblivion herein, least new debating exulcerate our fores. I remember my love to Mr. James Fergusone, and communicate my mind herein to him. Grace be with yow.

Your loving Brother,

R. BLAIR.

ANSWER TO MR. BLAIR. APRIL 1ST 1652.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

YOUR'S of March 23d, I received this night. The subscription of the English tender is against no man's mind more than mine; a partie of our Toune hes now done it publickly and privately: I have declared myselfe against it more than any other have; but the refuseall of these who make no scruple to lay aside the King, and to make the third article of our Covenant stand well enough

with a freedome to change Monarchie with a Scotifh Republick, this to me is a high-enough crime. Our commonalitie wes never countenanced by me the last year, in any thing I knew, either then or now, to have been wrong. How gladlie I would be at union in any tollerable termes many know, but for the quite laying aside all the aëts of the last Affëmblie, and that men censured shall not make so much as the least acknowledgement for all their erroneous and very evill Remonstrances, Protestations, and other miscarriages, whereby they have directly ruined the Commission and the Generall Affëmblie, and hes been very instrumentall in the publict calamitie, and to this day goes on with a high hand in destructive wayes to their power; to clap their heads in all this, I doubt it be acceptable to God, or the men's good, or can stand with the being of our discipline in any time to come; but that you pronounce all these men accursed that are not for these termes of Union, when I read it, I was amazed. Yow may know how much the hearts of our dear Prisoners,<sup>2</sup> and many more gracious servants of Christ, are against such termes of peace, albeit it be said to us; in the face of Presbytries, that we, or who ever are not for such a union, are unworthie either to sitt in Presbytries or Synods. All this I take, albeit with grief, yet in patience and silence, bot so as I count such writes and speeches, no lenitives at all for healling. The God of truth and peace send such overtures of peace, as may be imbraced without a greater mischieffe than is that of our present rupture, though it be one great enough. The Lord be with yow. I shall be loath to deserve the estimation of accursed man by any, bot least of all from yow, whom hitherto I have professed a Father in Christ.

Your Son in Christ,

R. B.

FOR MR. JAMES WOOD. APRIL 1ST 1652.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

READ the inclosed, yow and Mr. Andrew Honyman, clofe and

<sup>2</sup> On being informed of a meeting of the Committee of Estates holding at Alyth, and said "to be cairless, wanting a guard," General Monk "raid up fra Dundie quyettie in the nycht, upon Thursday the 28th of August, came upone the Committee quyettie in the morning, tuik thame prissoneris, and robbit thame of all that thai had, and schippit thame toward England, quhair thai war committit" to the Tower of London; and they remained prisoners till September 1652. (*Vide Nicoll's Diary*, pp. 56, 103.)

caufe deliver it : I write it with a fore heart. I fear Mr. Blair and Mr. Durhame be on ways to increafe our mischieves : I fee the Synod of Glasgow and Fyfe are prefently to be affaulted in their new way for Union, to burie the Affembly indeed, and to put tyrranous men's feet againe on the neck of our Church. If yow there will contribute to thefe courfes, anfwer to God and men for it. Is this the fruit of our Edinburgh meeting, and all the promifes wes made to us of a testimonie and a commiffion ? I fee our prifoners at London's letters, which I faw, have not been fo groundlefs as I took them. I would defyre ane account of your Synod's proceedings, and what ye have been doing fince we parted. The Lord direct yow ; yow to whom the managing of the Church affaires wes chiefly committed : If for the name of a peace (worfe I fear than all our difference yet hes been) with your own hands yow will overthrow all, I fhall be, by God's grace, a mournfull witnefs thereof, bot not a confenter thereto ; though over againe, bot for one sober word to this purpofe, I fhould be openly avowed unworthie to fitt in a Prefbyterie ; yea, though I fhould be counted worfe than all that, and worfe hardly can be than ane accurfed man : I groan at fuch [horrible] termes for no caufe at all, bot sober dutie in the fear of God. The Lord be mercifull. If yow please, yow will write with the firft occafion.

Your Brother,

R. BAYLIE.

FOR MR. WOOD. APRIL 1ST 1652.

OUR Usurping Brethren, (as Mr. Blair wont to terme them,) fo farr as I fee or can learn, minds no Union with us bot in their own termes ; to be fet up againe, to goe on where they left, to make havock among poor brethren, from which all your caveats and other promifes will not guard. They here, who may and fhould know, fay, that Mr. Lockier at Aberdeen gott a paper from Mr. James Simpfone of Airth, defyreing a conference for union betwixt ours and fome of their divines. This paper wes fent from Aberdeen to the Commiffioners at Dalkeith, by Lockier,<sup>5</sup> who did difrelish the motion and difcharged it. There is ftrong hopes that Cromwell, on fundry obligations, will fend with Sir Henrie Vane

<sup>5</sup> Nicholas Lockyer, an English Independent minister, who was in Scotland at this time with the English forces. *Vide infra*, p. 214.

back to our brethren, either a Scottish Republict or such conditions as will satisfie them: Will yow not have patience to look on a little? before the time of the Generall Assëmbly, we will see much more: Why should our precipitation contribute to further evill designes of dangerous men? Also that Mr. Lockier wes sent for by some of the Scots to oversee the erecting of new congregations in the North: what is doing there, and what speed Gairdner, in his rebaptizings, hes come, yow will know better than I. We expect shortlie Lockier and Oxenbridge here. All that fears me not, so much as the counsells and actings of mild and moderate brethren: Marshall alone, in some of our judgments, destroyed more the Kirk, Kingdome, and Covenant, in England, than all the seven dissenting brethren. Had the half of some men's zeale and authoritie been spent against the shamefull presumption of a few turbulent men, which hes been to shew faults *utrinque*, and to put the whole Assëmbly just in their condition, it had been better this day than it is with our Church. Nothing hes more encouraged, and does daylie more, these men in their hardness, than their declining. Mr. Dickson and Mr. Dowglas are farr from such thoughts; they will be, when they hear them, ane addition to their griefe, and the fruit, I fear, the lengthening of their imprisonments. This work I fear make but a third faction, whose violence may prove alse great as any of the two former in the end; when, at the very beginning of their overture, they are so modest as to pronounce all who will not follow their proposition to be unworthie to sitt in a Presbyterie, yea, in termes, to be accursed. I fear when yow and I both, and all who will follow Mr. Blair's advyce, hes done our best, very many brethren and their flocks will beg the English protection, that in no termes they may ever come under some men's government, either ecclesiasticall or civill; though no man hes been, and no man, I fear, shall be readier than my foolish selfe; yet I thank God, Mr. Blair, and his great counsellor Mr. Durhame, hes wakened me at this time to give both him and yow this watch-word in the beginning of this your dangerous Synod. I hope yow will misken to Mr. Blair, and all others, except these who are intime friends to the Assëmbly and Commission, all this my freedome, which for the time great both grief and feare hes expressed. Faill not to communicate this to Mr. Andrew Honyman and Mr. David Forrest, that I may have yow three witnesses of my heart's temper, which I submitt humbly to your censure.

The act about expectants came first from your Presbytrie and Synod ; how just soever and expedient it be, yet I never practised it, and assure yow it wes never practised to this day in the West. No example can be given bot of one in Dumbartane ; and I find that is false. Bot I am sure our brethren are carefull, one way or another, to plant all vacant kirks I know only with men of their owne stamp, and to marre all others ; neither hope I they will change this dealing. The fardest, I think, yow can goe, is to appoint some two or three of your Synod to joyne with some of other Synods, men all clearly for the Assembly, without If's or And's, to conferr first with themselves and then with opposite brethren ; that betwixt these some mid-men, as Mr. Blair, etc. deall ; the tyme to be May ; the place to be Edinburgh, or St. Andrewes, or Kirkcaldie : only medle not in your Synod with the matters themselves. I wish our prisoners minds at London were sounder : I would be loath to compone without them. A short paper from yow will be gotten easily conveyed to them, and safe enough, weekly by Mr. Robert Lowrie.

FOR ROBERT DOWGLASS, AND JOHN SMITH.<sup>6</sup>

APRIL 8TH 1652.

BRETHREN,

THE compassion of our heart, and our prayers to God for yow, and thanks for his presence with yow in all your sad sufferings, have been continuall. Though fear of miscarriages and mistakes have hindered our writing to yow, our earnest desyre and very great need of your counsell hes made us venture at this time. Our usurping brethren, through their unnaturall divisions have added much to our calamities : the lamentable evils of that breach increase dayly. To expect union on the smallest submission of these men, it is in vain, though the little remainder of our Church and State should perish before their eyes. The crying necessitie of some healing of that breach makes the most of these who have been, and are opposite to them, desyreous to have it in any tollerable termes, and for that end hes had many thoughts

<sup>6</sup> They were at this time prisoners at London ; and this letter, as appears from the MS. was addressed to them under the assumed names of—Black and Robert Petre.

and fundry meetings, but as yet all in vaine. At last Mr. Blair and Mr. Durhame, men of the greatest authoritie and parts among us, have taken such a dealing in it, that it is like either to agree the parties or work them to more subdivision. It was intended, and strongly pressed, to have carried our Synod of Glasgow yesterday to the termes of agreement yow may read in the inclosed. By our prayers to God, and all the diligence we were able to use, though the minor and weaker part, yet we kept them off at this time from all, so much as ingadgeing in the matter, till we had leasure to advertise and take counsell with all our friends, we pleased, far and near. We had a very fore labour to gett it to this. What is done in the Synod of Fyfe, where the like assault, I suppose, has been made, I doe not know; but am sure I sent to some of them timely warning of all this designe. We purpose to seek the Lord, and advyse among ourselves what is to be done; but it is my very earnest desire to have your mind of the whole matter so particularlie, and so soon as is possible, yow being those whose mind in these things I desire most to follow. Upon the one hand I see, for all the safeguards expressed, the acts and proceedings of the Assemblies are also good as buried; the authoritie of all posterior Assemblies is fearfullie shaken, and putt in hazard to be trod underfoot, by the error and willfullness of any the like partie; these brethren who has been, in our judgement, the greatest troublers of our Church and State, are put againe in a present capacitie to goe on, by their purgeing, to create great molestations to many. But, on the other hand, the miserable daylie fruits of our division are hardly tollerable; they who now presse the Union are like to carry to it many of our chieff and best men, so that the refusiers will be exceedingly weakened by this abstraction, and become both odious and contemptible. What to doe I am in a strait: faill not, if possible, to give your advice, for it will be to me of great weight. The great and kind Lord uphold your hearts, and furnish yow with all comforts needfull, both in the inward and outward man, to the honourable discharge of that great and high task of fore suffering for himselfe and us, and haste your bringing out of that furnace as gold purified seven times.

Your Brother,

Glasgow, April 8th 1652.

R. B.

Your free answer to this harmless and innocent case of conscience, in a matter meerly ecclesiasticall, though found, shall of-

send no just man ; though fundrie of good note be for this paper, yet the most [of] our mind in the Synod are against it, and I love it not. It will be needfull to fett downe, befydes the faults yow find in it, your positive mind of the termes yow wish us to agree ; or otherwayes, to goe on as we may in our differences.

FOR MR. WOOD. APRIL 8TH [1652].

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

WE have had great and fore labour these dayes bygone ; before, and in our Synod, fundrie of our brethren were inclyned to break off presently from the declyners of the Assemblie. When, with enough adoe, I had gotten these quieted, others of our brethren, as James Fergusson and Patrick Colvin, etc., were clear for agreement to this paper, which Mr. James Durhame, as from Mr. Blair, also Mr. Patrick Gillespie, etc. did prefs with all their power, great vehemencie, and subtilitie. By the help of God, we gott all held off, and the Synod not at all ingaged so much as in hearing one lyne of the paper till we had tyme sufficient to advyse with all our friends. We have adjourned to the first Tueday of June, at which tyme doubtles the agreement will passe in our Synod in these very termes, and the chiefe of these who have adheared to the Assemblie will joyne in it, and the refusers will bear great odium to protest against it. It is exceeding necessaire we had frequent letters about it, and a meeting, even a commiffion, if yow think fitt. I wish we had the mind of our Brethren in bonds : it would be a great encouragement to me, on either hand, as they inclyned. I have written to them for it ; and if yow think fitt, I wishe yow, or Mr. Blair, did the like, with all possible speed. My mind I have written to yow at such length latalie twyce, that I need not now repeat. Your mind on the whole matter send over, with the first occasion, to Mr. Robert Lowrie, that I may make the best use of it I can.

Your Brother,

R. BAYLIE.

Our brethren hes dispatched correspondents to Galloway, Argyle, and Drumfreifs, to endeavour the synodick passing of this agreement there presentlie, but I shall doe my best to keep it off

at this tyme. I think yow would write to Mr. Robert Young, Mr. William Rait, and Mr. William Strachan, to be thinking, feverallie with the brethren of our mind in Perth, Angus, and Aberdeen shyres, on the paper which yow would fend them there, they may be readier to give their opinion when yow call them to meet. Though some of our friends, as Mr. James Ferguffon, etc., be almost for all the paper, yet the most of our brethren, as Mr. David Elphingstone, Mr. John Bell, Mr. George Young, are passionatelic against it.

FOR MR. ROBERT KER. APRIL 8TH 1652.

REVEREND BROTHER,

I THOUGHT before this to have had your mind in these things I sent to Mr. James Wood; I marvell it came not, being so earnestly pressed. Mr. Robert Lowrie will send you a double of what I wrote to Mr. Robert Dowglafs and Mr. James Wood. I wish you meet with some about yourselfe, and call Mr. William Jamefone and Mr. Knox to you, to see what you dislike in this paper, and to set downe positively you will<sup>7</sup> agree; else they will, ere we be aware, have the most of all our considerable brethren engaged in these termes. Use all possible means to have your mind at me if you can before a fourtnight. I wish also you write to your brethren and others at London, and to others, with all speed.

Your Brother,

Glasgow, April 8th 1652.

R. B.

FOR MR. ROBERT KER. APRIL 25TH 1652.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

I WAS very glad of your last letter, for by it I was confirmed in that which ever had been my sense of this last motion for Union; only you mistake that you apprehend I was ever for these Overtures, and for your clearing take the historie: When, after waiting long for our testimonie from St. Andrewes, agreed on in our

<sup>7</sup> The word *not* seems to have been here omitted, judging from Baillie's explanation at the commencement of the following letter.

laſt meeting at Edinburgh, and my ſharpe craving of it from Mr. Wood, in that letter yow ſaw, at laſt I got a long letter from Mr. Robert Blair, the purpoſe whereof wes theſe Overtures in effect, which diſpleaſes yow, and with that certification, “ That he accounteth them accurſed who would hinder ſuch an Union.”<sup>8</sup> Being fore greeved with this expreſſion, I wrote ſharpe back to him, and to Mr. Wood, a long bitter letter, all which yow ſhall ſee at meeting. Finding at the ſame time, as I conceived, Mr. Durhame the author of thoſe termes of Union, and ſetter of Mr. Blair a-worke for them, I was a little perplexed for the iſſue, eſpecially being told, in face of Preſbyterie, diſtinctly by Mr. Durhame, “ That who would be againſt ſuch an Union were not worthie to ſitt either in Preſbyterie or Synods.” I gott only this for declining, and that modeſtly, to be on a committee of our Preſbyterie to draw ſuch Overtures to be a reference from us to our approaching Synod. To this terrible reflection, I ſaid no more but ſimplie, “ Brother, this requires no anſwer.” Conjecturing by all this the deſigne, with all earneſtneſs, to engadge the Synods of Fife and Glaſgow in theſe dangerous Overtures, and being a little wakened by Mr. Blair’s wryte and Mr. Durhame’s words, I diſpatched preſently ane other letter to Mr. Wood, to be communicat to Mr. Andrew Honyman and Mr. David Forreſt, obteſting them to guard againſt this aſſault, and to do their utmoſt to ſave their Synod from meddling with the matter of theſe Overtures, and go no farther than a conference on the general, without prelimitation. When we come to the Synod, we had a fore labour. A committee they carried by their number, whether we would or not; the Overtures were the draught of Mr. Durhame alone, preſented to the committee, which we carried, much contrare to their mind, that they ſhould not be ſo much as preſented to the Synod; and to keep the Synod from ingadging, we were peremptor, and carried it, that they ſhould not be ſo much as read or ſpoken of, under whatſoever notion, in the Synod; only we conſented to the adjournment of the Synod to June 2d; againſt which time, in the Committee, we promiſed to propoſe theſe Overtures to our friends far and near for their advyce, and to be readie then to ſpeak our mind on them, which now we would not; though the moſt of us ſhew our averſeneſs

<sup>8</sup> Theſe Overtures, by Durham, were preſented to the Synod at Glaſgow, in April 1652. A copy of them is given in Baillie’s MS. and will be added to this letter.

from the matter of them, and moſt for the forme, that any Synod ſhould take upon them to meddle with what concerned the Generall Aſſemblic. My great fear was, farther drawing off us, by this motion, ſome of our chiefe friends; yet God guided it ſo that it was prevented. Mr. James Ferguſſon, and Mr. Patrick Colvin, were at firſt inclineable to much of the matter in the Overtures; yet, ere we parted, I fand both faſt enough to oppoſe them as they ſtood, and in the way they were deſyred, whereof I was glad. What ſince I wrote about this matter to London, and Fiſe, and elſewhere, I deſyred Mr. Robert Lowrie to ſhew yow. This is the whole matter, whereby I hope yow ſee my forwardneſs for theſe Overtures was not ſo great as yow ſuppoſe. Write once more to our brethren at London, that, if poſſible, I much deſyre we may have their mind at our meeting in Edinburgh. Mr. Dickſon, in both his ſermons here, and oft in his private diſcourſe, declares himſelfe clear for the Aſſemblic *in omnibus*, without If's and And's, and contrare to theſe Overtures, and all theſe men's wrong ways. It were good yow, Mr. James Fleeming, and Mr. John Ofwald, come in and confirmed him, as I have done with all my power: he will have great affaults from Warriftone, Mr. Hew M'Kell, Mr. Blair and others.

I purpoſe to enquire for yow, as I wrote laſt, at Mr. Robert Lowrie's houſe, on Monday at night May 10th, or Tueſday at noon the 11th, God willing, except yow have taken courſe with theſe of St. Andrewes to ſhift the meeting, whereof I could be glad. Yow will be doubtleſs, as I have been, much refreshed with Mr. Dickſon's zeal and wiſdome in this buſineſs, whereof I wiſh our brethren at London and elſewhere were advertiſed. Cauſe ſend to Glaſgow, to Mr. George Young's houſe, ſo ſoone as yow can, twenty or thirty of Trochrig's books<sup>9</sup> to begin with: let me hear from yow of the receipt of this, with the prices. The great and good Lord be with yow, and direct us in the manifold ſnares which Sathan, by diverſe hands, better and worſe, now dayly ſetts for our feet.

Your Brother,

Glaſgow, April 25th 1652.

R. BAYLIE.

<sup>9</sup> The poſthumous work of Robert Boyd of Trochrigg, *In Epistolam Pauli Apostoli ad Ephesios Prælectiones*, which was published, with a preface by Baillie, at London, 1652, folio.

## [MR. JAMES] DURHAME'S OVERTURES FOR UNION.

BEING still more and more convinced of the necessitie of Union among the Ministers of this Church, be the many evils that accompanie these differences, [the Synod] doe therefore think it expedient, to endeavour some way of healing, at least of preventing the growing, of the same. And though they neither intend hereby judiciallie to condemne or reflect on any acts or proceedings of any of them, either on the one side or the other, preceding this time, (bot to leave both sides without prejudice by this agreement,) yet for the ends foresaid, they doe voluntarlie condescend mutuallie in the things controverted, in als farr as concerns their practice for the interim, as followes :

1. That they shall eschew all publick wakening or lengthening these debates by preaching or spreading papers, either in favours of the one side or the other.

2. That they shall forbear the practicing, executing or pressing of all acts concluded in the last Assemblée at St. Andrewes and Dundee, and also the pressing or spreading appeals, declinators or protestations against the same; and that both these forsaids, together with any sentence intended or followed thereupon, shall be for the time, (as to practice and our use-making of them in any thing) as though they had not been; this being allwayes so understood as inferring no actuall condemning of either of them, as is said.

3. That none of those be to any, whatsoever rank, minister or elder or expectant, a ground or aggravation of challenge or censure, or of exception against their being admitted to office, they being in other things found qualified.

4. That some be named as correspondents who may carry these Overtures to be conferred of with and recommended unto brethren of other Synods; who are to be written unto to send some of their number to meet at ane convenient time and place for that end.

5. Likeas it is their purpose, if God shall give ane free Generall Assemblée, to indeavour for a full and judiciall settling and oblivion of the foresaid differences, and all consequences that hes followed on them; and, in the meantime, to proceed in all affaires according to the uncontroverted rules and acts of our Church.

---

This Agreeance may be drawne to the laying aside of all the present controversie, the matter being, for the particulars, removed but by the Assemblie itselſe and ſubmiſſion of men cenſured; eſſe no Assemblie firme hereafter: And with cautions againſt feared domination, and a due proceſſing of novelties tending to ſeparate congregations, Why ſhould not ane oblivion of Malignants, the King and they having ſatiſſied, be granted alſo? Why not depoſed miniſters and elders, for no other ſcandall, on ſubmiſſion, made capable? What Union eſſe firme?

FOR MR. JAMES WOOD. JUNE 4TH 1652.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

WHAT yow have done in your Synod of Fife, it were good we knew. In our Synod we had theſe two dayes fell bickering. Brethren of our judgement were rarely convened; the other very frequently. We thought we had nothing at all to doe; but they fand us unexpected work. The Presbyterie of Dumbartane had found the tryall of Mr. Robert Law, for one of their kirks, unſatiſſactorie; the people appealed to the Synod; after much loud and clamorous debate, Sir John Cheiſlie and Mr. Patrick Gillespie gott a committee, allmoſt all of men of their own judgement, to put the young man to ſome new tryall, and, if they thought fitt, to ordaine him without the Presbyterie; alſo another Committee to try and cenſure fundrie members of that Presbyterie, being joined with ſome of the Presbyterie itselſe. *Viis et modis* they have drawne ſome of the Presbyterie to their ſide, whereby that Presbyterie, that had hereto been very unanimous and diligent to doe their dutie, is put in a pitifull confuſion, and diſabled wholly for doing any more good for the time, againſt this moſt tyrannous courſe. When no intreaties, nor fair overtures for peace could be heard, the whole party of the Presbyterie proteſted, that no decliner of the Generall Assemblie ſhould be a judge to them; to which they of our mind adhered; for which Mr. Patrick Gillespie and Sir John Cheiſlie did preſſe vehementlie that all of us ſhould be removed for cenſure. We were willing to remove, on condition that they againſt whom we proteſted ſhould be removed with us as our partie, who could not fitt to judge us for proteſting againſt themſelves on ſo great a ground; on their

refusal to remove we likewise refused. The next cause was Mr. Robert Hume, where they proceeded the clean contrary way, though the people were unanimous and constant in their call: the whole Presbyterie had unanimously approved him in his tryalls as an expectant, and the most ministers were fully satisfied with all his tryalls; yet on a parties dissatisfaction, for no considerable reason, they could not be brought to determine any admission, so the people appealed from their clearly partiall judgement. The letters of the Commission they will not have read without a protestation, and no election will they permit where they are able. It is in vain to dream of peace with these men! they mind nought but to sett themselves up, and to cast out and hold out all they can, and fill all places with their profelytes; to frame people to ane new devotion in *materia proxima* to a separation. However Charteris be inbodying in a church so fast as he can, and celebrating the communion to his profelytes, yet, for all our dinne about him in our last Synod, he was not so much as cited for the beginning of a proceſſe either before Synod or Presbyterie; all their fire for censuring their other brether, yet (as they mutter for fear to provoke the English) is turned to cold water, and a great deal of tenderneſs, when they have adoe with Sectaries. We beseeke yow ingadge us no more in ensnaring conferences. Goe on in the high clear pathway of our Generall Assemblies without all prelimitations: Lead us no more into temptation. Also our brethren in Glasgow, Lanerk, Dumbartan, Irvine, and Ayr inclines strongly to elect by themselves; when others (though the major part by one or two led declining elders) refuse at all to elect, I hope yow will not be against it, that in this act we make use of our right. I desire your judgement of this quickly, after yow have communicate with Mr. David Forrest and Mr. Andrew Honyman. I have moved the brethren not to move any thing till I hear from yow. All my arguments prevails little with diverse. Beware of neuters their counsells; no man serves the dissenters so strongly as they: A great deal better for the truth that they did declare themselves opposite wholly. Send your returne to Laurence so soon as yow can.

Your loving Brother,

R. B.

In the end of our Synod, Mr. Patrick with Sir John, with con-

sent of our Moderator, obtained ane act for keeping our Synod book from going back to the next Assëmblie ; against which we protested. This is a clear evidence of their purpose towards the Assëmblie following.

FOR MR. ROBERT KER. JUNE 4TH 1652.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

BY the inclosed ye see the condition of our affaires. I pray yow send me your own sence of my question about elections. Sundrie of us purposes to be in Edinburgh a little before the Assëmblie, whether commissiõners or no, to guard the best we can against previous undermyning. I hear Mr. Blair has joyned in the dissent from the act of the Synod approving the constitution of the Assëmblie. I hope this must be a mistake, he having so oft spoken for the constitution of the Assëmblie. So great and causeless a change cannot, I am sure, befall him. However, I would think it expedient, if so it seem good to yow, to write to the Tower, that our confessors there would be pleased to write seriousslie to Mr. Dickson, Mr. Wood, and above all to Mr. Blair, to doe their duetie in the Assëmblie ; and to oppose as it becomes them, not only manifest opposition to the Assëmblie, bot that which is more dangerous, all tampering by ensnaring and betraying conferences ; and to turn the edge of their zeal, and pen, not to flatter and strengthen, but to rebuke and gainsay them who truly deserve it. As their letters broke our last snare, so I think a wise and plaine admonition at this time, would doe much good. I wish yow write for it, bot withall give them a caveat to provide, that farr less noise be made of letters either to them or from them than lately hes been ; for I am much afraied that some malicious men, finding their crooked designs crushed als much by their letters as any other mean, procure them shrewd offices. Try where the Synod of Glasgows book is, and how we may gett it. Your Brother<sup>1</sup> had it to write on it the Minutes of the last Assëmblie.

Your Brother,

R. B.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Ker, to whom this and many other letters are addressed, was Minister of Haddington, and brother of Andrew Ker, Clerk of the General Assembly.

FOR MR. DAVID DICKSON. JUNE 4TH 1652.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

I HAVE defyred Mr. Robert Lowrie to communicate to yow my letter to Mr. James Wood and Mr. Robert Kerr. I pray yow fend me your advyce on the whole matter, especially on the point of election. The boldnefs and violence of our brethren growes : accommodation with the fpirit that leads them is desperate. If Mr. Blair and Mr. Durhame will ftill go on to draw us by [out of] our right ftraight way, we muft befeek them to fpeak plainly their mind, and not to halt betwixt two, but at laft to fide. Or, if they will make a third partie, we muft tell them they lay but ftepping-ftones to lead over our friends from us to our opposites ; which is the worft office they can performe, and farr more evill than any thing they can doe now who ftand in the extreameft oppofition. The Lord help yow to doe what yow may for God and his caufe in this fo pitifull a time.

Your Brother,

R. B.

FOR MR. ROBERT KER. JUNE 7TH 1652.

I EXPECT with the firft your anfwer to my laft ; alfo I add this, that I would think it very expedient yow had the advyce of Mr. Robert Dowglafs, your Brother, and Mr. John Smith, of our whole proceedings, in the next Affembly ; both in generall, concerning all comes in their owne thought for our direktion ; alfo, in all comes in your mind to propone to them ; especially what we fhall doe with the men censured, when they add their proteftation againft the nixt Affembly to their former contempt. 2. What fhall we doe for a Testimony againft the Englifh, if we may spare it ; and if not, how farr fhall we goe in declaring againft their tyrannie, and their adherents, especiallie the Commiffioners for Union ? The giving of it is apparentlie our ruine and of our Generall Affembly, and the great defire of brethren who are waiting for this occafion to gett us removed, and the Kirk put in their hands : The fparing of it for any danger, will, I fear, be fcandalous. I earneftlie defyre your and their mind concerning this our

greatest point. 3. Also, what advyce they will give us anent our other brethren. If we receive them, we will stumble the other; If we keep them still out, who, for little faults, were deposed, or are willing to doe all for satisfaction we ought to require, we are injurious, and puts them to desperat courses. Beware of prelimiting conferences: beside your giving a just exception against the Assemblée, they are exceeding dangerous, and only to enfnare us: consent not to countenance them. The Assemblée may not be so short as only to adjourn with doing nothing at all: this will not be yielded to by many who finds the opposite brethren so active and successfull in evill, that, if a stoppe be not putt to their rusheing into all vacant places wiser modest men only of their cavell, they will not find the Church out of danger, before ane other Assemblée, to be overwhelmed by them. The counsell of neuters must not be regarded; it is they, above all, who increafe that partie, and weakens us most by all their counsells and proceedings. Write to me before yow go out of Edinburgh.

Your Brother,

ROB. BAILLIE.

FOR MR. JAMES DURHAME. JULY 8TH 1652.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

HAVEING looked upon together the Causes of the Fast communicat to us, we have thought meet to acquaint yow with these our thoughts thereof, in private, to receive your brotherlie advyce and direction thereupon, as God shall put it in your mind.

We have been earnest of a long time to have had publict and solemne Fastings, for many most important Causes, both to the land and this place; bot have alwayes been peremptorly refused all concurrence therein, unless we would make our duties fins, and other men's fins our duties. When the Lord's strange judgements on us hath put us now once againe to Fast together, upon Causes uncontroverted, we are very willing and desyreous to continue this gracious and very necessare exercise upon any Causes we know, or which, besyde our present knowledge, we shall be instructed in, by yow or any.

As for the paper presented to us; in the First Cause, we desire to be informed what be the reproaches in this place against the

ordinances. 2. We desyre the unfrequenting of the ordinances, beside others, to be specified in this most eminent particular, which for some time hes appeared to us, and to many more, a very grievous scandall, and a clear beginning of a schisme, that the ordinances out of the mouths of these of us who have been for the publiēt, have been alse good as deserted, and that without any repentment or reall endeavour we know of in our brethren to help it, since the beginning and continuance of this open scandale, hath been in the persons with whom their power and interest is manifest.

Concerning the Second Cause, we desyre to be informed what constant tract of opposition to Christ hes been in this place, more than in others; and that the principles of enmitie to Christ, wherein many are said to be rooted, were clearlie and positifelie sett downe. Also, what are the kythings that never here have been missed to obstruct the thryvings of the gospell; and what ventings of hatred at the power of godlinefs; what bitterness and mockings of pietie is understood: these most heavy crymes would not be charged without clear and convincing evidences. We think the madnes of a few rascall persones is not here pointed at, neither the speeches against the true misbehaviour of pious people can be taken for any wronging of pietie; and what there hes been more here, we desyred to be informed of it; and when we know it, we shall (God willing) heartily concurre in mourning for by-gones, and amending in time coming. We think also, that what is said of the affrontings with a high hand of the ordinances of Christ, would be made particular: if the late protestation against the common session be here understood, it would first be shewed to be guiltie of such a high challenge.

And why here is the unparalleled affronting of the Generall Assemblie and the Commission of the Kirk, which in the prime men of this place, hes been, and is greater than in any towne in the kingdome, altogether buried in silence? Also the manifest contempt of the messengers of the gospell, and the spurnings against faithfull warnings would be sett doune in particular. We fear that to our brethren's knowledge and small repentment, some of our persones and ministrie be in too great contempt with their chieffe familiars; and though many be discontent with the personall misbehaviors of some of us against the supream authoritie of Church and State, what concerns that the message of the gospell?

That the late conjunctiō of these now in place, should be alse

farr aggravate as possible, we heartilie consent ; and have many witnesses of our diligence herein at diverse occasions. But we think it a sinfull partiality to be silent, and whollie to connive at the scandalls of others who gave great occasion to this sinne. Who were the men who went first to procure the sharpe orders of strangers against their neighbours ? By whom and where wes the unhappie Remonstrance contrived ? Who avowes every line of it to this day ? Who were the authors and persevering fomenters of these fatall divisions that visiblie hes ruinated the land, both Kirk and Kingdome ? Who, in contempt of uncontroverted Generall Assemblies and Parliaments, pressed to their power the laying aside of the King, and to this day putts him out of their prayers ? Who have given great occasion to think that no conscience needs be made of the Third Article of our Solemne League, and by this means were the first removers of the great barre against the now prevalent temptation ? Can all this be dallied with and connived at with the Lord's good liking ?

In the Third, we acquiesce.

In the Fourth, we think what is spoken of malice, invyings, and variances in families, would be much more particularlie aggravate as one of the most visible finnes of the place ; which, if the root of it were truly searched, we take it for a sinfull fomenting of this grievous ill to make the fountaine of it enmitie at the power of godliness, and to esteem the one partie to be the people of God, (as the dialect of some is,) that so the other may be counted the people of the Devill ; we are willing heartilie to goe along in chargeing the one partie deeplie with every particular offence we know them to be guilty of ; bot not to charge the other side also, with that which visiblie lyes on them, in our judgement, it is but to perpetuate divisions among this people, to the reall hurt of pietie, and the continuall miserie of this poor place.

As for the Fifth, we acquiesce in it.

The last part of the Sixth, we understand not. We think there hes been also great cheerfullness in this people to contribute for the distressed, as ordinarilie any where else, except at sometimes when through mistakes they have been hindered, and with the gloryings of the richer we are not acquainted.

In the Seventh, we acquiesce.

These are our thoughts of that Paper. If the Lord shall be pleased to help yow to clear us in the things named ; and if ye

hope there may be any tollerable agreement in them, we shall be glad not only to joyne in the Humiliation itselff, but in all the Causes yow bring, for all that we question is bot some parts of a few. Before that this matter be precipitate, either in a committee or seffion, we wish yow delayed it for some time. But herein let the Lord direct. We rest,

Your loveing Brethren, for the time much grieved in spirit, and abafed before the Lord, for many things we cannot mend neither in ourfelves nor others.

FOR MR. DAVID DICKSON.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

I WROTE to yow this week with James Hamiltone: I add now this one word farther. On Wednesday, in our Presbyterie, Mr. Patrick caried it to make no election; we did give in, without dinne, the inclosed Proteftation. The churches of Leinzie, Cathcart, and Kilbride, they will plant only with the most violent young men of their owne fide, and are fure, by one mean or other, to marre all others to the utmost of their power; they mind nought bot to compaffe their defigne, and for that end to tread downe all in their way. Some in Finnick have declared for feparation, againft whom M. W.<sup>2</sup> preaches with tears, bot in vaine. I find they will have one more onfett on yow and the minifters of Edinburgh, this next week, to tempt yow to paffe from the laft Affembly, and their censures, as if they had never been, and all the rest of the aëts, controverted. God, we doubt not, will affist yow to doe your duetie. But take good heed, I pray yow, to your colleagues, that they be not entangled; for if all of them, and many more with them, would betray the liberties of our church in the day of her distresse, I trust there shall be witnesses for her without all fuch, be they who they will. The fruite of this labour will be but a new schifme to strengthen the former, a renting of the next Affembly, als dangerously, as wes the laft; and whoever will be a leader to this work they will fucceed to Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. Patrick Gillespie. Our eyes are on God: but under him on yow, as a good instrument to prevent this new evill defigne. Look well to some of Fife, and

<sup>2</sup> Mr. William Guthrie, Minister of Fenwick.

to Mr. George Hutchehone and Mr. Hew [Mackaill.] Beware of my Lord Waristone's importunitie. The Lord help yow. Mr. John Livingstone is very buffie.

Your Brother,

R. B.

Glasgow, July 8th 1652.

[REASONS OF PROTEST.] WEDNESDAY, JULY 7TH 1652.

THE Moderator having put the question, What answer should be given to the Letter of the Commission of the late Generall Assemblée; and the pluralitie of the Presbyterie having voted, that, contrarie to the desire of that Letter, no Commissioners should be choisen to the Assemblée to be holden in Edinburgh the third Wednesday of July; We under-subscryvers did dissent from that vote, and entered our protestation against it; protesting lykewise, that it should be free for us, for the preserving of the libertie of the Presbyterie and doing of our duetie, to choise Commissioners as we shall find convenient for the next ensueing Generall Assemblée, which is to sitt doune the 21st of July instant. The Reasons of our Protestation are these following, and such others as we shall give in in time and place convenient:—

1. That vote did reflect upon, and reallie nullifie not only the Acts, but the verie constitution and authoritie of the last Assemblée and Commission thereof.

2. It does marre the next and all subsequent Generall Assemblies, ever till the protesters against the last Assemblée shall obtaine assurance that the subsequent Assemblies shall be willing to passe from, and lay aside that of St. Andrewes and Dundee as a null Assemblée. Which assurance were a most unjust and unreasonable prelimitation of the Assemblée following.

3. Because not only the chiefe leader in that vote wes Mr. Patrick Gillespie, who, according to our former protestation, oft renewed, ought not to have had voice at all, nor to have sitten in the Presbyterie, being deposed from his ministrie by that late Generall Assemblée; bot also more nor a triple number of ministers were against that vote, only two being for it, to witt: Mr. James Hamilton and Mr. William Young; other seven having voted positively for a present election, to witt: Masters Zacharie Boyd, George Young, Hew Blair, Robert Young, Robert Baylie, Gabriel Cun-

ynghame, Archibald Denneftone ; whiles Mr. John Carftaires voiced *non liquet*, and Mr. James Durhame did refufe to declare his mind *pro* or *contra* ; Mr. Andrew Morton and Mr. Thomas Melvill being abfent, and Mr. Hew Binning not prefent at the voyceing. The ruling elders alfo who caried the vote fhould not have voiced in that particulare ; becaufe they all flood in aétuale oppofition to the laft Generall Affembly, being either aétuall pro-tefters againft it, or being fent by thefe who were fuch.

FOR MR. JAMES DURHAME. JULY 11TH 1652.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THAT any thing which came from me fhould have grieved yow, efpecially in fuch a degree, I am forrie ; for wittingly I would not grieve yow, from whofe word my heart hes been fo oft refreshed. Your anfwer, I confefs, hes grieved me to purpofe ; but that all farther provocation may be broken off, we have written once more, I hope without all gall, though the tenth part of your anfwer might have wakened better hung fplenes than are the beft of yours. But we defire to fear God, and to love and honour yow, doe and fay what yow pleafe.

Your loveing Brother,

R. B.

FOR MR. JAMES DURHAME. JULY 11TH 1652.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

Yow have been pleafed to give us fuch ane ftrange anfwer to our humble and modeft letter, as truely we intended it, that we purpofe not to fache yow with more of that kind. We fhew yow what we miliked in your paper ; that without all dinne and debate it might have been helped by yow in private. We went alongft with yow in all the Caufes of the Faft : the moft of them abfolutely. The exceptions we took at fome parts of a few, concerned one excefs, and ane other defect, as we conceived. The great divifions of this place are knowne. About the authors and fomoters of them, we faid, we fay nothing ; only we wifhed that what oft we heard from pulpits, this paper, which wes to con-

clude us, might not bear, as if the one side of the divided were the people of God, and the other God's enemies. We think such an application of this distinction injurious, and many ways very hurtfull. What sins were in this place in James Grahame's dayes, and in the time of the Engadgement, and now, in this late conjunction, we have witnessed too much and too sharply against them, privately and publicly, that now we should excuse any of them: We are not so blind as not to see much ignorance, profanitie, and enmitie to God and his gospell, into many among whom we converse: Yet to apply all this to the one side of our divided people, as we apprehend some men's sermons ordinarily doe, and this paper imported, this was it that we defyred to be clear ere we had joynd in it. Christ's mercies to us have been so many, and our hopes of salvation by his blessed blood so great, that we would be loath, upon knowledge, to excuse a thought that reflected on him; bot the bickerings of neighbours among themselves, merely for the things of this world, to put all those on Christ, and what the humours of provoked people does cast out one upon another for miscariages, whether true or but apprehended, to father all this on enmitie to Christ and religion, to us is not justice. This wes all we purposed, and all the matter, we think, wes written by us. What high and deep censures ye are pleased to put upon us for this, and that without all passion, if we should sett them doune before yow together, we hope ye would not like them so weell at the second fight as at the first. We trust ye would change these your thoughts of us, when yow see they want all foundation. We tell yow, in passing, but this one word: Upon our conversing with this people, more than seven times longer than yet yow have done, that, in our judgement, this way of preaching and writing is one of the chief stumbling blocks and great marrs of the progress of pietie we know here: continue in it so long as any think fitt.

What yow speak of reproaches of Mr. Dickson's ministrie, that they should be putt in the Causes of a Fast, we doubt it shall not be the session's mind. The late most shamefull reproaches of his preaching and persone, too well knowne, were never so much as cognosced upon, more than the publict revilings to his face of that other brother yow name, (now blessed); yea, the base threatenings of him, and the rest of us, with stroakes, and more, in the face of session, and in papers laid at our doors; yea, the preparing of cudgells by too many of that side, to have fallen upon us

in our very pulpits for no cause at all. Doe not esteem thir things calumnies, for we know too well the truth of the facts, though we be altogether ignorant of any notice wes ever taken of any of them by these whom it concerned, when yet words against the perones of others have usuallie been followed to the outmost, and censured with all possible rigour. Yow may remember when exceeding gros calumnies, against some of us, judiciallie convicted of falshood were notwithstanding totallie flighted. The defect we complained of wes the conniveing at the many most scandalous finnes of the other side, as if no such thing ever had been. This still yow seem altogether to misregard. We are not willing to apply to this your neglect, the terrible censures yow put upon us for no such cause. How great occasion foever yow give us, yet we forbear to provoke yow in the least, but committs this whole matter to your owne review ; if yow continue in your first sence, we must lay it over on our common Master, and continue to mourne before him for that which oft hes been the burden of our spirits, waiting for his help and remead in his owne time, since to us the help of man is vaine. The effect of all our desires, first and last, is, That without noife, these parts of your paper we touched, may be put in such expressions as shall avoide that evill we spoke of ; and that ye would cause add these other open scandalls, a pairt whereof we have named, leaving many more which easly may be remembered ; for, in our judgement, in a day of solemne acknowledgement of the finnes of this place, such things cannot be omitted, without a great deal of undutifullness both to God and man. The Lord direct yow what to doe in this grave busines, for with yow alone we have dealt in this matter ; neither intend we, for our part, that it shall come to any other hand nor yours.

Your loveing Brethren,

R. B[AILLIE].

G. Y[OUNG].

H. B[LAIR].

FOR MR. ROUS. AUGUST 20TH 1652.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

BEING intreated by the bearer Mistres Lamy, upon the remembrance of old friendship, I make bold to recommend her to

your favour. I have been oft a folicitor to yow for her, and, as she tells me, never in vaine ; for this I can give but hearty thanks, withall intreating for the continuance of your charitable indeavours for that her penfion and almes, which, I fuppose, is all the fubfiftance she hes, after a long and faithfull fervice to thefe who now are removed. I am hopefull, by your affiftance, she fhall obtaine fo much, if no juftice, yet charitie and mercy, that she fhall give thanks to God and yow fo long as she lives. She tells of a letter yow wrote to me without ane answer ; be affured I never faw it, for if any thing from yow had come to my hand, I would not have been long in answering. I have been oft follicitous in this terrible tempeft for yow in particular, bot could learne nothing certainlie of your condition, before this bearer the other day did informe me of it. I was very glad to hear yow wes alive, and, in the great change of many men's minds and eftates, that yow were the fame I left yow,<sup>3</sup> fincere in the Covenant, and ftill to your power furthering what concerned God and godly men ; the continuance, for the little remainder of your life, in this gracious courfe, will crowne your (long agoe) very white hairs with a rare and almoft fingular garland of inward peace and outward honour, among the generation of the juft.

If I were befide yow, I would ufe my wonted freedome to poure out before yow many complaints, and much grief for what is paff, and no fmall fear for what I yet apprehend is imminent ; but diftance of place, and iniquitie of time, makes me cutt off fuch purpofes : only I cannot fuppreffe one thought, that, in my judgement, the long and heavy sufferings of Mr. Dowglafs and his fellows, on the part of the agents, will not be very acceptable to God, nor honourable before equitable men. Thefe men are eminent fervants of Jefus Chrift ; they have done and suffered much in the fervice of the Parliament of England ; if they fhall be forgott thus, year after year, and permitted to languifhe in prifone, their Mafter will require it. If yow were able to procure their freedome, it would be a favour which not only I, your faithfull friend, but the whole Church of Scotland, would highly eftem and blefs your memorie for it. Withing the prolongation of your days yet for fome time, for this and fuch fervices to Chrift and his faints, I reft,

Your affectionat friend and humble Servant, R. B.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra* p. 97 : Baillie fpeaks of Rous, with regret, as having complied with the Sectaries.

## A POSTSCRIPT.

YOUR Judges are going the next week, as we hear, to visit our Universities. If they be instructed to minister the Tender to us, they must purge out of St. Andrewes Mr. Blair, Mr. Rutherford, and Mr. Wood; out of Edinburgh Mr. Dickson; and me out of Glasgow; and thereafter multitudes of our most precious ministers. Whatever differences be among us, yet all of us of any good esteem, are resolved, by God's grace, to suffer what shall be imposed, rather than to quate any article of that Covenant, which, at the sollicitation of the Parliament of England, we were brought into. For the tyme we are all very quiet and peaceable; but if, for conscience sake, we shall be wracked, by these of whom we have deserved the best things, our silent mourning will cry aloud in the eares of the Lord, to the small advantage of them who trouble us without all cause. If yow be able to prevent this mischief, it will be a good service, not only to God, and many of us his children, but also to these who, by troubling us, may procure to themselves, from the hand of our Saviour, much more evill than they are aware of. If Mr. Tate be alive, and in his old credite, I hope he will gladly, after his use and wont, joyne with yow in such employments. I wont to find bot a few there lyke-minded to yow two in the things of God and his Church.

FOR MR. JAMES WOOD. DECEMBER 10TH 1652.<sup>4</sup>

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

I HAVE been expecting, as you promised, a calling of our Commission. I was hoping also for an account of their conference at St. Andrewes, to have helped us in our conference here; but hearing nothing from yow of either purpose, I have sent this expresse to give yow an account of our proceedings yesterday, the 9th of this instant, as we were desired. There mett in Mr. John Carstairs's chamber, of our mind, Masters James Fergusson,

<sup>4</sup> Although this letter bears the date of December 1652, and is entered among others of that period, there is some reason to believe that the date is wrong, and that it may have been written in December 1651.

Patrick Colvill, William Fullerton, John Gemmill, and myself; Mr. David Dickson excused himself, in a letter to his sonne, by the weaknes of his body, and the length of the journey. Of the other mind there came bot four: Masters Patrick Gillespie, John Carstairs, Alexander Dunlop, and Hugh Binning. We shew ourselves willing to hear whatever they had to say to us for the agreeing of our present differences. They propounded to speak our minds of the differences, if so be we could be brought nearer to them, were it but to acknowledge some defection and back-sliding, hoping, as we find it thereafter, to have drawne out some difference among ourselves about this proposition, as it's said it did among yow. The points they required our sense of was: The treatie with the King, the Commission's answer to the Querie, and their answer about the Act of Classes, the constitution of the Generall Assemblies, and the controverted acts thereof. We were willing to declare our mind in all things; bot desired also to know their sense of the separation from the forces at Stirling, of the Western remonstrance, of their opposing ever since the publick resolutions of Kirk and State, of their protestation against the Generall Assembly, of their erecting of a Commission, of their giving out Causes of publick fasts, wherein they determine all our controversies, and layes the main causes of the wrath of God on their opposites proceedings. We did declare our mind unanimoously enough in all the first. They did declare their mind also unanimoously in the rigour of all the other; so any drawing near one to another, while we remained in our present judgements, appeared desperate to us all; yet, after much talking, and on their professions to be very desirous of peace, and of their willingness to have all differences laid aside for their part, we were not averse from trying if any just peace were possible. And for this end did offer to propone to the brethren of our mind, to meet among ourselves, so soon as might be, to see, 1st, How farr they might be content, without all reflection on the Generall Assembly, and former Commission, or any of their Acts, for peace cause, to lay aside these debates which did cause this present rupture; 2d, To agree what Testimonie to give, so far as concerned the ministers of Christ, against all falling away from the Covenant, which now is like to be the generall temptation of many. That from these meetings some few, were it one from a Presbyterie, might come to Edinburgh, or some where else, to confer with these who shall attend them from our differing brethren; who, if God

may be pleased to help them to come toward some reall agreeance, may return with diligence to these who sent them, and report what they had found either in the two named particulars, or in what else yow please to add. I have sent this exprefs bearer to yow, to know how ye like of this motion; for howsoever all of us inclined towards it, yet we resolve to follow it no further, if ye be not alike well pleased with it. If, after consideration, yow think good it be followed, yow then will call to speak with yow, at St. Andrewes, such of the brethren of Fyfe, Perth, and Angus, as yow find expedient; and, on your advertifement, we shall write to these we find most fitt of Aire and Galloway to meet at Munyboill, of Clydesdale and Dumbartan to meet at Glasgou, of Louthian and the South to meet at Edinburgh. Mr. Patrick Gillespie will have some of the other mind ready to wait upon these who shall come from these meetings at what time and place we shall appoint. If ye find not this course good or tymeous, advertife me with the boy, and there shall be no more of it. I will write to none to keep this appointment, till I hear from yow, and yow have named both the time and the place, and the matter of the conference, both among ourselves and our differing brethren. If yow name a time, let it be such wherein there may be space to advertife the forenamed parties, first to meet among themselves, and then to send their commissioners to the common meeting at the place yow shall name. If yow think fitt, yow may desire the brethren of the North of our mind to meet for the same purpose among themselves at Aberdeen. These things would be done with all diligence. Expecting your answer, I remaine,

Your loveing Brother,

R. BAYLIE.

Glasgou, Wednesday, 10th December 1652.

I received your letter, and followed all your advyce. Communicate this to Mr. Andrew Honyman, whose letter also I received, and thanks him for it. There is very great noise here of Mr. Blair's letter to Mr. James Durhame, and of his speeches in your late conference, to the very great disadvantage of the late Generall Assemblie and Commission, contrare to his own former professions. If this could be gotten amended by yow there, we would be very glad of it, both for the publick cause and for that reverend brother his owne reputation.

FOR THE CORRESPONDENTS WITH THE PRESBYTERIE OF GLASGOW IN THE PLANTING OF LEINZIE.<sup>5</sup>

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

The Commission of the Kirk, according to the act of the Generall Assemblies, having nominate a committee to joyne with the Presbyterie of Glasgow for the speedie planting of the Kirk of Leinzie, and given power to any of the Presbyterie to call that committee whensoever they fand themselff grieved by the Presbyterie's delaying any longer to plant that kirk according to the acts of the late Generall Assembly; We, undersubscribers, haveing with much patience waited on and used all means in our power to move the Presbyterie at last to plant that exceeding long desolate congregation, are now reallie grieved to see that plantation so much frustrated, that we have no hope at all to gett it done in any convenient time without the help of the appointed committee. This forces us at last, according to our exprefs commission, to call it; and yow being one of the number, with your ruling elder, are earnestlie intreated to keep with us at Glasgow the second Wednesday of January the 12th day of this instant, whereby yow shall doe ane service acceptable to God and very comfortable to us, and necessarie to that poor desolate people who has wanted ane minister near three years; and without God's help and yours, is like to want one much longer. Expecting that herein ye will not be inlacking, We rest,

Your loveing Brethren in the Lord.

Glasgow, January 3d 1653.

There joyne with us in this defyre, albeit for the time absent from toune, Masters Robert Young, Gabriell Cunynghame, and Mr. Archibald Dennestone.

<sup>5</sup> This circular letter, written by Baillie, refers to a case which he frequently mentions in his letters at this time. The barony and parish of Leinzie or Leinyie, in Dumbartonshire, comprehending the two parishes of Kirkintilloch and Cumbernauld, originally belonged to Stirlingshire. The parish was ordered to be disjoined in 1649, into Easter Leinzie or Cumbernauld, and Wester Leinzie or Kirkintilloch; but it was not till 1659, when a new church for the eastern parish was erected.

FOR MR. PATRICK GILLESPIE. JANUARY 1653.

RIGHT REVEREND,

Yow had no caufe to wonder for that which wes expresse told yow, and necessarlie did follow from the principles we walked upon. These Brethren who arose and left us were, yow know, not acknowledged by us as the Presbyterie after our last protestation, but these who satt still with the Commissioners, to performe the duetie recommended to them by a speciall act of the Generall Assemblie and Commission of the Church, were taken by us for the only allowable Presbyterie of Glasgou. Their delegation of ministers to preach in Leinzie to us was a lawfull and expedient presbyteriall act: That I was one of these who were sent, was burthensome to me and truelie against my heart; but being unanimooulie desired and voted to goe there the nixt Sunday, I thought it my duetie to obey. My purpose is to give no offence to any, but sincerelie to preach the word of God, as the Lord gives me grace, for the best advantage of the kingdome of Christ in the hearts of my hearers, as I shall be enabled. If in this purpose any unadvyfed people shall doe violence either to me or others, it shall be my endeavour not to deserve any such affront; but if yow know tumults to be designed, I shall pray God to pardone the actors and fomentors thereof, and remaine,

Your Brother,

R. B.

FOR MR. JAMES DURHAME.

As I thank yow heartilie for your kinde and brotherlie warning, so shall I intreat yow for that Christian duetie to imploy your power with these rashe people that they sinne not against God, nor hurt the Lord's servants who never wronged them, and are only going about that which they conceive a part of their calling, and the Lord's service for the good of people's foules. Herein if yow be deficient, yow cannot bot be grieved for it hereafter when yow see ill done, which possiblie if yow had pleased yow might have prevented. However, I am in conscience obliged to goe about

that which I conceive my duty, let the Lord permitt what obstruction he pleases to be putt in my way.

Your loveing Brother,

R. B.

POSTSCRIPT.

Truely if I did not think in my heart the bodie of that people to be the givers of the call, and the opposers to be bot a small partie, in regard of the whole, who in reason ought not to pre-  
judge the right of the farr most part, I should not at all have med-  
dled in that matter. However fair and sober dealling will be  
found the best of it, both before God and all men.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN, MR. CALAMY, MR.  
WHITTAKER, MR. ASH, MR. CRANFORD, [AND] MR. CLERK,  
FAITHFULL MINISTERS OF JESUS CHRIST, WITHIN THE CITY OF  
LONDON. JANUARY 21ST 1653.

REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,

Yow have been pleased to accept so kindly of my former letter, as the bearer, Mr. Wilkie, made me to understand, that I am emboldened to importune yow with this second. My long experience of your respects to me, and more of your pious and compassionate disposition to all our suffering Brethren, made me expect no less than what Mr. Wilkie wrote of your kind acceptance of my recommendation, and your readines to endeavour by your best advyce and assistance, the relief of our numerous supplicants, in their very sad condition represented to yow by that gentleman our agent there. We were once in good hopes, to the comfort of many here, of some considerable support from your Parliament. But the unexpected increase of their weighty affaires which hes interveened, hes much blasted all our former expectation. The long and chargeable attendance of our agent, without appearance of any fruit, makes us inclyne to recall him. The disappointment of our fair hopes will add to the affliction of our wracked people, bot the will of the Lord be done. Only before his departure I thought fitt to return to yow, my Dear Brethren, heartie thanks for all the kindness yow have shewed to him, and to intreat yow for your best counsell to

him, if in ſuch a juncture of your affaires, he may yet have hope, by ſome further ſtay, of any ſucceſſe in his negotiation worthie of his charge and paines. In the meantime our prayers to God ſhall be for yow and the reſt of our Brethren there, that in this day of darkneſs the light which the Lord heſ put in your veſſels may continue to ſhine for the comfort and direction of the Lord's people there and elſewhere. That the good hand of the Lord may be on all your ſpirits for enabling of yow for every ſervice his Majeſtie calleth for at your hands, ſo prayes

Your very loveing and much honouring Brother,

Glaſgow, January 21ſt 1653.

R. BAYLIE.

FOR THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE COMMISSIONERS FOR THE  
VISITING THE UNIVERSITIES.

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

YOUR Honours letter of February 1ſt, being this day communicate to us, according to your direction, we make unto it this humble returne; That we believe in our conſciences the right of Ordination of miniſters to vacant congregations belongs to the Church by divine right, and the gift of Jeſus Chriſt. In this truth we conceive we have the full conſent, not only of all the miniſters of Scotland, whatever otherwiſe be their differences, bot of all Proteſtant Churches, yea of thoſe who are of the Congregationall way, and who reſuſe infant baptiſme. We have ſeen many declarations of the Parliament of England for this truth, which, ſo farr as we know, ſtand unrepelled. In the late ordinations which have been in our owne Preſbyterie, or in the neighbour Preſbyteries of Hamilton, Lanerk, Dumbartan, Paſley, Lithgow, Biggart, or any where elſe in Scotland, we have not heard that your Honours heſ quarrelled that right. The planting of ſome Kirks among us at this tyme lyes heavilie upon us, not only as upon the Preſbyterie of the bounds, bot by a ſpeciall appointment of the Generall Aſſembly, and a renewed ordinance from the Commiſſion of the Church. A very numerous, and now almoſt three years deſolate congregation, heſ long been moſt earneſtly preſſing us for it. All the tryells of the young man were cloſed to the great ſatiſfaction of all who were preſent, and his edict wes ſerved before your letter come to our hands. We therefore humbly in-

treat your Honours to take in good part that we goe about that which we believe in conscience to be our duetie in a matter meerly spirituall, wherein we medle with nothing Civile, and wherein the Civile power, wherever it gives any tolleration at all, makes no question any where, to our best knowledge. We are sure in France the Prince, though Popish, denyes not this libertie, and all the Eastern world, where there are any Christians, the Magistrate does not controvert it. We have very good hopes that as the Civile power in this land did never offer to take that libertie from the Church, so your Honours will be loath to mind any such thing. Praying yow may be pleased to take this our humble and conscientious answer in good part, we rest,

Your Honours, in all Christian duty, the Presbyterie of Glasgow, and Committee joined to them by the Generall Assemblie and Commiffion of the Church,

Subfcrived at our direction by our Moderator,

MR. HEW BLAIR.

Glasgow, February 8th 1653.

FOR OUR WORTHIE FRIENDS, THE RECTOR, DEAN OF FACULTIE,  
AND THE REST OF THE MASTERS OF THE COLLEGE OF GLASGOW.

We haveing formerly made knowne unto yow our desires of Mr. Gillespie's being Principall of your Colledge; and hearing yow are not at all unanimous in your desyres of the same; bot that some doe either directly and expressely or obliquely and secretly oppose it, which may administer some ground of discouragement to him to accept thereof; We doe therefore desire to hear from yow, and clearlie to receive it, under your owne hands, who are willing and approve of the same, and who, and how many doe oppose it, and their reasons for the same. This we desyre may be speedily returned unto us under your owne hands, that so this necessary work may not be retarded and obstructed; but that we may have occasion to expresse ourselffes, as we desyre, to be your loveing Friends,

GEO. SMYTH.

EDW. MOYSLEY.

ROB. SALTONSTALL.

Edinburgh, February 1st 1653.

MY LETTER TO THE JUDGES ANENT THE GROUNDS OF MY PRO-  
TESTATION AGAINST MR. PATRICK GILLESPIE'S ENTRIE  
IN THE PLACE OF PRINCIPALL.<sup>(6)</sup>

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

BEING required by a letter from your Honours, February 1st, presented in our meeting February 7th, to make clearlie known unto yow our minde concerning Mr. Patrick Gillespie his being Principall of our Colledge, in all humility I doe offer these my thoughts on that matter. When your Honours order appointing Mr. Patrick Gillespie to be our Principall wes presented unto us, I profest I should make no opposition thereunto; and when ever Mr. Patrick Gillespie should accept that charge, according to that order, my carriage in my station should be such as should minister to him no just cause of complaint; neither since that time, directly or indirectly, to my knowledge, have I opposed or made any impediment to him to obey that order. But when, as I conceive beyde that order we were required to desire and invite him to accept of that place, the most part of the Facultie did shew that we could not in conscience doe it, for fundrie reasons that had weight with us. For myselfe, at your Honours command I make mention now of these few following.

1. I conceive it is one of the rights and priviledges of our Univerfitie, whereunto I am tyed by oath, to make choise by a free election, as of all the rest of the Masters, so of our Principall. And when we have made choise to try his qualifications so farr as we finde it expedient; bot where neither a voice in election nor any place to try is left to us, though I will not oppose, yet I cannot defyre nor invite any man to accept such a kind of call as infringes our priviledges.

2. Mr. Patrick Gillespie stands a depofed minister by a Generall

<sup>(6)</sup> *Supra* p. 154, it was noticed that Mr. Robert Ramsay was elected Principal of the University of Glasgow; and a doubt was expressed of his ever having officiated in that capacity. I since find, from the College Records, that he was duly admitted and subscribed the Oath as Principal; but the date is omitted. It must, however, have been in April or May 1651, and he survived at most only a few months. He signs a deed as Principal, 27th July 1651. After some interval Mr. Patrick Gillespie was appointed his successor, by the English Commissioners, and he was admitted 14th February (16th calends of March) 1653.

Aſſembly, which to me was a very lawfull one, and which in my judgement, I am obliged to obey. Wherefore till he have ſatisfied the Generall Aſſembly I cannot invite him to any charge, either in the Church or Schools, according to the order of our Church.

3. I conceive that Mr. Patrick Gillespie is not furniſhed with that meaſure of learning which the place of our Principall does neceſſarily require.

Theſe things, at your Honours commands, I  
doe ſubſcribe.

[ROBERT BAILLIE.]

Glaſgow, February 10th 1653.

FOR THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE COMMISSIONERS FOR VISITATION OF THE UNIVERSITIES.

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

YOUR Honours letter came to our hands on Saturday at night, the 5th of this inſtant. According to your commands we did communicate it to the Preſbyterie, at their firſt meeting, on Tueſday thereafter; whereunto they returned the incloſed anſwer, which now we ſend unto you with an expreſſe of our owne, humbly intreating that, in your accuſtomed juſtice and equitie in the like caſes, notwithstanding of any miſinformation from theſe who differ from us, you would be pleaſed to believe, that in this whole matter we have endeavourd to doe no more than what in conſcience we did eſteem ourſelves obliged to doe, and without all purpoſe to doe the leaſt offence to any of your Honours. For what ever may be the difference of our judgments from you in ſome things, yet it has been, is, and ſhall be our reſolution, ſo far as the Lord will give us wiſdome, to walk ſo humbly and circumſpectly therein, as to be loath to give any juſt ground of exception againſt us. Beſeeeking that we may finde this benigne and charitable interpretation with your Honours, we reſt,

Your Honours, in all Chriſtian duetie,

R. BAYLIE.

GEO. YOUNG.

Glaſgow, Thurſday, February 10th 1653.

FOR OUR HONOURED FRIENDS MR. ROBERT BAYLIE AND MR.  
GEORGE YOUNG, AT GLASGOW.

GENTLEMEN,

WHEREAS power and authoritie is given to us, the Commiffioners for Vifiting the Univerfities, Colledges, and Schools of learning in Scotland, by the Parliament of England, to fee all vacant Churches in this land fupplied with godly and able minifters, according to our former declaration, we conceive it fitt, at this time alfo, by letter to give yow notice thereof, that fo ye may forbear to attempt to fettle any minifter in any church within your Prefbyterie, without our approbation, leaft ye contract a further trouble upon yourfelves, and the people whom ye thinke to pleafure therein. This is the defire of

GEO. SMYTH.<sup>6</sup>

EDW. MOYSLEY.

ROB. SALTONSTALL.

Edinburgh, February 10th 1653.

We defyre this may be communicat to the reft of the Miniftrie that are with yow.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED BROTHER, MR. DAVID  
DICKSON, AT EDINBURGH.

REVEREND BROTHER,

Yow will perceave by the inclofed what ftormes Mr. Patrick Gillefpie hes been brewing againft us from the Englifh; and indeed, if God prevent it not, he is like to make them fall upon me the firft, of all the minifters of Scotland, but not the laft, that fo he may have, without any more impediment, the full rule of our Colledge and Prefbyterie, which long he hes been feeking, and is now on point of receaving it. I have great comfort and peace of mind for the time, that, when the worft comes, I have

<sup>6</sup> George Smyth, Esq. and Edward Mosely, Esq. were two of the English Judges or Commissioners appointed for the Administration of Justice in Civil Cases in Scotland, 18th May 1652.

not drawn it on by any wrong done to any men. How innocent, and little reflecting on Mr. Patrick, my carriage has been in the matter of the Colledge, you will see in my answer to the Judge's letter to our Colledge; and what necessities were laid upon us, not to be hindered in doing the duties of our calling upon any human unlawfull command, you will see in the Presbyterie's letter to the same Judges, wherein we were all fully unanimous, and none more nor our brethren Mr. James Fergusson and Mr. Patrick Colville, though, in some circumstances, they did modestly differ that day from the rest. We conceived ourselves necessitate to goe on, without delay, to the ordination, not only because we found no just nor legall cause of any delay, which all acknowledged; but also, on the delay of never so few dayes, we saw a great many more difficulties coming upon us than we durst venture upon. This case is a leading one to all Scotland, and will be a beginning of fore persecution to many, if God prevent it not. I wish you may doe your best endeavour to hold off us now, and yourself next, this storme. The Judges has their meeting on Monday upon these matters. I wish that you, with Mr. H. McKell, and Mr. G. Hutchesone, did speak with the Judge Smyth together, at least that yourself did speake with him to take our letter in good part; you must doe it some time on Sunday, or not at all. I have sent you two doubles of all, the one, when you there have considered them, to be sent to Mr. James Wood, with my letter to him, and the other to Mr. Robert Ker, with the first sure hand Mr. Alexander can find. You had need to take course for a very frequent Commission at your next quarterly meeting. It lyes on you to give fair warning, and timely advertisement, that the spoiling of the liberties of the Kirk of the highest consequence, and the corrupting of our Universities, may not be done before our eyes, and we be altogether silent; such pusillanimity and unfaithfulness will provoke the Lord, grieve and stumble many, encourage our adversaries, and nothing prevent our persecution. The Lord help and direct you in this business. Let me hear from you with this my express.

The testimoniall you desired, when I considered it with your sonne, I thought not meet to crave it, for the reasons which will satisfie you at meeting. The Lord be with you.

Your Brother,

Glasgow, February 10th 1653.

R. B.

## [POSTSCRIPT.]

Mr. Patrick Gillespie, after advyement with these of his mind, both east and west, it seemes is resolved, without more delay, to take from the English our Principall's place, and to be a stirrer up of them to persecute us all. He invites carefully our new Divinitie Professor, Mr. John Young, to be a member of his separate Presbyterie, though neither minister nor ruling elder, which is likelie the other will accept of. He is likelie to summond us before the Civile Judge for the delyverance of our Presbyterie book to him, and so to make the English determine which of us are the right Presbyterie, Synod, and Generall Assembly, to whom the rights of the Kirk, and stipends, etc., doe belong: The man is restless.

After advyement, we have thought fitt not to present our Presbyterie's and Colledge letter to the Judges before Monday at night, only to make way by Mr. John Flesher to speak them according to the information, but not to give it them in write, for they will but send it to Mr. Patrick Gillespie to make a needless noise on it, and to tell, that satisfactory letters are coming. It is necessary to keep very secret both the English letter to us, and our answers to them, for if they goe abroad, it will irritate them almost as any thing else: we are on a ticklish business; we had need of much prayer to God. If the Lord be pleased to keep my soul in the light and life I have this while enjoyed, I am secure of the event; it must be good, blessed be his holy name. In this point of tryell there seemes no darkness to me at all.

FOR MR. ROBERT KER. FEBRUARY 10TH 1653.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

Yow will see, in my letter to Mr. Dickson, and the papers I sent him to be communicat with yow, what is our condition. I wish, on the sight hereof, yow came in and conferred with him; he has need to be strengthened and directed. Let me hear from yow the first occasion. The Lord be with yow.

Your Brother,

R. B.

FOR MR. JAMES WOOD. FEBRUARY 10TH 1653.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

Yow have here bot a part of our long stories, yow will confider them, and acquaint Mr. Andrew Honyman, Mr. David Forrest, and Mr. James Sharp with all. Mr. Robert Blair is not for reading of papers; acquaint him with what of the matter yow think fitt. Yow have here my Lord Wigton's information to a friend; the grievances wherefore we called the committee; our answer to the English letter; my answer to their letter to the Colledge; my letter to Mr. Dickson. I hope yow will not condemne us of rashness, who would not be stopped by the English letter to doe our duetie, and execute the commiffion laid on us by the Assembly, the commiffion of the Church, and Presbyterie. Our stay had been very scandalous and hurtfull, though our goeing on we foresaw it full of hazard; but after much seeking of God, and mutuale advyce, all of us thought it best not to take that stoppe. The Lord his will be done. I hope to see yow at the Commiffion; I wish it may be frequent. The Lord be with yow.

Your Brother,

R. B.

My heartie affections to your neighbour, my Lord Balcarras and his Ladie.

FOR MR. JAMES WOOD. FEBRUARY 14TH 1653.

JAMES,

YOURS from St. Andrewes the sexth of this instant I received this day. Yow complaine of my long silence; I have, I hope, answered abundantly by my large packett this last week. I add now this passage: This morning the Rector summoned us to a meeting, to hear what Mr. Patrick Gillespie would say to the Facultie. The Vice-Chancellor, Mr. Zacharie Boyd, wes sicke; the Dean of Facultie, Mr. George Young, wes absent, on what occasion I yet know not; the assessors were not desired by the beddell to meet; the four Regents and I kept with the Rector. Mr. Patrick Gil-

lefpie told us, that though as yet he could not fullie nor finallie accept the Principall's charge he wes invited to, yet he would offer us this overture, That till the Generall Affembly, which, rightlie constitute, had ane great oversight of Univerfitie places, he would be content to accept so much of that charge as might stand with his ministrie in the toune, to oversee the discipline of the house, and to doe what else he wes able in that charge. When he wes removed, I defyred them to advyse till to-morrow before we concluded anything in a matter of that consequence. Two of the principall members were absent; none of the assessors were summoned. The matter wes totallie new; a Principall in part, not fullie for a time, not finallie, bot till a Generall Affembly rightlie constitute; a Principall with a full ministrie in the towne; a Principall, upon no invitation from the Colledge, bot some private men, after a Facultie had judicially refused all invitation. Such things were great novelties, deserving one night's advysemēt; notwithstanding the Rector put it to a vote, and caried to accept Mr. Patrick's offer, to admit him presentlie Principall, and take his oath of doeing his duetie in that charge. Against this I did protest, as a violation of the rights of the Church of Scotland, and privilege of our Univerfitie, and for diverse other causes, to be produced in time and place. When Mr. Patrick is called in he is put to his oath. I at length debated with him upon the former and other reasons, calmly, without heat, yet sadly; but when I had said all, without any scruple he accept[ed the] charge, and gave his oath of faithfull administration; and presently moved, that our factor, a near allye of mine, might be removed, and Mr. John Spreule choisen in his place, which accordingly wes done; and a new meeting appointed by our Principall to regulate all our Colledge affaires. Thus goes the game with us. This to me is a demonstration that there is more betwixt that partie and the English than we yet know.

I have read more than the half of that good book,<sup>7</sup> much more Mr. Guthrie's, as I take it, than my Lord Waristone's. I thought it needfull to answer it presentlie with five or six sheets, or at most

<sup>7</sup> "The Nullity of the pretended Assemblie at Saint Andrewes and Dundee: Wherein are contained, The Representation for Adjournment; The Protestation and Reasons thereof; together with a Review and Examination of the Vindication of the said P[retended] Assembly, &c. Printed in the year 1652," 4to. The Vindication of the Assembly was written by James Wood; and the Review, probably by Guthrie, from Warriston's notes.

within ten, of Animadversions, setting down the points whereto their controverſie is now drawne, eſpecially the heads of the Weſtern Remonſtrance, which there, and the groſſeſt of their tenets, are all clearlie defended. I thought to have done it myſelf, bot feeing the vaine jangleings of the body of the book are mere formalities of federunts of meetings and niggie-naggies, for no edification, I utterlie abhorred the labour, and caſt by the book, ſending my advyce to Mr. Ker that yow ſhould not meddle with it, whoſe way is infinite, bot ſend ſome few ſhort notes; if yow can be ſhort, to Mr. Robert Knox, or Mr. John Smyth, or if he would think on it, Mr. Robert Ker himſelf, who for a ſolid, fuccinct, handſome, modeſt taking answer, I conceive would doe it better than any other, and theſe ſtill are my thoughts of that matter. Will yow let Lockier triumph whole yeares?<sup>8</sup> O lazinefs, lazinefs! To the answer of my Lord Warrifstone, I would prefix the Weſtern Remonſtrance, and Mr. Blair's cenſure on it. Muircraft's letter to Lancaſhire was Mr. Rutherford's, as himſelf ſayes.

See the Commiſſion may be frequent. The Lord help us, our ſtorm is but growing.

Your Brother,

Glaſgow, Mononday, February 14th 1653.

R. B.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MR. GEORGE YOUNG, FOR EDINBURGH.  
APRIL 8TH 1653.

OUR Diſſenting Brethren being extraordinarie diligent to fill all vacant places with no other but oppoſers of the laſt Generall Aſſembly, for this end, uſing many both cunning and violent devices, and in the Weſt coming too good ſpeed; ſome of us, who to our power have been watching againſt their evill deſignes, are now almoſt fainting, and if not aſſiſted at this time by our brethren, are almoſt inclineing to ſit ſtill and give all over to their

<sup>8</sup> Lockyer (*vide ſupra*, p. 177) preached at Edinburgh a lecture-ſermon, “ concerning the matter of a Viſible Church,” which he published under this title;— “ A Little Stone out of the Mountain: Church-Order briefly opened, by Nicholas Lockyer, Miniſter of the Goſpel. Printed at Leith, by Evan Tyler, anno 1652.” 18mo. It was refuted at great length by James Wood, Profeſſor of Theology in St. Andrews, in a volume printed at Edinburgh, 1654, 4to.

will, to make havock of all, with our dissent alone and fruitless protestations.

1. What extraordinarie toyle we had in the planting of the two last vacant places of Cathcart and Leinzie, the countrey knowes. The Baronie of Glasgow is now on the stage; the Session and people are fullie in our mind, except a very few. Our dissenting brethren are labouring by these few to have a minister opposite to the Generall Assemblies; if they obtain this, our cause will hereby receive a wound almost incurable. To prevent this, the only remedie we can thinke on for the time, is to gett to that people some eminent man, without all exception. Doubtless Mr. James Hamilton is one such. We have spoken of him, and all that people, as we think, without exception of one man, would embrace him most gladlie: we know the Towne of Edinburgh is not able to pay all the ministers, and gladlie would be content to have fewer. We think Mr. James Hamilton, (however alweell beloved as any there,) yet if he could be dismissed to this easy and weell-provided charge, would have als fair ane occasion to serve his master, and provyde for his family, as ever he had or can readilie have; his being here would strengthen and encourage us exceedinglie. If Mr. Robert Dowglafs, and Mr. David Dickson, and some few more, would befriend us, we think the Presbyterie of Edinburgh and Town-Counsell would pity us and him, and grant that parochie and our Presbyterie's earnest supplication for his transportation. To try if this favour may be obtained, we have sent Mr. George Young to the parties chiefly interested. If this cannot be obtained, we truelie know not what to doe, but to give our opposers that most considerable Church, and with it all other that shall vaike among us hereafter. We will sitt downe and mourne, but we can stryve no longer, if our brethren assist us not in this particular.

2. Farder, in our Synod the next week we will press, That men deposed and suspended by the Generall Assembly, and elders avowing their protestation against the Generall Assembly, may not have voice among us: When they, contrare to expresse Acts of Assemblies, will sitt and voice, and by their voice carrie the Synod to all they will, shall not we, (when the more part,) when such voters are numbered, goe and keep the Synod by ourselves? or shall we goe and leave them? or shall we sitt still with a protestation, and let them goe on to appoint purging committees? We think it best to keep a Synod apart. If our

brethren there will approve us herein, we entreat their counsell and direction.

3. When our Presbyterie, with a Committee from the Generall Assemblée, have gone to try and admitt Mr. James Ramsay<sup>9</sup> to the Leinzie, according to the order of our Kirk, our dissenting brethren procured ane order from the English, discharging us to give any ordination in our bounds, without their approbation goeing before; and when, with modest words and strong arguments as we could use, we had excused ourselves, and gone on to ordination, the same brethren procured a charge to our brother Mr. James, not to preach in that church, and to the people not to hear him, under high paynes; and a few of them, not content to have procured those incroachments of the English, are goeing on as a Presbyterie, in a process against our brother, on the pretext of scandalls, which, when all diligence is used to try him to the uttermost, nothing can be found but two vaine words, though all were true which malice alleades. What here shall be done? Shall our brother preach, and suffer fying and imprisonment? or shall he forbear?

4. When the English hes put in a deposed minister to be Principall of our Colledge, for the poisoning of the feminarie, is there no remeid after our Protestation? shall we sitt still in silence?

Our messenger, Mr. George [Young], having staid here a week longer than we intended, we crave your direction in these particulars farder:—

1. Though by our threats of ane Anti-Synod, we obtained the dissolution of our Synod before constitution, yet our dissenters, by the cannie conveyance of some, obtained a consultative committee for our differences; which we could not well get putt off, though we saw it would prove at length very factious to us. Yow will read the tenor of it. The first work, and generallie intended, is to visite the Presbyterie of Glasgow. What shall we doe herein? We, with much adoe, have gotten our answer delayed for twenty dayes, till, in a secret way, we might have your adyce. We purpose to offer Union in the termes the Generall Assemblée allowes, that is, the exclusion of deposed ministers and protesting ruling elders; but if this be as refused, certainlie it will, we must delay

<sup>9</sup> He was the son of Mr. Robert Ramsay. Baillie speaks of him in terms of high commendation; and in a letter addressed to Spang, 1st September 1656, he notices his translation from Leinzie to Linlithgow.

our joyning with them who, without cause, separate from us, till the Generall Assemblie or Commission of the Kirk shall otherwise appoint. Our joyning with them in the termes which they alone will accept of, burying all publick differences, is but to give them the cause to strengthen their schisme, to make them to wrack whom they will, as we think they purpose to doe diverse.

2. We find more of their crueltie against Mr. James Ramsay, to pronounce some kind of new sentence against him, notwithstanding of his decluyning of them as no judicatorie; yea, they purpose to plant his church with some other, over the head of all heritors, fession, and almost all the people; and in this they doe free the parochie from the English, who have appointed Mr. Beverlie to be minister there, at the desire of twenty seven perones, the chief of these whom our brethren stirred up to oppose Mr. James Ramsay.

3. We understand, by the direction of some, these people of Leinzie, now declared sectaries, are to petition the English to inhibite the fitting of our Presbyterie as a null Presbyterie, under the paine of sequestration to all ministers and elders who shall fitt, and to all that shall appear before us. Is there no remeid for this? Doe the English at London allow Judge Moyfley to execute all Mr. Patrick Gillespie's devyces, to the utter overthrow of all our church liberties, and the cruell wracking of all who must adhere to their duetie.

4. Yesterday there was delivered to us a letter, subscribed by Mr. Andrew Cant, directed to Mr. Robert Baylie and Mr. James Fergusson, to be communicat to the rest of our mind in the West, a large and injurious invective against all who will not joyne with the protesters to serve theemie to continue the yocke of strangers for ever on their native countrie, and to lay a necessitie on the consciences of people, to exclude, without all cause, the King, the Nobilitie, and all who will not be profelytes to them, from possessing their civile rights. It seems to us exceeding necessaire to cause revise all the wrytes of these schismaticque men, and draw their tenets together in their own words, that the world may see their principles in a short mappe, whereby they overthrow not only the government of our Church and Kingdome, but the grounds of all Civile government any where in the world. This short mappe we wish backed with reasons against their principall tenets, and answers to the chiefe objections: We think Masters John Smith, Robert Hamilton, and Robert Ker, would be put to this taske.

FOR MR. ROBERT DOWGLASS. APRIL 8TH 1653.

SIR,

As our prayers to God were for your gracious upholding, dureing the time of your imprifonment, fo have we heartilie blessed God for your happie delyverance and safe return to your ftation, with the great joy of all in the Nation who love the welfare of it. Sundry of us here who defyre to be faithfull, have fent one of our number, Mr. George Young, to falute yow and your fellow prifoners, and rejoyce with yow in our name for all the kindnefs the Lord hath showen to yow and to us ; yea, the whole land, in your perfones, dureing the time of your suffering for the publick, and for us in your common caufe. The God of Heaven be blessed who hath mercifullie preserved yow all, and returned yow free to us of all, and adorned with much praise to the grace of God, who, all the tyme of your tryell has enabled yow to walk exemplarly in faithfullnefs, courage, humilitie, patience, and wifdome, for the great comfort of many of both nations, though to the confufion and grieve of fome. We trust the fame grace of God fhall enable yow to the end to goe through what remains of farder tryell, and make others in these miserable times to undergoe, by your example, with the greater chearfullnefs and confidence, what piece of affliction the Lord fhall thinke fitt to meafure out unto them. It is no small joy and ftrength to us all, that we have gotten yow againe, to be advyfed and directed by yow, as we wont to be in all our perplexed caufes. For the time, there be fundry things we have directed the bearer to intreat your counsell and affiftance. If yow think it fitt, at the first houre of your leasure, we wish yow called to your chamber, Masters David Dickfon, John Smith, James Hamilton, Mungo Law, or any yow think fitt to hear our brother, in what we have instructed him to propone unto yow, that, after confultation, yow may fend us your advyce what to doe, for at this time we have great need. The Lord's best blessings be upon yow, and preserve yow long with us in these very miserable and dangerous times. So prayes to God many of your brethren here, who have directed me to write to this purpose.

Your very loveing Brother,

R. B.

FOR MR. DAVID DICKSON. APRIL 28TH 1653.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

ACCORDING to your defyre with Mr. George Young, Mr. James Fergusson, and Mr. Patrick Colville, are come in. Mr. James hes ane anwser to Mr. Andrew Cant's letter, which at the first reading I liked so weell, that with a small or no review, after it's gone to Mr. Andrew Cant first, it may goe to the presse, for good advantage to the truth, till our other wrytes may come forth. My Wife and youngest daughter are under a languishing disease, both liker to die than live; also my charge and distractions are such that I can doe nothing in the publict for the time. Mr. Patrick Gillespie and the rest of his minde, are become so impudent as to sett themselves with all their strength against Mr. James Hamilton's coming among us. But if they carie that point our cause will be worse than before. The people in the Barronie are passionately for him, which they have putt under their hands, except a very few yeomen, whom our brethren diverts, and who are like, if not prevented, to make the Barronie in the case of Kilbryde and Leinzie. To prevent this, we have been content to take truce for a moneth till our next meeting, that, in the meantyme, we may have help from our brethren there to keep the English off us, and to dispose Mr. James's owne mind to misregard the malice of that handfull, stirred up only by unreasonable men, to further their error and destructive designes. Mr. James Fergusson will informe yow of all.

Communicat this letter to Mr. Mungo Law and Mr. John Smith, from whom I expect all the help they are able, as they love either us or the publict. Mr. Robert Dowglafs must help us, or we must faint, and give all over. So soon as my familie will permitt me, I purpose to come in and see yow. After yow have spoken together, fail not to wryte your advyce to me, besides what yow think fitt to speak by tongue, with Mr. James [Fergusson]: his pen, yow see, is exceeding good: I wish yow had from him some observations on the Nullity. The Lord help yow.

Your Brother,

R. B.

## FOR MR. MUNGO LAW.

MUNGO,

I HAVE defyred Mr. David Dickfon to fhow yow and Mr. John Smith my letter to him, which I pray yow call for, and confider. Mr. James Ferguffon will informe yow farder. Let me know, with Mr. James, what hopes and encouragements we may have from yow, whether compaffion, wifdome, and zeale, will caufe yow to let Mr. James Hamilton come to us, and confirme him againft thefe unreafonable creatures plotts; but above all, to tell us, if, by God's bleffing, yow can foe represent truth to Mr. Moyfley, as he, on the exceeding falfe informations of our oppofites, will not goe on to make havock of our churches with foe tyrannous and high oppreffion, that I perfuade myfelfe his mafters in England will have no caufe to give him thanks for. Inftead of granting Mr. James Ramfay the favour he expected from him in his laft letter to my Lord Wigton, he hath difcharged him to preach in the neighbour churches, which is to make his cafe worfe than it wes; and yet yefterday, at our meeting, when we put Mr. Patrick Gillefpie to it, to read all thefe terrible scandalls, for which he wont to fay, we would depofe his Father, there wes nothing but the two particulars ye heard, which not one of our meeting, bot one wife man, did think deferved any farder than a Prefbyteriall rebuke: I hear fince that two other alfo wes [for] fome farder. Let me know if yet yow can gett Judge Moyfley off him, and off my good neighbour, who will never ceafe to fyre all with new motions, week after week, according to his reftleffnefs. Communicat this to Mr. John Smith.

Yours,

R. B.

They are moveing to celebrate a communion here, which will fett all in flame: our Magiftrates and all their partie, who hes advyfed to take places from the English, muft be excluded; the Sefions protefting againft the Generall Affemblic we will hardly admit; they will exclude fuch multitudes for one caufe or for ane other, that the end will be the fetting up of a new refyned congregation of their owne adherents. We purpofe, by all the fair means we can, to keep off thefe very untimeous motions. In the mean time, let us have your advyce in this alfo.

## FOR MR. RODGERS'S MOTHER-IN-LAW, AT NEWCASTLE.

MISTRES,

YOURS of the 11th of March I received ; but before this I could not give yow ane particular account of your desires ; the liberall almes yow sent to me doubtless the Lord will accept and reward it ; it refreshed the bowells of one and twenty householders, almost all widowes, for to foe many did I give it ; to nineteen ten shillings, to two fyve. I sent to Mr. Rodgers Mr. Patrick Gillespie's testificate of this, as he required : I held up your name as yow required, except in a generall. I doe compassionate the afflicted condition, both of your body, mind, and estate, whereof yow write to me ; bot the Father of Mercies, and God of all Consolation, is able to cause your comforts superabound above all your sufferings. Your experience, now of a long time, of the Lord's love, obliedges yow to have hope and confidence of ane happie issue out of all temptations ; only continue to seek, and yow shall find more kindness in Christ than yow can ask or think, for his mercies endureth for ever ; however your daughter's error and son's flight spirit doe grieve your heart, yet give not over to pray, and wait for the Lord's returne ; the seed of prayer for our children may have a plentiful harvest long after our death, though it appear not above ground so long as we live : your sighs are registrate in the Lord's book, and your tears put up in his bottle, to come downe in a showre of healing grace ; yow know not when, only be waiting and hoping, were it in death, above hope, and all yow can see, that your Covenant promises are kept in the hand of Christ, even for your children's children ; rest upon the Lord for them, without too much anxietie ; he keeps tymes and seasons of working in his own hand, and let him injoy that his soveraigne prerogative.

Our woeful and very causeless divisions doe yet continue to some of us very grievous, but as yet remediless, except we would forsake that which our conscience sayes to us is truly and right ; for which our Master commands us to contend for, bot with all the humilitie and charitie towards our fellow-servants, which we, through the mercies of God, can attain to. These most unseasonable questions are a part of the Lord's hand on us, which we must bear till the Lord returne, and cause his owne face shyne clearer

among us. The Lord's best blessings be with your spirit and familie. I rest,

Your Brother and Servant in Christ,  
Glasgow, May 2d 1653.

R. B.

FOR MR. DAVID DICKSON.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THAT now I come not to the Commission, and that long agoe I came not to see Mr. Dowglafs and the brethren, it is fore against my heart ; bot my Wife hes, these six weeks and more, been in that condition that I could not be absent from her, and yet I have bot small hopes of her life. Upon your last letter with Mr. James Fergusson, I have done my best to have to yow my little *symbolum* : make what use of it yow find expedient ; only let it be in private, and not come abroad, for it's of that strain that might bring me to cumber. I think Mr. James Fergusson's letter may well goe abroad. Cause Mr. Dowglafs joyne with yow to sett on Mr. James Durhame effectually : he will be with yow the next week ; he hes declared himself a little more against our brethren's way : yow may doe him good. Their way thryves no where in Scotland so much as here about, whereof I conceive Mr. Durhame the chiefe instrument, though oft beside his purpose : the man is of exceeding great weight deservedly. I have desired him to write *Cafe-Divinitie*,<sup>1</sup> wherein he is excellent, and daylie growes. If yow further not Mr. James Hamilton's dimission to us, yow lose our Presbyterie, and inbeares to the publict cause, for we will not be able to strive more, bot give it over. Advyse with the brethren what shall be done in Mr. James Ramsay's strong cafe ; if it be neglected, yow will have many more such shortlie ; and, however, even his cafe alone must not be forgotten by yow, to whom he and we, who have interest in it, are dear. The Lord be with yow. So soone as I may, I shall, God willing, come in.

Your Brother,

May 21st Saturday 1653.

R. B.

My papers, that have cost me labour, keep them well, that I

<sup>1</sup> That is, *Casuistic Divinity*, or *Cases of Conscience*.

may get them againe, when I come or fend for them, for I have no other legible copy.

[TO MR. RICHARD ROBERTSON. JULY 26TH 1653.]

MR. RICHARD,

THAT the other day, when yow did read your Notes in our meeting, my grieve and anger appeared more than ordinary; since yow crave of me the reason, I give it to yow now as I promised in write, that yow may lay the matter more to heart, and I may be exonered both towards you and others, especiallie, if (which the Lord forbid) yow should continue in your judgement, and refuse the wholsome counsell of all your brethren.<sup>2</sup>

. . . . .

These passages I have shortly poynted at, wishing yow not only to scrape them out for our satisfaction, as very scandalous errors, which I see yow are now willing enough to doe; bot really to mind their sin before God, and to mourne for your unhappines, that in these miserable tymes have been the first who have labored to corrupt our Univerfitie, with diverse pernicious and foul destroying errors, as fundry of the forenamed are, if I understand rightly the nature of error.

FOR MR. ROBERT BAYLIE.

SIR,

WHEREAS, in your paper, yow accuse me of Sabellianisme, in denying the Trinitie of Persons. 2. Of Nestorianisme, in denying the Union of the Divine and Humane Nature in the one person of Christ. 3. Of Blasphemie, in making God the author of

<sup>2</sup> Robertson was admitted one of the Regents or Professors in the College of Glasgow, 29th July 1649. In this letter, Baillie, at great length, made remarks on thirty-one passages of his Latin Dictates or Lectures, which contained various points of unsound doctrine, quoted in the margin of Baillie's MS.; but these remarks and extracts being obviously unsuited for a work like the present, are omitted. Soon after this Robertson resigned his Professorship on the plea of ill-health: *Vide infra*, pp. 239-240.

finne. 4. Of other Blafphemies, in denying the Unitie of God, or the unfucceſſive permanencie of that attribute of God's Eternitie : I deteſt all theſe horrid things, in my judgement ; and if, from any antecedents in my Notes, theſe conſequents doe not neceſſarily follow, I doe not owne my Notes in ſo farre, bot deteſt both the antecedents and conſequents. But to write of the particulars, and to examine them at length, my bodilie weakneſs will not permitt me now.

Whereas yow make me worſe than Vorſtius, truely Sir, in the ſectiõ after that *de Subſiſtentia*, I expreſſie oppoſe and refute Vorſtius, who queſtions God's ſimplicite, and I anſwer his arguments as I can. If I be not deceaved, when Vorſtius calls Eternitie ſucceſſive, he makes it ſome inward accident in God, (which is blaſphemie I think,) but I mean no ſuch thing, but only that *hodie et cras* coexiſt not ; and, therefore, when God coexiſts to this day, he doth not *ſimul* coexiſt to the next day, becauſe the next day is not yet ; but I mean no ſucceſſion at all in God, but only in the creature without him.

In the matter of the Holy Trinitie, I doe not deny any thing, (I mean now whatever unadvyſed expreſſions be in the Notes), I think the myſterie moſt evident from the Word ; but for the way of it, I think it ſafeſt to keep our conceptions and expreſſions within the ſimplicite of the Scripture, and to wait for the clear underſtanding of the manner of it in Heaven. This is all that I have to ſay, Sir. The Lord lay not to your charge the heavie accuſations yow lay on me.

RICH. ROBERTSONE.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER MR. CALAMY,  
MINISTER AT LONDON.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THIS, my third to yow, is only to give thanks for your kind acceptance, and anſwering in deed, of my two former. Mr. Wilkie, our commiſſioner, hes reported ſo much of your care to us, to promote to the uttermoſt of your power the charitable ſupply of our diſtreſſed people, that all of us are much obliged to bleſs God in your behalfe, who hes made yow inſtrumentall to

procure a liberall support, both in your owne congregation, and over all the city, to the many families of this wracked people with that strangeſt fire that ever was heard of in our land. I am confident enough of your readineſs to goe on for the perſyting of what is fo weell begun, even to give your beſt advyce and aſſiſtance to this ſame gentleman, whom we have ſent againe, with ſome others, to receive, in the city and countrey, what ſhall be freely offered by the pious benevolence of theſe whoſe hearts God ſhall ſtirr up, by yow and your brethren, to contribute to that work of compaſſion and charitie.

At this time I have no more to adde, bot this one word, to let yow know, That on the 20th of July laſt, when our Generall Aſſembly wes ſett in the ordinarie tyme and place, Lieutenant-Colonell Cotterall beſett the Church with ſome rattes of muſqueteirs and a troupe of horſe; himſelf, (after our faſt, wherein Mr. Dickſon and Mr. Dowglaſs had two gracious ſermons,) entered the Aſſembly-houſe, and, immediately after Mr. Dickſon the Moderator his prayer, required audience; wherein he inquired, If we did ſitt there by the authority of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England? or of the Commanders-in-Chiefe of the Engliſh forces? or of the Engliſh Judges in Scotland? The Moderator replyed, That we were ane Eccleſiaſtical ſynod, ane Spirituall court of Jeſus Chriſt, which medled not with any thing Civile; that our authoritie wes from God, and eſtabliſhed by the Lawes of the land yet ſtanding unrepealed; that, by the Solemn League and Covenant, the moſt of the Engliſh army flood obliedged to defend our Generall Aſſembly. When ſome ſpeeches of this kind had paſſed, the Lieutenant-Colonell told us, his order wes to diſſolve us; whereupon he commanded all of us to follow him, elſe he would drag us out of the rowme. When we had entered a Proteſtation of this unheard-of and unexampled violence, we did ryſe and follow him; he ledd us all through the whole ſtreets a myle out of the towne, encompaſſing us with foot-companies of muſqueteirs, and horſemen without; all the people gazing and mourning as at the ſaddeſt ſpectacle they had ever ſeen. When he had ledd us a myle without the towne, he then declared what further he had in commiſſion, That we ſhould not dare to meet any more above three in number; and that againſt eight o'clock to-morrow, we ſhould depart the towne, under paine of being guiltie of breaking the publick peace: And the day following, by ſound of trumpet, we were commanded off towne under the paine of preſent imprifonment. Thus our

Generall Afflemble, the glory and strength of our Church upon earth, is, by your fouldiarie, crushed and trod under foot, without the least provocatione from us, at this time, either in word or deed. For this our hearts are sadd, our eyes runn downe with water, we sigh to God against whom we have finned, and wait for the help of his hand ; bot from those who oppressed us we deserved no evill. We hear a noise of farder orders, to discharge all our Synods and Presbyteries, and all prayer for our King : many the most moderate reckons such orders will make havock of our Church, and raise against many the best men we have, a fore persecution which, God willing, we purpose to endure all patience and faith, giving just offence to none.

I detaine yow no more. The Lord mind his Zion in these lands, and blesse yow, who for the tyme stand in the most eminent pinnacle thereof. Thus rests,

Your Brother to serve yow,

R. BAYLIE.

Glasgow, 27th July 1653.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER, MR. CLERK,<sup>5</sup> MINISTER  
AT LONDON.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

YOUR kind and respectfull letter I received from Mr. Wilkie, our towne's commissioner. Your assistance to him, in furthering the charitie of your neighbours to our distressed people, I assure [yow], was a very good and pious work. I must intreat yow to continue your best advyce and help to him for the perfecting of what is begun, for I know there is great need of it. Your very precious work, of the Lives of late Divines, I have read much of it ; the designe I like weell, and thinks yow can hardly spend your tyme on a better subject. I doe well approve your purpose, to take in, among the rest, our Mr. Boyd, not Bodie, though, in Latin, we call our Boyds Bodij : that man, indeed, was one of the most eminent divines of the Reformed Churches for all good qualities. There is so much, before his Commentarie on the Epistle to the Ephesians, as will be ground enough for a compleat narra-

<sup>5</sup> The Rev. Samuel Clarke, " Pastor of Bennet Finck. London," the author of the " Marrow of Ecclesiastical History," " A Martyrologie" &c, and other biographical works.

tive of his life.<sup>4</sup> Nevertheless I have communicate your letter to Mr. Dowglafs, who, I fuppofe, againft the tyme yow fpeak of, may have a more perfect narration at yow. I wifh we had a narrative of ane other of ours alfo to fend to yow, I mean your fometime good friend Mr. Henderfone, a truly heroick divine, for piety, learning, wifdome, eloquence, humilitie, fingle life, and every good part, for fome yeares the moft-eyed man of the three Kingdoms. Wifhing yow good fpeed in that and the reft of your labours, I reft,

Your Brother to ferve yow,

R. BAYLIE.

Glafgow, July 27th 1653.

FOR DR. LAZARUS SEAMAN.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

UNDERSTANDING, by our towne's agent, Mr. Wilkie's letter, your kind remembrance of me, I thought fitt to let yow know that my remembrance of yow is very fresh, and oft fweet to my mind, in thefe moft lamentable tymes. It is one of the grounds of my hope, that the Lord will not be pleafed to permitt thefe confufions, and thefe oppreffions, to be perpetuall, when I fee yow and others preferved in a right mind in the midft of fo great apoflacie; for what elfe would the Lord preferve men of eminent parts and grace, bot to be not only prefent witneffes of truth and right, bot, in the Lord's approaching feafon, powerfull inftruments to profligate, by their light, the prefent errors and confufions. I did write to fome of my dear brethren there, to affift the bearer heiroy in that lamentable buffinefs he wes fent to agent. I wrote not to yow, thinking yow had lived at Cambridge,<sup>5</sup> and not at London; but feeing it is otherwife, I intreat yow alfo to confider the gentleman's informations, and further him in his work. I affure yow his papers and reports are true: I fhall need to fay no more to yow of this matter.

I have long continued in Mr. Cotton and Mr. Tombes debt: I purpofed never to have payed thefe creditors, for thefe good

<sup>4</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 184. Clarke in one of his works inserts an account of Boyd of Trochrig.

<sup>5</sup> Dr. Seaman, Minister of Allhallows, London, was constituted Master of Peter-House, Cambridge, 11th April 1644. He was ejected at the Restoration on account of his Nonconformity.

reasons in my Preface; yet having this year a longer vacation from my charge than ordinar, I have taken some course with that debt.<sup>6</sup> I purpose with the next to send my papers to Mr. Calamy. If you be in towne, and have a little leasure, I wish you may revise them, and let them goe, or suppress them, as you and your orthodox brethren shall think fitt. The Lord be mercifull to the distressed nations, and furnishe you, who there stand on the pinacles of the ruined temple, with a large measure of the Spirit of Christ. We here oft desire to commend you there to the Lord's grace.

This is one who, from my first acquaintance, did ever highly reverence and dearly love you,

R. BAYLIE.

Glasgow, October 8th 1653.

FROM MR. JOHN VAUCH,<sup>7</sup> IN THE CASTLE OF EDINBURGH.

REVEREND BROTHER,

I HAVE many times been mindfull of you since I came to this place, and was resolved now and then to have written to you oftner than once, were it not that two things hindered me; the one was, my fear lest ye might come to danger by my corresponding with you at this time; the other was, my very earnest desire to lurk, even in this place, not thinking my selfe worthe (the Lord knowes) to be taken notice of by any, but rather to have my habitation amongst the owles of the desert, because of my very great uselesness and fruitlesness amongst the sons of men. And though this my desire of lurking (truly not for any fear of danger in doeing of my duetie, but upon the fore-mentioned accompt) has been much in my heart and amongst my wishes. I have been so farr from attaining it, that though the malice and envy of my evill neighbours, and other unnaturall countrey men, (the Lord in his wonderfull providence so disposing it,) I am

<sup>6</sup> In his answer entitled "The Disswasive from the Errors of the Time, Vindicated from the exceptions of Mr. Cotton and Mr. Tombes," which was printed at London, 1655, 4to.

<sup>7</sup> Vauch or Waugh, who addressed this letter (under the assumed name of Jamieson,) to Baillie, was minister of Borrowstounness. He was for the time confined in Edinburgh Castle; His offence was praying for the King; but he was released before the 20th July 1654: *Vide infra*, p. 253.

brought to the top of this rock, where (I cannot bot acknowledge it to his praise) I find my God graciously present with me, furnishing me with courage, joy, peace, and contentment: so that whatever hes been in the mind, either of these who are in power and put me here, or of these, who being their favourites, hes their ear, and stirred them up to put me here, I dare say, as Joseph spoke to his brethren, Genesis, ult. The Lord's meaning therein is for good, and there is a full [Covenant-]bleffing in my being here; than full fruit whereof, though I should never see myselfe, yet I believe that not only the truly gracious, honest, and loyall, in the land, shall gett good thereof hereafter; bot even these also, who in their hatred hes had a hand in my affliction, imprisonment, and persecution. And amongst other mercies, I cannot bot observe this for one; that though I want not my owne conflicts, privately in my mind, anent other things, even this long time, yet in this I have no scruple at all. The Lord in his goodness hes made the ground of my suffering very clear to me; honour be to His name for it; so that though others are ready to cry it downe and reproach me for it, yet through the Lord's strength, (he calling me to it,) I durst hazard to suffer whatever men shall be permitted to put me farther unto than this same ground. And it is my very earnest desyre, that privatelie and prudentlie, as ye may have opportunitie, ye may, in my name, exhort your honest brethren, and other gracious acquaintances, not to faint or shrink in the least measure because of my afflictions, bot rather to be resolute and bold in the Lord, in doeing of their duetie, and particularlie in adhering to that poynt in hand, which by men is inhibited, omitted, and controverted; for certainlie, as the Lord shall gett glory, and trueth ane advantageous growth, so the faithfull servants of Christ shall have victorie, till they shall be more than conquerors by your patient suffering, even the very uttermost, for the truth, and for his name's sake: And for my owne part, although I wes made to tremble at the first alarum, and the matter lookt somewhat terrible while it wes afarr off, yet since I wes helped of the Lord to buckle with it, and by submission to his will, to lay it fully over upon himselfe, I have found the burthen to be light and easie; yea, by the bearing of it, I am helped to bear other particular burthens, which before did trouble me not a little. And though of late I have gotten a new alarum, by threatning to banish me, yet neither that, nor the sequestration of my stipend, doeth trouble me in the least, for I have laid my

compt for the worst they can doe. I know they are all in chains and can doe nothing, but as the Lord, for his own honour and my good, shall be pleased to permitt them to doe, and so whatever he sends I shall make it welcome: Lo! here am I, let his Majestie doe with me what seems good in his eyes.

I say no more, bot referring yow to the inclosed paper, I earnestly beg the help of your prayers, and remains,

Your loveing Brother,

November 11th 1653.

J. JAMISONE.

THE EARL OF LAUDERDAILL TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.

REVEREND AND WORTHIE FREIND,

THESE sufferings which it hath pleas'd God to call me to this long time past, having disabled me from doing any service to my freinds, I have forborne to give them the unnecessarie trouble of letters; yet feing I am informed yow doe often remember me, I could not but returne yow my acknowledgments for the continuation of your kindenes, and to intreat the help of your prayers, that the Lord wold sanctifie more and more this condition unto me, and afford me more and more testimonies how good it is for me that I have been afflicted. All I shall tell yow is, that I have a greater measure of health then I could have expected in this cours, so different from the life I formerly led. Although in that I finde great prejudice by my long restraint; yet it pleases God to give me some measure of patience and of contentednes under the rod; more then yow wold have looked for, who know my former temper.

I will not say any thing of publick concern which I doe not at all medle with. All I shall desire of yow is, that yow wold remember me to all those yow know to be my freinds, and to my sometimes fellow prisoners of your owne coate, when yow see any of them. Be pleased to continue your kindenes to, and your prayers for,

Your most affectionat freind,

Tower, the 17th of December 1653.

LAUDERDAILL.

For my reverend and worthie freind, Mr. Robert Bailly,  
Professour of Divinity at Glasgou.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> The original letter thus addressed, is preserved in Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. XLIX, No. 27.

FOR MR. WILLIAM TAYLOR, MODERATOR OF THE PROVINCIAL  
SYNOD AT LONDON.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

UNDERSTANDING, by our commiffioner Mr. Wilkie, your fingular care and affection to further that work of pietie and charitie towards my poor suffering neighbours, not only in your owne congregation, bot among your neighbours, I give yow very heartie thanks in name of my brethren, and many honeft people here, affuring myfelf, that this pious charitie in yow and diverfe of your brethren, is a sweet favour both to God and men. Yow will be intreated to affift, both by your advyce and countenance, our Commiffioner, towards the perfyting of that worke, as he may have occafion to call on you; for which labour of love yow fhall have our hearty acknowledgement, and defires to God for your reward.

I have thought fitt to acquaint yow with ane other particular: When I was there, I and my brethren had acquaintance with Mr. Theodor Haak, a learned and gracious gentleman of the Palatinate; myfelf, above others, moved him to labour in the tranflating of the Dutch Notes.<sup>9</sup> Before I come away he had made good progreff in the work. I had moved Mr. Rous, and others of my friends in the Houfe of Commons, to incourage him to that good work: I had fpoken fome of your ftationers for that end. When I come to Scotland, 1647, I moved the Generall Affembly, with the affiftance of Mr. Blair and Mr. Gillefpie, to appoint him, out of their not very great plenty, two hundred pounds fterling, for the perfecting of this work. This fomme we caufed faithfully to delyver him there, the Affembly, on our report, nothing doubting of the gentleman's German, and candid honeftie to performe his undertaking. When fome tyme had gone over, and the book did not appear, I wrote once and againe of his promife, and my undertaking for him: at laft he returned me fomewhat a bitter answer, refufeing to goe on in that work, unlefs your Parliament or Stationers would give him further confideration. For this I and my brethren were both greeved and afhamed.

<sup>9</sup> *Vide supra*, Letter and Note, p. 7.

I think, for a lesse soume, I might have gotten that work done in Holland: it's a pity that this piece of service should lye behind. I know your Synod hes no jurisdiction; yet, if the gentlemen be in London, I think if some two or three, deputed from your Synod, would be pleased to deal with him, he might be possible moved to performe that service, or give back the money he got from us, as he wrote to me he would, that we might bestow it on some other, who, we are persuaded, on such a recompence, would gladly doe it for him. Yow will be pleased to consider of this motion for the publick good. The translation of the whole Dutch Bible I think needles, bot only of the Notes, like that of Diodati's. If yow cannot make use of my evill hand, the bearer, Mr. Wilkie, will help yow.

I rest,

Your loving Brother and Servant,

Glasgow, December 19th 1653.

ROB. BAYLIE.

THE MATERIALLS OF A PRESBYTERIALL WARNING, TO BE DRAWN WITH ALL POSSIBLE EXPEDITION BY MR. BLAIR, AND, BY WAY OF CORRESPONDENCE, SENT FROM THE PRESBYTERY OF ST. ANDREWES AND EDINBURGH THROUGH THE WHOLE KINGDOM, SO SOON AS MAY BE; TO BE READ IN PULPITS WHERE SAFELY IT MAY, AND WHERE NOT, TO BE PRESSED BY ALL MINISTERS, IN DOCTRINE AND OTHERWAYS.

First, To mention and lament the particular steps of the fore judgments of God upon the land, which yet are going on, not only towards the utter ruin of many our greatest families, bot the totall everfion both of Church and Kingdome, yea of the very being of the Nation.

2. To give glory to God, in acknowledging our just deserving from his hand, of all that is come or comeing, by the continuall tract of the uncontroverted finnes in all ranks and estates, especiallie since our late reformation 1638, notwithstanding of all God's warnings from his word, his mercies, and judgments upon us; above all, the finnes of our present unhappie divisions, stupid securitie, and, through the incumbent terrour, the totall laying aside by many of the clearest, oft-fworne, and covenanted duties to God, Church, King, and Kingdome.

3. To waken, by pithie exhortations, unto a great mourning, privatelie and publictlie, together and apart, to crying and wrestling with the Lord for mercie, grace, and delyverance, from our great finnes and fore judgements.

4. To exhort unto the conscientious keeping of all the articles of our Covenant, in this houre of darknes, wherein allurements, terrours, and evill examples brangle the stabilitie of many. The substance of every article would be repeated, especially of these which, by the mist of new glosses, are most overclouded, and where weak ones had most need to be confirmed.

5. To presse, after the studie of Scripture, the serious reading of our precious Confession, Catechisme, and Directorie, for the establishing of our heart against the heresies of the Anabaptists, Antinomians, Antitrinitarians, Familists, Seekers, and Atheists; also the diligent perusal of the Propositions for government against the schismatick errors of the Independents, Brownists, Erastians, and others; against all which the Assemblies and Parliaments of Scotland has laboured to guard this Nation by oaths, covenants, acts, and other means, much more than any Nation this day under heaven ever attained: The Lord who knew our weakness, and foresaw this hour of strong temptation coming upon us, so providing it of his great mercie.

6. To speak, in the bowells of tender compassion, and yet in the just and necessare zeall of holy indignation, to the conscience of the many apostates of this Nation for their reclaiming, and of staggerers for their confirmation.

7. In the wisdom and fear of God, to speak a word, tentilie and cautiouslie, to our woefull divisions of Kirk and State, without all reflection or irritation; to put all to a perseverance in prayer to God, for a remead of that judicall evill, and to endeavour to keep all possible charitie in their owne hearts towards them who differ; and to watch carefullie, lest by the stumbling-block of these divisions, they be tempted to schisme or any error of the time, or to any other way, which they know their owne heart sometimes would much have mislyked.

8. To endeavour the composing of the hearts of people to live quietlie and peaceable under the yock of the prevalent power, and to suffer patientlie what the Lord shall permitt to be laid upon them in their estate, libertie, or persone, for their necessare abstinence from all they know to be sinne against God.

9. Lastly, after a pithie exhortation to accurate walking in the

practice of repentance, faith, love, and hope, to end with some grounds of comfort and expectation of deliverance, in the Lord's convenient season.

These my Articles were agreed upon by the meeting in Edinburgh, and sent by Mr. George Hutcheson and Mr. Hugh M'Kell to the Remonstrators, particularly to my Lord Warristone, my Lord Brodie, Mr. James Guthrie, and Mr. Patrick Gillespie; who refused to accept of them.

FOR MY LORD LAUDERDAILL.<sup>1</sup> GLASGOW, FEBRUARY 10TH  
1654.

SIR,

That your late short one, and your long one a year agoe, was not answered, and that yow had no frequent aneugh letters from my evill hand, came not from want of good-will; for except one whom I knew you would be content, [there is] none of my afflicted countrymen, whom I use to remember more either to God or man than yourself: my desire to be silent and keep no correspondence in this evill time, was the only cause of it. Bot understanding your discontent with it, I thought fitt to tell yow that I was much refreshed to see under your hand the submission of your spirit to the incumbent calamitie. It was often my fear it should have broken yow both in body and mind long before this; bot since God has spared your life, which to my apprehension was in great hazard, more wayes than one or two, and has given yow to put your mouth in the dust, and take your very heavie chastisements out of the Lord's hands humblie and lovinglie, I am very hopeful your issue shall be good. Continue your studies to better your knowledge, whereof I have heard much by your late companions; bot above all, your religious exercises of mortification of all known vanities. As it is often my prayer to God, so for all is come and gone, it's my prettie confident hope, that these many and great enduements which God has given to yow, and yow

<sup>1</sup> This letter seems from Baillie's MS. to have been addressed "To John Langtoun;" which may explain its commencing with "Sir"—Lord Lauderdale was still a prisoner, and in fact he was detained in the Tower till the Restoration of Charles the Second.

by his great mercie, I hear, have improven, shall yet be employed for the good and comfort of many.

I did see a piece of a letter of your neighbour, my dear friend C. his gracious wife to her coufine Mrs. Kennedy, that did much refresh me. Such sweet submission and eminent grace cannot bot be looked on by God and blest. I must break of. I am just what I wont to be to all men and to yow.

Your's,

R. B.

FOR JEREMIE WHITTAKER, MINISTER AT LONDON.<sup>2</sup>

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

Understanding by Mr. Wilkie, our agent, your great care to further him'in that his labour for that poor distressed people here, and withall your kind remembrance of me, I could not but give yow heartie thanks for both. I am glad to know yow are yet to the fore. I believe it goes the better with many for your intercessions to your Master, which, with delight, I remember wont to be very gracious and singularie melting. We here are groaning to God under many heavie pressours. The beauty, strength, and ordor of our ecclesiastick meetings are well near gone, I grant much by our owne fault. The abolition of almost all our Church liberties, and putting the power of planting and displanting of Ministers in the hand of strangers, to whom church discipline does not belong, is heavy to us. The putting downe of our Generall Assemblies and Kirk Commission, and giving a liberty to any who will to professe many grievous errors, when we did expect, in performance of a very solemne sworn Covenant, a full and perfect reformation, does oft break our heart, and a flood of farder evils ready to break in on us does much perplex us; bot the conscience of our just deservings, not at all from men, bot the Lord, makes us put our mouth in the dust, and acknowledge it for great mercy that we are not yet consumed, bot have yet any kind of subsistence. I shall at this tyme say no more to yow, bot earnestlie desyre yow would continue your prayers to the Lord Jesus for the desolate Church of Scotland, that the Lord would restore us, as we were that day when love and compassion drew us in a Covenant

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Jeremiah Whittaker was minister of Mary Magdalene Bermondsey, in Southwark. He died within four months from the date of this letter.

with yow. The Lord be with yow, and continue yow, and other gracious brethren there, till, by your prayers at the throne of grace, yow have gotten that very thicke cloud which now overthaddows us all dispelled.

Your Brother in the Lord to blesse God

February 10th 1654.

and pray for yow.

FOR MR. JAMES FERGUSSON.<sup>5</sup>

JAMES,

IT'S lyke yow and I shall wear out of acquaintance. If your leasure served, I wish yow took a start for a night that we might have one hour's clatter. If this cannot conveniently be, as yow left laft with me, anent the Synod this is my purpose: howsoever sundry of our Brether, and these also there East, thinks our being together so long hes been for our hurt, yet I am so loath to break, that for this time it shall be my earnest endeavour to keep together upon our ordinary protestation, if so our Brether be content on the nameing of the Moderator to adjourn till October. But if they will trouble us by their committees, or mint to medle with any thing controverted, they lay a necessitie on us to sitt by ourselves. However, all thinks it necessary that we be so frequent, ministers and elders, as we can. Yow will not fail to be in tymeously on the Monday, for it must be yow and Mr. Durhame who must deall betwixt us to keep us together, and bear witness on whose fault the breach comes. It were a pitie if your mind should be content to desert us at such a tyme. I would think it very needfull that yow would, some day or other of the next week, call together Masters William Cobrun, William Fullarton, and Robert Wallace, to speak a little with yow, Mr. J. Bell, M. P. C., M. A. N.,<sup>4</sup> to resolve how, with the least dinn, yow may have in whom yow can against that time, and to advyse what else is needfull. Shall others for evill be so active, and keep so frequent meetings farr and near, and we still sit looking one upon another while all be lost. The Lord be with yow.

Your Brother.

Wednesday, March 8th [1654.]

<sup>5</sup> In the MS. Baillie's amanuensis has written this name as Forgishall.

<sup>4</sup> That is, Mr. John Bell, Mr. Patrick Colvill, and Mr. Alexander Nisbet.

FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG. JULY 19<sup>TH</sup> 1654.

COUSIGNE,

I THINK yow marvell not at my long and unufuall filence: Warre being flameing betwixt the lands of our abode, though neither yow nor I have any interest therein, yet the passage being stopt, or difficult, and all corresponding betwixt any in these and thir parts being lyable to misconstruction, I choised rather to be silent than for that tyme to write any. But now, the Peace being subseryved and ready to be proclaimed, I resume my old way of letting yow know the true condition both of myself, and of our Colledge, Church, and Countrey; expecting the like from yow of your affaires there, and of the world abroad, at your first opportunitie.

I have had many a weary heart these tymes bygone, for many a croffe accident both private and publiēt. But still the goodnes of God upheld me, and to this day hes protected and assisted me in every thing, and given to me a comfortable subsistence, rather more as lesse than any of my neighbours, blessed be his holy name. After a long decaying and sickness my most gracious and vertuous companion wes removed June 7<sup>th</sup> 1653. In the midst of a great and just grieffe I had this mixture of comfort, that, to the full satisfaction of all, in her whole life, sickness and death, the grace and wisdom of God did shine forth in her, till all wes crowned with great applause, and regrate of all who knew her. Since, the Lord hes guided my family and six children weell as I could have expected or wished. Besyde my ordinarie labours, I have gotten my Hebrew Praxis, with much fascherie, at last, from the presse; also, I expected to have had my Catechise, and Answer to Cotton and Tombes, printed before this: If in such miserable tymes I can gett out these testimonies of my faithfullnes and diligence in my calling, I will be glad. My little Chronologie growes in my hand, and I hope it may doe good: it is my greatest taske for the tyme.

The case of our Colledge is thus: When by great studie and violence, Dr. Strang wes made to dimitt his place, I fand, by Mr. James Durhame, that the designe then wes to putt in Mr. Patrick Gillespie for our Principall; but most of us esteeming that purpose exceeding absurd, we gave a call to Mr. Blair, not much

contrare to his owne mind, as I thought ; but when that did not succeed, we gott Mr. Robert Ramfay fettled in it. Before his entry, death removed that gracious and able man, much for our hurt. I wes, both before and after, much dealt with by these whom it concerned, to accept that place ; but I ever peremptorie refused : I knew it belonged to Dr. Strang, and in the manifold depofitions, and dimiffions of places, we have had these years bygone, in Church, State, and Schooles, I had seen few thryve, but exceeding many who succeeded to fall in great hurts, if not shame and death : I loved no changes, especially to a place of civile action ; however, God guided my mind to be resolute not to medle with it. So soon as the English come amongst us, one of their first cares wes to plant our Universities with their owne. Mr. Patrick Gillespie and our Regent Mr. John Young, fell to be great among themselfes and with the English : both of them aimed at the place ; at last they agreed, so that Mr. Patrick should be Principall, and Mr. John Divinitie Professor. Our Rector, Commiffar Lockhart, having joyned affectionately with the English, concurred in the designe. I wes much grieved with it, for I saw, beyde many other incongruities, it put our Colledge presently in the hands of the Remonstrators, and such as joyned heartily enough with the English. Mr. Zacharie Boyd, Vice-Chancellor, wes foolishly peremptor to establish Mr. John Young Professor : the English were ready to have done it ; but at Mr. John's desyre, permitted the Colledge to do it themselves : his father, Mr. George, our Dean, dealt long effectually with his sonne, not to grieve me by accepting of that charge, but in vaine. When it come to the election, for respect to Mr. George, I wes content to be absent, with a declaration of my dissent and resolution, which yet I have kepted, in not countenancing him in the exercise of that charge ; for to me it seemed hard, that a young man, a Regent in Philosophie, how able soever, should immediately turne Divinitie Professor without any call from the Church, especially being professedly opposite to our Church and Generall Assemblie. At the election, the Rector moderating had no voice, but when the voters were equally divided ; his father and brother could have no voice, neither in reason nor ordinarie practise ; the other two Regents were against the thing at that tyme, intending Mr. James Durhame, who indeed had been our lawfullie elected Professor, whose entrie, for good reasons, we had stopped ; but thereafter I most gladly would have had him in, when, by Mr. John

Young, for his owne defigne, I wes difabled to doe it: fo Mr. John's call refted only on the voice of Mr. Zacharie; yet he accepted, and thereafter, to his father's and my great grieffe, hes ever gone on the wrong way, with all his ftrengh.

After much whifpering with the Englifh, at laft ane order and command wes prefented to us by our Re&tor, from the Englifh Judges, to accept of Mr. Patrick, whom they, according to their power, had appointed our Principall. Mr. John Young, Mr. James Veitch, and Mr. Richard Robertfon, were willing to doe what wes defyred; but the moft part of the Facultie, Mr. George Young, Dean, Mr. Zacharie Boyd, Vice-Chancellor, I, and Mr. Patrick Young, diffented and protefted. The Re&tor, in this inequality, professed he had no voice, and acknowledged that the Facultie had refused to choise Mr. Patrick; yet, as a private man, he would goe with the three diffenters, and encourage Mr. Patrick to obey the Englifh order: thereafter, the Englifh fent us a command to write our reasons why we refused. This, the Dean of Facultie, Vice-Chancellor, and I, did feverallie under our hands. Notwithftanding, Mr. Patrick accepted the charge, and fince hes possessed it; albeit, in this the fecond year, he hes been pleased to make not fo much as one leffon. I doe not abftain from the moft of Colledge meetings, with my proteftations, oft at the beginning repeated, of my not acknowledging by my prefence either of the two for Principall or Profess'or; and when we fubfcribe common writes, I ufually adde to my name P. S. S. *Proteftationibus Salvis*. In other things, we keep prettie faire; but I fear we cannot long agree. At Mr. Patrick's first entrie, the eldest Regent, Mr. Richard Robertfon, (whom violently they had thrust in over all our privileges, by a committee of their Vifitation,) had putt in his Dictats exceeding many open errors, hereffes, and blasphemies. I miskent the matter long, only I defyred Mr. Patrick, who had become fo intimate with him, as after that scandale to boord him at his owne table, and Mr. John Young who also boorded there, to fee to it. After the scandale grew very flagrant, and no courfe at all wes like to be taken with it, at laft, I called for the Notes, and drew out that paper I heirwith fend to yow, and communicate it to the Facultie, in the young man's own prefence. They appointed him with his owne hand to delete out of his Dictates, fundrie of the wicked errors. They all professed they mislyked the tenets almuch as I, yet they conceaved the young man to be holy, and would not difgrace him with any farder censure. I defyred Mr. Patrick to ad-

vyfe this matter with his friends, and told him plainly, if he kepted in the Colledge one who had taught fo blaspheinous herefies, and who yet was not fenfible, for any purpofe, of his finne, I would let the world know it for my owne exoneration, and would charge this connivance on him, and the whole fide on which he wes. Finding me that clear, I think Warriftone and Mr. James Guthrie advyfed him not to be heard with me in this ; fo, not before the very end of the year, he wes removed, but with no censure at all ; only on a narrative of weaknefs of bodie, he dimitted his place, and contrare to my mind, his dimiffion wes accepted ; yea, a penfion of twelve fcore merks during his life wes appointed to him. It grieved me to fee no zeale at all againft the moft grievous errors in the moft of my neighbours ; yea, though I communicate that paper to Mr. James Durhame, I fand him nothing commoved thereat.

Our next bout wes for the planting of the vaiking places. The year before, Mr. John Young, to make way for his call, laid down his Regent's place in the midft of a terme, with profefion not to be willing for any request to medle more with it. According to our order, a program wes affixt in all the four Univerfities, to invite at a day all who pleafed to compear. Two of our own, Mr. Hew Smith and Mr. John Glen, did appear, very good youths and fchollars both : while we are going to preferyve them their tryell, ane order from the Englifh is delyvered to us, by our Re&tor, difcharging us to admitt any to tryall for any place, without their appointment. Some nights before, Mr. John Young had come to me to enquire, If I could be content to admitt to the vacant place Mr. Sandilands, the Re&tor's brother, without competition ? I told him I could not in confcience, for befide that I conceaved the young man unfitt, by our old priviledges, lately injoynd very ftri&tlie by our Vifitors, we were obliged to a competition, for which we had then affixt a program. Mr. John, finding me refolute, without dinne, at no man's defyre, continued in his Regent's place to the end of that year, though he had entered in the Divinitie profefion ; which he let lye for the exercife of it, but not for its ftipend. However, when the vacant places of Mr. John Young and Mr. Richard Robertfon came to be fupplied the next year, Mr. Patrick Gillefpie defires to call to the firft Mr. R. Mcquard [M<sup>c</sup>Ward], without any competition : for this we have a new conteft. I told him of our lawes renewed in our laft Vifitation, wherein his owne hand wes chieff ; alfo that

two of our owne, invited by our Programme, wes waiting for their tryell; that the young man he named I knew to be nothing fitter than any of the two; and that the old Colledge of St. Andrewes, wherein he wes Regent of Humanitie, had refused, that same year, to admitt him to a vaiking place without competition: Notwithstanding, it wes carried in the Facultie, to call him without competition or any tryell. Our Facultie wes now fully conformed; the Vice-Chancellor was dead; Mr. George Young wes changed, and his sonne, the Profeflor, wes made Dean of Facultie in his father's place, contrare, as I conceaved, to his promise not to accept of that place; the Rector, in all they defyred, wes ever for them, for their common masters sake the English; Mr. James Veitch wes put in by them against order, and wes made ever for them; Mr. Patrick Young wes winne, by his brother Mr. John, to be quyet; Assessors were declaired, by their last Visitation, to have no decisive voice: Soe I wes left alone; and then indeed, speaking tharplie for the evident overthrow of our priviledges, when my offer wes refused that I would be silent if Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Samuel Rutherford, and Mr. James Wood, who were the young man's best friends, would declare they conceived him to be one of that qualification for whom our law of competition should be broken, Mr. Patrick Gillespie did publictly boast that he would take a course with me. With indignation I bade him doe his worst quicklie. The first night he come among us, he carried the change of our factor, Mr. John Herbertson, to Mr. John Spreule, his confident on the English interest; so he gripped our purse, that no man should gett any stipend bot as he thought expedient; and this ever since I have found. With all these injuries, I satt still expecting worse. At the Regent's entrie, I absented myself; the young man incontinent fell sick, as before he had been sicklie: he is like not long to live<sup>5</sup>; so, to all our sence, it had been his good never to have come hither. There

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Robert M'Ward, however, survived Baillie many years. He was admitted a Regent in the College 4th August 1653, and three years later became one of the Ministers in Glasgow, as noticed in Baillie's letter to Spang, 1st September 1656. He was ejected at the Restoration; and was, moreover, tried for alleged sedition in one of his sermons, but his expected sentence of execution was changed to perpetual banishment. He retired to Holland, from whence by his writings he greatly supported the fainting hearts of his suffering brethren in Scotland during "their fiery trials," in the time of persecution. He died in exile in December 1681.—(Steven's History of the Scottish Church in Rotterdam, pp. 25, &c. 336.)

was a competition for the other place, because Mr. Patrick knew of none to thrust in, only he wrote to Aberdeen, where almost all in both Colledges, from Remonstrators, had avowedlie gone over to Independencie and Separation; from them he fetcht a young man, Mr. Andrew Burnet. In all the tryalls, to the sence of almost all, Mr. John Glen clearlie warrit him; yet there wes no remeid, Mr. Burnet behooved to have the place. The young man, Mr. John Glen, had said among his commerads, that he fear'd his favour was so little as he should not carrie the place: of this mote such a mountain was made, that Mr. Patrick began a processe against him, to declare him uncapable to compete. With difficultie he was admitted to a hearing. In the time of our judging, I fand many sensible of ane evident partialitie: I departed in silence; for this Mr. Patrick cryed after me, He would teach me better manners. At this I smiled, and went away. My chief exception was, that the young man, though he had the testimonie of all the apostates in the Colledge of Aberdeen, yet Mr. Andrew Cant's, though written to, was not gotten, and Mr. Patrick, with passion, had refused to put him to subscribe the Covenant, when I in his ear desyred it. At the beginning of the year he took all the keys of the little chambers from my schollars, whereof they had long, by my allowance, been in possession, and gave them to whom he liked better. Dr. Strang had bestowed six hundred merks on the building, for which the Facultie most unanimoullie had assigned him a chamber for his use during his life time, in ane act subscribed with all our hands. Mr. Patrick will have him out of it; by reiterate order from the English, he had made him flitt from his house; and when he was unwilling to give him the key of his chamber in the Colledge, till he had been heard in a Facultie to speak for his right, without more adoe, he causes break up the doore, and put on a new lock, and fetts Mr. John Young in the chamber, which we thought he would not have accepted. And to shew more of his good-will to his predecessor, he quarrells his compts for his stipend, and questions two yeares as unjustly intromitted with, though allowed and subscribed by all the auditors of the compts for more than twenty yeares, without question. Also, of my receipts he challenges six hundred pounds, which I offered to be determined by the Colledge own lawyers, or other arbitrators; but without law there is no remeid; and to law I told him, I will not goe, though I should lose the soume. This is but a little part of our vexation.

Lately Dr. Strang had drawne up ane aēt, that the students of Divinitie should subscribe their due obedience and attendance of the lessons of the Principall and Professors, under the paine of a mulct. This by many of the chief schollars was never subscribed, and never pressed on any, and laid aside a little after the first making, and out of mind and forgot. But behold, at the beginning of this year, Mr. Patrick will have all the Divinitie students to subscribe this, or else put them out of the Colledge. Some of them, especially your nephew and Mr. Hew Blair's sonne, being in conscience bound up, declyned modestlie that subscription, thinking in their minds (as many more did) that Mr. Patrick was not lawfull Principall, nor Mr. John Young lawfull Professor; but withall gave him no offence: for this no subscribing he put them publictly out of the hall from the exercise. I did not know of this till Mr. Patrick wrote a very imperious letter to me, out of Edinburgh, not to admitt these two young men to any of my lessons. This insolence grieved me, yet I neglected it; only told him at meeting that I could concurre in no such violence. While we are vexed daylie with new unexpected motions, there is affixed diverse tymes on the Colledge gate, and scattered in the Colledge Close, and put in the mouth of all the schollars, a number of most base and scandalous Latine verses, abusing Mr. Patrick and Mr. John Young very vylelie, and scoffing at all the Regents. Before I had heard of it, they had put a number of boys to a tryall upon it, being unable to find the author. They scourged fundrie publictly and privatelie, and made such affrightment among the schollars that fundrie got away: some of the best qualitie would no more returne. This remedie did no good, for every other day new papers, of many base villainies, were spread and sent over all the countrie. This put Mr. Patrick in a high humor to goe for Edinburgh, with ane English troupe, excommunicate Govan, in his armes, ryding before his wife through the streets openlie. While he is there ane order came to him fra the Protector, and other two to Mr. John Livingstone and Mr. John Menzies, to come to London against the 10th of Aprile, to give their advyce in matters of high concernment. This has frayed us all, fearing least the Protector purpose to put our Church in a new mule, and beginne upon us a fore persecution, which is like not soon to end. I parted fair with Mr. Patrick, for my own part, which I scarce expected: for our Rector, falling in a foule fornication, behooved to be changed, and the designe being

to have none of the Ministers or others, convenient on the list, but only the laird of Pollock and goodman of Glanderstone, and the Covenant being to be laid aside at that election, when usually it went very solemnly to be taken, I would not countenance the action; also our Factor, Mr. John Spreule, being now in the charge of clerk to the Lords of Session, and being to make his accompts, I could not subscribe without my prejudice; and the Colledge giving fundrie instructions to be agented by Mr. Patrick at London, with the Protector, I would subscribe none of them. I expected for all this a storme, yet God guided me so that we parted calmie, for the which I was glad, and since his departure have lived in peace.

As for our Church affaires, thus they stand: The Parliament of England had given to the English Judges and Sequestrators a very ample commission to put out and in ministers as they saw cause, to plant and displant our Universities. According to this power, they put Mr. John Row in Aberdeen, Mr. Robert Leighton in Edinburgh, Mr. Patrick Gillespie in Glasgow, and Mr. Samuel Colville they offered to the Old Colledge of St. Andrews; this last is yet holden off, but the other three acts as Principalls. All our Colledges are quicklie like to be undone. Our Churches are in great confusion: no intrant gets any stipend till he have petitioned and subscribed some acknowledgment to the English. When a very few of the Remonstrators or Independent partie will call a man, he gets a kirk and the stipend; but whom the Presbyterie, and well near the whole congregation, calls and admitts, he must preach in the fields, or in a barne, without stipend. So a sectarie is planted in Kilbryde, ane other in Leinzie, and this guise will grow ryse to the wrack of many a fould. We thought at the General Assembly to have gotten some course for this; but Colonell Lilburne, the commander-in-chiefe, gave order to sojors to break our Assembly before it wes constitute, to the exceeding great grief of all, except the Remonstrators, who insulted upon it; the English violence haveing trysted with their protestation against it. Since that tyme we have had no meeting for the whole Church, not so much as for counsell, though the Remonstrants have mett oft, and are like to sett up a Commission and Assembly of their owne, for very ill purpose. They are most bitter against those who adhere to their Covenant in the matter of the King and Assemblies: they are also bent as ever to purge the Church: to punish men truly deserving censure, we are also willing as they; but their purge-

ing is for common a very injurious oppreffion. Sundry of them falls openly to the English errors, both of Church and State, and many more are near to that evill; yet my Lord Warrifstone, Mr. James Guthrie, and others, ftill profefs their great averfion to the English way: however, their great averfation of the King, and of the late Affemblies, and their zeal to make up the Kirk and armie, and places of truft, only of the godly partie, (that is their own confidants,) make them dear and precious men to the English, doe or fay what they will, and their oppofites bot raskallie Malignants. This makes them exceeding bold, knowing of their back; and were it not for a few more moderate men among them, they, before this, would have plaid ftrange pranks: however, they are goeing on prettie faft; their wracking of the congregation of Leinzie, and dividing of the Prefbyterie of Glasgou; their doeing the like in the congregation and Prefbyterie of Lithgow, yow heard long agoe; alfo what they have done in Bathgate, and fundry parts of the fouth. I will only give fome accompt of their laft dealings.

From their meeting in Edinburgh, they were inftruced to have monethly fafts and communions as they could have them: at their communions they excluded more than the halfe of thofe who were ordinarlie admitted: fex or feven minifters, leaveing their own congregations defolate, were about the action; numbers of ftrangers flocked to thefe meetings; at their fafts, four or five minifters of their beft preachers in the bounds, exercifed from morning to even. The great defigne of all this wes evidently but to increafe their partie; whereof yet in moft places they miifed. Alwayes the word went, that they purpofed to put up committees for purging and planting every where as they thought fitt. I wes fo charitable as not to fufpect them of any fuch purpofe, when the land wes full of confufion and danger; yet I fand myfelf difappointed; for at our fynod, the Moderator's fermon ran on the neceffitie of taking up the too-long neglected work of purging. The man's vehemencie in this, and in his prayer, a ftrange kind of fighing, the like whereof I had never heard, as a pythonifing out of the bellie of a fecond person, made me amazed. To prevent this foolifh and cruell enterprize, we preffed, in the entrie of the Synod, that in thefe tymes of confufion we might be affured of peace till the nixt Synod, as we had been in the three former Synods. We intimate our great willingnefs to caft out of the miniftrie all whom we conceaved either unfitt for weaknefs, or fcandalous; but

a Synod so divided in judgement as we were, we conceived very unfitt for any such work. When we found our desyre flatly refused, and perceived a clear designe to sett up presently their tyrannous committees, we, as we had resolved before hand, and were advyfed by the ministrie of Edinburgh, and others of our mind, required them, that our Synod might be rightly constitute, That ministers censured by the Generall Assemblies, and elders notoriously opposite to the last three Generall Assemblies, might have no voyce. When this wes flatly refused, we shew we were necessitate to sitt by our selves, and leave them in their separation from the Generall Assembly and Kirk of Scotland. When, by all we could say, nothing could be obtained, all of us who adhered to the Generall Assembly went to the Blackfriars, and there keepest the Synod, leaving our Protestation with them (C.) Some brethren travelled all the next day betwixt us for a union; we offered it gladly, on condition, that they would be content for this tyme of the land's trouble and danger, to leave all meddling with things controverted, or else to constitute the Synod according to the Act of the Generall Assembly. When neither could be obtained, (as yow may see in the paper of mediation (D.)), we did constitute ourselves in a Synod by ane act; whereof yow have the tennor subjoynd (E.); and when we had appointed a fast, the causes whereof I likewise subjoyne (F.), we closed to meet at Irvine at the nixt dyet. To our absent brethren we sent the letter following (G.), and ane information of our proceedings to the neighbouring Synods of Lothian, Galloway, Argyle; also Fyffe, Perth, and the Merse.

The Remonstrators choised Mr. William Guthrie for their Moderator, and one James Porter, a devote servant of their partie for clerk; named a Committee of their most forward men to goe immediately to Lanark, to purge and plant as they found cause; sent two of their gentlemen, Sir George Maxwell and Walkinshaw, with the help of their good friends Bogs and Commissar Lockhart; and when they prevailed not, two of their ministers, Mr. William Somervail and Mr. William Jack, [went] to the Governor of Glasgow, Colonell Cooper, for a troupe of horse to guard them at Lanark and Dowglas.<sup>6</sup> Some of them had to their power, fomented a very injurious scandall on Mr. R. Hoome, whom we had made minister at Crauford. Johne con-

<sup>6</sup> There is inserted in the MS. this marginal note, in Baillie's own hand: "Mr. Somervail and Mr. Jak cleirit themselves to me of this falt."

trare to their mind: their committee laboured to their power to try that their owne invention; but failed therein. There is an old man, Mr. John Veitch, minister of Roberton, they sent ministers, two or three of their number to hear him preach; on their report, they pronounced a sentence of deposition on him as insufficient. But their chief work was at Dowglafs. The noblemen, gentlemen, whole heritors and people, and session, unanimously had called Mr. Archibald Inglifh, a verie good and able youth, to his father's place. They stirred up some of the elders, who subscribed a call to the young man, to desyre his tryells might be before the United Presbyterie, and not before our part of it, from which the Remonstrators had separate. This motion they so fomented, that these few elders, with a very few of the people, were moved by them, contrare to all the congregation, to give a call to a silly young man, a meer stranger, from Fife, one Mr. Francis Kidd, who had never been heard nor seen in the bounds. This man they bring to the kirk on the Sunday: when the people refused to let him or them enter, he preached on a brayfide to some strangers and a few of the people of Dowglafs, and even these runne away from hearing of him, except a very few. Preaching ended, they sent one to read a edict at the church-door, who refused to give a copie of what he read: without more adoe, on Monday morning, they past all his tryells in one houre, and came to the church of Dowglafs in the afternoone to give him imposition of hands. The body of the people and heritors hindered their coming into the church and church-yard; whereupon they sent once and againe for their English guard. By all their importunitie they could gett none of the troupe to countenance them, except twelve. with the Lieutenant: by the power of their sword, as wes avowed on all hands, on a bray-fide, without preaching, they admitted him minister of Dowglafs: ane abominable example, generally much abhorred, which shews what we may expect from that partie. Our Synod appointed some to joyne with the true Presbyterie of Lanark; who mett the week thereafter; tryed with all accuracie possible what could be found in the scandale of Mr. Robert Hoome; fand nothing but malice of some parties, fomented by ministers; with the unanimous consent of the people of Roberton, strengthened the minister, and appointed a helper to be settled there in ane orderly way; admitted to the Church of Dowglafs Mr. Archibald Inglifh, after all tryells duely performed with the blessings and

tears of the congregation. Readily they will procure an order from the English, that the stipend and church shall goe to Mr. Kidd, and his twelve or sixteen followers, and Mr. Archibald English shall be tolerated, with much ado, to preach to the whole congregation, Marquess of Dowglafs, Earle of Angus, whole heritors and people, in the fields, or a barne, without a expence of stipend.

In this glafs see our condition. It is so in fundrie congregations allreadie, and like to be soe in many more; not so much through the violence of the English, as the unreasonable headiness of the Remonstrators, which for the tyme is remediless; and we, for fear of worse from their very evill humour, give way to permitt them to plant diverse churches as they like best. This formed schisme is very bitter to us, but remediless, except on intollerable conditions, which no wyse orthodoxe divine will advyse us to accept: We must imbrace without contradiction, and let grow, the principles of the Remonstrants, which all reformed divines, and all states in the whole world abhorres; we must permitt a few headie men to waste our Church with our consent or connivance; we must let them frame our people to the Sectarian modell; a few more forward ones joynd among themselves by privie meetings to be the godly partie, and the congregation, the rest, to be the rascallie malignant multitude: So that the bodie of our people are to be cast out of all churches; and the few who are countenanced, are fitted, as fundry of them already hes done, to imbrace the errors of the tyme for their destruction. Against these abominations we strive so much, and so wyfely, as we can. Mr. Robert Dowglafs, Mr. David Dickson, and others, hes yet gotten Edinburgh right: The faction which Mr. Robert Traill and Mr. John Stirling have there is unconsiderable. Mr. Robert Blair and Mr. James Wood keep St. Andrewes and Fyfe prettie right: Mr. Rutherford, to the uttermost of his power, advances the other partie. Mr. John Robertson and Mr. William Rate gets Angus and Dundee right; but the naturally headie men of Aberdeen are come up to the full designe too soone; yet the bodie of the people and country are right. In this Mr. James Guthrie in Stirling comes but small speed; albeit his confident Sir William Bruce of Stanhouse be made the English sherriff. In Lithgowshire they have used great violence, imprisoned their chief opposite Mr. Jo. Vaugh, forced a fillie man on the ministrie of Lithgow, and ane other on Bathgate, contrare to all the Synod of Lothian could

doe ; yet the bodie of the people is flat there against them. Their greatest prevalence is with us in Glasgow, which comes much more by Mr. James Durhame's neutralitie professed, bot reall joyning with the most of the others designes, and Mr. John Carstares's zeall, than any thing that Mr. Patrick Gillespie hes done, or could doe, by himselff. This is the pitifull condition of our Church which is but going on from evill to worfe till the Lord remeed it.

As for our State, this is its case : Our Nobilitie, weell near all are wracked ; Dukes Hamilton, the one execute, the other flaine ; their state forfault ; one part of it gifted to English sojourns ; the rest will not pay the debt ; little left to the heretrix ; almost the whole name undone with debt :—Huntlie execute ; his sonnes all dead bot the youngest ; there is more debt on the House nor the land can pay :—Lennox is living, as a man buried, in his house of Cobhame : Dowglafs and his sonne Angus are quyet men, of no respect :—Argyle almost drowned with debt, in friendship with the English, but in hatred with the countrey : he courts the Remonstrators, who were and are averse from him ;—Chancellor Loudoun lives like ane outlaw about Athole, his lands compryfed for debt, under a generall very great disgrace :—Marshell, Rothes, Eglinton and his three sonnes, Craufurd, Lauderdaill, and others, prisoners in England ; and their lands all either sequestrate or forfault, and gifted to English sojourns :—Balmerinoch suddently dead, and his sonne, for publict debt, compryseings, and captions, keeps not the calvie :—Warriston, haveing refounded much of what he got for places, lives privilee, in a hard enough condition, much hated by the most, and neglected by all, except the Remonstrants, to whom he is guide. Our Criminall Judicatories are all in the hands of the English ; our Civile Courts in their hands also ; only some of the Remonstrators are adjoyned with them : In the Sessio<sup>n</sup> are Craighall, (now dead,) and his brother Hopetoun, Mr. A. Person, Southhall, Colonell Lockhart, and Swinton : The only clerks to the Sessio<sup>n</sup> are Mr. John Spreule and William Downie. The Commissariat and Sherriffs Courts are all in the hands of English sojourns, with the adjunctio<sup>n</sup>, in some places, of some few Remonstrants. Strong garifones in Leith, Edinburgh towne and castell,

<sup>7</sup> The Judges here named were Sir John Hope of Craighall, who died 24th April 1654, his brother Sir James Hope of Hopetoun, Alexander Pearson of Southhall, Colonell afterwards Sir William Lockhart, and John Swinton of Swinton.

Glasgow, Ayr, Dumbarton, Stirling, Lithgow, Perth, Dundee, Bruntisland, Dunnotter, Aberdeen, Innernefs, Inneraray, Dunstaffnage, etc.

Of a long tyme no man in the whole Isle did mute: all were lulled up in a lethargick fear and despaire. Only the other year, Glencairne and Balcarras, understanding of ane order to apprehend them as corresponding with the King, retired to the hills of Athole. Kenmure haveing escaped from England, when his house was burnt and his rents seafed upon, got to the Lennox with a few horse: Lorne, being but coarselie used by his father, joyned with Kenmure. To these fundrie did associat, Glengarie, Athole, Seaforth, not so much to doe any thing against the English, as to make some noyse of a partie, to encourage the King's friends abroad to send him supplies of men, armes, and money. At once a great animositie did ryse in every shyre of the land; very many young gentlemen made bold with all the serviceable horse they could find about them; and notwithstanding of all the diligence the English could use to prevent, great numbers came safe to the hills. The warre with Holland, and rumor of great help from over-seas, did increase dayly both the number and courage of this partie.

But behold inward division doth hazard all at the very beginning. The irreconcilable discords of Argyle and Hamilton had undone the Isle, and almost both the families. Glencairne, Hamilton's cousigne, did much mistrust and flight Lorne. Ralstone, and the Remonstrant gentlemen of Kintyre, seemed readie to arme for the English, against the King's partie. Lorne and Kenmure, with the men they had raised, went to Kintyre to suppress these. They, on hope of the English assistance from Aire, fortified the castle of Lochheid; but while neither Argyle nor the English appear in their defence, they rander the house to Lorne's discretion. Kenmure thinking the besiedged better used by Lorne than they deserved, fell in a discontent, and went frome Lorne to Glencairne with many complaints. Balcarras also unwilling to have Glencairne above him, and conceaveing that it wes best for the advancing of the King's affaires, that till the King himself, or one of authoritie from him, should come, the partie should be ruled by a committee, without any supream officer, and that all admitted to counsells and command in the armie should declare for the Solemne League and Covenant. For these ends he dealt with Lorne, Seaforth, and Athole, till Glencairne produced a

commiffion under the King's hand to be Generall, till himfelf or fome from him, fhould come to take the command. This unexpected commiffion put all to a fubmiffive filence, but increafed heart-burnings. Lorne, profefling all firmnefs to the King and caufe, wes not willing to take orders from Glencairne, till he did know more particularlie the King's pleafure. For this end, he, Balcarras, and others, wrote to the King their difcontent with Glencairne's command. Thefe letters were intercepted and brought to Glencairne; whereupon he gave order to Glengarie to apprehend Lorne, to anfwer for his fedition. Lorne hardlie enough efcaped Glengarie's perfute; Balcarras retired; and, a little after, with his Lady, went difguifed through England to the King. Notwithftanding of all thefe pitiefull and shamefull debates, Glencairne's partie ftill increafed, and his conduct became confiderable: the whole Highlands, Ifles, and much of the North, and numbers from the Lowlands, wes come unto him; fo it wes thought, at Midletone's coming, he had here and there eight or nine thoufand foot, and two or three thoufand horfe, of very ftout and refolute men as we ever had on the fields, the moft of them old fojourns. But at Midletone's comeing, when neither the King, nor his brother, nor any foraigne force, did appear, the hearts of many began to doubt; and when, after his coming, fome months, notwithftanding of all the reiterat promifes, no foraigne affiftance at all did come; but on the contrare, the Holland peace was proclaimed; the treaty of the Protector with Swane [Sweden] went on; the French ambaffador at London wes folemnly received, as the Spanifh and Portugale had been; all humane hope began much to fail, efpéciallie after Monck's coming downe as Generall, the Proclamation of the Protector, the Act of Union, and the Ordinance of Grace, which forfeaulted and deeply fynied fo many, and fubjected the whole priviledges of the Nation to the Protector and his Councill's pleafure, with the abolition of Royaltie, the whole branches of the Family-Royall, and all Scots Parliaments and Conventions of Eftates; the takeing of Kinnoule, Lieutenant-Colonells Herriot, Withart, Forfyth, and fundry more of our Scotfmen unhappily: All thefe things were fo hard prefages, that the moft gave all the King's affaires for gone; and many did think that the King, whether through perfonall weaknefs, or the treacherie of the few counfellors about him, or the crofs aspect of all Europe towards him, had fo far difappointed the expectation of his friends, that while

he lived he was not like to get such a partie for his service in Scotland.

So for the time the case of our Land is most sad: Monck, by sea and land, is to besett Glencairne and his partie, and with much feveritie to crush them, and for their sakes to lye more heavily on the whole subdued countrey, beginning with the best of the ministers; who, after mutuall advyce, find themselves in conscience necessitate to keep the King still in their publict prayers. We have been very carefull to give the English no other offence at all; for in all this Northland ryseing, to my best knowledge, there is no minister in Scotland who has had the leift hand or any meddling. However, for this our great treason of naming the King in our publict prayers, (as we conceive our duety, Covenant, and Directorie for worship do require, as ye will see in the papers herewith sent unto yow,) (H.), we are like to suffer heavie things. For all this, our eyes are towards the Lord: we expect protection from him, and if so he think meet, we are willing to feall our testimonie, in faith and humble modestie, with all the sufferings which the injustice of men may be permitted of our Heavenlie Father to impose upon us.

Being called the other week to confer with the Brethren of Edinburgh, I was comforted to find all that mett, fully in my sense both about prayer for the King, and affaires of our divided Synod, divided Presbyterie, troubled Colledge, and all else we spoke of. But it was a sad sight to see the generall affliction at the Proclamation of the Protector, of the Act of Union, the Act of Forfaultrie and deep fying of so many, the preparation of Monck by sea and land presentlie to swallow up the Northern partie, destitute of all hope of the oft-promised foraigne supplies, as common fame surmised. As our miseries, (without a kingdome wholly, without any judicatories to count off of our owne, without a church well near,) are great; so we expect they shall increase, and the next heavie dint shall fall on the chief of the ministrie. At once it will not be safe to have any audible complaints of these things, either to God or man.

I shall close at this time, with a desire of your advyce, with the first occasion, in a particular of my familie. My second sonne, Henry, a prettie boy of seventeen years, among the best schollars of his classe, very diligent and carefull of all duetie, and well-beloved of all as a gracious and vertuous youth, besyde my expectation, and contrare to my desyre, tells me, that of a long time he

has been inclined, and now is resolved, to be a merchant. All I, or other friends, can say, does not divert him from this resolution, which, he says, after frequent and earnest prayer, grows in him. This is his Batcheller year; with difficultie I can move him to stay it out; he could be content to serve as a prentice. I conceive it his best, if his resolution continue, to send him over in the hinder-end of harvest to you, to spend the winter, and what time more you think fitt, to learn Dutch and French, to keep a merchant-book, or what else you made my brother's sonne learn, and then to give him a little stock to ware, at the direction, and with the oversight, of some friends. You who understand these things, give me your full and free advice in this whole matter. I had purposed him, as also my eldest sonne, for the ministrie; and I thought he had all faire beginnings as any of his age, towards that holy calling. But his peremptor resolution makes me, with grief, change that my designe for him.

A POSTSCRIPT. JULY 20TH 1654.

WHILE I waited long for a bearer, I add further: Our Triumviri, Masters Levistone, Gillespie, and Menzies, stayed long at London without much access to the Protector: He thought it good to write for Messrs. Dowglafs, Blair, and Guthrie. Mr. Blair excused his health; Mr. Guthrie, by a fair letter, declared his peremptoriness not to goe; Mr. Dowglafs, by Monk's friendlie letter, gott himself also excused. On their not comeing, Mr. Levistone gott leave to returne, and is at home; Mr. G[illespie] and M[enzies] are expected. The busines of the plott gave not the Protector much leasure for auditing of them. Only we fear that our Church shall be cast under such a Committee as now guides all ecclesiasticall affaires in England, absolutelie as the Protector thinks fitt, the most whereof are Anabaptists and Independents, and gentlemen of no ecclesiasticall relation. We thank God that persecution on the ministrie is not yet begun, except what the Remonstrators drawes from the English on some few. Mr. John Vaugh and Mr. Robert Knox were long prifoners for naming the King in their prayers; yet now they are at liberty, and at their charges, to our great joy.

Through Mr. Gillespie's absence, our Colledge has been long at peace, though these diverse moneths all discipline has been

loofe among us; the boys, after the fray among them for the scandalous verfes, never weell fettleing; no examination at the end of the year, no folemne laureation, nor much attendance on claffes. I think Mr. P. G., if he were prefent, would fee better order. In my preface to my Praxis, I noted the fcurvy dictates of fome Regents, which all the Univerfities acknowledged, and were in a fair way to have helped. For this Mr. James Veitch, our eldeft regent, did dyte to his fchollers, in the midft of his Notes, a piti-full invective againft me, (I); a fowler injurie than I ever heard was done to any honeft man for fuch a caufe. The Lord armed my mind with Chriftian patience fo that I totallie mifkent it; only I wrote the inclofed paper and fent it to himfelf, whereupon he fcraped out of his fchollers bookes, after fome dayes, that evill leffon, and no more dinne was here of that matter.

My next vexation was with our Anti-Synod: after their pranckes in Lanark, they mett fynodicallie very frequent at Glafgow, fell on a committee for purging all the Presbyteries; I alone went up to them, intreated them with many fair words to delay at leaft any fuch work, and for that end gave them in a large paper, which a very gracious and wife brother, fomewhat a mid-man betwixt us, had drawn for that end, (K.)<sup>s</sup>; which I fend alfo to yow, that from it yow may more fullie learne our prefent temper. All this labor produced little; for notwithstanding they proceeded in their work, and appointed their purging and planting committees; bot with this provifo, that they fhould have, at their next meeting, a conference with any I pleafed of my mind before they proceeded. Againft their day I had our part of the Synod mett, and full information of the brethren of Edinburgh and others for our proceeding. We prefentlie put up a purging and planting committee alfe well as they, and of thefe we appointed a number to conferr with them. With much adoe we gott them to ftay till the firft of Auguft, upon a new conference: againft that day Mr. James Fergufone drew up a paper of his Overtures for our reunion (L.), and I drew up another (M.): yow have both here. What the iffue fhall be yow may hear afterward; only thefe things lye heavier on my heart nor on any man's elfe I know, for ufualle at the tyme of thefe comfortlefs janglings, I am fick and diftempered with grieff and difcontent, though every one of them gives me more refpect than to any other; yet for the remedi-

<sup>s</sup> In Baillie's MS. the paper referred to, is entitled, "Mr. James Fergufon's letter, given to the Anti-Synod, by M. R. B. Junii 12, 1654."

less breach I am heavilie oft troubled in my owne mind, which I use to powre out before God, and getts then courage and strenght to goe on, and bear the burthen.

Generall Monck went to the fields in the beginning of June, thinking and professing that the discuffing of the northern Tories would cost him bot a few weeks labour; and we indeed did expect no other; for the English in men, horse, money, and all things they could defyre, had the clear advantage: yet we cannot hear of any great progress he has made. So soone as Glencairne had rendered his commission to Midletone; on a jarre between Monroe and Glengarie, Glencairne, speaking for Glengarie, got a challenge from Monroe; which he answered, and beat Monroe, to his great commendation. This affront, not so much resented by Midletone as need had been, together with the King's too much neglect, as some say, in his late commissions, of Glencairne's very great services, upon the information, as it's thought, of Lorne and Balcarras, he left Midletone, and came with a small partie to the Lennox. The noise of this malcontentment did exceedingly discourage many; bot at once Glencairne carried it soe, that all this discouragement was quicklie changed; for with the small partie he had he defended the pass of Aberfoyle so well against Monck's frequent assaults, and sent out, for good purpose so many small parties to Clydesdale, Barranthrow, Cunnynghame, Kyle, Carrick, and Galloway, as retarded a while Monck's march to the north; and when Monck went north, notwithstanding of all his garifones, and beside them one full regiment of foot and ane other of horse, left at Glasgow and Kilsyth, the partie sent out from Glencarne did runne up and downe the whole countrie, and did what they liked, without great impediment. Monck fand his march to the north very troublesome: the people caried all out of his way; stragglers were snapped up; the hills made fundrie, both horse and men, sick and die. It was oft printed, that Morgan had Midletone so inclosed in Sutherland that he could not escape to the south; yet when Midletone thought it time, he divided his men in parties, and passed by with ease, both Morgan and Monck, coming to Perthshyre and Argyle, notwithstanding all they could doe to impede him. Colonell Brian's regiment from Ireland, landing in Lochaber, was lighted on by the countrie people, and near a hundred of them slaine: for this Monck did cause burn all the lands of the Laird of Lochaber, Glengarie, and Seaforth he

came through. Glenurchie had been too great a intelligencer to the English, and sided with Argyle against Lorne his sonne; so Midletoune caused burn much of his land: This burning, now begunne on both hands, may ruine the whole countrie. It's thought the English have their fill of the Highland Hunting, and that the flux is fallen among them, which makes them speak aheadie of quartering. It seems Midletone minds no fighting in any bodie, bot shiftes till he see what tyme may bring forth. The countrie every where suffers much; yet is patient, for they see no remead; also the victuall all this year is at four pound the boll, and great appearance of the continuance of this greater plenty than hes been seen in our days.

What the world abroad is doing we know noe more then the London Diurnall tells us. What the mysterie may be of the Queen of Swan's [Sweden's] dimission, and why her last act should have been (without all necessitie) a strict friendship with the Protector, is much marvelled. Also, why for the Protector's friendship, contrare to the mind of the other Provinces, these of Holland should have cast off the Prince of Orange? And if Spayne be with the Protector upon a league offensive and defensive, how comes it that both France and Portugall should, by their ambassadors, be begging his friendship? What all this may meane we understand not, nor what our King's journey to the Spa imports. Yow possiblie may make us understand these things. Is Salmasius dead? What is become of Blondell? What new books are among yow? Try to me what of Chronologie is lately come out.

Dr. Strang, your good friend, having to doe in Edinburgh with the lawyers anent the unjust trouble he wes put to for his stipend, after a few days' sickness did die, so sweetlie, and graciouflic, as wes satisfactorie to all, and much applauded over all the citie, his very persecutors giving him an ample testimonie. His treatise, *De Providentia Dei circa Peccatum*, he has enlarged, and made it ready for the presse. Be carefull to get it well printed, according to the constant friendship that wes allwayes betwixt yow and him. They hope yow will get it printed freely, for the piece is likely to sell; bot if yow must give any money for its printing, they will bear the charge. Let me know with the first, your answer herein; for they will fend yow the copie so soone as your mind is knowne, and your advice given. How is your condition in Middleburgh?<sup>9</sup> The English congregations use to be very fickle,

<sup>9</sup> Spang was translated from Campvere to Middleburgh, 10th November 1652.

and hard to be kept by their ministers: if your lot be better with yours, I shall be glad. This letter is after my old fashion: it deserves a long answer. My love to your wife and children. I rest in the Lord,

Your Coufigne,

Glasgow, July 21st 1654.

R. B.

That yow may know the way of planting our Churches, have this late practise. Mr. John Galbraith of Bothkennar was deposed for tippling and other faults, three or foure yeares agoe. When Mr. James Guthrie continued to preach in Stirling, after his deposition by the Generall Assemblies, Mr. John Galbraith followed his example, and returned to his pulpit: his people did love him better than Stirling did the other. Of the Presbyterie of Stirling, Mr. James Simpstone of Airth, likewise deposed, and Mr. John Hog of Lairbare, adhered to Mr. James Guthrie, and these three made one presbyterie. Mr. Robert Wright, and other two or three, adhering to the Assembly, made themselves another presbyterie. Mr. George Bennet and other two were neutralls, and abstained from both. Mr. James Guthrie began a process of excommunication against Mr. John Galbraith; but he boasted so fast to excommunicate Mr. James, if he proceeded against him, that this was left off. Mr. James professes to have no meddling with the English at all, and to be much averse from all compliance with them, yea, to dislike Mr. Patrick Gillespie's way; yet Sir William Bruce of Stanhouse, his speciall and intime friend to this day, has taken the sherriffship of Stirling from the English, and continues ruling elder in Mr. James Guthrie's presbyterie. By his means an order is procured from the English, that Mr. John Galbraith shall give over preaching: this he is forced to obey. The whole paroch gives an unanimous call to Mr. William Galbraith, a good young man; but an order comes from the English to hinder his plantation; and the whole paroch supplications, oft presented to the English, could not get it helped; for the Judges are fully for the Remonstrants, though Generall Monck seems to mislike them. Thereafter one Mr. John Blair, never heard nor seen by the paroch, is named by Mr. James Guthrie's presbyterie to be minister of that kirk; for that people haveing adhered to a deposed minister, must be counted malignant, and so lose their right to call, and their right of calling must fall in the hand of the presbyterie; so an order is procured by the presbyterie's ruling

elder, Sir William Bruce, from the English, to admitt that Blair. Mr. James Guthrie caufes convey a great number of his faction, from diverse paroches about, and gets Mr. Robert Traill from Edinburgh, and Mr. John Carstares from Glasgow, and others, to spend a day in preaching and prayer at this admiffion. The whole people of the paroch meets, and keeps the other out of the kirk; the tumult begins; dry ftraikes are distributed; some fell upon the Sheriff's neck. The gentlemen parishioners, so soon as the Sheriff produced his English orders for the admiffion, did cede; but the people continued all day casting stones and crying: yet they went on with their work, and thrust in the man. For all this, Mr. James Guthrie hes no dealing with the English, and does no wrong! Our oppreffion is great and crying.

At Glasgow, Mr. Andrew Gray, a youth of twenty-two yeares at most, lately laureat at St. Andrewes, upon one preaching or two at Glasgow, Mr. Patrick Gillespie and his friends will have him admitted to his place.<sup>1</sup> I refused to consent; the youth being so young, and utterly a stranger to us; his tryells of expectant being haftilie past in the Presbyterie of Hamilton; and none of the ministers either of Edinburgh or St. Andrewes, the places of his residence, being acquainted with him, as he professed; also his voyce being so weak, that the most in our kirks heard him not. The Magistrates and Town-Counsell being utterly against his admiffion, dealt with him earnestly not to trouble them: at first, his modesty wes so great, that a small impediment seemed enough to skarre him from accepting of any charge; bot so soone as our Session (which is bot the echo of what our brethren speaks) had given him a call, without hoast he went on to his tryells, and, over the bellie of the towne's protestation, wes admitted by their part of the Presbyterie minister of Glasgow. His voice is not yet so good as to be heard by diverse. He hes the new guyse of preaching, which Mr. Hew Binning and Mr. Robert Leighton began, contemning the ordinarie way of exponing and dividing a text, of raising doctrines and uses; bot runs out in a discourse on some common head, in a high, romancing, unscripturall style,<sup>2</sup> tickling

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Andrew Gray became Gillespie's successor, as minister of the Outer High Church, Glasgow, in 1653, but died of fever in 1656; as noticed by Baillie in a subsequent letter.

<sup>2</sup> His Sermons and other practical writings, like those of Binning and Leighton, notwithstanding "the new guyse" which offended Baillie, have retained their popularity, and are still occasionally republished.

the ear for the present, and moving the affections in some, bot leaving, as he confesses, little or nought to the memorie and understanding. This we must misken, for we cannot help it.

This faction growes much among us: I fear the issue. The Covenant they misregard; the King his restitution, or his partie's thryving, they seem to fear; their pietie and zeal is very susceptible of schisme and error: I am oft feared for their apostacie. Many conferences hes been among them, Argyle, and Colonell Lockhart, for takeing up armes against the northern partie; yet nothing of this kind is done, though diverse mints have been made: tyme will clear the honestie and dishonestie of many. Our life here is a warfare; yet God supports us, and we faint not. Blessed be our Father! who, through all these confusions, will bring his children to glory.

One of our friends wrote to us some scruples against the constitution of our separate Synod; to which I returned the inclosed answer (N.). On the 1st of August, some of both sides did meet, bot could come to no agreement: we gave them in our Overtures, cast in ane other mould, as yow may see at (O.); and they theirs to us, at (P.). Our unabilitie to deal with the English, and their continuall assistance from that power, (fought or unfought, I cannot say, while they deny and many affirme,) makes us daylie losse, and them gaine, and many incline to their thryving side.

After some refreshment from a fruitless journey through the hills, Monck is againe to the field. He, Cooper, Twissington, and Argyle, are at Dumbartone, advyseing on a hard and forrowfull work, what houses and what cornes to burne: this work is begun on both sides already: we know not where it will end.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED BROTHER, MR. JOHN  
YOUNG.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

THE other day when yow told me that Mr. James Veitch wes very angry with the Preface of my Praxis, as if a part of it had been designed against him, I defyred yow, of your certaine knowledge, to assure him of the contrare, and as I had told him before myselff, soe I wes purposed at my first leasure againe to assure him of that great mistake: for truely I would have been loath to have

given him or any of my colleagues the least offence. If I had foreseen, or yow had told me, when yow did peruse it a year agoe, before it was printed, that yow had conceived either he or any in our Houfe, would have been grieved with any thing in that or any other of my wrytes, I would have willingly scraped it out: bot neither yow nor I had any fuch thought. Yow know that Preface wes written some yeares agoe, and, as I think, printed the last year,<sup>5</sup> before Mr. James had begun his Logick notes, and so could not speak of them. Also all the faults I complean of, as my words expresse bear, relate to these times when neither he nor any other now in our Houfe, except yow and I, were Regents or scarce schollers, and in that respect could not concern any of them.

Beside the complaint which offends him, I made it bot of some, and that *aliquando*, and for fuch things which in our meeting of the whole four Universities wes denyed by no one man, bot heartily condescended by all to be remedied, as the book of our correspondence makes clear. As for Mr. James he wes of these years that, when laureat, let be since, he could not be called *Adolescens*, and his way of teaching (as himself and others long agoe told me to my wonder, for to this day was I mysele never able to attaine it) wes by dyteing, without all books and all papers, whether of his owne or others. I take it to be many wayes evident, that in my wryte there wes no word that concerned Mr. James his person at all, neither doe I know that I have ever given him any cause of offence. At his tryells and admiffion I wes at Edinburgh; at my returne I consented indeed to the protestation which the Rector, Dean of Facultie, yow, and others, had made concerning the Colledge priviledges, but without any reflection on Mr. James his person. Since that tyme he and I have kepted so good correspondence as he did desyre, nor by a look, to my knowledge, have I ever offended him.

Notwithstanding, he is pleased to fall upon me personally, with the most atrocious injuries that ever in my life have been offered to me by any. I have had much contention, private and publict, in write and print, with diverse professed enemies of our Church. But put all in one, I have not received the fifth part of the ill usage which Mr. James is pleased to give me, in that invective which, the other morning, he dyted to his schollers expresse against

<sup>5</sup> Baillie's "Appendix Practica ad Joannis Buxtorfii Epitomen Grammaticæ Hebrææ," was printed at Edinburgh, in 1653, small 8vo.

me. It's not enough to make me a printer of contradictions, ("Sed quid multis? Hæc proprio gladio seipſa jugulant, aperta ſunt contradic̄toria"); to make me ſo ridiculous a blatterer as I muſt be laughen at in the ſchollers books, with ane Ha, ha, hæ! ("Domino hæc blateranti imputanda ſunt:—Ha, ha, hæ!") not only to declare me, from his owne ſad experience, bot to make it good upon me in a ſingle combate, and to demonſtrate it in a public̄ tryell betwixt me and him, that I am ane more dull and ane more unfitt man for teaching than any the moſt dull and unfitt Regents in Scotland of whom I complaine, ("Sed vos eſtis obtuſi, et ad docendum inepti,—quæ ſi alicui, imprimis domino hæc blateranti imputanda ſunt; quod experientia nunquam fatis dolenda demonſtrare poſſumus:—age ineatur ſingulare certamen, agatur duello, in quo apparuerit quis ineptus, quis pinguis, quis craſſus, quis obtuſus, imo et quibus vel ob indolem, vel ob eruditionem, bellius convenit doctorum cathedra, et quibus melius diſcipulorum ſubſellia"): All this I could have born, for it is bot of my weakneſs, which I will not deny to be great, yea, in my ſolemne inauguration to the place I now ſtand in, when with much importunitie, and long dealing by all who had intereſt, I wes drawn unto it, I publickly profeſſed myſelf to be much fitter to be a ſcholler to others than a maſter to any. For indeed, I am farr from theſe abilities which Mr. James profeſſeth here to be in himſelfe: I am none of theſe who are conſcious of no infirmitie, ("Nec ullius infirmitatis conſcii.") However, I take it no wayes well that he dytes me to his ſchollers to be guiltie of great wickedneſs, whereof I think I am free: he proclaimes me a "Vilitigator," that is "Vitioſus litigator," a man like Theon, a poet, "rabioſæ loquacitatis et petulantiffimæ maledicentiæ," gnawing with my teeth on the good name of my neighbours; yea, a very Momus, eating up my owne bowels with envie, and that for a poor cauſe, that my neighbours are pleaſed to make uſe of good books, ("Nos vindicemus a quibuſdam vilitigatoribus, Theonino dente aliorum famam rodere conantibus,—libris cum ſcriptis tum impreſſis uſi ſumus, utimur, et utemur, rodente interim ſua interiora Momo"); all my writes, for diſverſe whereof I have received thanks from the moſt judicious divines, not only of Scotland, bot of the Churches abroad, muſt be pronounced not only void of all learning, bot a fooliſh ſpending of my time in writing nothing bot fables and toyes; ("Neque eruditionem eſſe exiſtimo in congerendis et conſarciendis nugis et fabulis ætatem terere"); yea, I am declared to be poſſeſſed with a bitter ſpirit,

with bitternefs itſelf, with a ſpirit plainly malignant, which I take to be no other than the devill: I muſt be a kaill-wyfe crying out with her ſtinking breath, and openly rageing; I muſt be a falſe man, and without reaſon; I muſt be a beaſt, a horſe, and that a furious one, running on my neighbors; (“*Quidam hodie—ſpiritu acerbo, et plane malignante, inſtar halitus vetulæ olera vendentis, feſe oſtentante, falſo et ſine ratione debacchati funt,—non audentes fuum amarorem depromere,—inſtar equi ferocientis invehuntur.*”) But that which is worſt of all, I muſt be dyted to the ſchollers, and for my ſake the Brethren of my mind, which I think none will deny to be amongſt the beſt divynes of the kingdome, for all good qualities, ſuch as Mr. Robert Dowglaſs, Mr. David Dickſone, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. James Wood, etc., we muſt altogether be dyted a faction, ſo great enemies to grace and pietie, that by our impious attempts piety is deſtroyed, (“*Homines quidam quorum impio conatu corrupta jacet pietas*”); that we are men who greedily ſeek after vaine glory and popular applauſe and worldly wealth, (“*Umbratilem honorem, inanem gloriam, ventofam vulgi famam, et alia hujus vitæ commoda, unice venantur et aucupantur*”); that we count it a peſt and ane epidemick diſeaſe that God is filling the kirks and the ſchools with a generation of young men, whoſe eminent pietie and great learning does good to ſoules, which we with our impietie would corrupt, (“*Res quæ eos angit eſt peſtis et morbus epidemicus, qua laborat eccleſia et ferme opprimitur, in ſcholam irrepſit; ſoboles adoleſcentum exorta eſt quos Deus replevit vera pietate et egregiis in omni literarum genere dotibus, in quos homines quidam, quorum impio conatu corrupta jacet pietas, invehuntur*”); and, as if all this had been bot little, he imports, that he hes much worſe than what is expreſſed alreadie, (“*Cætera prætereo,*” “*cætera taceo,*” “*at pluribus parco.*”)

I wiſh yow may ſpeak to him of this his ſtrange fact: If he will ſtand to the defence of it, I pray yow tell him from me, that whatever ſenſe I may have of his exceeding great wrong, yet my purpoſe is to be as a deaf man that heard not, and as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth; to be as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reprooves; that not only at this tyme, when the whole land, Kirk, and State, are full of the fury of the Lord, and of the rebuke of our God, drinking the cup of trembling, and the dregs of the cup of the Lord’s fury, while they that afflict us ſay to our ſoule, bow downe that we may goe over, I purpoſe, at the Lord’s command, to lay downe my body as the

ground and as the ſtreet to them that will goe over; and after Chriſt his example, to give my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that pluck off the hair, and not to hide my face from ſhame and ſpitting; yea, if he pleaſe to dyte alſmuch againſt me to-morrow, and once a-week to write invectives of me to the end of the year, I can take them on my ſhoulder, and bind them as a crowne unto me, as a part of my ſufferings for righteouſneſs. Theſe many years bygane it heſ been my reſolved praẽtiſe, where-in I purpoſe, by God's grace, to continue, in all my perſonall injuries, to doe good for ill, to pray for them that perſecute me; ſo I mind not to revenge, I require no ſatiſfaction, but profeſs my only mind is, even through this outragious injurie, be vertew of Chriſt's command, to doe to Mr. James a good turne, if it lye in my way.

This much I thought fitt to communicate unto yow, to be told to Mr. James, who, I think, will take it better from yow, at this tyme of his cauſeleſs anger, than from me. Now, leaſt yow ſhould think I had put a worſe conſtruction on his words than they may bear, take that whole paſſage I complaine off, in the beſt and moſt correẽt write I could find, when I had compared three of the beſt written books I could get. There is, indeed, fundrie things in this leſſon whilk I ſuppoſe will trouble both yow and me to fett well together, for any good fence; bot in what I have touched, I think I have gueſſed right enough at his meaning.

“ Etsi magna pars anni jam elapſa ſit, et temporis anguſtiae quibus ſtringimur nos moveant ut ad finem Moralis Diſciplinæ, in cujus amœnis hortis diu ſpatiati ſimus, properemus, ne tamen inter moralitatem aẽtuum humanorum et ipſam virtutem moralem, nullius diſcriminis conſcientia conviẽti, aut nullius infirmitatis conſcii, togam deponamus, et ex Almæ Matris ædibus rei clamitantes fugiamus, coaẽti ſumus hic unum vel alterum verbum apponere, ut nos vindicemus a quibuſdam vitilitigatoribus, Theonino dente aliorum famam rodere conantibus. Res eſt, afferere audemus, Diſputationes hæcæ Ethicas, et iis præmiſſas Logicas, etſi proprio Marte concinnatas, non tamen eſſe laſcinias ex libris qua ſcriptis qua impreſſis, (neque exiſtimo cordatum aliquem ſcholæſticum vitio vertere alicui uti libris, cum ſcriptis tum impreſſis, quibus uſi ſumus, utimur, et utemur, rodente interim ſua interiora Momo,) imprimis ex penu recentiſſimorum Jeſuitarum ſurreptas, aut conſutam mendici

pallam, aut confarcinatum multarum nugarum magnum centonem; neque refertas esse erroribus et veris in philosophia hæresibus, ex Jesuitarum doleis haustis, sive vanitate animi, sive indolis protervia, sive incauta prudentia, quod quidam hodie in doctores philosophiæ hujus regni, (quia in eos existimant sese posse impune licere, prætermisissis aliis in quos non audent suum amarorem depromere,) spiritu acerbo et plane malignante, instar halitus vetulæ olera vendentis, sese ostentante, falso et sine ratione debacchati sunt. Sed vos estis adolescentes. Fateor, sed adolescentia non est vitium si cætera recte procedant, imo et plures ecclesiæ pastores sunt adolescentes, in quos dudum plura hujus farinæ deblaterata essent, nisi timor notæ impietatis et infamiæ, ab iis iniustæ quorum animi eorum pietate, eruditione, et sedulitate aluntur, extrinseco obstaculo fuisset. Sed vos estis obtusi et ad docendum inepti; (cætera prætereo, quæ si alicui, imprimis domino hæc blateranti imputanda sunt, quod experientia, nunquam satis dolenda, edoceri demonstrare possumus.) Ha, ha, hæ! Forsan verum, sed male a te ferimus; quædam a quibusdam, sed non ab omnibus. Age ineatur singulare certamen, agatur duello, in quo apparuerit quis ineptus, quis pinguis, quis crassus, quis obtusus, imo et quibus vel ob indolem, vel ob eruditionem (neque eruditionem esse existimo in congerendis et confarciendis nugis et fabulis ætatem terere) quibus adjiciatur, si sit animus, ætas, bellius convenit doctorum philosophiæ cathedra, et quibus melius discipulorum subsellia. Sed quid multis? Hæc proprio gladio seipsa jugulant, aperta sunt contradictoria; ac penes obtusum aliquem est tot plaustra metaphysicarum quæstionum congerere, quas non omnes capiunt, multo minus intelligunt: iniqui igitur Judices, at pluribus parco. Res uno verbo est quæ vos angit, pestis et morbus epidemicus qua laborat ecclesiæ, et ferme opprimitur, in scholam irrepsit; nimirum Dei providentia in commodum ecclesiæ et reipublicæ literariæ, soboles adolescentum exorta est quos Deus replevit vera et sincera pietate in Deum, et egregiis in omni literarum genere dotibus, in quos homines quidam, quorum impio conatu (cætera taceo) corrupta jacet pietas (quod quidem mea sententia pejus est quam disciplinas alicujus magistræi arbitrio corruptas esse, quod neque concedimus, cum contrarium sit in aperto) instar equi ferocientis. invehuntur; quia splendor pietatis et eruditionis illorum his præripit umbratilem honorem, inanem gloriam, ventosam vulgi famam, et alia hujus vitæ commoda, quæ unice venantur et aucupantur."

[THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.<sup>3</sup>]

KIND FRIEND,

THOUGH it be a great refreshment to me to hear from my friends that they are well, (which is all the intelligence I covet, and which can prejudice no bodie,) yet I thought yow had known me better than to believe that I would mifunderstand your silence, or intertaine the least doubt of your friendship, of which I have so many testimonies. Therefore, they did no right who informed yow that I was malcontent with your not writing; though I did expresse a desire to hear from yow, yet I am not so easily subject to take the pett, especially at a friend of whose kindness I am so confident. I shall labour to obey your counsell, and doe still desire the continuance of your prayers in my behalf, for more submission to the good will of God, and for patience in this my condition, which, for ought I can see, is not intended here to be altered in haste. But I will labour, through the grace of God, to have patience and not to make haste; for He that made tymes and seasons, knows what is fittest for me, and will, in His due time, turne all to the best. This is the stay and comfort of

Yours,

London, the 14th March 1654.

LAUDERDAILL.

FOR MR. THOMAS FULLER.<sup>4</sup>

REVEREND SIR,

HAVING lately, and but lately, gone through your Holy Warr, and Description of Palestine, I am fallen so in love with your pen, that I am sorry I was not before acquainted with it, and with your self, when from the 1643 to 1647, I lived at Worcester House, and preached in the Savoy, that then, when I had some credite

<sup>3</sup> This letter is misplaced in Baillie's MS., as it occurs among letters written in 1656. It is in reply to his communication on the 10th of February 1654, *supra* page 235, which therefore it ought to have followed.

<sup>4</sup> The well known and much admired author of "The History of the Worthies of England." In Baillie's MS. the name is written "Fowler." This eminent historian and divine was created D.D. after the Restoration: his death, on the 15th August 1661, prevented his preferment to a Bishopric.

there, I might have used my best endeavours to have done yow pleasure. Yow seem to promise ane Ecclesiastick Storie : it were a pity but it should be hastened.<sup>5</sup> However I am one of those who could gladlie consent to the burning of many thousand volumes of improfitable writers, that burthens and harms the world ; yet there are some pens whom I wish did write much, of which your's is one. Mr. Purchase in his Pilgrimes, from the intelligence he had by English and Dutch travellers and merchants, together with the printed treatises of some late Italian, Spanish, and French writers, gave us a very good accompt of the World, the whole Universe, the present condition of it, as in his time. I conceive no man were fitter than yow to let us know, in a handsome, fyne, and wyfe way, the State of the World as now it stands. If the Lord would put in your heart to mind it, and give yow encouragement for such a performance, if yow would put out one part of it, were it the present state of Asia, I trust it should be so accepted by judicious men, that yow should have from many all desireable encouragements for the perfyting of the rest. Your cartes are very neatly and singularly well done : yow would not be spareing of them. I wish, in your Palestyne, yow added some more, as one or two of Chaldæa, because of many Scriptures relating to Babylon, Nineve, Ur, &c. ; the voyage of Paul ; some cartes of the present state, joynd with these of the old Scripturall state, as of Egypt, Jerusalem, &c. For these and the like happy labours, we, at so great a distance, can but encourage yow with praise, love, and prayers to God ; which yow shall have, I promise yow, from me, as one who very highly pryfes the two wrytes I have seen of your hand, and judges by these that the rest yow have done or shall doe, will be of the same excellencie. The Lord blefs yow and all your intentions ; So prays

Your very loveing and much honouring Brother,

R. B.

Glasgow in Scotland, August 22d 1654.

<sup>5</sup> Fuller's work, "The Church History of Britain, from the Birth of Jesus Christ until the year 1649," the publication of which Baillie was desirous might be hastened, appeared in 1656, folio. The author, in his address to the Reader, in his usual quaint manner, thus mentions a similar wish expressed by another friend : "An ingenious gentleman some months since, in jest-earnest, advised me to make haste with my History of the Church of England ; 'for fear (said he) lest the Church of England be ended before the History thereof.'"

REVERENDISSIMO CLARISSIMOQUE VIRO D. GISBERTO VOETIO,  
S. LITERARUM PROFESSORI IN ACADEMIA ULTRAJECTINA.

REVERENDISSIME VIR,

SINGULARIS tua in me coram humanitas, et amica femel iterumque per literas salutatio, imprimis vero eximium illud et nunquam obliterandum officium, de quo interea temporis per epistolam multas ferio gratias habui, Belgica meae ad Bramblium replicae editio Ultrajecti; ista omnia faciunt ut jam ausus sim ad te transmittere binos hosce tractatulos, quos nuper in studiosae nostrae juventutis gratiam publicavi: priorem grammaticum, cujus tria habes exemplaria; eorum unum tua cura deferri cupio Lugdunum D. Golio, et alterum Basileam Joanni Buxtorphio, eo fine quem in praefatione indigito. Utinam hac occasione a viris praestantissimis, tibi, nullus dubito, amicissimis et intus notis, tua auctoritate impetres meum multorumque desiderium; tres intelligo Praxes, Chaldaico-Syriacam, Rabbinico-Maforeticam, et Arabicam. Magna ista beneficia non solum auctoribus, sed etiam tibi exoratori, Christianae omnes scholae lubentes debebunt. Si vero contingat, quod nollem, ut uterque de quacunque seu causa seu praetextu refugiat puerilem illum quidem, etsi viris, ut ego arbitror, satis dignum laborem, et academiis omnibus, sat scio, perutilem, habes, ni fallor, ex tuis discipulis non paucos, qui tuo hortatu animati et consilio instructi, omnes istas Praxes, parvo tempore magna sua cum laude et aliorum commodo, possunt edere. Egregius tuus in commoda scholarum zelus longe lateque dudum innotuit; ut hoc etiam ipsis beneficium velis quam fieri potest mature procurare, multorum est desiderium, et mea magna spes. Illic vos habetis, praeter alia supra nos, ingens commodum Latinorum, Graecorum, Hebraicorum, et Arabicorum typographos, qui meditata vestra omnia eleganter et emendate statim imprimunt. Quidni ex Parisiensibus et jam Londinensibus Bibliis edant illi, in studiosorum et suum etiam amplum commodum, seorsim Biblia Arabica et Syriaca, cum interlineari Latino; quotusquisque enim est qui caeterorum omnium sumptui ferendo par est?

Verum id quod animum meum magis sollicitum habet, est radicatum jam in omnibus Protestantium scholis cacoethes; artium et philosophiae Encyclopaedia nullibi, quantum intelligo, ea accuratissima traditur, quam vel doctorum vel disciplinarum dignitas pos-

tularet. In Jefuitarum, aliorumque monachorum Hispanorum, Gallorum, Italorum, et Germanorum, curfibus verſandis noſtri diſcipuli omne ſuum tempus propemodum conterunt: quantum hoc eſt noſtris Academiis cum dedecus tum detrimentum? Nul- line in Iſraele fabri? Quamdiu nos ad Philiftæos ob exacuenda ferramenta deſcendere cogemur? Præter alia multa hujusce pudendi mali incommoda, annon nimis quam multi noſtrorum adoleſcentum a teneris ipſis unguiculis ea hauriunt incauti prin- cipia, quorum odorem tetrum et venenatum non niſi ſero et difficulter, ſi modo unquam, eluunt? Præter ea quæ corruptarum mentium magiſtri dedita opera inſpergunt, ut inde retia et laquei diſcipulis tendantur, quibus aliquando pertrahantur ad tranſub- ſtantiationis, adorationis imaginum, liberi arbitrii, Trinitatis in unitate, duarum naturarum in una perſona inconfiſtentia, et alia Pontificiorum, Arminianorum, Socinianorum praviffima dogmata; probe noſti quæ fatuus hæreticus Cartefius ſub novæ ſuæ et per- feſtioris philoſophiæ velo molitus ſit. Profeſto non parum in- teſt Eccleſiis Reformatis, ut orthodoxum, ſolidum, et perſpicu- um philoſophiæ corpus, tam ſyſtematicum quam textuale et quæſ- tionarium, exſtet, in communem, ſi fieri poſſet, omnium Acade- miarum uſum. Erant apud nos non ita pridem multi egregii philoſophi, qui, ſi id agere voluiſſent, curſus philoſophicos non contemnendos publico dediſſe poterant; ſed ea hodie noſtras Eccleſias et ſcholas una cum regno calamitas premit, ut a nobis nihil ejuſmodi jam ſit expeſtandum. Neſcio ſi in Anglia aut Gallia fratres ullos in præſentiarum habeamus, quibus volentibus ſimul et valentibus onus hoc poſſet imponi. Quantum hætenus intelligere potui, ratio tradendæ philoſophiæ locis iſtis ad hunc diem apud noſtros curta nimis fuit et ſuperficiaria. Unica in vobis reſtat ſpes. Exiſtimo in veſtro Belgio, etiam in Helvetia, Haſſia, ac Palatinatu reperiri viros, a quorum eruditione et in- duſtria, modo huic operæ ſerio incumbere a quoquam perſua- derentur, pulchra adeo liberarum omnium artium et philoſo- phiæ Encyclopædia poſſet expeſtari; ut eam omnes, certe per- multæ Proteſtantium ſcholæ, magnis cum gratiis ambabus ulnis ampleſterentur; quæ magno cum fructu, magnaſque cum volup- tate ſtudioſis prælegeretur; qua dictatorum hodie a regenti- bus, ut nos ſolemus nuncupare, multi deſectus ſupplerentur, errata corrigerentur, plurimi abuſus apud multos, alias in- corrigibiles, proſtigarentur, et a Proteſtanti nomine fœda de- decoris nota tandem aliquando ablueretur, cum non ultra

neceſſe haberemus ad Pontificiorum philoſophorum infectiſſimas lacunas tenellam noſtram juventutem amandare, dicam an protrudere? Systemata logica, ethica, phyſica, et metaphyſica dudum accepimus a doctiſſimis et ſumme induſtriis viris Keckermanno, Burgerſdicio, Scheiblero, et a Voſſio rhetorica; ſed quod ultra deſideramus eſt, præter iſta commoda ſatis incipientibus fundamenta, Ariſtotelici etiam textus in logicis, ethicis, et metaphyſicis, brevis ac perſpicua explicatio, partibus quæ noſtro ſeculo non ſunt accommodatæ omiſſis, et ad ſingula capita aut ſaltem libros ſubjecta quæſtionum et locorum communium vulgarium paulo fuſior enodatio, ſed brevior, nervoſior, et clarior quam ſuis hodie diſcipulis Jeſuitæ tradunt. Mathematicorum etiam corpus plenum et ad juventutis uſus accommodatum nollet negligi. Alſtedii ſceleta non fatiſſaciunt. Utinam Academiæ curatores auctoriſate, conſilio, hortatibus, præmiis, aut etiam imperio, profeſſores ſuos ad opus hocce perficiendum vellent impellere: præſens poſteræque ætates, mihi perſuadeo, gratiſſimam et utiliſſimam hujusce ſementis meſſem demeterent. Multoties hac de re anxie et majori cum dolore quam ſpe meditati, unus tu occurrebas, qui mihi videbare apud omnes noſtrorum in Germania et Helvetia Academiæ, ea merito auctoriſate pollere, eaque inſtrui prudentia, ac boni publici zelo flagrare, ut, ſi quis alius, poſſes, Deo tuis conatibus aſpirante, viros huic cœpto perficiendo non ineptos reperire, reſertosque illis a teipſo et aliis incitamentiſ animare, ut non illubentes velint Deo, reformatiſ Eccleſiis, noſtrohuic et ſequentibus ſæculis, laudatiſſimam hanc ſuam operam collocare. Meminiſti etiam quot et quam falebroſæ chronologorum quæſtiones, æque ad diſerta Scripturæ verba elucidanda neceſſariæ, in tenebris adhuc jaceant. Quantopere nuper apud noſtros fervere ſolebat hoc ſtudium, Scaligeri, Funccii, Bucholceri, Calviſii, Capelli, Emmii, et aliorum laudatiſſimi labores demonſtrant: hanc nobis gloriam Jeſuitæ nunc ereptum eunt voluminoſis Saliani, Petavii, Tornielli et aliorum ſcriptis. An nemo quiſquam eſt vel in Belgio vel Helvetia, vel in ſuperiori Germania, qui volens eſt et idoneus huic vacare curæ?

Multi jam ſunt anni ex quo Bibliothecam edidiſti; valde deſideratur editio ejus altera cum auctario; ſed quod ante omnia ſtudioſi hic omnes a te expetunt, eſt cæterarum tuarum Diſputationum publicatio, cui dudum in primo volumine obſtrinxiſſe tete occlatant, et mirantur qui tam tardum nomen evaſeris. Propinquum, nuperum, et dolendum nimis Spanhemii (heu qualis theologi!) exemplum docere te poteſt, quam maturanda, imo feſtinanda ſint

omnia quæ habes in scriniis; nimis quam multorum posthumi labores variis casibus perierunt.

Vides quam familiariter in tuum finum effuderim animi mei fensa, confidens summum tuum candorem æqui bonique omnia consulurum.

Quod ad alterum meum tractatulum, adolescentibus etiam nostris destinatum, si quid in eo veritati non consonet, oro doceas, ut quanto ocius corrigatur. Tandem finio, Dominum venerans, velit tibi largiri multos et felices dies, quo suo honori, et Ecclesiarum emolumento ac solamini aliquandiu adhuc in terris alacer infervias. Votum hoc est fratris tui observantissimi,

R. B.

Glasguæ, Idibus Septembris 1654.

Post Systemata, apud nos præleguntur a magistris Aristotelis Organon, Ethica ad Nicomachum, Physica Acroasis, de Generatione et Corruptione, de Cælo, Meteoris, et Anima. Librorum illorum exemplaria pauca admodum supersunt vel Londini vel Amsterodami. Si tuo monitu vestri typographi vellent recudere Organon, cum versione et notis Pacii, similiter Ethicam, cum notis Riccoboni, et Physica, cum versione et notis editionum priorum, officium facerent nobis pergratum, et sibi ipsis, ut arbitror, perutile.

REVERENDO ET CLARISSIMO VIRO ROBERTO BALÆO, THEOLOGIÆ  
IN ACADEMIA GLASCUENSI PROFESSORI DIGNISSIMO.

REVERENDE et clarissime Vir, Frater in Christo observande, tuas Eid. Septembris superioris anni ad me scriptas tandem accepi circa 13 aut 14 Martii conjunctas cum scriptione communis amici nostri D. Gul. Spangii, 8 Martii. Nunc tandem ad singula literis tuis contenta, ordine respondeo. Quod ad exemplaria utriusque libelli a te in gratiam studioforum editi, pro dono et opera impenſa gratias tibi debeo et ago quas possum maximas. Catechesin Elencticam, compendiose ex Scripturarum fontibus propositam, video imprimis Anglis et Scotis tuis esse necessariam. Quod si adversarii eam admordere incipiant (de quo exulcerata hæc tempora vix dubitare me sinunt) dabitur tibi insignis occasio objectionum et exceptionum solutionibus opusculum hoc tuum locupletandi. Manuductionem tuam Analyticam puto omnibus

φιλελεγειῶν abunde fatiffacturam. Nihil ergo in illo studii genere restabit, quam ut textum Biblicum quotidie legant et relegant, eumque quam familiarissimum sibi reddant, consultis, ubi opus fuerit, Buxtorfii Epitome Radicum, et incomparabili Thesauro Grammatico. Hanc matrem ubi quis sibi conciliarit, haud difficulter filiam quamvis exambiet. Sunt illæ in uniuersum sex, aut, si mavis, septem; Rabbinica, Talmudica, Chaldaica, Samaritana, Syriaca, Arabica, Æthiopica. 1. Manuductionem ad intelligentiam Rabbinismi, quem usurpant commentatores textuales seu grammatici (quorum lectio theologis utilissima, pene necessaria) prope diem dabit clariff. collega noster Joannes Leusden, in hac Academia Hebraicæ Linguæ professor: fudet enim sub prælo propheta Jonas, cum Rabbinorum commentariis, ut et utraque Masora, punctatis et in Latinum translatis, cum subjecta analyfi grammatica et notis. Istius libelli solo ductu, absque præceptore in legendis omnibus Rabbinicis commentariis, istius scilicet generis quos Perouschin appellare solent, pro arbitrio *ὄν θεῶν* pergere poterunt vulgares quique studiosi. Rabbinicos commentarios allegoricos, quos Deraschim appellant, si quis istarum rerum curiosus tanti faciat, illos proprio Marte scrutari poterit, quisquis abbreviaturas Buxtorfii et Lexicon ejusdem Rabbinicum ad manum habuerit. 2. Talmudicæ cognitionem longe faciliorem nunc reddidit editio Mischaniot, cum punctis Amstelodami adjectis; facillimam vero reddet interpretatio interlinearis aut marginalis Latina alicujus saltem tractatus cum aliquo capite *τοῦ* Gemara, adjecta analyfi grammatica et notis. Hanc operam non gravate in se suscipiet laudatus modo collega. Ita via patebit doctrinæ Talmudicæ studiosis ad totum Talmud, auxiliante Lexico Rabbinico Buxtorfii nunquam satis laudando. 3. Chaldaicam dialectum jam satis mihi visus illustrasse Buxtorfius in Grammatica Chaldaica et Syriaca, cui exercitatio subjecta: plura si quis forte desideret, is poterit uti Jonæ paraphrasi Chaldaica, cum versione, analyfi grammatica, et notis, a collega nostro edendis. Adminicula perpetua hic erunt Lexicon Rabbinicum Buxtorfii (quod etiam Targumica omnia explicat) et Lexicon Syro-Chaldaicum Buxtorfii filii, in 4°. 4. Samaritana dialectus, quamvis ab Hebraica et Chaldaica parum differat, difficilis tamen prima fronte apparet, quod alio plane charactere utatur. Cœpi agere et porro agam cum D. Niffelio, qui Lugduni Batavorum privatim vexillum linguarum orientalium effert, ut capita aliquot Pentateuchi Samaritani, ex magnis Bibliis Parisiensibus excerpta, cum notis et translatione excudi curet. 5. Syriacæ dialecti notitiam etiam complanavit Buxtorfius in Gram-

matica modo dicta, ubi etiam exercitatio comparet. Unum solummodo deest, quod charactere Syro destitutus fuerit typographus; sed nuper defectum illum supplevit Dilcherus, qui Grammaticam hujus linguæ, cum exercitatione, vocabulis Syris Syro charactere expressis, publicavit tit. *Eclogarum Syriacarum. Lexicon Syriacum*, si quis requirat, indico illi Crinesii et Buxtorffii filii; sed utrumque ex solo Novo Testamento et Rituali Severi collectum. Nunc, quia Parisiis etiam *Vetus Testamentum Syriace editum* fuit, *Lexica augenda* erunt. 6. *Arabicæ dialecti Grammaticam et exercitationem* dedit Erpenius, quæ sufficere videtur. Postea legant studiosi D. Nisselii epistolas Jacobi, Johannis, Judæ, Arabice cum punctis et versione Latina. Hoc labore peracto, inoffenso pede pergant ad reliquos sacros, aut alios libros quos nancisci poterunt, comitante ipso *Lexico Arabico* D. Golii. 7. *Æthiopica dialectus*, ex Chaldaica et Arabica confata, nullo fere labore addisci poterit, et quidem proprio Marte, ab iis qui Arabicæ et Chaldaicæ plane rudes non sunt. Libri antehac difficulter haberi potuerunt. Ego solo Pfalterio *Æthiopico*, una cum Gr. Heb. Lat., Coloniae per Joh. Potkens emissio, hucusque usus sum, ut retinerem et auferem quæ, manu ducente ad pauculas horas amico istius linguæ satis gnaro, cœperam alphabetare. Sed nuper D. Nisselius *Æthiopice* Jacobi, Johannis, et Judæ Epistolas, cum versione Latina nobis impertivit, et spem fecit epistolas Petri propediem secuturas. Hunc ergo libellum comparent sibi studiosi, et in eo studii hujus tyrocinia ponant. Extant Grammaticæ duæ Romæ excusæ, ideoque non ita parabiles. Ernesti Joh. Gerardi, filii celebris theologi Lutherani Joh. Gerardi, *Grammatica Harmonica, Hebr. Chald. Syr. Arab. Æthiop.* in 4°. studiosis ad alia properantibus abunde sufficiet. *Lexicon Æthiopicum* Wenmeri in transalpinis bibliopoliis non extat, præterquam quod longe auctius desideretur; et multo magis scriptores *Æthiopici*, qui an alicujus pretii illic extent, aut etiam integra Biblia, hætenus sciri non potuit. Feruntur esse missalia seu liturgica scripta; sed ut olim Græcorum, sic hodie Romanorum fidei parum aut nihil tribuendum est. Fuerunt viri docti, qui alias quasdam linguas orientales Hebraicæ filias, aut propagines, aut dialectos statuerunt, sed imperite, cum omnes sint linguæ peculiares. Propter Hebraicam ergo, aut cum respectu ad eam et ad philologiam sacram, tales a theologis conferri haud opus. Inter eas tres sunt, quæ charactere Arabico utuntur, Persica, Turcica, Malacica; quod forte viros doctos in errorem duxit. Duæ, ut vocabulis, sic etiam charactere ab Hebraica reliquis

que ejus dialectis distinctissimæ sunt, Armenica scilicet, et antiqua Coptica, seu Ægyptiaca. Hodierna Ægyptiaca ante 400 annos introducta, aut potius facta vulgaris, est ipsissima Arabica. Has quinque orientales si quis ex abundantia a limine salutaverit, operam non luserit; sed non puto operæ pretium facturum quenquam theologorum, si in penetralia earum se immiserit, antequam rariores et præstantiores scriptores viderit ad scopum suum aliqua ratione facientes. Multa de Coptica Athanasius Kircherus in Copto Pro-dromo, multa de Persica alii, plura de Armenica nonnulli buccinant; sed manus oculatæ sunt, credunt quod vident. Libelli parænetici seu morales, liturgici, rhythmicopoetici, catechismi papistici, mythologici, non tantum temporis merentur. Satis mihi fuit acquisita facultate legendi, et perlustratis grammaticis, partem aliquam in scriptore delibasse, tum ut curiositati meæ satisfacerem, tum ut proprio judicio discernere, et propriis oculis videre possem, an linguæ illæ essent distinctæ ab Hebraica, cum dialectis seu filiabus, an vero ei propius aut remotius affines. Hactenus plus satis de linguis.

De chronologia non ita sollicitus sum, cum copia magis scriptorum hic laboremus quam inopia. Unum solum meo judicio restat, ut quis historiarum professor, aut potius minister, unus atque alter vicarius, (illi enim in minoribus ecclesiis mole negotiorum minus premuntur,) ex omnibus scriptoribus chronologicis, tam pontificiis quam nostris, magnam partem a me in Bibliotheca Theologica indicatis, methodum artis chronologicæ colligat, per definitiones et divisiones, ad exemplum Alstedii in Præcognitis Theologicis, et Scaligeri in Canonibus Isagogicis; additis ad singula capita quæstionibus et controversiis, cum rationibus in utramque partem adferri solitis, et indicatis quorumcunque auctorum libris ac nominibus. In secunda parte hujus artis, quam canonicam vocant, velim tantum annos ab initio mundi usque in hunc diem per ætates, intervalla, articulos, et secula, quasi in tabella distribui, et singulis quæstiones et controversias cum rationibus utrinque allatis subjici. Videbo an uni atque alteri ex nostratibus ministris opus hoc commendari queat.

Accedamus nunc ad philosophiæ cursum, de quo maxime laboratur. Systemata, compendia, synopsis tecum relinquo. Certe in illis plus satis præstitum videtur. Restat solummodo, ut controversiæ logicæ, physicæ, metaphysicæ, imprimis, deinde etiam ethicæ ac politicæ, (quæ tamen ad theologiam pleraque si rejiciantur, nihil absurdi committitur,) accurate, breviter, perspicue ventilentur, et rationes atque

exceptiones utriusque partis examinentur; ac tandem pro veritate, hoc est, pro philosophia, sacris literis atque orthodoxiæ ancillante, determinetur, contra recentiores Suarezium, Conimbricenses, Ruvium, Telefium, Baranzanum, Oviedo, Mendoza, Vasquez, imprimis protervum paradoxium et novaturientem sophistem Ariaga, ad hæc, contra Taurellium, Goriæum, Cartesium, et Cartesianos, Socinianos, Remonstrantes, Libertinos. Aristotelis textum an seorsim cum brevibus et perspicuis notis, et generali librorum ac capitum analysi, seu hypothesi, per modum tabellæ excudi conveniat, an vero potius cum cursu quæstionum seu controversiarum, nondum statuere possum. Certe prolixi illi libri Metaphysicorum vix ullo ordine conscripti, et farraginem multarum rerum continentes, non videntur juventuti sacro studio destinatæ proponendi. Totius matheos concretæ, musicæ scilicet, staticæ, opticæ, astronomiæ, geographiæ, illustriores quæstiones in fasciculum ex præstantioribus artificibus colligendæ, præmissis solum elementis necessariis, ex arithmetica, geometria, spherica, musica collectis. Systemata ipsa staticæ, astronomiæ, geographiæ, opticæ, studiosi dictis elementis imbuti, absque manu ductione suo tempore legerent. Hoc quidem consilium nostrum esset. Quibus autem hac tempestate tam utile opus demandandum sit, et a quibus expectandum, fateor me nondum videre. Si enim vestrarum quatuor Academia-rum tam præclarum institutum in spongiam incubuit, quid de nostris Belgicis sperandum? Quædam ex illis per Cartesianam philosophiam graviter concussæ sunt; aliæ intestinis super eadem philosophia dissidiis admodum adhuc vacillant et fluctuant, turbonibus nusquam figentibus, nusquam quiescentibus; sobrie philosophantibus contra obtinentibus, et hoc unice agentibus ut clavum teneant, nec fluctibus opprimantur. Nisi Deus ex alto nos respexisset, jam præsentissimum periculum alicubi imminebat, trahendum ad partes theologiæ; ita impletum fuisset in nobis, quod Bernardus de ecclesia paulatim collapsa olim pronunciabat: "In pace mea amaritudo amarissima," etc. Quod si hæc tempestatas aliquando desæviat, et non amplius protrudantur in cathedras philosophicas novi philosophastri, et stulti ac petulantes juvenuli, tum demum nobis de cursibus philosophicis conjuncta Academia-rum opera adornandis cogitandum esset. De Palatinatu, Hassia, aliisque Germaniæ partibus, frustra verba facimus; quod scholis nondum aut vix instauratis, veterani et exercitati philosophi illic non suppetant, quod sciam, qui subtiliter et erudite gravissimis controversiis ventilandis, et ad theologiæ stabilimentum adaptandis sufficiant. Celebris nunc

apud Gallos et Helvetios est Derodo, professor philosophiæ Arau-  
fionensis, qui cursum logicum, physicum, metaphysicum, ethicum  
dicitur editurus. Admodum subtilis audit, et utriusque philoso-  
phiæ, tam pontificiæ quam nostræ, peritus. Amplius inquiram  
in Theses Academicas ipsius, et librum quendam Gallicum de  
Eucharistia, contra pseudo-philosophemata Papiistica editum, ut  
ex ungue leonem cognoscam: ut quidem quosdam ipsius dis-  
putationes ann. 1648. editas cursum inspicio, deprehendo eum in  
tota physica satis esse paradoxum. Atque hæc de instauranda in  
Academiis philosophia.

Exemplar libri tui D. Golio destinatum curavi, atque una  
literis meis ad ipsum consilium et votum tuum de adminiculis  
linguarum orientalium significavi; sed nihil responsi hæctenus  
recepi. Alterum exemplar D. Buxtorfio transmittam, simul ac  
studiosus quis eo peregrinaturus obtulerit. De statu ecclesiæ  
vestræ in particulari parum aut nihil hic certo cognoscimus: non  
definimus tamen eam precibus nostris Deo commendare. Post  
tenebras lucem speramus. Hoc omnibus vobis agendum, ut  
*ἀκρίβειαν* doctrinæ reformatæ cum simplicitate rituum ac regiminis  
religiose custodiatis, atque una praxin pietatis qua publice qua  
privatim studiose promoveatis. Quod ut quisque nostrum in sua  
statione ex animo velit et agat, Deum nostrum in Christo sup-  
plex veneror.

Tui observantis.

GISBERTUS VOETIUS.

Ultrajecti, Eid. Ap. CIΘ.ΙΘC.LV.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WEEL-BELOVIT BROTHER MR. J.  
HAMILTOUN, MINISTER AT EDINBURGH.<sup>6</sup>

JAMES,

I HOPE you gott myn of October 1. Mr. George [Young] heir-  
with gives you ane account of our Sinod, and Mr. Ja. F[erguson],  
which I sent you on Friday,<sup>7</sup> ane account of their Comittee efter  
the Synod. Mr. Ja. Fer. hes ondertaken for some in Irwin, and I

<sup>6</sup> From the original in Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. XXVI, No. 16. It is entirely  
in Baillie's own hand; but his peculiar and scarcely intelligible orthography  
has not been closely followed. Wodrow indorsed this letter as written in 1656,  
but it belongs to the previous year.

<sup>7</sup> Ferguson's letter, dated "Glasgow, October 5th 1655," is preserved in the  
same Vol. No. 6.

am doing heir for Mr. Melvill ; you shall get ane account of it ere long. M. P. G[illespie,] and S. G[eorge] Maxwell, and Mr. Alex. Dunlope, purposos to be there on Tuyfday, with Broghil and Munk, to tak of their party all these calumnies which Mr. R. Trayl wreit you had laid on them. Be on your guard, for they ar to prefs you for a meeting for Union. I sheu them a meeting was needles, till first they gave their fence of our Overtur at our last meeting ; which, for that end, I gave them. I think you would stand by our last conclusion, that it is needles for us to meet who have deliverit our full mynd to them, except they can cum to it, or towards it. If you agree with the Inglis, you need feir them the less. It seems Mr. P. G. as he hes crusht Wari-foun and M. Guthry's motion of the Covenant, so he is resolut to cary on the Union, contrary to their mynd, though they fould divid on it, if so he be sure to be accomodat for himself. A paper is necessar to aunswer your former arg[uments] of prayer for the King, even in case of suffering ; (call no needles meeting of these who ar farr off ; wher your letters may do as weell : fail no to let us knou all you ar doing ;) I can not aunswer, (nor can I find in my hert to assay it,) what was brought from the Covenant for that deuty. Let some there be cairfull to satisfie Mr. Thomas Boyd : M. R. Douglas knowes him, he is a zelous man for our cause, to his pith, and, if onsatified, he may stumble a multitude of good people he walkes among. My service to your kind  
D. [daughter?] Yours,

October 8[th 1655.]

R. B.

Nothing I saw from you the last week.

They who have redd the New Covenant, faves it's a very shreud peice, of tuo sheet of paper. It would [should] be searchit for<sup>s</sup> with all possible cair : it declairs the mynd of these who are for it, to state the shisme of our Church for ever ; it reveels more of their purposos. They profess this their motion for Union is their *ultimus conatus* ; and if it fail on our syd, some of them speeks of ane Erastian Committee from the Inglis, of gentilmen and ministers, to purge and plant all the land. Albeit I tak this

<sup>s</sup> This alludes to a paper on "Personal Covenanting," which was drawn up by some of the Protesters at this time, but with no intention on their part to renounce the former Covenants. Baillie, (*infra* p. 297,) who attributes it to Guthrie, evidently had not seen the paper itself ; the copies of which, as never formally adopted, were not allowed to get into circulation.

for a vain boast, which fundry of themself ar against, yit you had need to be very warry of Mr. P. G[illepie] at this tyme, both of his dealing with you for Union, and with the Inglish for pouer to their syd. The Lord give you wifdom, courage, and diligence at this nick of tym. I wifh Mr. Wood and Mr. Kerr wer with you. I think if they agree, it's to skrew themself in the rest of the Sinods and Presbyteries, whence now they ar excludit, to aët, with our consent, all the materials of their New Covenant.

TO MR. WILLIAM SPANG.

COUSIN,

I GOE on to give yow ane account of our affaires where I left, in my last long letter. The Lord has given myself above this twelvemoneth much more peace than I had before, and than I expected upon this occasion. Yow heard the overtures we proponed for the Union of our Synod, which were the least we could receive before we should joyne. Though among ourselves unanimouflic we had agreed to keep up our part of the Synod, if the substance of all these were not granted, and the brether of Edinburgh, to whom I went for advyce, had approven that our resolution; and the chief of the presbyteries of Aire and Irvine, with whom I had mett also at Irvine, had agreed to adhere to these overtures; and if they, being *minimum quod sic*, should be refused, they concluded to set up their two presbyteries in a synod by themselves, according to their ancient priviledge acknowledged in all our late Generail Affemblies; also, when we mett at our synod, these on our side agreed againe to adhere to former resolutions: Notwithstanding, when the brethren of the other side had peremptorilie refused our overtures, and drawne on a new conference, to try if two of each side, particularlie Mr. James Fergusone and Mr. George Young for us, Mr. James Durhame and Mr. Patrick Gillepie for them, could fall on any other overtures which might unite us, these four among themselves condescended to the inclosed paper, (A.), and ingaged themselves to doe their best to persuade others thereto. When I did see the paper, I fand clearlie, that the finall determination of all things was left in the synod, whereof Remonstrants were the pluralitie; and that no remeid was left us against the oppreffion, either in

purging or planting, that was for any purpose; and that this agreement was a clear receding from our former determination. I did not yield to it: yet fear from the Remonstrants violence, and love of peace, and hope, by yielding, to make them more moderat, made the most declare their contentment to accept of it; the neutrals of Aire, Mr. Cobroun and others, were so much for it, that they threatened to joyne with the others if we refused it; all they of Lanerik were willing to accept of it; all of Glasgow, except one; and of Dumbartane except two; and of Irvine except two. Finding it so, I was glad at my heart that a fair door to my private peace was opened; for not being willing to accept of the termes of that agreement, I had a clear reason to absent myself from the synod and presbyterie, united on so unjust termes. The brethren of my former mind finding me resolute not to joyne with them, were desirous to keep with me, especially the authors of the late overture, Mr. Fergusone and Mr. Young. Bot this by no means I would permitt; for they having declared almost all their willingness to unite on these mean termes, I would not have them draw back, contrare to their minds, upon my dissent: so with much adoe I got them to joyne, and let me, and a few more, serve my owne mind of abstaining from their united meetings. This hitherto I have done, to the great quietness of my owne mind, and freedome of the very frequent and vexatious janglings, wherewith, in all meetings, I was wont exceedinglie to be troubled: only I am grieved to see my predictions too true to come to pass; the Remonstrators, as unquestionable masters, to doe within the bounds of the synod whatever they think expedient. Mr. Archibald Dennistone, without any considerable fault, they deposed: when he fled to the English, Mr. Patrick Gillespie, as I foresaw, by his greater credite, stopped all hearing there. Mr. David Adamson, though of many libelled scandalls they got not one proven, yet still they keep on the pannel; and our most regular plantation of Mr. James Ramsay, Mr. Archibald Inglis, and one in Robertoun, they will have annulled, and the most irregular plantations of their men to stand. At their next dyett they will fall on whom they please, without controll. However, being free of publict debates, without, as I think, my owne procurement, but the rash imprudence (if not the too much wisdom) of others, I am glad.

I was like to have been more troubled by another designe of a larger Union. Mr. Durhame going through Saint Andrewes

to his house of Purie, he fell with Mr. Blair to resume his old counsells of a generall union with the Remonstrators, by an overture of oblivion of bygones. For this end, Mr. Blair and he dealt with Mr. Wood to be content of a conference at Edinburgh upon that subject, together with the other purposes we were much vexed with, prayer for the King, and admission of compliers to the communion; also they went on to designe the conferrers. For us they named Mr. Robert Dowglafs, Mr. David Dickson, Mr. Hew Mackell, Mr. W. Raite, Mr. William Dowglafs of Aberdeene, Mr. John Robifone of Dundee, Mr. James Wood, Mr. James Fergusone and me. For the other, Mr. James Guthrie, Mr. Patrick Gillefpie, Mr. John Livingstone, Mr. Samuella Rutherford, Mr. Robert Traile, Mr. John Carftares, Mr. Samuella Austen, and some three more. So soon as I heard of this motion so far advanced, I was much feared for the consequence of it, and therefore writ to Mr. David Dickson to beware of the danger; and being West, called Mr. John Bell, Mr. William Ruffell, and Mr. Robert Wallace, to advise on it. All of them were afraid of the issue; yet none would be at the pains of riding to Edinburgh to consult about it. This I behoooved to do myselfe. When I came there, I found the brethren not at all minding the matter; but setting the hazard before their eyes, I got them roused up to look about them, and to commissionat me to bring from the West whom I thought fitt for that conference, to write themselves to Mr. Knox and Mr. Jamifone, with others in the South, and to Mr. Robert Young, Mr. James Sharpe, and others in the North, to be present. When we came to the meeting, I was glad the danger was not so great as I apprehended. The Remonstrators had as little a mind to unite with us as we with them. Mr. Patrick Gillefpie indeed, and Mr. John Carftares, and a few others, were for capitulating; but Warifone, Mr. James Guthrie, and others, were as rigid as ever; yea, whether by their contriving or otherwayes, it wes so, that we could have no conference. We had drawne up an overture, as we thought, very favourable, and so far as we could goe, (C.1.), according to the Assēblie's late overture for union, (C. 2.), and by the hands of the trysters, Mr. Blair, and Mr. Durham, sent it into their meeting: also the trysters had given us both their overtures, (D.) to be thought upon; but the Remonstrators told us, in regard of Mr. Rutherford's and Mr. Livingstone's absence, they could not at that time engage in a conference; and therefore deferyed a new meeting. We were not content that they

had made us travell in vaine, and thought not fitt to appont a meeting, till they mett among themselves, and considered the paper we had given to them, if they could acquiesce to it, or send us any better whereto we could acquiesce: upon the advertisement of some probabilitie of accommodation from Mr. Dickson to us, and Mr. Traile to them, there might be a meeting so soone as they thought fit. Soe, after a little prefacing by delegates from both meetings, we parted before we entered in any conference. We understood, that our overture was laughen at by their high stomacks; and as for that of Mr. Blair's, we were offended all of us with it, as granting to the Remonstrators almost all their unreasonable desyres. For this we expostulated sharply enough with Mr. Blair, and he with us. But he was much more offended with the other; and both he and Mr. Durhame said, that so long as Waristone and Mr. James Guthrie did guide that partie, there could no peace be possible.

Though the great and much talked-of errand of our meeting had evanished, yet we conferred among ourselves, and with Mr. Blair, Mr. Durhame, Traile, Stirling, and Carstares, on other things for good purpose. For a number of years, the communion had not been celebrate in Edinburgh, Glasgou, St. Andrewes, Dundee, etc. most because all the Magistrates were so deep in complying with the English, that they wer excludit from the table by the Act of our Church, and long constant practise, except they declared their repentance, which they would not doe, nor durst we crave it of them: also they were so importunat to have the communion, and impatient to be longer excluded, that they were on headie and evill designes against us, if we gave them not satisfaction herein. The Ministers of Edinburgh inclined to admitt them on very small acknowledgement. We in Glasgou were all for that, except Mr. Durhame and myselfe, albeit we were both much modified at that time; bot these of St. Andrewes were very averse from their admiffion, except on conditions not to be expected from them. For this end, they had sent us a long paper, (E.); yet, after some dayes conference, we came to agree to admitt them on a generall testimonie in our doctrine against their compliance, and private admonishing of them to repent for it, laying it on their conscience to come or not as they thought good. We thought, indeed, time had much altered the case; and I drew Mr. Blair by, and told him roundlie, it wes verie unconcordant, not to quarrell Mr. Livingstone's and Mr. Gillespie's cele-

bration, notwithstanding their voluntar most grosse and avowed compliance, and to controvert the admiffion of Magistrates for compelled compliance in a farre leffer degree. This stopped his mouth, and he contradicted no more. As for prayer for the King, we spake not much of it in publict; bot in private I fand, that most of the companie thought it might be forborne, were not for the proclamation to forbear it under the penaltie of losing our stipends; that leaving of it now would occasion a great scandal. While we were in private conferring on this, Mr. Wood overtured, that a way might be found to satisfie the English, and keep still our prayer for the King. I thought this impossible; and before I could learne it from him, he wes necessitate to goe home. Thereafter I found that Mr. James Sharp had perswaded him and Mr. Robert Dowglafs to goe with Monk's recommendation to the Protector, to entreat for our spareing in this conscientious practise, and for the freedome of our Asssemblies, on promise of peaceable behaviour. How farr the Remonstrators provocations put on such a resolution, I know not; but no such thing is yet done, and to me it's a matter of a very doubtfull nature. It's true, all the estates of the kingdome, yea, every particular persone of note, have submitted, and on occasion of civile rights, have acknowledged the present power, except some of us ministers; and that our protesting brethren, of their owne accord, ever since Worcester, having put the King out of their prayers, have provoked heirby the English to persecute us; yet if all be true what some of us have written for this dutie, how we shall for any trouble leave it, it's hard to say. I sent yow three papers from very good hands, for the continuance of this practise; and Mr. Hutcheson wrote a fourth, which I did not see, better, as I heard, than all the former. For myfelfe, I never wrote a line on that question, bot adhered to the thing without question; albeit what ye wrote from Voetius stumbled me, and the generall practise of all our brethren of England and Ireland more. What we shall doe in the end we doe not know. This is the greatest difficultie that sticks in our stomacks; albeit in mine, Mr. Dickson's, Mr. Durhame's, Mr. Smith's, and others, more; in Mr. Dowglafs, Mr. Blair, Mr. Wood, and Mr. Fergusone, and most of others, leffe. It's our present deliberation: the Lord direct us in it. I hear the King himself would gladly permitt us to forbear it, and our flocks would earnestly request us to the same; but for myfelf I know not yet how to doe it. Mr. James Fergusone and Mr. Alexander Nisbet, by the malevolence of some

of their neighbours, were forely perfecute, and chased some weeks from their flocks, and with very much adoe obtained some forbearance of the Generall. How long we shall be spared, we cannot tell. I did write to some of the ministers at London, (F.) to cause some friends represent our case to the Protector; but the answer, (G.) I got did promise little: yet (by what means I know not,) to this day the storme is holden off; whether conscience, or pitie, or fear, or diversion by other affaires hes helped, it's uncertaine.

When Mr. Patrick Gillespie wes with Cromwell, he assisted and pleased fundrie in the matter of their fines. All the three did preach once or twice in the chappell. Cromwell wes kinde enough to them all; but Mr. J. Livingstone came first away. Mr. P. G. and Mr. J. M. for the two Colledges of Glasgow and Aberdeene, obtained fundry favours; the superiorities of Galloway as the Bishop had them, and two thousand nine hundred merks a-year out of the customes of Glasgow, for maintainance of bursars at our own nomination, with the Toune's maintainance for the use of the poor who were hurt by the burning. For this service the Toune gave to Mr. Patrick a gratuitie of thirty pieces, which he took; and haveing regrated to us his great charge in that halfe-year, that it had exceeded two hundred and fifty pound sterling, and all that he had received of Cromwell was one hundred pound, I was content the Colledge should allow him ane hundred pound; but it wes caried by vote to three thousand merks. His stipend that yeare, I think, was two thousand merks, and his depursements for us about (one thing and another,) ane other thousand merks, beside one thousand merks for books to the Librarie. For all this I think he was no gainer: his journey and way of living at London was sumptuous. Yet all this would have been weell taken, had not the last halfe of his gift, (H.) contained ane order to the Judges to allow no intrants any stipends but these who had the testimonie of so many of the Remonstrant faction, in every diocefs, as they set doune. There were only a few of our mind joyned, who could have carried nothing against the others, so the planting of all the churches was, in effect, devolved on that faction. The clauses in the order appointed the judges to assist them in the ejection of all whom they should declare scandalous, as ye may read in the order itselſe printed by the councill. So soone as this wes knowne, however, the Remonstrants in our bounds and in the south were glad,

and begane to make use of it; yet generally it wes cryed out upon: the ministers of Edinburgh preached much against it; the Presbyterie of Edinburgh and Synod of Lothian declared against it, (J.); the Synod of Fyfe and the Merse did the like: yea, Mr. James Guthrie wrote sharplie against it, (K.); and the ministers of Edinburgh gave in to Monk a paper, to be communicat to the Protector, as both the Synod and Presbyterie of Edinburgh had declared before against it, (K. 2.) And in a meeting of the Remonstrants, Waristone carried a vote of a testimonie against it: but this wes suppressed, for fear of dividing their partie, who in other things also did not weell agree; for some of them were much more complying with the English than Waristone or Mr. James Guthrie allowed. Yet Mr. Guthrie's way became doubtfull on this much talked of occasion:—

His colleague, Mr. David Bennet, had under his hand engaged himself some more to the Assamblee of Dundie, than did agree with his former rashness, and Mr. James Guthrie's way; though after the breaking of the land Mr. David retracted somewhat of this retraction, yet so much stuck of it as made him not fully of Mr. James his judgment. The people did like neither weell, but Mr. David best of the two: thence emulation and some contests in the session began to arise; but Mr. David being on his death-bed, and advyseing to plant his place with a man peaceable, not factious, Mr. James and the Toune fell in a strife about that matter immediately after his death. Mr. James had formed the session to his owne mind: who opposed his way, were removed, on diverse pretences; the remainder were but few, these were persuaded to call to Mr. David Bennet's charge, one Mr. Rule from Angus. To this election the bodie of the toune wes opposite; but when Mr. James, neglecting their opposition, went on to admitt him, the people did tumultuously, with cries, and shouts, and strokes, oppose it; yet Mr. James admitted the man, and caused summond above threescore of the chief burgeses before the English Criminal Court at Edinburgh for a ryot. Being all put to ane assise, to the Judges open dissatisfaction, they were all absolved once and againe. Their advocate did publictly serve Mr. James with very coarse language; but the Judges did favour him all in their power. This all did mislyke in Mr. James as a dangerous preparative to the whole land: however, it made his people irreconcilable to him. The Synod of Perth mett at Dumblane: when they were about to declare against the violent intrusion of Mr.

Rule, Mr. Guthrie appeared with a declinature of their judicature. This did irritate them so farr as they did appoint some of their number to goe to Stirling, and intimat his sentence of deposition by the Generall Assemblie, the nullitie of Mr. Rule's admission to Stirling, and of Mr. Blair's to Bothkenner, to elect a new session for calling of ministers to Stirling, and to approve that as the Presbyterie of Stirling from which Mr. James had separat. This provoked the Remonstrant partie to meet at Edinburgh, where, what course of revenge they have resolved upon, I fear we shall hear in tyme. There is speaking of propositions to be sent to Cromwell for investing the Church-government in their parties hands. However, Mr. Rutherford was sent to Stirling to preach against the Synod's proceeding, though Mr. Rule was a known fornicator. There was ane other very enormous practise of our brethren: a good and able young man, Mr. John Jamesone, being planted, almost unanimously, in the parish of Eccles, by the whole Presbyterie of Dunse, some few of the Remonstrator side gives a call to Mr. Andrew Rutherford; Mr. John Livingstone, with two of the Presbyterie of Chirnside, admits him to his tryell in reference to that church. The brethren of Edinburgh hearing of it, did earnestly write to Mr. John to beware of such a cleare overturning of our fundamentall discipline, (L.): yow see what an answer Mr. John returns, (M.). However, they goe on with all speed with the tryell; and, with an English order and guard, forces him on the people. When the Synod were about to declare against this unheard-of intrusion, Mr. John and his friends give in a strong protestation, (N.). The Synod declared against them, (O); and they, be the English force, keep out Jamesone, and put in Rutherford. The Presbyterie of Edinburgh, and St. Andrewes, and, as I think, the Synod of Fyfe and Lothian declared against this shamefull usurpation, (P); but our brethren regard little either Presbyteries or Synods when opposit to their desires: that same Synod of Lothian [it was], which, in a well framed act, (P 2.), opened Mr. William Colvin's mouth. These fatall divisions, which wracked England and our Kingdom first and last, which with our eyes we have seen the only considerable means of the ruine of these who are down, and ryeing of these who are up, are like to put in the hand of that unquiet faction of our brethren, or else into the hands of Eraastian statesmen, all church-jurisdiction; so at once we shall have no discipline to look after, but to preach, pray, and celebrat the sacraments, and be glad to

be tollerat to goe about that without controll. When Quakers falls a-raileing on all the ministrie, in the face of our congregations, on the Sabbath-day, they are not punished at all; nor, for ought I know, is there any church discipline at all to this day any where in England. The ministers there, are herein so heartles and discouraged, that they dare speak nothing which may be interpreted to give the least offence. I marvelled, that when I sent my answer to Cotton and Tombes, to Mr. Calamie for his *Imprimatur*, yea, a Dedicatorie epistle, (Q.)<sup>9</sup> he wes so feeble-minded as to refuse both my Dedication, and his owne *Imprimatur*; yea, with difficultie could I gett his *Imprimatur* to my verie Catechise: A strange change of tymes, and great feebleness of men!

Concerning our Colledge-affaires, this year we had nothing but quietness; for I have given over to stirr more in vaine, absenting myself from what I lyke not, and the rest are all of one piece. At the beginning of the year, when Mr. Robert Makguard, being unable to deal more with his charge, had dimitted, I made the Toune-Councill deall yet againe for Mr. John Glen with Mr. Patrick; but he would not hear of him, but brought one from St. Andrewes, a pedagogue, Mr. George Sinclair,<sup>1</sup> and admitted him without all competition. The young man Mr. James Wood recommended to me as peaceable and well-conditioned, which I have found him, but inferior farr to Mr. John Glen in all parts of scholar-craft: through sickness the last part of the year he could not wait on his classe: our schollars were few, the laureation private, and tryells superficarie. I got leave to bring all the schollars twice a-week to my Hebrew lessons, and discourses on the Catechise; whereof I was very glad, for divinitie students we have very few. To these I dyted, twyfe a-week all the year, my chronologick questions. Mr. John Young discoursed and dyted enough after to them, in fundrie subjects whereof I took no notice. Mr. Patrick, before the end of the year, dyted two or three hours something on the first of Ezechiel; but his maine task was, that which he goes about very weell, the building of a very fair house, on Mr. Zacharie Boyd's legacie: this he does so that no man can do it better; but the cheapness of victuall makes our rent so small, and our prodigalitie is so

<sup>9</sup> The copy of this Epistle, and most of the articles mentioned in this letter, are not contained in the MS. volume of Baillie's papers.

<sup>1</sup> The author of various works, but best known by his "Satan's Invisible World Discovered."

great, that we are like to fall in the common disease of great scarcity of moneys. I was lyke to have had a particular fashrie, whereof yet I am not free: our Bibliothecarie's place was but ane honorarie attendance, without more charge; the benefite of it is, the dyet with the Regents, a good chamber, and some twelve pieces a-year. This I had designed for a son of John Barnes, who lived with his brother a minister of England: the Toune-Councell presented to one part of the provision, Mr. David Dick to ane other, and the Colledge to the rest; I thought the Provest, (James Bell, the youth's uncle,) would carrie the Toune-Councell, and Mr. Patrick Gillespie also, for the Colledge, the Provest being very great with him; for Mr. David Dickson I undertook for him. Of all this I sent word to the boy in England. While secretly I had gone this farr, my son, Mr. Robert, falls in love with the place. I a while dissuaded him from all thoughts of it, yet at last he persuaded me to be of his mind, if so I could be fairly disengaged with Mr. George Barnes: This Providence did for me, for the young man's friends fand it not expedient he should leave England, and so thanked me for my kindness. Being freed of this voluntare impediment, I told Mr. Patrick Gillespie the case, shewing him, that though I wes sure to carry the Toune and Mr. Dickson's presentation, yet I would neither seek, nor accept them, unless he were content of my boy to that charge. He desyred to speak with the boy, and finding him discreet enough, and as fit as any other, he told me he would be for it. To ingage him farder, at his desyre, I left the speaking of the Toune and Regents to him, and did open my mouth to none of them; but behold, when I was secure, and had no more doubt of the thing, after a moneth he calls me, and shews me, that the Regents and others had been at him, heavilie regrating, and rebuking him for ingagement to my son in that place; yea, that Mr. Robert Hodges had, besides his knowledge, obtained a presentation from the Toune-Councell. This unexpected newes fashed me; yet I told him the first motion had come from the boy, and not myself; that if I had not left the management of it to him, I could easilie have helped all, and yet I would assay it, if he knew no impediment in my boy. He himself assured, that none had made any exception againt him but that he needed it not. I shew him that exception was of ignorance, if not malice; for the place in question was not like these of Professours and Regents, which re-

quired much abilitie of gifts ; nor of our Burfars, either of Divinitie or Philofophie, whose foundation required povertie ; but that was of a third nature. He acknowledged it was fo ; yet he knew not what to fay to obloquie. I told him the juftice of our proceeding would quiet that quicklie ; only I would try if I could reduce the prefentation, which was obtained by furprize from the Toune-Councell. This I quicklie and eafilie got done, and a prefentation from them, and Mr. D. D., to my fon with great cheerfullnefs. When I fpoke to the Re&tor, Dean of Facultie, and Regents, all affured me, at the firft word, of their great willingnefs to concurre with me. When I had brought the prefentation to Mr. Patrick, and the report of the favour of all who had intereft, he fhewed his good content ; yet all this half-year has he fhifted to conclude it. If in the end he fhould elude me, I fhould take it for an egregious injurie ; but would put it up with the reft in filence ; but I doe not expect it. The great obloquie was all from my good friends, John Graham, and fpeciallie Mr. John Spreule, who ftirred up Mr. Hodges to feek that prefentation, when he did not mind of it, having ane other place of the Colledge that might ferve him. For my familie, the Lord keeps all my children in health and welfare as ever, and my mind at peace, bleffed be his name ! and affifts me in all I have to doe, as I would wifh. For mariage, I dare not yet meddle with it, till I fee what the Lord will do, with my great hazard, about that which they may expone, if they please, in me and others, high treason, praying for the King. If in this I were feure, it's like I would follow your example in a fecond mariage, albeit I know not yet the partie ; but I truff in this the Lord will be mercifull to me.

Concerning our Commonwealth, how it is conceived here, I give yow this account. The rifeing of the Highlands has proven, as the moft of wife men ever expected, hurtfull to us. The countrey was much oppreffed by it ; the King's partie much weakened ; the Englifh embittered the more againft us ; and their inward divifions and factions holden in fo long as that partie flood confiderable. It did grow indeed to a greater height than any could have imagined ; yet the Holland peace, and the King's full difappointment abroad, with their owne foolifh pride and divifions, brought them to nothing, and made them capitulate one after another, till at laft all are come in. John Grahame of Duchray is the laft, who indeed was among the moft honeft, ftout, and wife men of them all. The Englifh gave tolerable termes to them all ; and by this

wifdome has gotten them all quiet. Glencairne ledd the way to the reft, as of going out, fo of coming in; for which much blame lyes on him. Athole's friends brought him off with the firft; Seaforth alfo became wife in tyme. Lorne's difference with his Father kept him longer out; yet he alfo at laft was perfuaded to come in, albeit he and his father are not lyke to be good friends. His Father, leaft he give any occafion to the Englifh to fufpect his collufion with his fon, keeps the greater diftance from him, albeit the moft think the domeftick divifions among them are fo real and true as makes both their lives bitter and uncomfortable to them; and the great burthen of debt puts their verie houfe in a hazard to ruine, if the Englifh be no more kind to them than they have been, or it feems they will be. The father fought a garifone to lye in Argyle, to keep it from his fon's violence; bot when it was on the way, he repented, and gott a new order for their returne: yet they would [goe] on; yea, took up his owne beft houfe of Inneraray, made the kirk and fchooll their ftables, and hardlie at this very time have been gotten removed. The people's great hatred lyes on him above any one man, and whatever befalls him, few does pitie it: at this very time his ftate is very flaggering. The Chancellour gott better conditions in his capitulation than any did expect, albeit his debts and infamie lye very heavie upon him.

For the tyme, all Scotland is exceeding quiet, but in a very uncomfortable condition; very many of the Noblemen and gentlemen, what with imprifonments, banifhments, forfaulters, fynes, as yet continuering without any releafement, and private debts from their former troubles, are wracked or going to wrack. The commonalitie and others are oppreffed with maintainance to the Englifh armie. Strange want of money upon want of trade, for our towns have no confiderable trade; and what is, the Englifh has poffeffed it. The victuall is extraordinarie cheap, in God's mercie, but judgment to many. Want of juftice, for we have no Barron-Courts; our fheriffs have little skill, for common being Englifh fojours; our Lords of Seffion, a few Englifh, unexperienced with our law, and who, this twelve moneth, hes done little or nought: great is our fuffering through want of that Court. After long neglect of us as no nation, at laft a fupreme Councill of State, with power in all things, is come doune, of fix or feven Englifh fojours and two of our complying gentlemen, Colonell Lockhart and Colonell Swinton. We expect little good from them; but if

ane heavie excife, as is faid, be added to our maintainance, and the paying of all the garifons lye on us, our condition will be in-fupportable; yet be what it will, it muft be borne, we have de-ferved it. But we hope the Lord will look doune on the affliction of the unjuftlie afflicted by men.

The other year, when the good Parliament fatt doune, we were in great fear. Their firft declarations were fo pious, but to me fo full of the Anabaptiftick ftaine, that I was afraid of them. They were elected abfolutlie by the officers of the armie, and the minifters of their caball, fullie according to the mind of the Sectarian partie; but they were no fooner fet, than they flew fo high, as to mind nothing but a Fifth Monarchie on earth, to overthrow all magiftracie and miniftrie as it ftood, and put all in a new mule of their owne, wherein publicklie fome fomented them for their owne wifer defignes. However, they were far on in overturning all remaining foundations of Church and State. The Generall, with fome of his confident friends of the army, diffolved them by force, leaft they fhould have overwhelmed him, themfelfes, and all, in their new Babell, and took on himfelf the new office of Proteftour, with a power, to him and his councill-fupreme, beyond, as it feemed to many, the regall line; yet neceffarie for the tyme, and quietlie acquiefced in without contradic-tion. To mollifie it a Parliament was called, after the old way, but of men ingadgeing to the new way of government: they went from Scotland threttie, and from Ireland alfe many. Ours and their choices were men who, for peace, were refolved to doe or fay any thing they fand tollerable to their owne large mind, and, I think, were all fo complying with the Proteftour as he would have wifhed: yet many of the chiefe in this meeting were fo un-fatisfied with one above a Parliament, (a true and high royaltie as they conceived,) that at their very firft doun-fitting they fet themfelves to overturne this new building, for their love of their too much-fancied republick, in a free and abfolutely fupream parliament: Ane unhappie dreame! unfitt for the government of the people of this ifle at any time, and moft as now difpofed. The Proteftour finding it fo, made no fcruple to difcipline them, and, without more adoe, to purge the Houfe prefently of all who, under their hand, did not ingage againe to preferve the modell of government appointed by the Proteftour and his friends. When many of the moft fturring heads, by the refufeall of this engage-ment, were put out of the Houfe, it was expected, that the reft

would have so fully complied as they had written with their hand; yet for what causes we know not, the Protector found them also so undermining of his government, that he thought it fitt to dissolve them. Hence all filled with new discontents: but the Protector had so farr, with his witt and diligence, provided for all, that there was no considerable sturr. Lambert and the chiefe of the army were, by hopes, made so fast, that they concurred chearfully in all things. Lieut.-Colonell Lilburne, a most turbulent man, whom I thought no force or skill would ever have gotten quiet, was so cunningly conveyed to Jersey, and there so strickly kept, that there hes been nothing more heard of him than he had been dead. Captain Joyce was put in the same condition. Generall-Majors Harrisons and Overtoun, with fundrie other officers of the armie, both in Scotland and England, are close prisoners, for designes to turne the armie against the Protector. A number of the Royall partie arising, in a very confused imprudent way, in many shires, were all easily scattered, and the chiefe of them made fast, and fundry execute for their conspiring; albeit in what, and how farr, we know it not. We were glad that no Scotsman was found accessorie to any of these designes: it seems our people were so ill-burnt, that they had no stomach for any farder meddling; only Crawford, Lauderdaill, and David Leslie, when the Tower was filled with new prisoners, were sent to farder and worse prisons, for no new fault that we hear tell of.

These sturrs make the Protector more vigilant. The fall out of his coach, and the attempts more than once for his life, by Gerard the taylor, and others, shews the violence of some spirits. The raising of all the three last Parliaments; the speaking of a Crowne, and title of a King or Emperour, which some thinks is not vaine; the putting of Ireland under the government of his son Henrie; and Scotland under a Councill onlie of some six or seven officers of the armie, and chiefly of his neece's Robina Seuster's husband,<sup>9</sup> the young Laird of Lee, made great male-contentment in the heart of the most. To help this, all possible courses are taken to satisfie England; but Scotland is not worth the minding: in England, sixty thousand pound sterling a moneth, the halfe of the maintainance is diminished; but we fear the new

<sup>9</sup> Robina, daughter of one of Cromwell's aunts, whose husband's name was Sheuster, or Sewster, was married, 20th February 1654, to Col. afterwards Sir William Lockhart of Lee.—(*Analecta Scotica*, vol. ii. p. 203.)

excise shall double our maintainance. Albeit the rising in England seems to have been great, yet few have suffered, and we hear of few defaulters or fines there; but many of our nation are sent to the plantations; our fines are many and great, and our grievances much neglected.

For satisfieing of the people of England, the two great navies, the one, on the coasts of Africk, Italie, and Spaine, under Blake; the other, in the West Indies, under Penn, did serve much for a tyme: for it was thought at first, that the navie under Blake, for to assist the Spanish against the French, invading by sea, both Naples and Catalonia, beside the securing of the ships and cannon, should have had assured from the Spanish for pay two hundred thousand pound sterling; and thereafter, that their designe was to free all the English captives at Tunes, Alger, and Saly, and to intercept the Spanish plate at Cales. Also that Penn's great armie of twelve thousand men had been, not only to have taken St. Domingo in Hispaniola, but also Mexico in New Spaine. These high and advantageous designs did much please the spirits of the vulgare; but now miscontentments are feared, even on that ground also, to arise, that so huge expence has been laid on the people for fruitless designs; and that in their far voyages, many lives have been lost for no purpose. Since this tyme Blake has lived on the English charge: the Spanish has born no expence. The burning of the Turkish ships at Tunes is said to have provoked the Turks at Constantinople, and elsewhere, to robb many English of life and goods; that none of the Spanish fleet is yet gotten, and if medled with, it were a breach with Spaine, which were a beginning of a needless warr at an unseasonable tyme; that Penn's great navie and armie has done no service at all, but in Hispaniola has gotten a great affront.—These things from the Diurnals: the miscontent Royalists blaze far; but the Protectour is wise enough to see to all these murmurings of sillie people: in quieting of malecontents he has a strange both dexteritie and skill.

For Church matters, there is no ecclesiastick government at all we can hear of; yet the hand of power is not heave on any for matters of religion, no not on Quakers, who are open railers against the Protectour's person; yea, we hear of little trouble of Papists, who grow much in the North of Scotland, more than these eighty years, without any controll. We expect our Council of State will see to it.

For things abroad, they are thus represented to us: that the French totallie neglect our King, the Cardinall being unwilling in the King's minoritie to undertake a warre with England, for the marring of the great advancement of the French interest against their cheef enemies, the Spanish and Auftrian; that for this end they passe by the daily taking of numbers of their ships; the defeat of the royall navie in its way to Dunkirk, whereupon alone followed the losse of Dunkirk; the taking from them the plantations of Canada, and St. Christophers, and others; that all this, the French dissemble, and seeks the English friendship, till they have done their business elsewhere, as daily they make so good progresse; that Conty takes in towne after towne in Catalonia, which is interpret the great weakness of Spaine, that is not able in Spaine itself to crush a little French armie; in Italie also, the Spanish in Millaine is put hard to it, when the French, with all the power of Savoy and Modena, and the neutralitie of the Venetian, Pope, Florence, and Genoa, deals with him. Only it's marvelled what follie moved the French, in their passage through Savoy, to fall on the quiet Protestants of the vaillies. If this massacre be the half of the thing it's called, it were enough, not only before God, but with men, to marr the full carrear of the French victorie. But many here do suspect the matter not to be so great; not so much because the French King, and Pope, and Savoyart, disclames it as none of their deeds; but because so manie diurnals does so much insift upon it, and so much noise is made of it here, the Royalists say, that of this blood of the faints this politick use is made, to make people see the happiness of our present government, wherein we live in peace, free from the crueltie of Papists; and if Charles Stuart came here, the people had cause to fear, from him and his mother, these incredible murders, which the Protestants of Savoy find from the Duke, the King's cousin-german, by the advyce of his mother, the Queen's true sister. But we fear too much of this persecution be true, let any exaggerate and abuse it to what end they think fitt. But the terrible progresse of the French, and most to our prejudice, is in Flanders, where the English junction with Spaine, if in tyme, might easily have stopped them; but if to the conquest of Loraine and Halsatia, they add Flanders, and get of the Spanish the Low Countreys, their neighbourhood, both to England and Holland, will be more formidable than ever Spain's was: and whatever progress the French make this year against the Spanish, many

imputes it to the English, who have hindered the Spanish silver-fleet to come home, whereby the Spanish has been disabled to keep the fields against the French any where, let be in Flanders against the King in person, with the great royal armie.

We think here it's good for you that the Swedes are gone to Pole; for had the vulgar reports and your late fears being grounded, that this huge armie and their confederate Brandeburgh, with the consent of the French, been against you for your usurpations on the Dutchy of Gulick Cleive, the oppression of the Orange familie, and what other quarrells willing men would not have wanted; we thought your States in as great hazard to have lost their verie libertie, notwithstanding of all the help the English could have made them, as they had been under these fourty years: and whatever evill had come on them, their late carriages to all their neighbours would have made many not at all to have pitied them; but for myself, my prayers to God was, and shall be, for the preservation of so noble a member of the Reformed Church, which seemed to be in a clear hazard of ruine. If the Swedes be gone to Pole, in this height of the Polonian calamitie, when the Muscovites and Cossacks and their own divisions have so lamentable wracked them, to accomplish their miserie, and prey on that kingdome, without any new cause since their last peace, they will not have the blessing of many Christians to go along with them. For albeit that proud kingdome of Pole, for their grosse poperie and other foule heresies and shamefull avowed incestuous marriages of their two last Kings agreed to by their States, be highly sinfull, yet they were a good barr for Christendome on that side against the Turks and Tarters incroachments; and if they be ruined, a great gap will be opened for these Scythian barbarians to fall on us all. Many here did think the Swedish designe had been for Germanie, albeit we knew no particular quarrell; yet that which we see this day, and know ever has been the greatest quarrell among States and Princes, ambition and appearance of advantage was evident enough. The Swedes being master of so great and well provided an armie of their owne, both by sea and land, and having so great alliances in Germanie, and interest by their new conquest; the Emperour being so weak, sicklie, and near death; his son so young and unfitt for government; the Crowne of Hungary being so long denied, the Hungarian divisions being so great, and the Transylvanian so powerfull, wise and famous a Prince; the Elector of Saxony being so oft beat by the Swedes,

and the Bavarian yet being little above a child; the house of Palatine, Brandeburgh, Hesse, and Brunswick so nearly at this tyme related to the King of Sweden; Spaine and Pole utterlie unable for to assist the Emperour, and France so willing to joyne his forces for the ruine of the Austrian familie; these things made many here believe it was the Empire the Swedish did now aime at, only we think it a singular example of fecrecie, that to this day, even after beginning to march, their counsellors are so hid, that it is not knowne whither they are going.

We are glad the Lord has so long enabled the Venetians, alone destitute of all help, to keep up the Turks from Crete. It seemes the inward diseases of that empire must be great, that disables them so as to be beat, year after year, both by sea and land, by the Venetian only. How comes it that we are so ignorant of the Turkish affaires, when the State of China, and the outmost Tartars, is so well known. I wish you sent us that Atlas of China, which lately that Flemish priest did print at Amsterdam. The vanquishing of the great kingdome of China by the unhappie Tartarians, is a most great and remarkable occurrence as has been in the world for many ages. O, that all these things of the Earth were for the advancement of Christ's Kingdome, and of making souls to be saved, which now so evidently perish! It is for this end chiefly that I ever took notice of the motions of States and Princes, to see if any beginning did appear of performing the Lord's great promises; the coming in of the Jewes, the abolishing of Antichrist, and reforming of the Roman church, the bringing of Mahometan and Pagane princes to the faith of Christ. While nothing of all this does yet appear, my heart is oft grieved, and prays the Lord to arise to glorify his Sone, and comfort believers. The great declining of Spaine, without a sone, and but an old daughter, and weakness of the Austrian family, made me once hope that the tyme was near when these bloudie and great supporters of Antichrist should fall: but the Lord is wise, and knows what he is doing.

POSTSCRIPT. DECEMBER 1ST 1655.

WHILE, for lack of a bearer, this lyes long beside me, my sone Harie, to my joy, comes safe home. Not only by your letters, but by himself more, I see the singular care ye have had of him as I could have expected or wished. I will not in words

exprefs the fenfe of this kindnefs, efppecially in that your wife and ferious dealing with him to returne to his book, it hes prevailed, and he is again as diligent a ftudent as ever, without any inclination to merchandife, for which I thank God and yow. I think his being with yow well worth all the tyme, labour, and charge he hes fpent on it. The fix pounds fterling he borrowed from Mr. Winch at London, I have caufed pay, and received Mr. Winch's difcharge of it. The reft of his account to yow fhall be anfuered with the firft opportunity. In your care of Dr. Strang's book, yow fhew your friendship both to the dead and living: I am glad it is in Elzevir's hand; caufe hafte it fo much as may be. I find this fault in the fhheet yow fent me, that the marginall index is confounded with all notes or citations which were any wayes on the margine, without any diftinction of place, character, or diftance. It is not tyme now to get this helped. I hope it is near ane end.

While Mr. Wood, Rector of the Univerfitie of St. Andrewes, had oft to doe with Generall Monk for the Univerfitie, and alwayes gotten civile hearing, it was thought fitt, that Mr. Dowglafs and he fhould repreſent to the Generall the manifold and increaſing grievances of the Church; which they did in this paper, (R. 1.). The Generall profefſed himſelf willing, but unable to remeed them; only undertook to fend them to the Protector; with whom yet they ſleep, together with their representation againſt Mr. Gilleſpie's charter, as they call it. The Generall oft ſpoke anent prayer for the King. Mr. Dowglafs, and others, ſhew their utter unwillingnefs to quite it fo long as the Proclamation flood; and when the Sheriff was fet to trouble them, had he not given over his begun procefs, they had prepared proteſtations. The Generall declared his unabilitie to take off the Proclamation for the tyme; bot hoped the new Councell, when it came doune, ſhould doe it. At their coming, the Prefident Broghill, having a good impreſſion from his fiſter-in-law, the Ladie Clotworthie, of Mr. Dowglafs and Mr. Dickſon, dealt kindlie with them; and underſtanding their ſtick at the Proclamation, albeit with ſome difficultie, got the Councell to take it off, (R. 2.); ſhewing withall to the miniſters the ſtrictnefs of his inſtructions againſt all who continued publickly naming of the King. After much deliberation, they thought fitt to give it over. They once purpoſed a declaration, and a paper for removeall of objections; but foreſeeing the offence from theſe writes would have been equall to the con-

tinuance of their practice, they abstained, and only drew this paper, which they sent to me, and no other, (S. 1.): Mr. Wood's larger answer to objections I have not yet gotten, (S. 2.). The example of these in Edinburgh is like to be followed by all: some yet stick. Our Remonstrants did grieve and mock at this change. Some of our people, from whom we did not expect it, were offended; but above all, Generall Monk was irritated against us, as if we had yielded to Broghill what we denied to him: and from that day, in all occasions, befriended openly the Remonstrants, to our prejudice, as men to be trusted beyond us, their principles being opposite to the interest of their enemy Charles Stewart, whom we did affect still, notwithstanding of our silence in our publick prayers. Mr. Traile, who conversed much with him, wrote in the time of our last Synod a long letter to Mr. P. G[illespie,] which he read publicly to a grand committee of his mind, as if we had uttered to the Generall and President very many calumnies against them, especially their averfeness from all peace with us their brethren. On occasion thereafter, both the President and Generall, to their own faces, witnessed our innocencie; affirming, that in all our speeches to them, we had never spoken one word to their prejudice. However, the Remonstrators of our Synod, stirred up by Mr. Traile's calumnious letter, sent Mr. P. G[illespie] and others to clear them of our imputations, and to desire, that the ministers of Edinburgh might call a meeting for Union, if possible; or, if no, that it might be seen by whose fault the discord continued. The meeting was called, and kept, November 8th, by a number of both sides from all the parts of the Kingdom. It was not long before it was clear who were the men who made the Union desperate, except on conditions intollerable. Our meetings appointed nine of every side to confer. Theirs were Waristoun, Sir John Cheiflie, Colonell Ker, Mr. S. Rutherford, Mr. James Guthrie, Mr. P. G[illespie,] Mr. James Naefmith, Mr. Robert Traile, Mr. Gabriell Maxwell: Ours were Mr. Robert Dowglafs, Mr. D. Dickson, Mr. James Wood, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. James Fergusone, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Hew Mackell, Mr. John Smith, and I. Mr. Robert Blair and Mr. James Durhame appeared as mid-men; albeit of our judgement for the main, and in the whole debate, grieved with the other. Their papers were all framed by Mr. James Guthrie's hand, of my Lord Waristoun's materials. The first was this, (T.): It to us was so high and absurd, that we could

scarcelie believe our own apprehensions of it, and resolved, by queries, to try their positive mind anent it. I drew this paraphrase on it, (V.), and Mr. James Fergusone and another; out of which Mr. Wood drew this third, which we gave them to answer, (X.) To be even with us, they, November 13th, gave us Querees on our overture, the first of June, (Y.); and withall, an answer to our Querees, (Z.). Having pondered these, we returned an answer to their Querees, (A. A.), and our sense of their overture, (B. B.). Our concessions were so many and great, that Mr. Patrick Gillespie, Mr. John Carstairs, and others of their meeting, not Mr. Durhame and Mr. Blair only, seemed fullie satisfied therewith, and we began to hope for a concord. But Waristone and Mr. Guthrie did carrie it so in their meeting over Mr. P. G[illespie,] that this verie captious paper was given in to us, (C. C.); which Mr. P. G[illespie] denied openlie to be the sense of their meeting, and Mr. G[uthrie] affirmed it was; and hardly by distinctions could they be brought, even in our meeting, to agree among themselves about that paper. However, we agreed to give it a soft unreflecting answer, though much provoked, (D. D.); yea, to gaine them, we gave in this representation also. At last they gave us their clear and finall sense, (E. E.); with which Mr. Gillespie refused to joyne, but deserted their meeting. Mr. Wood was here called from us to see his father die; but we gave them this last paper, of Mr. James Fergusone's hand, (F. F.); and soe, after twenty-three dayes stay, we closed the meeting. We heard in the midst of our conference, they had voted the setting up of twenty-four ministers and six elders, twenty-nine of all, even their part of the Commission of the Assemblée [16]50, with absolute power of a full jurisdiction over the whole Kirk of Scotland, on supposition we should not agree to their desires; and had lykeways agreed on an supplication to the Councill for assistance to that their most presumptuous and unreasonable committee which ever our Church did see.

At our Synod of Glasgow, where this conference for union was hatched, there was other two dangerous motions. Waristone and Mr. James Guthrie had fallen on a new conceit, to put all the godly in the land, of their faction, under the band of a new Covenant, which Mr. Guthrie hae drawne in some sheets of paper, from which he had cut off all the articles of our former Covenants which concerned the King, Parliament, or liberties of the land, or mutuall defence. At this motion the Councill was highlie offended,

and spoke threatening words of Wariftoune and Mr. James Guthrie for this attempt: yet after their apologie, were fo well pleased, that the Generall gave Wariftoune a vifit in his houfe, which I know not if he hath yet done to any other of the nation; and Mr. Guthrie has that familiaritie with him, that when both are in toune, he fends his mind to him in clofed epiftles, which I doubt if any other of the nation has yet made bold to doe. In their meeting at Edinburgh, January firft, they proponed this Covenant. The Englifh agents, Mr. Gillefpie, and Mr. Leviftoune, difputed againft it in vaine. Mr. Gillefpie, fofoon as he went weft, called a meeting at Kilmarnock to crush it if he could. Wariftoune hearing of his defigne, fent S[ir] J[ohn] Cheiftie to keep that meeting, where there were bitter and reflecting debates betwixt S[ir] J[ohn] and Mr. P[atrick]; yet Mr. P. carried it over S[ir] J[ohn,] that all fhould declare their mind anent the Covenant; where all, except four or five of little weight, diffented, yet fo that they fhould enquire the fenfe of the godly of the bounds anent it, and report at the next Synod. S[ir] J[ohn,] in this foyled, prevailed againft Mr. P[atrick] in anothe vote of their mind, for erecting of the Commiffion [16]50 for purgeing the Kirk. Thefe interfeirings put us in hope that faction would divide among themfelves. At Glasgou, the report was, that all the godlie in thefe parts miflyked the motion of the Covenant; however, the godlie in Fyfe and Lothian were faid to lyke it; yet, on the Weft's miflyke, the motion for the tyme was laid afide. But behold, from fome of the feffions of Glasgou it was moved, that the ordinance for teftifieing, notwithstanding of all the contradiction had been made to it, feemed very innocent and exceeding good to be practifed. To this Sir John oppofed, and Mr. Patrick avowed he knew nought of the motion; but fofoon as he went to Edinburgh to feek a conference for union, the Prefident and other counfellers, of their owne proper motion altogether, without his knowledge, as he affirms, refolved to proclame his ordinance, and did it after his departure; but after his preaching to the Councell, and keeping of their kirk the whole Sabbath, and going with the Prefident in his coach to dinner, thefe things made us not at all to underftand Mr. Gillefpie's meaning; yet this was vifible, as Mr. Guthrie wrote fharpelie againft his ordinance, fo he oppofed his Covenant and commiffion, and looked towards an union with us; but for what end many did much doubt. A little more tyme will clear more myfteries. Yow

will perceave in the papers, as is evident in the conference, that our Remonstrants fixt resolution is, 1. Not to rest content with an oblivion of what is past, of enjoying their own judgement in peace, and taking off their censures; but will have us consent to their libertie of prosecuting their Protestations in posterior Generall Assemblies, not only for condemning of the Publick Resolutions, (which we in conscience judge necessar truths, the grounds of our apologie to forraigne Churches, and the world, for our innocencie in all these fearfull scandalls which our brethren's tenets and practises hes occasioned to be cast upon the face of our Church and Nation), but also for condemning the last two Generall Assemblies, as null in their very constitution, which to us were in their grave to burie all Generall Assemblies for ever, which for constitution cannot be more lawfull than these two. 2. That whatever necessitie we may have of a Generall Assemblée, or whatever desyre we may have of one, or libertie from the English to get it; yet we must never have it till they be willing to joyne with us to seek it in their termes. 3. That as peace with them may not be had, except during the paucitie of their partie, compared with the multitude of their opposites in the generalitie of the Presbyteries and Synods, (for fundry whole Synods will not have anie one of them, as Angus, Murray, Argyle, and I think fundrie others; diverse Synods hes bot very few of them; as Fife bot seven, whereof two only considerable; Perth at most fourteen, whereof bot one considerable; Lothian, if ye except them of Lithgow and Biggar, but three), the whole Synods and Presbyteries of the kingdome will be content to surcease from their jurisdiction, and devolve it on a committee for the bounds of every Synod, of the number whereof they shall make the equall half, to judge and determine all matters of planting and purging, and whatever falls to be controverted, whose acts the Synods shall have no power to ranverse without the previous adyce of a generall consultatorie committee out of all the Synods, whereof also the equall half shall be of their judgement, and nominat by them. When we in the Synod of Glasgou desyred something lyke this in a far other case, we being the right constitute Synod, and they a schismatick faction, we, near the half, we justly fearing their unjust violence, and more diffimilitudes apparent in our case, from this of their demand for the whole land, yet they passionately cryed downe our motion, and rather choiced to reject all peace with us than to hear of any such overture. 4. All plantations

most be taken from the congregations and sessions, to be put in the hand of a few whom they count the godlie partie; for they avow that the pluralitie of all congregations in the land are fo ignorant and scandalous or ungracious, that they are to be excluded from the communion and voice in choiseing of a minister. By this devyce they hope quickly to fill all vacant places with intrants of their faction, as they are carefull to doe wherever they have any power to doe it. 5. Though we should yield to them all their desyres, yet doe they expresse deny to us that which we count the essence of Presbyteriall subordination, a submission to the sentence of our Judicatures for tyme to come. They seem to be for the thing in generall, but not for a submission to our Judicatures in their present corrupt constitution of so many unfitt members. In this case of the Church they plead for a libertie both of judgement and practise, both to dissent and contradict the sentences of the best Synods of Scotland, such as Lothian and Fife, in any planting or purgeing that is contrare to their mind. And a sixth now they are come to, a few of them to name some twenty-nine of their faction which were of the Commission [16]50, to be a settled judicature, with absolute jurisdiction over the whole Church, ever while they think tyme to call a Generall Assemblies. This to us is worse than Mr. Gillespie's ordinance, which they so much cry doune, for it was alone for stipends in order to planting; but this is ane usurpation of the whole immediat jurisdiction; worse than Independencie, that incroaches not on others, but exempts only their owne adherents from others jurisdiction; worse than Episcopacie, that never made such havock, and so causeleslie, of all Presbyteries and Synods at once. The event, is feared, will be the forfauler of all our ecclesiastick liberties, in taking of them out of both our hands, to be deposited in an Erastian State-committee, till our Remonstrators think fitt to joyne with us; whereof I have no hopes as things now goe in the land. Near two year agoe I drew up the state of the questions they had then started: from this and my former letter yow see what they have added, and it's not unlyke, as error is very fertile, they will not stand at all they have declared, but hes a farder race to runne; however, I send yow herewith that paper also, (G G.), as ane evidence of my care to discharge that part of my speciall office, to attend to the doctrine, and observe the corrupters of it, and their corruptions, the great cause hes put me on most of my labours these years bygone.

For matters of State, at home and abroad, we meddle not at all with them; only we observe the footsteps of Divine Providence as they offer themselves to the eyes of all beholders. Generall Blake's navie hes cost a vast charge, without any profite. The expedition of Hispaniola, as I read it in a London description, is full of shame and losse, both of charges and men, hes drawn on ane open warr with Spain, which will hurt our trade. Our emptie coffers will not be furnished with all the ordinarie incomes, though great, and much greater than before; nor by this new preffour of the cavileers, the separating of them from others, even these against whom no new transgression is alleadged, only for the holding doune, as is professed, the great and restless faction of the Royalists, we fear doe more harme than good, albeit Lilly's prognostick we count meerly knavish. We are grieved at the fearfull scandale of that unhappie apostate the Queen of Swan<sup>1</sup>: it's good she signifies a meer cypher for civile power, and is of so bad a reputation for her carriage these years bygone; it's lyke her maintainance will be more burdensome than usefull to the Popish partie. The progresse of the King of Swan is strange. Since the taking of Cracow, we know not what he wants of that great kingdome; I cannot think that Brandeburgh can be so ill-advysed as to draw the remainder of that storme on his own head, without all occasion. If the Lord will be pleased to advance the gospell by that prodigious change, we will quicklie see: it seems he takes that kingdome by the right alone of arms, and makes it hereditarie to himself and the Crowne of Swan, with the Poles univerversall consent.

Since I came from Edinburgh, there is two or three papers more past betwixt us and the Remonstrators, which makes our wounds wyder, especiallie since by violence they avow openly to oppress us; one part of them under Waristone and Mr. Guthrie's patronage, though disallowed by others, puts into their hand the power of making all the churches voyd. They look, by their supplicating of the English, for erecting of themselves in a commission for purging, against which the Presbyterie of Edinburgh hes given ane honest testimonie, (II.). Ane other part, under

<sup>1</sup> Christina, Queen of Sweden. She succeeded her father Gustavus Adolphus in 1632, when only five years of age; but resigned the crown in 1654, and soon after abjured the Lutheran religion. She spent most of her subsequent life at Rome, where she died in 1689. She was interred in St. Peter's, Rome, where there is a splendid monument to her memory, by Fontana, erected at the expense of Pope Alexander VIII.

the patrocine of Mr. Patrick Gillefpie and Mr. J. L[ivingstone,] by the Englifh ordinance, takes the power of planting all with their own friends, though paffionately difclaimed by the other. Againft thefe fearfull oppreffions we have no humane help. We can not make fuch cordiall application to the Englifh as they doe; fo we fear they fhall lend their power to the other for our hurt; whereof, and other things, ye fee how I exprefs my fenfe to a friend at London, (K K.); the return to which yow have here alfo, (L L.). I break off here till the next occafion. My fervice to your kind wife.

Your Coufin,

December 31ft 1655.

R. B.

(K K.) FOR HIS REVEREND AND MUCH-BELOVED BROTHER  
MR. SIMEON ASHE, MINISTER AT LONDON.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

YOUR'S of November 15th, was very refreshfull, that the Lord is pleafed yet to lend fome of yow to his people there. I have not yet feen your funerall [fermon] on Mr. Whitaker: fend me one of them; my intereft in that precious faint was great, for eftimation and love mutuall. I am forie Mr. Marshall is a-dying: he was ever in my heart a very eminent man. His many fermons on that verfe of John viii, 36, "If the Son make yow free, ye fhall be free indeed," I have oft preffed him to make publict: he was the preacher now living who ordinarily moft affected my heart; I wifh yow preffed him to let fo many of his papers be published as may be. I hear Dr. Young hes a good treatife for the preffe. I am fure zealous Mr. Edwards had fundrie: yow have been midwife to fome already after their death, and I alfo. A pitie fome men's labors fhould perifh, and others fhould not perifh. Mr. Marshall long ago loft the hearts of our Nation. He was the main instrument of that Nationall Covenant with God, and among ourfelves, which went to hing on the walls of your churches: it will hing ever before the eye of God, the prime Covenanter: never a league fo openlie and univerfallie tread upon, and obliterate without all juft caufe. I wifh Mr. Marshall, for faving of his own foule, before he appear at Chrift's barr did exoner himfelf with the

Proteſtour, if he come to viſit him, as I think he will, or other-ways in write, about everie article of that Covenant. I think the Proteſtour will take it as weell to be freely and friendly dealt with by dying Mr. Marſhall as any man on earth; and I hope Mr. Marſhall will be loath to deny this very neceſſary and laſt ſervice to Chriſt and his owne ſoule, if yow there will require it of him. But as *ſilentium perdidit Amyclas*, ſo in theſe days gracious men's fear to offend their friends by their freedome, leaves them even in their death to the dangerous offence of God. I bleſs God yow have ſo much as the ſhew of a Preſbyterie and Synod. Why has not all England and Ireland ſo much? Why want yow a Generall Aſſembly? Why have ye no power at all to execute eccleſiaſtick juriſdiction? not ſo much as Independents, Anabaptiſts, or Papiſts have among their owne. For all theſe, as we hear, are tollerated to exerciſe their diſcipline among themſelves; only yow Preſbyterians are either reſtrained or not carefull to uſe your libertie. Can it be any maxim of State to deny that libertie to Preſbyterians in England for the exerciſe of Proteſtant diſcipline, which the Popiſh Kings of France and Pole did never deny to our brethren, to whom they permitted the libertie of their religion? But ſo far as we know, yow have never fought this benefite. Whatever ye doe or leave undone, we here take all in the beſt part it may be taken; conſidering your difficulties: yet, for myſelf, I loved ever ane ingenuous ſimplicite and honeſt zeal more than too much cautious wiſdome. While yow are permitted to uſe the ſhadow of your powerleſs Provinciall ſynod, were it not good to appoint a committee of a few the fitteſt to conſult, as on other things ſo, how to ſtirr up theſe whom they know fitteſt in all England for writing on every needfull ſubject. Yow have many moſt able pens as any Church this day; for want of upſtirring many of them are like to doe no ſervice. What yow commend to me, I have no leaſure for it, beſide all elſe, my weekly preaching and four publiſt leſſons in our Colledge take up all my time; and in our vacation, ſome other things which I have of my own, and of other men's, for the preſſe, take me up. Yow have a multitude there much fitter than I for that and all things elſe. Mr. Rutherford tells me yow have his Anſwer to Hooker at laſt: let it be printed if yow there think fitt. Mr. Dickſon's Caſes of Conſcience will be abroad, I hope, before this come to yow. But ſome of yow there would be put on to proſecute that excellent ſubject. Will yow let Mr. Cotton's oſtentative bragges, of the Inde-

pendents appropriating to their faction this part of divinity, go as a sensible truth? Mr. Baxter's writs are read with a good eye by many; his last peice of Judgement, preached and printed in the mids of your citie, in the preface, commending yow citie ministers, and your discipline, so highly offends and stumbles many: it seems to be stuffed with grosse Arminianisme: Why take yow no care either to gaine the man from his errors, or yoke with him some able divines to guard against his infection? Sundry here are thinking to take him to task; but I love and highly esteeme the man, for much good I find in his writs: I think him ill lost. Noble Mr. Vynes or Mr. Burges, if they were fet to deale with him in a loving private way, might doe weell; mind this. I see Mr. Haak, at last, is printing there the Dordracen Notes in English; his long-fomeness, for so many years, made me almost repent of getting him, of our penurie, two hundred pounds for that service. The Polyglott Bible, now on your presse, is to me the most excellent book that ever any where was printed, if Dr. Waltham<sup>2</sup> perfyte his undertaking. If either yow or any of your friends had fashions of<sup>5</sup> that to me very commendable man, I wish yow made my adresse to him, that now and then I might write to him for the publict good: let me know if this may be without your fasherie. Our arme here is broken for all discipline, most by our dissenting brethren running to a schisme. Poperie encreases more than these seventy years. We lately had a long twenty dayes conference at Edinburgh for union with our brethren; more than a dozen of papers past among us. I send yow here one to shew yow what we offered; but we find the true stick to be beyond their old error, (which yet no Church, surely no settled State in the world, will approve) of the unlawfullness to joyne in defence of the nation against the invasion of a forraigne enemy, if so the nation's armie have some officers otherwayes qualified than a few private persons think fitt, though both the Kirk and State, (the Parliament and Generall Assembly,) declare their full satisfaction with them. This unnatural principle, which as much as any one thing on earth, did openly and visiblie procure our late ruine, our brethren are still obstinately for it, and will not be content we permitt them to enjoy their opinion, except we consent to their impugning the verie constitution of that Generall Assembly which allowed our judge-

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Brian Walton, afterwards Bishop of Chester. His noble edition of the Polyglott Bible was, after several years labour, completed in 1657, six vo's. folio.

<sup>5</sup> By this phrase he no doubt means, "had acquaintance with."

ment, which is doubtles the judgement of all Churches, and all nations which yet hes lived on earth. But our brethren now are proceeded further to declare the body of our presbyteries, fynods, and congregations, to consist of a pluralitie of corrupt members, so farr as they refuse openly submission to the sentences of any of our Kirk Judicatories. We deny not much humane frailtie ; and we offer to goe on to purge out both of congregations, presbyteries, and fynods, faithfullie in the sight of God, whomever the word of God, or any rule of our Church, or any just reason requires to be purged out ; albeit we think the pluralitie of our Church judicatories and congregations was never better than this day, or ever, in their eye, shall be better in any Nationall Church. However, because we are not so rash as they to condemne so many unheard, they have flowne out to a strange devise, to set up a few of themselves as a Committee of the Generall Assemblie, with full jurisdiction over all our land, to put in and out of the ministrie whom they think fitt. Against this horrible usurpation, the Presbyterie of Edinburgh hes given this inclosed Testimonie, wherein almost all the presbyteries and fynods of this land will joyn. Our fear is not so much that the Councill of State, whom they have supplicat, will authorize them in so unexampled ane tyrannie, as that our division be used for ane occasion by the State to take in their owne hands, from us both, all ecclesiastick jurisdiction, which will be to us a great increase of our miseries. When we had fatified the proclamation against publict prayer for the King, we expected more equitie and favour than before : we wish we find no much lesse. The Supplication which our Dissenters gave in to the Councill for power, under the name of purging, to make havock of our Church, hes yet gott no answer : we suspect it is sent up to the Protectour to have his mind of it, and there we have no friends to represent the truth. The grievances we gave to the Generall, anent many grievous abuses in our Church, which we believe was sent up by him, according to his promise, doe lye there, without any returne we know. But the Ordinance, which some of our brethren did obtaine of the Protectour, that no stipend should be given to any intrans but such as in effect they lyke, though not only we did demonstrate its mischief, but the chief of the Dissenters themselves disclaimed it, in this paper of Waristounes and Mr. Guthrie's ; yet it firmlie continues, to our great grief and hurt. In all these, and many more grievances, we mourne to God ; and upon this occasion I let yow know our condition, that

yow may mourne with us, for more can no be expected from yow at such a tyme. It's ane ease to a burdened spirit to discharge itselfe in the bosome of a compassionate friend, such as long yow have been to the Church of Scotland, and myself in particular. The Lord uphold your spirits in his wayes in these very defective tymes. My prayer and blessing be on the constant brethren there, and all their labours. My speciall love to yourself.

Your Brother,

December 31st 1655.

R. B.

(L. L.). [TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.]

SIR,

By reason of a weak head and a goutie hand, I cannot possible write so largelie as yow may expect, and as your letter doth require. This is the first writing which I have undertaken for the space of a fournight, and now I put pen unto paper with difficultie, that I may not seem regardles of, nor unthankfull for your intelligence.

Mr. Marshall<sup>4</sup> was dead before I received your letter, and I cannot give yow intelligence of any conference with the Protector, either in reference to the Covenant, or any other concernment. He was more satisfi'd with the change of government, both civill and ecclesiasticall, than many of his brethren. Dr. Young<sup>5</sup> is dead also; and his papers about Discipline are so voluminous, that no stationer will undertake to print them, because that controversie lyeth dead among us, and few inquire for any books of that subject: Hence it is that Mr. Croke is so backward in putting to presse that Answer to Mr. Hooker, which Mr. Rutherford hath made and sent hither. We have latelie lost worthie Mr. Vines:<sup>6</sup> thus God increaseth our breaches: His Majestie teach us savinglie the meaning of these very sad providences. The same course (whereof yow justly complained) is taken in England, to overthrow the power and practise of Presbyteriall government,

<sup>4</sup> Stephen Marshall, B. D. died in November 1655, and was interred in Westminster Abbey.

<sup>5</sup> Thomas Young, D. D. Vicar of Stow-market, in Suffolk, and Master of Jesus College, Cambridge: *Vide* vol. i. p. 366; and Appendix to this Volume.

<sup>6</sup> In the MS. "Wines."—Richard Vines, A. M. Minister of Weddington, and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, died in February 1655.

and to advance Independencie, as also to indulge Anabaptists, and other erroneous persons. As for Mr. Baxter, he is doubtless a godly man, though tenacious in his mistakes. Mr. Burges and Mr. Vines dealt with him to reduce him, but could not convince him to satisfaction. There are many good treatises published by able men among us, though diverse others are so much in the pulpit, that they cannot appear in the press. Through God's mercy, many act presbyterially in London, and in many counties, both in reference to ordination and admission to the sacrament, notwithstanding of discouragements.

Sir, I hope you will accept these lines, and pardon my brevity upon the account forementioned. I have sent the sermon which you desire. I pray you present my respects to all my friends, as you have occasion. We mind you in our prayers heartily. The Lord help you and us to wait by faith with patience for his salvation through Christ, in whom I am

Your loving friend and Brother,

S. ASHE.

[TO MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.]

SIR,

I MUST crave pardon for my long silence: it is not out of disrespectfulness, or forgetfulness of you, or of the sad condition you and the rest of our dear Brethren with you are in, but out of the multitude of businesses that have hitherto hindered me. Truly, Sir, you are in my heart, and my prayers are not wanting for you, that the Lord would teach you the meaning of his severe dispensations towards your Nation, and that you may learn righteousness by them; and that the Lord would heal the sad divisions that are between you and your godly brethren. I shall shortly find a spare time to write to you more largely; but being now at Mr. Ashe's, while he was writing his letter, I took the opportunity to present my dear respects to you, and Mr. Douglass, Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Smith, and the rest of our godly brethren, whose daily prayers I heartily implore, and shall ever remaine,

Your true friend and Brother in the work of the Lord,

EDM. CALAMY.

FOR MR. JAMES HAMMILTOUN.

JAMES,

THE case yow propone to me is very sad and dangerous. My first thoughts are these; that yow guesse right, the authors and on-putters of it hes, and will be, these unhappie foxes who, haveing cast of their owne tailles, cannot rest till they force all their neighbours to cast of theirs also: your dilemm is hard. If yow refuse, it's very lyke they will employ the Remonstrators, diverse of whom will follow their leader, and will put themselves in power, both for stipends and all things else belonging to Erastian jurisdiction, for making havock of our Church; against whom all our complaints will be slighted, and yow and all of our mind must suffer what the Remonstrators please to procure. If yow embrace the rest, yow shall seem to your people and all the countrie so farr to comply that your persons and ministrie will become unfavorie; and for our sake, the little remainder of love that remains to the Covenant and work of God in the land will totallie evanish, and many hearts will be cast fully open to returne where they were, or runn out to any bye-way they like, with a high misregard and disdaine of all we can say or doe to the contrare. 2. Our fellows in these labours, and most beloved, shall be our Remonstrating brethren, yea, our northern separatists, the flock will be our excommunicat, etc. with whom we must joyne in silence. 3. We must serve in our turns as chaplaines at their call who will not be of our Church, but diverse may be known Independents, Anabaptists, Erastians, apostates from our Covenant, active instruments in oppressing our countrie; which is hard to digest. 4. If, according to your conscience, yow discharge yourself faithfullie as their soules require who are your hearers, yow draw on yourselfes greater trouble than yow would eshew. If yow be allwayes silent it is a great sinne, shame, scandale, change of our way of preaching in all our former tymes. 5. Your example drawes out any of all the land, whose comeing to preach there, or refusing, may undoe them, and this be a lasting and univerfall ground of work to the best pastors in the land. 6. It will be a displayed banner to call all our people, with our countenance, to joyne with Sectaries of all forts, though excommunicat, which

will be a hodge-podge of all religions under our ministrie, a farr worfe evill than wicked toleration. 7. Who can recount the mischiefes of that hellish invention? The Protector to this day hath never assayed any such thing; but yow will learn him the way: prevention will be the best, and a private earnest dealing with the President that he would be content with one or two constant chaplaines, be who they will; but I could wish they were only English, and these Presbyterians. The Lord direct yow. I feare the crosse we wold eshew will not be long kept off: I know the spirit of the Remonstrators is restless, and cannot cease from inventing one mischief after another without end. We are too little in prayer for a delyverance from our oppression: With verie much adoe I got yow followed in abstaining, etc.; bot come of it what will, I will not get yow followed if yow go to this purpose.

Yours.

January 21st 1656.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED BROTHER MR. CRANFORD, MINISTER AT LONDON, NEAR THE OLD EXCHANGE.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THE remembrance of my sweet fellowship with yow, and others there, is oft refreshfull to my heart, though the Lord justlie has overturned, by the hands of unjust men, all our once fair bloffoming hopes and labours. The occasion of my calling to yow at this tyme, is my desyre to know the condition of that excellent book, the best to me that ever was printed, Dr. Walton's Polyglott Bible; we have so much here of three copies as is printed. What is this Dr. Walton for a man? where bred? and of what condition? When I was there, there was no such name heard of. I am much in love with the man's labour, and almost would venture to seek acquaintance of him by letters, unless I had conceived it fitter to understand first by yow the man's qualities. That which I would desyre of him is the printing of an Arabick and Samaritan Praxis. The Samaritan he promifes, by that man who oversees the Samaritan Pentateuch; and I pray yow what man is that?<sup>7</sup> Yow would doe me a pleasure if yow would give

<sup>7</sup> Dr. Edmund Castell, who undertook and completed, in 1669, his *Lexicon Heptaglotton*, comprising all the Oriental Languages in Walton's Polyglott,—a

me account of that whole work, and of the men who are employed about it.<sup>8</sup> I have sent you a copie of a letter of mine to Voetius at Utrecht, and his answer to me the last yeare: I have no hope to obtaine my defyre in these parts over-sea; if you there do it not, it will not be done. I think, if you or any of our friends would deale in earnest with Dr. Walton,<sup>9</sup> he could easily give us a Letter grammar of the Arabick, and a full Praxis; also of the Samaritane: for Chaldee and Syriack we want not helps. This were a good service to the publick, and a help to many who, by his Bible, are stirred up to the study of all these languages. But the great thing we have need of is a Course of philosophie. I pray call at some of your stationers for my Hebrew Praxis: consider the preface of it, and compare it with these two letters; I doubt not but you and all reall schollers will be in my mind. If by Dr. Tuckney, our good friend, late Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, or any of your acquaintance at Oxford, or in the citie, you could finde out two or three for to goe about this excellent good work, for the great advancement of learning, and great service and honour, not only of this Isle, but the whole Reformed Churches, which lye under a great disgrace and grievous hurt, that to this day they are so negligent and base as to take the most of all their philosophy from the worst of the Popish divines, Friars, and Jesuites. I hope love to this usefull and noble designe, and old friendship, will make you content, at your leasure, to let me know if any thing may be expected of this kind from among you. My heartie love and best wishes to you and all yours. I rest,

Your much honouring and loving Brother,  
Glasgow, August 27th 1656.

R. BAILLIE.

If my *Appendix Practica ad Epitomen Grammaticæ Hebrææ Joannis Buxtorfi*, printed at Edinburgh, 1653, be not easily found there, I shall at the first occasion send you up one.

work of immense labour and expense; but for which he was so inadequately recompensed, that he had occasion to complain having "spent twenty years in time to the publick service, above £12,000 of his own estate, and for a reward was left, in the close of the work, above £1,800 in debt."

<sup>8</sup> The best account of Walton's Polyglott Bible, and of his assistants in carrying on that great and laborious undertaking, will be found in Archdeacon Todd's *Memoirs of Bishop Walton's Life and Writings*. Lond. 1821, 2 vols. 8vo.

<sup>9</sup> As in a former letter, Baillie writes Walton's name, "Waltham"

FOR MR. SPANG, AT MIDDELBURGH. SEPTEMBER 1ST 1656.

REVEREND AND DEAR COUSIN,

I MUST intreat that yow would be pleased to write ofter than of late yow have done. Your occasions to Rotterdam, and from thence hither, can no be but frequent. I defyred yow to try if yow can get a courfe of the French Currents of Antwerp or Bruffells; let me try the laft moneth of them: yow remember yow fent me, for three or four years punctually, the French Gazet from Amfterdam; fee if the like can be done from Bruffells or Antwerp, to which yow are now nearer. I long exceedingly for Dr. Strang's book: what yow have for the Colledge fend it with the firft occafion: I hope your bygone count is payed, and more money will be fent yow fhortly. I pray yow, in your firft to Voetius, remember my heartie fervice to him for his kind and prolix anfuer to my letter. Try if he hes any returne, either from Buxtorf or Golius, about my motion to them: we all long for a new enlarged edition of his Bibliothek, and a third volumne of his Thefes. I am informed that there is no man fitter to draw a Philofophick Curfus than his own fon: will yow try if he can be perfuaded to it, who now is in ley for any fervice. What is Heidanus for a man? What is become of Morus and Blondell? Is there no man who, after Spanheim, does mind the controverfie with Amiraud? As long fince I defired yow to gather the adverfarie pieces of Voetius and Marefius, and fend them to us; doe it yet. What is my good friend Apollonius doing? Is there no more of Bochartus, or Henricus Philippus, come out? That the more willingly yow may give me ane account of all this, behold I am at the labour to let yow know how all our affaires ftand here.

To myfelf the Lord is ftill very good, continuing my health, wealth, credit, welfare of all my fix children, affiftance in every part of my calling, bleffed be his name! I live peaceably with all men; I go to no Church meeting, prefbyterie, or fynod, on the ground I fhew yow before. Mr. James Durhame is independent with me, (which contributes to my peace,) but his grounds are diverfe. When Mr. David Dickfon went to Edinburgh, with very violence he forced us to give Mr. James a call to his profefion of the Colledge; before he entred to it, the Generall Affem-

blie appointed him minister for the King. We then called Mr. Robert Ramsay to that profession. When Mr. James was wearie of the Court, his partie here was earnest for his returne to the Colledge. The man then, and before, and to this day, was to me very precious and deare; for however I have (as oft I told him,) been very disatisfied with many of his wayes, yet I counted him one of the most gracious, wise, and able preachers now in this Isle. I could have been gladly content he had come to Mr. Ramsay's place in the ministrie, or to Dr. Strang's place of Principall; but to his former place of profession, whereto we called Mr. Ramsay, I was not content he should returne, and did oppose it what I could; so much the more, that I found, from himselfe, that he was to endeavour Mr. Patrick Gillespie to be our Principall, which then to me seemed very inconvenient. When Mr. Ramsay died, then would I gladly have Mr. Durhame to any thing he lyked; but all fell crosse to my desyre; my friend Mr. Zacharie [Boyd], and others, fell passionat to have Mr. John Young to the profession, and caried it, fore against my mind. Mr. P. Gillespie, by the English, set himselfe downe in Dr. Strang's place. The session drew up so unorderlie a call for Mr. R. Ramsay's place of the ministrie, that the most of the towne drew up a protestation against it: Mr. Durhame counted his proper place to be that of the Colledge which Mr. John Young had possessed, and not caring to tak [talk?] of the protestation, did serve in Mr. R. Ramsay's place of ministrie, (no man contradicting him,) from time to time, but in a loose way; and when our great jarrs in Presbyterie and Synod arose, did abstaine as weell as I from all meetings. On this his carriage as malcontent, he has had fundry invitations to other places; but that that I fear may carrie is an earnest desire of Sir John Clotworthy to have him to Antrim, as he sayes, to further the work of God in all Ireland, and to be Proveist of a Colledge which he hopes to get erected in that place. Sir John has made the President Broghill deal with him for that effect, and put the Protector also upon it. My heart truly would be forrie if he should remove: he is the minister of my familie, and almost the only minister in this place of whom my soull gets good, and whom I respect in some things above all men I know: he has a very satisfactorie treatise on the Revelation, which I encourage him to print. If the gravell and melancholie cut not his dayes, he may be for much good service. I did oft repent my opposition of his re-entrie to the Colledge, though I remain in the mind I did no

wrong; and as things then were, I could not have weell done otherwayes than I did.

The matters of our Colledge this yeare were peaceable; our gallant building going on vigoroufly; above twenty-fix thousand pound are already spent upon it: Mr. Patrick Gillespie with a very great care, industrie, and dexteritie, manageing it himself as good as alone. But our inward and most necessar materialls are too much neglected. The Bacheller Regent, Mr. George Sinclair, almost the whole year, was dangerously sick, to the great hurt of the classe. Mr. P. Young, Magiftrand Regent, was exceeding negligent in his attendance, to the great hurt of that classe. Mr. J. Veitch, the Bajon Regent, partly through sickness, and partly by tryells and call to the ministrie, neglected much that classe. Mr. A. Burnet waited, according to his parts, much better on the Semies. Our divinitie students were but few, and however they had lessons enough from Mr. J. Young and me, yet they minded studie but little; for when they see their weak companions, the second or third yeare after their laurea-tion, put in the best places, with exceeding poor sufficiencie, it makes the rest the more to neglect all studie, but only to preach in their popular kind of way, which requires little learning.

I am glad my hand is free of their plantations totallie. Mr. James Ramsay, a very able and sufficient youth as we have of his age, planted by us in Leinzie, to the great satisfaction of all, except a very few who choised ane English sectarie, to whom they promised the stipend; when, after two years trouble, the Englishman removed, our brethren Mr. P. Gillespie, Mr. James Durham, Mr. John Carftares, all much obliged to Mr. R. Ramsay for their own places, would not for any intreatie be pleased to let his son live in peace: so we let him go to Lithgow, where he is much better than he could have been where he was; but in his place they have put one evidently of farre meaner parts, Mr. Harrie Forsyth, lately a baxter boy, laureat within these two years, a little, very feckless-lyke thing in his person, and mean in his gifts, but the son of a Gillespy: to him, the parish weary of strife, wherein by the English power they were allwayes oppressed, yeilded in silence without opposition. In Campsie likewise, in [place of] Mr. Archibald Denneftone, depofed by them without any considerable cause, much to my grief, and against the heart of his parish who loved him, they have planted Mr. John Law, within thir three years brought from a pottinger to be laureat.

In Rugland,<sup>1</sup> against the people's heart, they have planted a little maniken of small parts, whom I never saw; and forced old Mr. Robert Young, albeit as able yet as ever, to give over his miniftrie. In Cathcart, where they had planted an Englishman against my mind, having, after two or three years tryell enough of him, they shuffled him over to Ireland, and are to plant another young thing, lately laureat, with small contentment to the people.

In Glasgow, Mr. Andrew Gray being dead of a purple fever, of a few dayes roveing, the Magistrates would have been at the calling of Mr. J. Fergusone, one of the most excellent young men of our land. But to this Mr. James Durhame and the rest were so averse, that they were ready, publickly to have opposed it. So the Magistrates knowing their unabilitie to carry any call contrarie to their mind, yielded to let them call whom they pleased. Mr. James Durhame would have been at Mr. J. Law before they put him on Campsie; but Mr. Patrick caried it to Mr. Robert Macquare, who lately, for inabilityie of body, had left his charge in the Colledge, and evidently was unable for such a charge as Glasgow: yet they put him in *nemine contradicente*, and that without all the ordinarie tryalls, being unable, for his health, to have undergone them: appearandly the burthen shortly will crush him, except he go on to doe as he hes done yet, frequently to let his place vaike. Through the violence of that partie our Church, in these parts, is in a hard condition, and for the tyme remediless. They got a little stop lately from whence it was not expected. At Blantyre, Mr. John Heriot, of seventy-eight years, having admitted Mr. James Hamilton helper, with two parts of his stipend, because he would not thereafter give over the whole, the Presbyterie of Hamilton intended a proces against him, for small unconsiderable causes, and deposed him; when he is charged to remove from his house, and all he hes there, his son, by the friendship of Swinton, gets the English to take notice of the violent oppression; who, after a full hearing, decerne the old minister to enjoy all, even what before he had been content to quite. This preparative is dangerous for our whole Church; but the unhappy violence of these unadvysed men draws on these evils on themselves and others.

<sup>1</sup> Or Rutherglen: The person here rather disrespectfully mentioned, was John Dickson, one of the Covenanters. He was ejected after the Restoration, and for many years was confined upon the Bass; but at the Revolution, he was restored to his parish, and died in the year 1700.

This is lyke now to be the refuge of all they opprefs; but a miferable one: it puts all our Church caufes in the hands of the Englifh, who defyre to be judges of them according to their Eraftian principle, though ordinarily our brethren have the ear of the Englifh to doe with them what they please. With much adoe your old friend, a right honeft and able man, more than the moft of his neighbours, Mr. Allan Fergufon of Drimmen, efaped their hands. The laft Synod had put a committee to the Prefbyterie of Dumbartan to try a number of flanders noyfed upon him: when, befide all his elders, four-fcore and fourteen witneffes are fworne and tryed, nothing at all is found againft him. This procefs, and another of his neighbour Mr. David Adamfone of Fintrie, where alfo, after much noyfe, nothing was found, hes made their fervour of purging in our bounds much to relent; for, as oft I told them, they will find on tryell, that the men to be purged out are on their fide, not on ours, if there were any juftice. At that fame Synod the depofition of Mr. R. Hume was ratified, as I was informed, very unjuftlie.

In the other parts of the land we fee no relenting of our brethren's fervour. Mr. Liviftoun, notwithstanding of all the trouble about the planting of Eccles, hes gone on to the lyke enormous practice at Sprouftoun, coming in on the Prefbyterie of Dunfe, with two or three of the neighbour prefbyteries, and planting Mr. S[amuel] Row, one of their partie, contrare to the mind of all the Prefbyterie; how farr againft the fundamental laws of all our difcipline yow will fee in the Prefbyterie's declaration, (A.). Mr. James Guthrie is ftill in conteft with the people of Stirling, but in more vexation than formerly; for his colleague, Mr. Matthias Simfone, is as headie and bold a man as himfelf, and hes good hearing with the Englifh, fo that he is like to get the ftipend; and [Mr.] Rule to live perquire. Mr. James and Wariftoune are on their old defigne ftill, to fet up their Comiffion for tyrannizing over the Kirk; but it's like the Englifh will not countenance them, the thing is fo extreamlie and evidentlie unjuft; alfo fome of us are fallen in with the Englifh farre enough.

The Prefident Broghill is reported by all to be a man exceeding wife and moderat, and by profeflion a Prefbyterian: he hes gained more on the affections of the people than all the Englifh that ever were among us. He hes been very civill to Mr. Dowglafs and Mr. Dickfon, and is very intime with Mr. James Sharp;

by this means we have an equal hearing in all we have to do with the Councell; yet their way is exceeding longsome, and all must be done first at London. It's but the other week that Mr. P. Gillespie's absurd order for stipends was gotten away: he puts us in hopes of more favours.

That much-talked-of respect to Mr. Wood, (though yet I have not inquired it of himselfe,) as I hear, was this: Mr. Rutherford's daily bitter contentions with him made him weary of his place exceedingly; the Old Colledge being long vaiking, and he the eldest master of it, and for sundrie years employed to oversee it, almost as Principall, was wished by sundrie who loved it and him, to be placed there; and there is no doubt he was the fittest man living for that charge: but here was the insuperable difficultie; a fair call could not be gotten. The fyve masters who had power to call were divided; one Campbell, a Remonstrator, minded the place, and, by his party, was no unlyke to have carried it from the English; one Martine, the eldest master then in charge, alledging it to be his right to succeed, with the consent of other two masters, went to the English to sute their favour. The President, I think, on Mr. James Sharp's information, moved the Councell, without Mr. Wood's knowledge, to make choice of him for the place: They write a peremptory letter to the ministers and masters of St. Andrewes to admitt Mr. James Wood Principall to the Old Colledge without delay. When the Univerfitie is convened, and the letter read, Mr. Campbell protested: the other three were moved to invite Mr. James, in obedience to the English command, but not to call him. Mr. James accepted the charge: I am glad he is in it, or any other where he is contented; for indeed he is the most serviceable man our Church now has: but I am not yet satisfied of his accepting of that place on the English command; for if, in Divine Providence, they who had right to call, for their own safe and hurtfull designs refused to call him, I think it was hard for him, upon whatever causes, to meddle with it. I love not that we should justify or harden the English in their usurpations in our Univerfities' rights: but these things I will debate with himself at meeting.

An other passage of ours I was not satisfied with: Swinton was excommunicat for his early complying with the English. Sundrie of his friends were earnest to have him relaxed, that in their necessary affaires they might have the more libertie to imploy his help; he was either so proud, or so feared to offend his

masters, that he would neither acknowledge a fault, nor petition for favour. When his friends dealt with the Presbyterie of Edinburgh, they sent two to conferr with him : all that they reported from him was, that he was very willing to live and die in the communion of our Church ; and that the reason of his not-appearance, when cited to the Commission of Perth, was not contempt, but just fear of his life. Upon this report, without any supplication, he is relaxed the next Sabbath by Mr. James Hamilton. This I did not lyke at all as a meere scorne of our discipline. Our brethren would not long be behind with us : for at once the Presbyterie of Air did relaxe good William Govane, who was at least on the scaffold, at the King's execution, if no more, excommunicat on the lyke occasion ; yea, the Synod of Glasgou at Aire took the censure off Mr. P. Gillespie and Mr. James Nae-smith, without any acknowledgement of a fault, or desyre to be relaxed. To this strange enormitie, all formallie voted ; only Mr. James Fergufone, Mr. Thomas Kircaldie, Mr. George Young, were absent ; Mr. John Bell and Mr. Alexander Nisbet removed themselves ; but no dissent wes entered.

Our State is in a very filent condition : strong garrisons over all the land, and a great armie, both of horse and foot, for which there is no service at all. Our Nobles lying up in prisons, and under forfaultries, or debts, private or publict, are for the most part either broken or breaking. No more word of delyvering Crawford, Lauderdaill, Eglintone, Montgomerie, Ogilvie, Marshall, and many more, than was the first houre. Glencairne lyes still in the Castle of Edinburgh ; Colonel Borthwick betrayed him : the letter he brought to him from the King, he delyvered to Monk before it came to Glencairne's hands, and his answer of it also before it came to the King ; and yet, under the most fearfull imprecations can be devised, the villaine wrote, unrequired, that he had done no such things. Some says, it would have stood hard with Glencairne's life, had it not been the President's favour, procured by Mr. James Sharp. The dyvour act, of lands for creditors at twenty years purchase, has made much clamour ; albeit none who has any credit has made use of it. All the Advocats are returned to the barre. Balcolmie and Ker makes some more dispatch in causes than was [before.] The Great Seall of Scotland, (with Cromwell's large statue on horseback, *Olivarius Dei Gratia Reip. Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ Protector*, under the arms of Scotland *Pax Quæritur Bello*,) is given to Desborough ; the Signet,

with the great fees of the Secretar's place, to Colonell Lockhart; the Register's, to Judge Smith; and the rest of the places of State to others. The expences, delays, and oppreffions in law-futes, are spoken of to be as great as was ever.

The Spanifh warre has wracked many of our merchands; albeit, in God's mercie, as little lofs be fallen on our neighbours of this toune, as on any of the Ifle; for except one little fhip taken by the Bifkainers, near Burdeaux, and James Bar's fhip, which, with himfelf, by a pitifull mifguiding, was blowne up almoft in the harberie, we had no more loffe this year, whileas a world of others has been wracked; many more in a few moneths than was all the time of your warre. It is much talked, that it is both your men and fhips that ferves the Spanifh in all thefe fpoils. Our fleet, waiting in vaine on the coaft of Spaine, does little good to the merchands in thefe coasts, and yet the taxes with us are great; the maintainance was towards ten thoufand pound fterling a month. They fay the excife will be double; fo that the revenue will be above three hundred thoufand pounds a-year, the halfe whereof is never together among us. The trueth is, money was never fo fcarce here, and groweth dailie fcarcer, and yet it's thought this Parliament in September is indicted mainlie for new taxations. What England may bear, to whom the Proteftour remitted the halfe of their monethlie maintainance of one hundred and twenty thoufand pound fterling, I know not; but Scotland, whose burthen has been triple, befide the fynes, forfaiters, debts, and other miferies, feems unable to bear what lyes on already. Wife men think the Proteftor wifer than to defire the emptie title of a King, when he has much more already than the King. No man looks for any good of this Parliament, but fears evill; yet all who are wife thinks that our evils would grow yet more if Cromwell were removed. They think his government, as it is, will be farr better than a Parliament, or any thing elfe they expect; only all think this warre with Spain needlefs and hurtfull, and hopes by the Parliament it will be taken away.

There was never fo great folicitation for votes to be chofen Commiffioners as now among us. It's like there fhall be none of the whole number more cordiall for all the Proteftor's defyres, be what they may, than thefe that come from Scotland. It's faid Mr. James Guthrie and my Lord Wariftoun, with their friends, have been fitting more than this fourtnight in Edinburgh, drawing their papers, to be fent by fome of their number to the Proteftour

or Parliament. They were so absurd, that Mr. P. Gillespie, who was expected to have been sent up to agent them, turned his back, and left them: yet they will not want agents. We think my Lord Broghill, commissioner for the Towne of Edinburgh, will crosse their injustice and irrational violence. However, our minds will be in no peace till we see what this Parliament will bring forth. No man I know expects any good from it; and that is our condition for the present, that we can be hardlie worse.

Through God's mercie our Towne, in its proportion, thryves above all the land. The word of God is weell loved and regarded, albeit not as it ought and we defyre; yet in no towne of our land better. Our people has much more trade in comparifon than any other: their buildings encrease strangelie both for number and fairness: it's more than doubled in our tyme.<sup>2</sup> I pray God to encrease his blessing on this place of our birth, albeit I am feared for it; for on Sunday was eight dayes at four houres in the morning, August 17th, there was a sensible earthquake in all the parts of the towne, though I felt it not. Five or six yeares agoe there was ane other, in the afternoone, which I felt, and was followed with that fearfull burning, and all the other shakings has been among us since. The Lord preserve us from his too well-deserved judgements!

For the posture of forraigne affaires, they are thus represented to us: that the frequent tumults of Constantinople, killing Visier after Visier, and threatening the young Sultan himself, does weaken much that Empire, so that Venice the alone has been able to keep up warre with them, these dozen of years, with yearlie advantage; but we think it strange that this Republick this last year has buried no lesse than three Dukes. The French continue their fate of unhappinefs beyond the Montes: beside their disauster the other year in Naples, and their calamitie at Pavy, their siege at Valentia at this tyme, for all the help Savoy and Modena make to them, looks very ill-favoured, when the Spaniard lyes round about their trenches.

This Pope seemes as diffimulat a companion as any of his predecessors. His self-denyed Holinefs would for a whole yeare

<sup>2</sup> The population of Glasgow, which at different periods presents a striking instance of encrease, in 1610 amounted to 7644; in 1660, to 14,678; in 1755, to 23,546; in 1801, to 77,385; in 1821, to 147,043: and by the late census, in 1841, to 257,592.

have none of his kindred come near him; but at last his old master and lord of Siena, the Duke of Florence's importunate prayer must overcome his obstinacie to permitt his brother and nephews come near; and so soon as they came, the good of the Church required the chief places of command, both by sea and land, in the whole ecclesiastick dominions, to be put in their hands. That infamous woman, the Queen of [Sweden], having enough of Rome, and Rome more than enough of her, is landed in France: what will be the end of her wandering, who can conjecture? This terrible plague, which from Naples is flown to Rome, notwithstanding all their extraordinary guards, and affrights, it seems, not only all Italie, but all the neighbouring nations. We are glad that the fearfull civill warres of the Switzers is like to end so soone in peace. We hope their peace will be a guard to the Protestants in Piedmont.

We marvell that the Cardinall of France should have had so hard contests with the Parliament of Paris, and so many in that popular subject of money: when the Pope, and the clergy sitting in a Generall Assemblie so long at Paris, are not very weell content; when Orleans is from Court, and Condée in the head of a Spanish armie; at such a season to provoke the Parliament and people of Paris in the tender matter of moneys, seems to favour more of the Cardinall's Roman courage than his Italian wisdom. Turenne, to us afarr off, seems not to have been more unhappie in this siege of Valencien than unadvised. A half-eyed man might have foreseen the remediless danger of his armie's cutting in two, so that the only meane of communication was a dam or bridge or what else, which the encrease of waters could easily break, and make the one half of his armie useles to the other, in whatever danger: this seems an improvidence unanswerable in a lesse renowned generall than Turenne. That Condée did not fall on his halfe of the armie, as he did on Senctertes, it was the great mercy of God to him and our religion in France, that in his ruine might have gott a great wound; and as it is, the wicked Papists may count it a complot betwixt him and his old friend Condée, that he was not lighted on. If these disasters force the Cardinall unto a peace with Spain, I fear it prove much hurtfull to the Protestants every where. As Orleans is at Court already, so if a generall peace bring Condée also, the Cardinall is undone; and whatever this may worke for our King, yet I fear the hurt of Protestants every where, if Spain, Austria, and the Pope, be not hindered by France to execute their wicked designs.

If Sueden and Brandenburg, immediately on the junction, have defeat Cafimire and his great armie, we look for some good in these lands; for whatever be the originals of the warre, yet to me it's evident, that the ruine of the King of Sueden is the hazard of all the Protestants round about. I marvell of Dantzick's wisdom, that so long has been so great an impediment to his progress, and more of your States, that will fail so far to provoke that Prince in so unseasonable a nick of tyme. It's the Austrian's great happiness that gives him, in all the corners of Germany, so deep a peace, when his deadly infirmities, and tender age of his son, and weakness also of his brother Leopold, does so much require it: I must excuse him for his help to the Polish King, and the Spaniard, albeit France and Sueden cannot but deeply resent it, if they had leisure to mend it. We will stand on our watch-tower and look on with an earnest desire of any thing may come out of all these dangerous commotions, which may look towards the performance of the Lord's great promises, Antichrist's ruine, the bringing in of the Jews, the breaking or Christianing the Turks, and other Pagans: also, if any thing may come forth for the putting off our shame, and repairing of our ruines in thir lands.

The King is so far forgot here, that not one man, so far as I know, keeps any correspondence with him; nor doe we hear at all what he does or intends: yet I think diverse pray to God for him, and wish his restitution. But if men of my Lord Broghill's parts and temper be long among us,<sup>5</sup> they will make the present government more beloved than some men wish. From our publick praying for the King, Broghill's courtesies, more than his threats, brought off our leading men. My averseness from that omission, you see in my answer to Mr. Dickson anent that point, (B.): what was said by Mr. Wood for leaving of it, you have here also, (C.). About the time of abstaining I was a more earnest supplicant for him than ever; whereupon some of my good neighbours did deferre me to the Councill as an earnest preacher for the King. This was false; for in doctrine I strack not on that string; only, so long as I might doe it, without scandall, or reflecting on my wiser and better brethren's omitting of it, I did never passe it by in prayer.

When in that we had yielded, we were like to be put farder to it: our unhappy Remonstrators did still occasion trouble. Mr. Livistoun made no bones to preach and pray publicly with the

<sup>5</sup> *Vide infra* page 343.

Engliſh, and perſuaded Mr. Patrick Gillespie to begin before him ; ſo that Mr. Patrick, when he came to Edinburgh, made no ſcruple to preach in the Engliſh church to their Councell and Judges, and goe home in coach with the Prefident, and fay his grace at his table ; yea, in Glaſgow to preach to their circular court, and feaſt the Judges in his houſe. This made the Councell endeavour to have ſo many of our beſt preachers appointed by turne to come to Edinburgh to preach to them. When my opinion was craved in this unhappie motion, I gave it the anſwer yow may ſee at (D.), and, by God's bleſſing, got it cruſhed for the time ; but how long, I know no ; for Mr. Liviftoun being ſoliſted to go to Ireland, was ſent over there by his Remonſtrator brethren to make a viſite and returne. It hes been their deſigne this long time to fill Ireland with their partie ; and they have come too good ſpeed. I did what I could to help that evill ; albeit not with that ſuceſs I would. Mr. John, ſo ſoon as he went over, he goes immediately to Dublin, and there is content to be employed to preach to the ſtate. What evill this may work we know no : Eſpecially Warriftone and Mr. Guthrie's impatience to be out of work, and kepted downe, inclyning them, as ſome ſay, to come nearer the Engliſh than they did : yet their deſigne being evident to play the tyrants in the whole Church, and to put the Magiſtracie of the land in their partie's hand, which they call the Godly, ſo many will be againſt them as it's hoped they will not prevaill. Mr. P. Gillespie fand their deſigne ſo unſeaſonable, and ſo irrationall, that he left their meeting diſpleaſed this laſt week : yet Sir George Maxwell, who with him is all one, thought the week before to have caried, by a number of blew caps of that partie, the commiſſion of the Sherifffdome of Aire and Baranthrow to himſelf, on purpoſe, as they ſay, to have been that partie's agent with the Proteſtor in all their deſires. But my Lord Cochran's diligence and wiſdome bracke Sir George's deſigne. Time will let us know more of men's ſecret contrivances, which are yet covered.

We remember the other moneth a ſingular judgment of God on Mr. Thomas Charteris, a prime one of that partie. When firſt he had declared for Independencie, I preſſed in two diverſe ſynods to excommunicat him ; but I could not be heard, for Mr. P. Gillespie, Mr. John Carſtares, and Mr. Francis Aird, all in face of ſynod, avowed he was a godly man and might not be ſo uſed. Hereafter, when not only he deſerted his poor charge of Stanhouſe,

but fet himself by the English in the kirk of Kilbryde, the best stipend in the west, taking the manse and glebe, kirk, and all to himself, and his congregation of Independents, gathered from the parishes about, of twenty persons, or within thirty, leaving the parish of about two thousand to build a house, and contribute a stipend of their owne; this fearfull oppression, and of most pernicious example, made him appear not to be so good as his faction had counted him, especially when he was found to be exceeding greedy and worldly, as Mr. Patrick Gillespie oft thereafter said of him; for when he had gotten, beside twelve chalder of victuall, a hundred pound sterling a-year, from the English, out of the stipends of other kirks, all contented him not; but he made almost a trade of coupling horses. When no bodie could get order of him, God put to his hand, and easily killed him. After fundry of his Independent congregation, and among the rest his owne man, had left him and turned quaker, clapping a horse in the kirk-yard on Saturday at night, the horse strake him on the breast; of which being tormented all night, he dyed in the morning, without repentance, so farr as I heard, for any of his publick offences.

This sect of Quakers is like to prove troublesome: they increase much among the English both in England and Ireland. They in a furious way cry doune both ministrie and magistracie; some of them seem actuallie possessed with a devill, their fury, their irrationall passions, and bodilie convulsions are so great. Lieutenant Osburne, one of our first apostates to the English, and betrayers to his power of our armie, for which he had great favour and rewards from Cromwell himself, is ane open leader to them in the street of Edinburgh, without any punishment. Sundry in Clydesdale, of the most zealous Remonstrant yeomen, hes turned so; and their increase is feared, which is the just recompense of admitting the beginnings of error. They are patient as yet of strokes; but if the Fifth Monarchie men of the late Parliament had prevailed, or if their partie goe on in its growth, their fury is lyke to goe to unmercifull killing (with their predecessors) of all their opposers.

When I had written this farr, your letters, with the boy Maxwell, came to me: I shall endeavour to see the boy used as yow desire. I have desired that your twenty-two gilders, six stivers, which is, as I remember, the rest of my count with yow, may be employed, by John your nephew, for his use. I think the Colledge will, in their counts with yow, from time to time exhaust more

than his expenſe. I have not yet ſeen what books you have ſent, but the Antwerp Gazet I wiſh we had for the two laſt months, to ſee the way of it. I know from them that ſaw and read it, there was a French one printed weekly there, within this twelve-month; try if it yet be continued. I am glad Dr. Strang's book is ſo far advanced; endeavour to get from ſome man there, if you can, ſome commendation in the frontiſpiece: ſo ſoon as it is done, ſend me ſo many copies as you bargained for gratis, or to be paid as you have agreed. I am ſorie if he have the leaſt of Amiraudiſme; had I perceived it, I would have ſcraped it out. If that vent weell, the reſt of his treatiſes ſhall follow, wherein will be no matter of offence, I hope, to any. Whatever is to be got of the queſtions of Amiraud *pro* or *contra*, or of the Janſeniſts *pro* or *contra*, let us have it with the firſt. You know what we have already; if we fall to have what you ſend, it is but the ſending of it back, as *Voffius de Historicis Græcis et Latinis*, which I hear now you ſent, we had from London before. I conceive no man ſo fitt to deall with Amiraud and his partie, as Voetius. It were much to be wiſhed he were dealt with to undertake this great and neceſſary ſervice; might not Apollonius be moved to mind that matter? Baxter is lyke to fire England; and ſo be tymous with theſe errors: See what you can get done againſt that evill.

Our Church-ſtrifes are no lyke to agree; the Remonſtrants make it their endeavour to put themſelves, as the Commiſſion 1650, or under ſome ſuch notion, in a committee to purge and plant all Scotland, with the Engliſh allowance to them as the Godly partie; one of the vileſt, moſt ſhamefull, and tyrannick tricks that ever was heard of in any church in any tyme. To prevent this, our brethren there-Eaſt heſ ſent up, with Broghill our profeſſed friend, Mr. J. Sharp to Cromwell; with what inſtructions I know not; but I hear very fair and honeſt. The Remonſtrants cry out on this meſſage, though alone to guard againſt and prevent their miſchievous deſignes; they will not be long a-ſending one after him, to deſyre openly, what long, by their letters and ſecret agents, they have been dealing for. This ſtrife at this tyme is ſhamefull and dangerous; I love it not: my advyce was never fought to it; but on our part, it ſeems neceſſary: I wiſh it may end better than I feare.

I bleſs God for that victorie of Venice at the Dardanel, but more for that of Sueden and Brandenburgh at Warſou: The Lord bleſſe and preſerve theſe Princes for the good of the Proteſtant intereſt. Your States, as they ſtand, are not loved here: they have

given to Sueden a great, needles, and untymous provocation, which though difsembled, is not lyke will be forgot. My love and fervice to your kind wife, oft remembered by Harie, and all your three daughters, whom I pray God to blefs.

Your Cousin,

1st September 1656.

R. B.

FOR THE RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FRANCIS ROUS.

SIR,

UNDERSTANDING by a letter from Mistress Lammie, that you were yet to the fore, and helpfull to supplicants, and mindfull of me, notwithstanding of all the changes past, yea, for my cause that poor gentlewoman's good friend, I did rejoyce. I pray God yet to preserve you some time, for I know, so long as yow are able to come to the Councell, or speak in Parliament, or come near the Protector, yow will, to your power, after your wonted manner, be doing good both to the publict and so many private persones as you are able: among others this gentlewoman I still recommend. Yow were a speciall instrument to save the Churches of Brittain from the mad folies of these Fifth Monarchists of the last Parliament. I am glad yow are a member of this Parliament; for I doe assure myself you will be a speciall watchman in the House, and a continuall remembrancer to the Protector that the Church of God in these dominions, (for which I have oft been witness of your speciall zeall and care,) shall suffer no new detriment. We here had been much hurt by the ignorance and error, if no the disdainfull neglect, of Erastian men, had it not been for the very great wisdom, equitie, and moderation of that excellent man my Lord Broghill; the most gaining person to the interest of these who employed him, of any that ever yet came from thence hither. Shall the Presbyterians in England and Ireland never winn to the exercise of their Discipline? Shall that libertie be denyed us in England, which the Kings of France, and Pole, or whoever so much as tolerate our religion, hes ever granted? Shall all the labours of the Assemblie at Westminster, and so many Ordinances of both Houses, turne all to smoke? It is worthie your last service to God and his Church, in your extreame old age, to endeavour to obtain of the Protector some reason to the servants of God in this point.

Shall fuch men as my Lord Lauderdale and Crawford languish from year to year in fo hard a condition? While there is tyme, and you are not gone, doe service to God and good men. Mr. Tate, Mr. Marshall, Mr. Whitaker, Mr. Vynes, Mr. Henderfon, Mr. Gillespie, and many more of our late dear friends are gone: at once the rest of us will follow, and stand before our Master. Shall there be no more word of our Solemn Oath and Covenant? Is it turned to Martin's Almanack? Is it pulled down from the walls of all your churches? Will the Lord be silent for ever? Can he alter with our changes? We here live as silently and peaceable as any there could wish us; but for myfelfe, while I live, by God's grace, I shall never hold my peace to God in secret for Sion's sake, nor cease to pour out my complaint to you, whom I know hes the lyke interest in God and Sion as I have. Why is not your Pfalter in England practised as it is here, and no other? Will you there never come to any Order? Is it possible to keep the neglected confusions of the house of God from ending in a greater confusion of the State than yet we have feen? Will armies of men or humane policie be able to hold off the hand of God? Bot I need not fpeak of these things to yow who knows them better, and minds them more than myfelfe. The Lord blefs and be with yow to your end.

Your much honouring friend and Servant,  
Glasgow, September 6th 1656.

R. BAILLIE.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WEELL-BELOVED BROTHER MR. JAMES  
WOOD, MINISTER AT ST. ANDREWES.

DEAR JAMES,

THESE are thanks for your kind and honest answer, November 28th. Your name shall not be mentioned, nor more use made of your information than for myfelfe, for the flagrant scandall is notour, and a testimoniall is necessare by all law and custom; yet Mr. R. M[acward]'s high commendation will possible serve for all; it hath purchas'd already too good a pedagogie to him. These people minds nought but faction, to plant all places in church, state, schooles, families, with men of their own stamp, and no other, say and fwear what they will to the contrare. See to your Colledges as you may: they are fully masters of Glasgow, Aber-

deen, and almost of Edinburgh. This commiffion of Wariftone's, Greenhead, Mr. P. Gillespie, and Mr. James Guthrie, will draw our affaires to a quick crisis; be this be weell at yow, it's like all the four will be on their way to London. I thought it had not yet been time for some men to seek openly their due rewards for their great service. I doubt nothing but one of their chief businefs will be to get, what Mr. P. Gillespie had obtained, the whole Magistracies in the land put in their partie's hand. If they had this, Glasgou alone, beyde other services, could give them fundry thousand pounds a-year, as they wont to doe, to be disposed on without all count, as they thought fittest. If the burroughes and shyres see not to it, they will quicklie be their hard taskmasters. This equall committee, to purge and plant without any account, is the totall destruction of our government. Will not Mr. Blair give ane honest testimony against it to Cromwell, and all the world, before he die? If he neglect this office to the Church of Scotland, it will reflect much on his reputation. It seems Mr. James Sharp must procure a message for two or three of our mind to decipher these men to the whole world, without more circumloquution. For myself, I like no the barre, nor minds ever, but by violence, to stand before it. If God be not mercifull, I think these men's malapart novations, and seeking shelter to their proud tyrannie from the sword that lyes on our necks, will end in an Eraftian slaverie, pulled on us by those that were wont to be most zealous for our discipline. Will Mr. Livistoun bring, from Aberdeen's nest, a professed Independent to succeed to Mr. A[ndrew] Rutherford's misorder, and Mr. Blair not upbraid him for it to his face! I pity your preffours: the Lord help, sustaine, and direct yow. Blessed be God, that continues yow, or any man in those tymes, orthodoxe and honest.

Your's,

December 8th 1656.

R. B.

It will be needfull yow write a narrative of your translation from the New Colledge to the Old, for your friends, to stop the mouth of our ill-willers. Send me a copy, to make use of it for your advantage in thir bounds, where there is most need. It would be one of Mr. J. Sharp's chief cares to gett a settled order for our Univerfities, that Independent *ignari's* may no more, by English orders be planted in them, for the corrupting of our youth.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER, MR. SIMEON ASHE,  
MINISTER AT LONDON; OR MR. CALAMY.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THE kind expreffions of tender affection, not only towards our Church, but myfelf alfo, and diverfe of my brethren, which yow, with your brother Mr. Calamy, have been pleafed now and then to write to me, give me confidence to acquaint yow and him, at this time, with the prefent condition of our Church; which now is fad enough, but is very like quicklie to be much fadder, if the Lord be not pleafed to avert the imminent danger.

Our Brethren, who, thefe diverfe years, have troubled us fore with their very bitter though moft needlefs divifions, are now openly before the world come to exercife their threats upon us, and avowedly to doe at laft what long we feared from them: They have fent up to the ProteCTOR their three grand leaders to fupplicate for a libertie to opprefe our poor Church, contrare to all reafon, confcience, and law. I gave yow an account how farr we went, upon our paffionate defyre of any tollerable peace, to give them all fatiffaction in our conference, November [16]55, weell near a whole moneth; wherein how farr fundry of them declared themfelves fatiffied, themfelves and others alfo can weell remember. Our firft and fundamentall quarrell was, that the Commiffion of the Church had answered a Querie or two from the Parliament and Committee of Eftates, anent the lawfullnefs of their making ufe of fuch men in their armie, for the defence of the land againft forraign invaders, as were fully reconciled to Church and State for any tranfgreffion fometime they had fallen into. Their plea here was, that we had Answered thefe Queries fo as we were perfuaded in confcience was according to God's word, the law of nature and nations, the conftant and never-controverted praCtice of our land, or of any land, and the conftant praCtice of thefe who now are in power, as much as any. This then was all their quarrell.

When they feared the Generall Affembly of St. Andrewes would approve of thefe our Answers, and would not be gotten to countenance their new moft dangerous and unnaturall both tenets and praCtices; before that ever any queftion came to be debated, they gave in their Proteftation and declinature againft

that Affembly, and the two other we had since, as Null, upon reasons which make null all Generall Affemblyes with us for ever, till they be masters of them, and have them of their own framing. We were content, for our passion to peace, to burie all these high insolencies, and never more to mention those controversies, if so they would live peaceable with us in time to come. This, in a publick write, they flatly refused, except two points farther were granted to them, which were not before in question. First, That all the Presbyteries and Synods in Scotland should, for the time, be deprived of their power of ordination and jurisdiction in all cases that any man should controvert; and that standing committees of ane equall number of them and us, they nameing their owne, and we ours, should be appointed for small determination in all things controverted. In many of our Presbyteries they have none of their mind, and in some Synods none; in most of the Presbyteries and Synods where they have any, their number is very few. The grant of this demand to us was impossible: We had no power to deprive all the Presbyteries and Synods in Scotland of that power which Christ, and the laws both of our Church and State, did invest them with; nor thought we it reasonable to give our brethren a negative voice in all the ecclesiastick jurisdiction of Scotland. This was too rich a reward for the divisions they had raised, and so long needlestly kept up; and it was evident this concession had not at all been for peace, but for the continuing and encreasing of our differences. Yet all this would not content them; but they pressed on us another concession, that since the pluralitie in Presbyteries were men corrupt, we should agree to them a freedome and exemption from all subordination to those judicatories in their present condition. This to us was a desperate demand, to make us content to cut the sinews of all Presbyteriall government in our land till the Presbyteries were fully conformed to their mind; nor could we inflict so fore a punishment on all the Kirk Judicatories before they were heard to clear themselves of so base an imputation. The presbyteries and synods, to which subordination was denyed, was none of the worst temper, but those chiefly of the very best: Lothian and Fife, Edinburgh and St. Andrewes, more nor Argyle or Caithness. Beside that, we in our hearts were persuaded the challenge was exceeding unjust; for notwithstanding of much infirmitie in many of our presbyteries, yet we dare say the Presbyteries were never in Scotland generallie so good, and so free of seen faults as they are

this day, nor are church judicatories in any Reformed Church generally so good as ours, our Brethren themselves being judges; nor to any indifferent beholder are these presbyteries which our Brethren have gotten made up fullie to their mind, in any thing better than others who are all opposite to them. Nor count we this challenge from our Brethren ingenuous, since we see it evidently, that so soone as they become masters of any presbyterie or synod, as by their over-diligence they have made themselves of some, there is no more dinn in these places of purging: the insufficiencie or scandals of their friends is no more heard of. When union could not be obtained but on these and the like absurd conditions, with sad hearts we committed our cause to God; but our Brethren presentlie did make their address to the English Councell, petitioning to be erected in a Committee to visite, to purge, and plant all the churches in the land. We did supplicat also to avert so terrible and so unexampled oppression, and, by the justice of that court, got it for the time declined: Ever since, in their own wayes, both clandestine and open, they have been about the obtaining of that exceeding irregular power. We knowing their resolution to deale with the Protector himself for it, when our brother Mr. Sharp, on his friends occasions, went up with my Lord President Broghill, some at Edinburgh gave him instructions to guard, by right information, against their attempts. Our Brethren, finding that Mr. Sharp's representations had marred all they thought to have obtained by letters and by their Independent agents, they have openlie sent up the chief of their partie to desire, by the great favour they have themselves every one of them with the Protector, and diverse about him, a Commission to doe by force what we could not yield to them with our consent. Their great plea will be, that the government of our corrupt Church should be put in the hands of them who are the Godly partie till the Church be well purged. We would have taken this plea the better at our Brethren's hand, if they had not seen, and confessed with us, the great iniquitie, hypocrisie, and falsehood of this same alleadgance among yow to this day by the whole circle of the Sectaries; albeit never one of all the sects among yow did arise to this enormitie of desire to have jurisdiction over their opposites: they were glad of a toleration for themselves, but a domineering power over those who loved not to joyne with them, they never fought.

When the other year our Brethren had obtained ane ordinance

for putting all the Magistrates of the shires and burroughs in the Godly, that is, their partie's hands, the clamour was so great against this injustice, that quicklie the Councell got that order recalled. When, about that same tyme, those who are now commissioners had drawn a new large Covenant, farr different from the Solemn League, to be sworn and subscribed by all whom they should admit to their Godly partie, it was so hatefull to the English Councell, and so grievous to many of their own side, that they were forced to lay it aside; but this their last designe which now they come to represent to the Protector, (however, we doubt not, in low, soft, ambiguous words, yet, in effect, importing the ruine of our Church government,) will be found worse than any thing which lately they have designed.

This much I thought fitt to signifie to yow, and a few which yow and Mr. Calamy think meet to acquaint with it: Mr. Sharp can fully, and will faithfully report the truth of every particular. Sometimes yow have written sad letters to us for our help, by our prayers to God, and industrie with men, against the Malignant and Episcopall partie: you know we were never inlaking to yow to the uttermost of our power; our distres now is great, we desyre your compassion, your prayers to God for us, and your countenance to our cause, when yow know it may profit us, and not hurt yourselves. We are not so much feared that the most unreasonable desyres of our Brethren can be granted, by any of farre lesse understanding and justice than these who now have audience with the Protector, as that, by our Brethren's suggestions and importunitie, both they and we, to the ruine of our dear cost Ecclesiastick liberties, be put under a new Erastian government, which shall end in persecution of those who are truly godly among us. If by your countenance and counsell to Mr. Sharp, or by your dealing with your friends about the Protector, (if so be yow have any,) yow can help to keep this very dangerous storme from us, yow shall doe an acceptable service to God, and a great good deed to our groaning Church, and a seasonable favour to all of us here who desyre, in this hard tyme, to be faithfull to God, and the trust he hath committed to our keeping. Expecting herein a comfortable answer, I rest

Your loving Brother in the Lord,

January 12th 1657.

R. B.

(D.) FOR THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL HIS ASSURED FRIEND,  
MR. FRANCIS ROUS.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

THE constancie of your kindness towards me, which from tyme to tyme yow are pleased to signifie, in this season, when old friendship by the most is buried in oblivion, makes me still confident to use with yow my wonted libertie. I hope what I wrote some five moneths agoe with Mistress Lammie, yow did receive. The purpose of my present writing is to acquaint yow with the imminent danger of the Church of Scotland, (which I know yow have sincerely loved and highly prized,) to be pitifullie opprest and enslaved to a few of our brethren, who long have vexed us with their most causeless divisions; and when we have been willing for peace cause to have past by all their former (as we esteemed) high misdemeanours, yet flatly they refused peace, unless on new conditions, which we never heard of, nor expected to have heard of: 1. That they behoved to be freed from all subordination to our Presbyteries and Synods till they were new constitute and purged: 2. That, for the interim, the whole jurisdiction of the Church, in every thing controverted, should be put in the hand of a committee, consisting of an equall number of them, to be named by themselves, and of us, to be named by ourselves, who should finallie determine in all questions anent purgeing and planting of Churches, and every thing else that concerned the whole Church.

The first is the totall subversion of our Presbyteriall government, on a very injurious and false pretence, that subordination must be denied, not to the worst or weakest of our Presbyteries and Synods, bot the very best, from which they are most averse, as those of Lothian and Fyfe. That our brethren would have broken all in pieces our Church government by weaker and worse pretences than professed Independents we would never have expected; but that they would have attempted, as they doe in their second demand, the usurpation of all Ecclesiastick jurisdiction to themselves, a farr smaller and more inconsiderable faction among us than the Independents are among yow, we did never dreame till themselves did openly profess it; and when we did refuse it, they supplicat the Counsell here to be invested in it; and now when the justice of

that court hes rejected their strange desire, they have assumed the boldness to present in effect, albeit in more low, soft, and ambiguous words, the same desires to the Protector himself. If any of your sects there would not only petition for a toleration to themselves, but also the priviledge to have the full Ecclesiastick jurisdiction over the land, I doubt not their desire would be rejected with scorn, though it were sweetened with a clause to have an equall number of others joyned with them, whom yet they know assuredly would never associat with them in any such work. Such an enormous phansie was never yet proponed by any of your heterocrites ; yet the present desyre of our brethren seems to be very like, certainly to the body of this land, even to these who are esteemed justly, as we conceive, the most godly in it, it would be one of the heaviest church-grievances that ever yet befell them, nothing lighter than that of prelates tyranny, the fountain of all our late troubles. We are no wayes feared that the Protector's justice and wisdom can give ear to any such motion, if he were rightly informed ; but we are feared indeed, that our brethren, by the great favour they have with fundrie there, and their great diligence and boldness to misinforme, may obtaine, as the result of their unhappy, rash, unadvysed, and causeless contentions with us, some one thing or other that may be very dolorous to our nation, and vexatious to the most of the truly godlie in our land. There is a brother of ours there, Mr. James Sharp, who can give full and true information of all things which concerne our present condition : I wish yow had some time with him. . When you have heard him, I put no question but the love yow have to God and his truth and the respect yow have to the peace of the Church of Scotland, and the quiet of the nation, (which for the tyme is so quiet as any could wish, if these men could but rest, and go about their own station,) yow will be willing, in this tyme of our distress and danger from our owne, (whom least it became, of all men, to have put us to this vexation,) to speak a word for us to the Protector, that at least we may be secured from the incroachments of these restless men, who, so long as they expect countenance and assistance from him, will never cease to put their quiet neighbours to new troubles. I would be loath to marre them in any favour they could desyre in other things, for the men are my good friends in all things personall and private ; but the crushing of their foresaid designe, I count it pietie and justice, their own good, the Protector's honour, the good and peace of our land, where

to (by all the entres yow have been pleased to grant unto me in your affection) I humbly befeek yow to contribute what yow may, that with the greater cheerfullness I and many more here may continue to pray for your remaining yet fometime upon earth, for the perfecting of all yow have in hand, for the glory of God and the good of his whole Church. So doe I truely pray,

SIR,

Who am your affectionat and most honoring Friend,  
R. BAILLIE.

January 16th 1657.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED BROTHER MR. ROBERT  
DOUGLASS, MINISTER AT EDINBURGH.

SIR,

As yow desired, so I have written my sence : as it is, if yow mislyke it cast it in the fire ; if yow desire any thing eiked, or paired, or changed, I shall doe it ; if yow let it goe up, desire Mr. James [Sharp] to conceall, so farr as may be, my name ; for my name, I know, is unluckie and unfavorie to those in power there, nor like I myselfe any thing the worfe for that. God help and guide yow.

Your's to power,

January 18th 1657.

R. B.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED BROTHER MR. JAMES  
SHARP, MINISTER AT CRAILL.<sup>4</sup>

JAMES,

Yow see what I have written in the inclosed, at the desire of our friends here ; if they mislyke my writes, I have desired them to suppress them ; if otherwayes, to send them to yow. If yow, on the place, think fitt to deliver them, either to those they are directed to, or to the fire, doe as yow think fitt ; only I desyre,

<sup>4</sup> It seems scarcely necessary to remark that Mr. James Sharp, Minister of Crail, who appears so prominently as the agent of the Resolutiioners, afterwards became Archbishop of St. Andrews.

fo farr as may be, my name to be suppressed; for yow know, beside elder quarells, how oft my name stands printed in Mr. Love's proceſſe;<sup>5</sup> so intreat those to whom yow delyver my letters to keep them to themselves, else my name may hurt yow, and the cause yow have in hand. I hope yow shall, by God's help, easily get the defyres of those headie men crushed; but all my fear is, that the end of your strife will be the Protector's determination to subject our poor Church to some new Eraſtian modell, which shall be very grievous, albeit farr more tolerable than the tyrannik Turkish yoke of the Protestors. If for the averting of this mischief, yow finde it necessar to cause fend up for any more, I think M. R. D., and M. J. W., shall be sufficient: if there were need of more, I think G. H., or J. F., or R. K. of H.<sup>6</sup> might doe weell. If yow come speed in the maine, I wish yow laboured to get abolished that very unjust commission of visiting the Universities; and that which M. P. G[illeſpie] did obtaine, that no Independent should violently take the church and stipend of any parish, as was done in Kilbryde and Leinzie, and much less that such should take up our Universities, as they have done Aberdeene, etc. I pray God help yow and guide yow; yow had need of a long spoone:<sup>7</sup> trust no words nor faces, for all men are liars.

Your's,

January 18th 1657.

R.B.

FOR ME [MR. ROBERT BAILLIE].

RIGHT REVEREND SIR,

BECAUSE I fear I did it not before, I thought fitt now to show yow, that your old friend, my Lord Warristone, did, in that conference before the Protector, affirme, (while he was speaking of the evill effects of the Resolutions,) that there was one of the Resolutions, who, in the last conference for union, said, That the reason

<sup>5</sup> *Vide supra*, foot-note p. 105.

<sup>6</sup> These initials stand for Mr. Robert Douglas, Mr. James Wood, and George Hutcheson, James Fergusson, and Robert Ker of Haddington.

<sup>7</sup> "He should have a long-shafted spoon that sups kail with the devil,"—(David Fergusson's *Scottish Proverbs*. Edin. 1641, 4to.) Had Baillie sufficiently known his correspondent, he might have taken this Proverb to himself.

why he stucke so close to these Resolutions was, that he might keep himself in a capacity to act for the King when opportunities should offer; and when it was answered by Mr. James Sharp, That he hoped that would not be made good; in his reply he did correct it thus, It was true it was not publicly spoken, but one did speak it privately to him. I am fearing, by what I have heard of late, you may be the man that Warristone did meane; so you may think upon it, and make your own use of it. If you have had any thing lately from Edinburgh, or if Mr. Patrick Gillespie be come home, or coming before the rest, let me know, who am

Your most affectionat Brother to serve you,

PA. COLVILL.

Hafilhead, March 5th 1657.

FOR MR. JAMES SHARP.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

THIS is my third; I think it no reason you should be burdened with particular answers, only I desire to know, by a word in your's to the Brethren of Edinburgh, that mine did come to your hands. You see the enclosed. If I were with Warristone I would say to him for answer: 1. That his professions to me constantly, since he was a child, and my scholar, were of so great friendship, and that such offices of uninterrupted kindness had allways past mutually betwixt us, that I could never have thought, that for any cause whatsoever, he would have spoken of me to any living, much less before the Protector, words which tended so exceedingly to my hurt, without the least signification ever to myself, directly or indirectly, that he harboured any such thoughts of me. 2. The thing that I am informed (by this letter of a worthy Brother,) he did speak, if truly he meant it of me, (whereof my old and continuing respects to him make me doubt,) is exceeding false; for I doe utterly deny, that in all that long and weell near a moneth's conference, there was one word spoken by me, or any other, that looked any thing like the speech here written, to my knowledge; nor was there any occasion of it, for in my judgment, as he weell knows, his new singular tenets in the Publick Resolutions were no more prejudiciall to the late King than they are to the

present Protector, and to all that ever were or are in power in any nation, or are like to be hereafter on this earth. 3. That not only that which he spoke of our publick conference was utterly false, as himself granted upon your reply; but also, that in any private conference I did ever say any such thing to him, is no lesse untrue, as I am ready to depone upon oath; and I hope my positive negation will be as much believed, where I am known, as some other men's affirmation without prooffe. 4. It has never been the Protector's pleasure to trouble any man for his simple judgment or heart's affection in questions anent the Covenant, especiaillie where persons did live peaceably and without all offence: Now, as for my peaceable and inoffensive living hitherto, if I were put to an inquest even of those who differ from me in judgement of the Publick Resolutions, I hope I would pass with as good a report as others of my neighbours. 5. I have had many free private discourses with my Lord Warristone, these twenty-nyne yeares, as use to be among most intime and more than ordinarily familiar friends, but that one which I suspect he meant in his speech, (if it related at all to me,) was long before our last conference; and, to my best remembrance, all that then I said might have been spoken in the Protector's owne audience, without all offence, for it was bot to this purpose, That a noble friend of his and mine had told me of a late distinction of his, which I desired to understand from himself, to witt, that he was clear, notwithstanding of our League and Covenant, of the lawfullness to change our present civill government, so farr as concerned the *terminus a quo*, but that he was not clear of the lawfullness to joyne with the present *terminus ad quem*. Herein I desired to be cleared by him; as oft times, in such questions, I was wont to seek and receive light from him. While I was declaring to him the grounds of my scruple only upon the *terminus a quo*, and of my full clearness in the *terminus ad quem*, without any scruple of conscience, if I were loosed from the former; and while he was beginning to shew me how I might be loosed from it, a gentleman did come in to him, and interrupted us, that we proceeded no farder. Since which time, to my best remembrance, I had no discourse with him, private or publick, concerning any serious business; and why he should have spoken before the Protector, of this, my proponing to him alone, so innocent and simple a case of conscience only for my own satisfaction, and why he should have so fearfully metamorphosed it, I cannot conjecture. Surely if any

other man's rashness, (for malice, I know no man living that professes to have it at me,) had brought me to any trouble, either for my words or deeds, I would have addressed myself to none sooner than my Lord Warristone for his counsell and assistance; as he may remember, in his late distresses, I had been one of his fastest friends.

This, and much more to this purpose, I would say to him if I were near him; which, as you find occasion and expedience, I wish you did communicat unto him, or any other, for my clearing from his unadvised speech, if so be he will expone it of me; whereof yet I doubt. Praying God to help you in your very hard, dangerous, and vexatious task, I rest,

Your's,

Glasgow, March 9th 1657.

R. BAILLIE.

(J.) FOR THE RIGHT REVEREND MR. ROBERT BAILY, PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY IN GLASGOW.<sup>1</sup>

REVEREND AND MUCH RESPECTIT,

London, March 21st 1657.

YOUR third I received yesterday; and that I sent no returne to your former two, I hope will not be imputed to my neglect of the respects I owe and bear to you, when you consider that, in my letters to Edinburgh, I give notice of the receipt of your's; and that the employment I am putt upon doeth so take up my time, as that I have much a doe to give the full account which is necessarie of all passages relating to our publick concernements to the correspondents at Edinburgh, by whom I trust ther is such notice given to these of our judgement, and to yourselfe in particular, of the state of matters heir, as may plead for my omissions in making these particular returnes to letters sent to me, which are in my desire to doe, could my leasure allowe it. Sir, I delivered your letter to M[aste]rs Calamy and Ash, which was acceptable to them; and have often inquired for Mr. Rows, but by reason of his infirmite, which occasioneth his seldom beeng in town, I have not as yett had the opportunity of meeting with him; which caused my delay of wreatig to you befor this. As to the matter of your last, I shall briefly relate to you what is fresh upon my memorie of the ground of that report, which your worthie Brother signifies unto

<sup>1</sup> From the Orig.—(Wodrow MSS. Folio, Vol. XLIX. No. 4.)

yow. While in our debate befor his Highness, I had occasion to bring for the proof of my assertion, that ther was that printed to the world by us which did make it out, and was not answered by them to this day : The Lord Waristoun, among other particulars, in his reply, was pleasit to say, that they had printed that which we had not answered to this day ; which was, that we had asserted, that one of the reasons why we could not disclaim the Publick Resolutions was, least heirby we might barr the body of the land from ryfing in armes for the assistance of the King, in case of his invasion. Whyl I was speaking in answer, I took notice of that instance, posing the Lord Waristoun if he could awerr that ther was any Judicature of our Church which passed any act or declaration to that purpose. He answered, He did not charge any of the Church Judicatures with it, he had only sayed that one of our judgement had professed so much in privat to him, which they had putt in print, and was not takin notice of by us. I answered, That what was spoken by the suggestion of any one in privat to him, I knew not, nether came I hither to make answer for it ; but if he could alleadge any thing to that purpose of the Judicatures, I was ready to make my reply according to my knowledge ; but I left it to be considered, how impertinent and bloody such an allegation was in such an audience, upon the privat suggestion of any one person. This is the truth of the whole which passed as to that, which I think will not be denied by the Protesters heir. If the Lord Waristoun did mean yow, I think he hath dealte injuriously with yow upon many accounts ; but he did not name yow then, nether have I since heard, by any in this place, yow wer the man he aimed at. Howbeit, I did this day read your letter to one, who hath promised the nixt week to acquaint the Lord Waristoun with it. I hope it shall not much trouble yow, that through an inconsiderat heat, such an expression was uttered by the Lord Waristoun which did strike at yow, when yow consider, that all the arguments hitherto brought by them heir, after a full hearing, have been no other then reproaches and calumnies upon the constitution, acts, and the ministers of the Judicatures of our Church ; though, blifed be God, they have litle advantaged ther own cause, or præjudiced yow, and the other honest men who stand for the interest of Christ, with unbyassed and rationally men heir. And I may say it upon ground, that ther are none of the Presbyterian judgement, in and about London, who doe not difown them and express ther greif for ther scanda-

lous way ; and that they are owned and befreindit by none but such whose principles lead them to oppose that interest, which we are bound to maintain and plead for. Our holy and wise Lord who is the living protector of his Church knoweth how to plead his own cause, and to overrule the rage they have expressed, the reproaches they have cast upon our poor Church, and to order the sad exercises his servants are putt to because of these, for the best : faythfull is He who hath promised ; and that I may be kept up by his strength, under this task, which yow truelie terme hard, dangerous, and wexatious, your prayers are expectit by him who commends yow to the grace which can stablish and perfect yow ; and is,

SIR,

Your verie loving Brother in Christ,

J. A. SHARP.

The relation of our late passages I leave to what may be given yow from Edinburgh.

#### A PARCEL OF A LETTER TO MR. JAMES HAMILTOUN.

HOWEVER, for securitie hereafter, I pray that no syllab come to me from yow that yow care all in the Meal-merket did know, fo Mr. Sharp will be at ease, and I and yow will need no excuse for our fluarie and rash efficiencie ; yet I fear our too great and too wise silence is our greatest sin. I see by the English letters, which doubtless yow all must know, wherein yet my name needs not be heard, that as the most articles of the City's Remonstrance for kingship are past, *nemine contradicente*, so especiallie that of religion, as weell for us in Scotland as them in England, that the publickly professed shall be the Christian protestant, according to the Scriptures ; whereby all our Confessions and Covenants, and absolutely all forms and modells beside the text of Scripture, are abolished. Also, that who differ from thir shall be protected, if they worship God in Jesus Christ, and doe no civill injurie to the peace, which I think all the sects profess, Independents, Anabaptists, Antinomians, Familists, Seekers, Arminians, Lutherans, Socinians, most of the Quakers. The only excepted are Poperie, Prelacie, and Licentiousnesse in the abstract : but seeing popish, prelatie, and licentious men professe the qualification, and will

give securitie for this, their excludion seems to be but of freewill, which is not durable. That this should be concluded in a Civill judicatorie for Scotland by so many of our Nationall commiffioners, *nemine contradicente*, and in presence of our chief Proteftors and grand Remonstrators, Argyle, War[istone,] J. G[uthrie,] P. G[illefpie,] with their absolute silence, when they are clamouring the Proteftor for a number of small and very false accusations of our Church, not long ago would have been counted a wonder, if not simply impossible. Yea, I fear we be not free, that our Commiffioner joins fully, so far as we know, in that silence with them: too great declining of perfecution has never been the surest way to escape it. Any counsell to yow there, much my wiser and better, I offer not. God help and direct yow.

Your's,

March 30th 1657.

R. B.

(K.) FOR THE RIGHT REVEREND MR. ROBERT BAILYE, PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY IN GLASGOW.<sup>2</sup>

REVEREND SIR,

I HAVE received laity three letters from yow, expressing the great recentment yourselve and others have of the Provifo past heir concerning qualifications, etc. It is known what endeavours I usit to prævent the passing of it; and, if our freinds had been in the Houfe, or, as the Houfe was at that time constituted, had that busines been carried by reason, and not by violence and faction, the motioning of it had been explodit with shame. I know not what may be the apprehensions of these with yow of the consequences of it, and though I find that the sticklin of one heir for the passing of it was mainly with an eye to your citie; yet I doe not think that the agitators have reached all ther defyres by it, and am of the mind that it shall tend to ther disadvantage, beeng a demonstrable evidence of ther spirit and way to all sober men heir, who see clearlie they drive at domination and rule, and can be satisfied with nothing lesse; and doe conceive, that for all ther

<sup>2</sup> From the Orig. (Wodrow MSS. Fol. Vol. XLIX. No. 5.)—The passage at the end, inserted within brackets, appears to have been purposely omitted in Baillie's MS. But in this, and the preceding letter of Sharp, his own orthography is retained.

being reputed with yow that they have overactit and outwitted some heir, yet they have not kythed great policy as to this, by making use of the advantage they had at that time, so as at the first to stretch matters to the highest pinn. Sir, my opinion is, that your people would doe well to compose themselves to silence and patience as to what is past. The lesse notice they take of it, or noise be made about it, the lesse fear they may have of the præjudices of it. Were yow heir at the source of effaires, yow would see that the Protestors and ther abettors have not such cause to boast and bragg as they doe. It is fitt they doe so, but good for us to wait on God. Doe not think that the late transactions heir will be the measure and rule of future actings in reference to us. Beleeve it, ther will be a greater change then some doe imagin, though it is not to be expected that we can have a just satisfactiō to our desires in reference to our established disciplin; yet doe not think that our necks shall be put under the yোক of these men.

I had of late an large conference with the Secretary of State, and made mention of the case of your Citty in particular. He promised to me that somewhat would be done speedilie for rectifying of matters. If yow marre not your own busines by unseasonable stirring, and not keeping clofe what may be suggested to yow as a remedie for the present, that may be done shortlie which will give satisfactiō; towards which I shall not be wanting in my endeavours, so far as they can reach: I cannot wye [vie] with your grandee Patrick. [What yow did hint of your beeng caution for your Town, I did not take up till 2 or 3 dayes agoe, when I was so pressed by your Bailie heir, that he would thrust into my pockett five peeces, that I might not come from London without a pocket-watch. I was surprisid with the motion, and could not obtain of him to take them back. Yow would doe me a favour to wreat to him that he may take them from me, for I know not upon what account they are given. I have not been unfit to the lyke, and without budding, if I could serve the interest of honest men with yow, I am very free to it.]

The Spirit of counsaile and courage rest upon yow.

I am Your's,

London, July 28th 1657.

JA. SHARP.

Yow may have a fresh allarum by the agitators procuring of a

committee, of which the most are Independents, and favourers of them, to hear our differences, and certify ther opinion to the Council: but let it not trouble yow; that engyne, I trust, throw the Lord's mercie, shall be countermindit.

(F.) FOR MR. JAMES SHARP.

JAMES,

IT seemes yow are a very grosse *ignaro* that can no so much as read Arabick letters; yet it's good yow can gueffe at their sense. Your neighbour Patrick Gillespie's disease, is the maine thing has been here talked of these three weeks. For myselfe, I wishe his person in all things weell; however, I have exceedingly mislyked his way. If the Lord at this time remove him, we are in hazard to have his place quicklie filled with a worse. Waristoun's restless diligence will labour his friends there to put in one of his owne humour. Patrick Gillespie's wife will ply her husband's friends, Dr. Owen, etc. to obtain the Protector's order to our Councill here, to command us to make ane election of ane other; but the faction in our bounds are like, if they can start in time, to use all possible means for a third. The brethren here who correspond with yow, as also your friends in Fife, conceive it a matter of very great concernment to have that Colledge out of the Protestors hands, if possible: what way yow may guard against the two or three parties moving there, yow best know. It is my wish and others yow did assay to obtaine from Secretary Thurloe, and others there, yea, if yow can in time, from my Lord Broghill in Ireland,<sup>5</sup> such letters to the leaders of the Councill here, that they might be pleased to call for Mr. Dowglafs and Mr. Dickson, and follow their opinion in planting of that place; if so, they shall nominate a man whom they themselves, and all who are for the Presbyterian way in both nations, shall acknowledge to be als fitt for that charge, and als acceptable to the Protector as any

<sup>5</sup> Roger Boyle, third son of the Earl of Cork, was created Baron of Broghill in 1628, before he was seven years of age. After the death of Charles the First, having been gained over by Cromwell, he distinguished himself by his services in Ireland; and was persuaded to come for one year, to Scotland in 1655-1656, as President of the Council: *Vide supra*, pp. 315, 321, 325. In 1660, he was created Earl of Orrery, and died in 1679, aged 58.

in all this land:<sup>4</sup> Mr. Dowglafs, Mr. Wood, myfelf and others, are of this opinion. If yow in this alfo can marre the Proteftors defigne, and further ours, it will be a notable fervice; and we all fhall be much bound to yow for it. The way and means to accomplifh it, we leave to yourfelf: we know it will be the harder to perform, that we think it expedient to keep up the man's name for the time. I hope yow will be loath to returne before the agitators goe before yow: thereafter come fo foone as yow will, not before. I find already the great diligence of the faction to provide that place; doe your beft to marre them. The Lord help yow to doe out your vexatious fervice with fucceffe, and return yow fafe to us.

Read what I have written at Mr. Dowglafs's defire to Mr. Rous: clofe and delyver it if yow think fitt. Forget not the buffinefs of our Town.

FOR MR. ROUS.

SIR,

I DID expect to have heard from yow with your Grandchild, when yow fent him to us. However, upon my many obligations to yow, from his firft coming to this time, I have, (as I hope he will bear me witnefs,) been fo carefull of him in his perfon, ftudies, company, dyet, and all things concerned him, as it lay in my power. I purpofe, God willing, to continue my oversight of him, and am glad to have the occafion to doe fervice to one of your fo near relations: This is all I have for the time to fignifie to yow. Only one word concerning our brother Mr. Sharp; that fo farr as yow may be pleafed to give credit, not fo much to me, as to the farr moft part of the gracious minifters and people in Scotland, what he has delivered in our printed Representation<sup>5</sup>, and from time to time in write to the Councell, and others, there is to our beft knowledge the very truth, unjuftly contradicted by thefe men who have broken the peace of our Church, and continue, by their obftinate error, and reftlefs purfuing of their oppreffive defignes,

<sup>4</sup> Baillie here points at the nomination of Sharp to be Principal of the College of Glasgow.

<sup>5</sup> "A True Representation of the Rise, Progress, and State of the Present Divisions of the Church of Scotland. London, printed in the year 1657," 4to, pp. 58. This tract, according to Baillie, (*infra* p. 352,) was written by Mr. James Wood.

to keep our dangerous rents from all possibilitie of healing. Had not your wifdome and equitie there been pleased to have opened one ear to our anfuers, we were afrayed they should, by your power, before this have brought on a heavy and very caufeless perfecution on us. As in God's mercy to us yow have not hitherto concurred with their unhappie propofals, however gilded with specious pretences, fo our trust is in God, that he will not permitt yow hereafter to affist them, without all caufe, to put us to farder grieve and trouble. Without your help they have thefe diverfe years vexed us to purpose.

I will hold you no longer at this time, but heartily falutes yow, praying that the Lord would continue yow yet some tyme to be instrumentall, with thefe who here have power, for the good of them in both Nations who, in quietness, desire to ferve the Lord Jesus in all fincerity of heart. So prays

Your very loving and much honouring  
freind and Servant,

September 23d [1657.]

R. BAILLIE.

(O.) FOR MR. R. BAILLIE.

SIR,

BEING NOW sick, I make use of the hand of another, and doe thank yow for the letter yow sent me, wherein yow expresse fo much care towards one in regard of his relation to me. But if yow knew the manner of sending him to Glasgow, yow would not have thought it strange that he was not recommended to yow; for, upon some reasons, I did put him away from mine own care, and delivered him over to one who was heretofore Clerk to the Committee for the Univerfities wherein I had the chair, as perchance yow may remember, who did take the care of providing for him: He, meeting with Mr. Gillespie here, learned of him the way of the College, and of bringing him into it, not knowing your interest therein, but only as a Divinitie Professor there. But now yow have gone fo farr to take notice of him in respect of me, I must acknowledge myself ingaged to yow, and shall desyre yow to continue this charitie to him, he being there upon his good behaviour, without which he is like to be lost both with God and man.

As for your publick businefs, I am forie that there are such dif-

ferences between those that are so near in spirit, and desire heartily that to the unities of the spirit there might be added the bond of peace. True it is, there have been such differences heretofore between fairs, and as great as Barnabas and Paul; but they are rather for lamentation than imitation; yet howsoever, it is to be hoped God will produce a good effect out of them, who turns all things to good for his children. As for my part, I was not particularly engaged on either side, neither will I as to taking parties, but only apply myself to truth and peace. When the business had been long in hand, then Mr. Sharp acquainted me concerning the matter of the Commissioners, and the unequal interest of them. Hereupon I made such application, that it was returned to me for an answer, that there was not such inequality in them; and hereupon I fell presently into my sickness, and so had not opportunity to act further in it personally, but am ready, if God shall give power and opportunity, to advance such a work of truth and peace as this is; and so recommending you and your Church to the grace and favour of God, and to his Spirit of unity, peace, and holiness, and remains,

Your very faithful Friend to serve you,  
Whitehall, 10th [October] 1657. F. Rous.

.(L.) [FOR MR. R. BAILLIE.] LONDON, OCTOBER 13TH 1657.

REVEREND SIR,

YOUR'S from Edinburgh I did receive, but because the subject to which the purpose of it did relate, hath been since in another condition than was supposed at the writing of it, I thought you would the more easily dispense with my delay to give you a return to it. Your's of September 29th came not to my hand till October 12th in the afternoon, and that casually. I had taken my leave of his Highness that day in the morning, and had your letter come sooner, I had an opportunity to have spoke a word for our friends in that particular; however, upon the receipt of your's, I went straight to a significant person of the Council, of whose active friendship I have had many proofs; I did acquaint him with the business: he bade me give to him the full state of the matter in writing. Accordingly I did draw [it] in paper, with the desire for a present remedie expressed in your letter: I inclosed the copie of

his Highness letter yow sent to me. I waited the opportunity of putting it into his hand; when I saw he was to speak to other members of the Councell, and probably to his Highness, I besought him to move effectually in it; which he promised to doe, and give me an account to-morrow. That letter hath been surreptitiously purchased, I know by what instrument; it could not have passed here by the knowledge of the Councell; howbeit the Lord may be pleased to order that particular (as he hath done other passages of their sticking here) for a further discoverie of the practising domineering spirit of these men, to render them lesse capable to oppress, if the honest men of your Toune do stand to the maintaining of their just rights, and ply the Councell in Scotland. I know by letters from some of them lately sent to leading persons here, that they have both friends there and here, and hope that your Metropolitan shall not be able to bring them under his yoke: It might have been expected, that when that letter was obtained, he was in such a condition as might have barred violent, carnall, and revengefull intendments; and his co-agitators should have seen the Lord's rebuke of their injurious wayes. He intended to be at home before the day of election; but being under the Lord's arrest, he would interpose by his agents for this delay.

I have nothing now to doe at London, where my stay and toill hath been so long that I may be excused (when the Lord hath now defeated all the assaults of that faction for Church power) if I meditate a speedy return; which I shall delay till the next week, that I may doe what I can for the service of your honest men. I was not forgetfull of them when I had occasion to speak with Mr. Secretary, and others of the Councell, these weeks past; and believe it, they have a prettie good sense of their condition, and I think they will evidence it. I suppose yow have an account from Edinburgh, to what passes our publick business is brought, so that I may spare anie more writing of it. Only I shall prevent the time of my discharge of the Protector's order to me, at his very civile dimission of me, in one particular, in that he named yow as one of our Brethren to whom he desired twice to be remembered by me at my returne. I sent your letter by a sure hand to Mr. Rous, who staves in the countrey, and hath not been since at Whitehall. I doe remember my respects to your R[everend] colleagues, Mr. George Young and Mr. Hew Blair. The Spirit of the Lord Jesus rest upon yow. I am, Sir,

Your's,

JA. SHARP.

I received one from your baillie, James Pollock, and was mindfull of his desire signified by it, though I could not prevent what was in a clancular way here drawne from the Protector to your Towne's prejudice; which may be in time yet remedied. These who covet to rule among yow, I think doe not expect to have it by your good will. I pray yow excuse my not sending a particular returne to him, to whom I desire my service to be remembered; his usage of me while he was here, lyeth yet upon my stomack. Yow know how it may be talked of. But I shall forbear till meeting.

(M.) [FOR MR. R. BAILLIE.]

REVEREND SIR,

Your's of November 9th, I received the 20th. I thought yow had gott notice before this what was done by the Councill here in reference to the Town of Glasgou. Upon my representation of their case in paper to some of the Councill, they dealt so effectually in the business, as by the Councill's order here, it is whollie referred to be determined by the Councill of Scotland, but with this exprefs caveat, that they doe nothing to the infringement of the liberties of that burgh. This was told by one of the Councill two weeks agoe, but after the receipt of your letter I did speak this day with Mr. Secretary concerning it, who hath assured, that it is so as above written; which is the expression *in terminis* uttered by him to me this afternoon. If Mr. Gillespie, upon his return, make any bustling in that matter, your honest men need not be discouraged from prosecuting their just rights by all he can doe, either there or here. Let them use their moyen with their friends in the Councill, at Edinburgh; and if they apprehend any hazard by the power of some there, let them labour for a delay of hearing of the business before the Councill till it please the Lord to bring me home, (which I hope will be within 20 dayes at farthest), and then I may trust they shall get no wrong. I know not what the faction with yow doe bragg; but believe it, their cause of bragging is more slender since Waristoun's removeing from London, than it was. Mr. Gillespie, and all of them, are better known here than they suppose: the Lord our God is holy and true, and will not allwayes further crooked designs.

It is not fitt your Towne take any notice at all of me in this bufinefs, I fhall be ready to doe them any fervice upon an juft and honeft account I befeek you, Sir, communicate nothing of this letter to any but fuch as yow truft for fecrecie. The Lord's Spirit and prefence be with yow.

I am your's, in Chrif, -

JA. SHARP.

London, November 21ft, in hafte, 1657.

(N.) [FOR MR. R. BAILLIE.]

REVEREND SIR,

WHILE I am here in towne I receive yours of February 15th. The concernments of your Toune are more upon my heart than that there needed any requests to engage me to imploy my poor endeavours for preventing their prejudice. I take the libertie in thefe bufineffes to ufe the way I am accuftomed unto with thefe of the Councell here: I cannot upon all occafions folicite them at times when my being with them may be taken notice of; but I hope the refult of the Councell, in reference to thefe affaires, will evidence that I have not been altogether neglectfull to improve the opportunities I had, with all the members of the Councell, fince my laft coming to toune. I fhall only fay this, that thofe among yow are much miftaken who think that Mr. Patrick Gillefpie can carrie here what he will. Providence tryfted my coming over with the very nick of the determination. In reference to what yow did write, I fpake to all of the Councell feveralie in it, and had affurances from them of what now is made good by their order; and if your honeft men fhall take no notice of Mr. Patrick, but goe on in their ufual way of election, they need fear no prejudice by all he can doe; but if either by his threats, or infinuations, he prevail with them to fwerve from their liberties in the leaft, they have themfelves to blame for future inconveniences. One of the Councell told me, he had fatisfied Major Darnie [Dorney] with what was done. This is but a hint in hafte to yourfelf, which I hope yow will not make known as come from me; but believe it, there is no caufe why your honeft men fhould in the leaft recede from their way in owning their juft rights, and though I doe not make much dinn in bufinefs of that nature, yet

I have matter to blefs the Lord I have not been altogether ufelefs in ferving fo juft an intereft. I muft lay it upon yow to make my excuse to your Magiftrates and Councell that I have not given them a return to their letter. I pray yow, as yow love me, let not me be taken notice [of] as having any hand in what is now paff.

Yours,

J. A. SHARP.

Edinburgh, 25th February [1658.] In hafte.

Remember my respects to Mr. George Young. Goe on in your way of election where no scandall is made out to incapacitate any by the Act of qualifications.

(P.) FOR HIS REVEREND BROTHER MR. JAMES SHARP,  
MINISTER AT CREELL [CRAIL].

JAMES,

How our Towne's bufinefs will goe on Tuefday I know not: my neighbour is as high as ever. If it goe wrong we muft be on yow again. In Mubbot's letter, the laft week, from London, to the Governour of our towne, I fee the Councell of England are on ane oath of renouncing of Charles Stewart's intereft: This, to me, is point-blank a renouncing of our Covenant and Oath to God; if this be not prevented, it is a ground of fore perfecution only for confcience. If we act any thing againft the prefent power, let them doe to us as they find caufe; but if we refufe ane new oath renouncing an old, whilk the laft Parliament of England drew on us to keep them from ruine, and fo to lay a foundation for Cromwell's prefent power, our sufferings for this may be heavie, but unworthie to come from them who drew us to the firft oath, which we cannot renounce, though they have done it. If your power be any thing worth with Broghill, Thurloe, or any other, I humbly intreat yow to prevent this great mischief, a moft needlefs ground of trouble only to tender confciences: to others, oaths are nought but cobwebs. I have given yow a warning; this courfe will undoe many whom yow love, and me with the firft, for any thing I know: do in this what yow may. This, taken in tyme by yow, may eafily be remedeed: but if the Protector be once engaged in this perfecution moft needlefs, he will

not be so easly brought off it as he was from the idle oath of tender. Who cares now for an oath but a few quiet conscientious men, who will never trouble the present government, if it trouble not them.

Your's to serve yow.

Glasgow, May 3d [1658.]

FOR THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL SIR GEORGE MAXWELL OF  
NETHER POLLOCK.<sup>7</sup>

SIR,

As yow desired, I did immediatly draw the inclosed, according to your amendments, as yow may see; but none calling for it, I would not be officious to obtrude it to any; only, Sir, I fend it to yow, who made the motion of it to me, to be made use of as yow think expedient. So rests,

Your's.

May 3d [1658.]

FOR HIS REVEREND AND BELOVED FRIEND MR. JOHN YOUNG.

SIR,

UNDERSTANDING that some doubt of my consent to these of our Acts wherein indeed we were unanimous, I doe testifie, that I did consent and subscribe not only that Act of the Colledge, allowing to Mr. Gillespie three thousand merks for his first service to us at London, but also to the Act allowing him, during his lifetime, the half of the profits of the Bishoprick of Galloway that should be by his pains and diligence augmented; and likewise for his procuring of our last gift, I did most willingly subscribe ane Act for a gratuitie to him of three hundred pound sterling, out of the first and readiest incumes of that gift: That my consent and hand was to all this, I am very willing yow assure, in my name, any whom yow shall hear to doubt of it.

May 3d [1658.]

[ROBERT BAILLIE.]

<sup>7</sup> Rector of the College of Glasgow. This short note probably enclosed the one that follows it: See the postscript to Baillie's subsequent letter to Spang, (*infra*, p. 371-373,) respecting Gillespie's disputes with the College and Town of Glasgow.

FOR MR. SPANG.<sup>8</sup>

COUSIN,

THAT which oft I promised yow, a large account of our affaires this twelve moneth past, yow have it, but in a confused way for want of leasure. Our Church hes been prettie quiet, our troubling Remonstrants not haveing yet prevailed with the English to get authoritie from them to exercise their tyrannie among us. The great instrument of God to cros their evill designes has been that very worthie, pious, wise, and diligent young man, Mr. James Sharp. The purpose of the few brethren that were on the advise of his going to London, upon my Lord Broghill's desire, yow may see in his Instructions, subscribed, and at first seen almost only by three, Mr. Robert Dowglafs, Mr. David Dick, and Mr. James Wood. The Remonstrants agreed not very weell among themselves. My Lord Warristoun, Mr. Gillespie, and Mr. Guthrie, these three restless heads, looked not one way. But after the affronts Mr. Gillespie received from the Synod of Lothian; and my Lord Waristoun's domestick straits had made him content, contrare to his former resolutions, to embrace his prior place of Register from his Highness; and Mr. Guthrie's continuall vexation by Mr. Simpstone his colleague; and Mr. Simpstone of Airth being provoked by the Synod of Perth's meddling with the great scandall of the fatherless child, reflecting fore on him, they resolved at last to goe up together, and openly to petition his Highness for all their desires.

When the Synod of Glasgow had taken off the censure of the Generall Assemblie from Mr. Patrick Gillespie and Mr. James Naesmith, in the strange way I wrote to yow of before, that partie thought it advantageous to them to have that act of Glasgow acknowledged by the other Synods. For this end they resolved to send Mr. Gillespie correspondent from Glasgow to the Synod of Lothian: they thought they would not refuse him for many causes; and if they admitted him, it was a leading case to the other Synods to passe from the act of the Generall Assemblie in its censure without all satisfaction. That message was not much to the mind of Mr. Gillespie himself, but Mr. John Carstares and

<sup>8</sup> This letter has no date in the MS. but it appears to have been written in June 1658.

others would needs have it put upon him. When he came, his commiffion was fcrupled at by Mr. John Smith and others, and laid afide to be cognofced on; they gladly would have fhifted the matter, and efchewed all dinn, being unwilling to enter in conteft; but Mr. Patrick Gillefpie's high humour would not permitt it, but he muft needs have their pofitive anfwer to admitt or reject his commiffion. They lenified the queftion, and fince he would have it put, they made it Admitt or Committ. When the votes almoft of all wes for referring it to a committee to be cognofced on, he took it fo ill, that he broke out in a railing, telling them, "Their fword was but of wood, and their arme was broken," and much more evill language; to which Mr. Dowglafs gave ftout and fharp replies. I knew this irritation would not be eafilie forgott; it was a fpurr for their voyage to London.

There was a very foule fcandall of new broken out on Mr. James Simpfun of Airth: A young woman familiar with him, and oft in his houfe, was found with child; fhe granted the child, but denyed fhe had known any man. Mr. James, with the advice of his prefbyterie, Mr. James Guthrie, and other two or three, (for their number is no greater in the Remonfrant prefbyterie of Stirling,) takes the woman's confeffion, in face of the congregation, that fhe was with child, and withall her purgation by oath that fhe knew no man. For this Mr. James and fhe are both cited to anfwer to the Synod of Perth: both of them fend in to the Synod a declinator (both written by Mr. James Simpfun's hand) as of a corrupt judicatorie. While this is in agitation, Mr. James is fent to London, to wait on till his four fellow-commiffioners fhould be ready to come. Their commiffion I did not fee; but it was fuch as fome of their owne, as Mr. John Carftares, and others, refufed to fubfcrive: we may know it by their propofalls, (B.) which to the very laft they preffed to obtaine from the Protector: to wit; Ane order from him, that within the bounds of every Synod there fhould be named a committee, of equall number Affembly-men and Remonfrants, who fhould have power to determine all differences in planting and purgeing in all the Prefbyteries of the bounds. 2. That there fhould be a committee of delegates from all the Synods, of equall number of Affembly-men and Remonfrants, to determine finallie all differences ecclefiastick in the whole land. 3. That the Protector fhould nominate a committee to plant kirks, and that the power of giving of ftipends in all vacand churches fhould be in this committee. 4. That the Parliament

should renew the Act of Classes, to the end the places of civill power should be in the hands of their party. The last they obtained, for Lieutenant-General Lambert, and the Generall-Majors in the Parliament were much their friends; and others, whom their diligent agents Garthland and Tweddall made for them. At first their motion was rejected; but thereafter, when our friends were out of the house, they got it past in an additional proposition. It was intended chiefly for the changing of our Glasgow magistrates; whereupon I moved our brethren of Edinburgh to write to Mr. Sharp many reasons to stop the thing if he could. He wrought it so that it past with much difficultie, and however got private assureances it should doe no harme; and so that Act of Parliament lay as good as dormant, till of late they obtained, on a supplication of procured hands in this toune, a letter from the Protector to suspend the new election of magistrates in our burgh till farder order. Our late magistrates, with the concurrence almost of all the burghs of Scotland, are dealing with the Protector to get the priviledges of their burgh preserved. What will be the issue we will see ere long.

For the other three defyres, Mr. Sharp, in diverse conferences before the Protector, made them appear so unreasonable, that after more than half a year's importunat solistation, they could obtaine nothing at all. One of the causes of frustrating their hopes was, that the London ministers was flatly for us against them. Yow see what information I writ up to Mr. Ashe, a prime citie minister, to be communicat to all our Presbyterian friends, (C.); also to my ancient friend Mr. Rous, one of the Councill of State, (D.). Mr. Rutherford did write to Mr. Ashe an information in the favours of his partie; but after both his and mine were read, and Mr. Sharp with his five opposites had been heard at length, in diverse meetings of the Citie ministers, all of them professed their dissatisfaction with the way of the Remonstrants, and satisfaction with our proceedings. Mr. Wood had drawne a Representation of our differences, which Mr. Hutchison, in his smoothing, to my sense, had something enervat, not only in its sharpness, but vigour. This Mr. Sharp did print at London; which (since these too readie scribes have not answered,) did us much good with all intelligent men.

The Remonstrants, finding no Presbyterian friends, plyed hardlie the Sectaries, did pray oft with them both privately and publicly, so that with all their power these befriended them; I mean Dr.

Owen, Lockier, Caryll, and other Independents : Lieutenant-General Lambert and Fleetwood, with the great officers of the armie, moſt anabaptiſts, were affectionately for them. At laſt the Proteſtor, being wearied, did name a duodenarie committee to hear both, and report their judgment to the Councell. Mr. Sharp refuſed to appear as being a mere private man, having no commiſſion to tranſact anything of publiſt concernment to the Church of Scotland ; but being charged at the ſecond meeting, he appeared, and gave ſuch answers to his oppoſites challenges, that they could get nothing there for a good tyme. Of the twelve, fix were conceived to be preſbyterians, and the reſt enemies to our church-diſcipline. Of the firſt fort none kept but one, Mr. Manton ; the others kept weell, and were readie at laſt to report to the Councell their advyce to grant all the deſires of the Remonſtrants, as they had reaſon, being avowed adverſaries to our church-government. When it was at this nick, Mr. Aſhe, by his letters, procured Mr. Godfrey and Mr. Cooper, two preſbyterians, who had been named on the committee, to meet ; they, with Mr. Manton, after a new full hearing, were ſo well ſatiſfied with Mr. Sharp's replies, that they drew up their judgement by way of teſtimonie, (E.) againſt the Remonſtrators deſyres. This wrought ſo upon the Councell, that they reſolved not to interpoſe in our debates, only to write a letter to the miniſters of Edinburgh, Mr. Dowglaſs, Mr. Dickſon, Mr. Traill, and Mr. Stirling, to agree at home among ourſelves ; yet in this letter, by cannie conveyance of their friend Mr. Scobell, (I think,) clerk to the Councell, they had gotten ſoiſted in a very hurtfull claufe, that where there was difference about ſtipends, it ſhould be determined by the teſtimonie of four named in Mr. Patrick Gilleſpie's ordours, which the Parliament had expreſſly aboliſhed. That claufe was repreſented both to the Proteſtor and Counſellors to be ſo unreaſonable, that it is like there ſhall no letter at all be ſent to us. The ſtorme we were afraid for, by God's mercy, for a tyme is put by ; but how ſoon it will waken again, we doe not know.

Mr. James Guthrie left them before they came to their greateſt conteſt, whether for want of moneys, or difference among themſelves, I know not, though they put all the miniſters of their mind in our bounds to pay, at the firſt, forty ſhillings ſterling, for their maintenance, and all of their partie, men and women, to a voluntarie contribution ; whence, out of Glaſgow, ſome ſay, there went up one hundred and eighty pounds ſterling ; yet their charge was

fo great, and their friends charity, after the first fervor, fo cold, that all of them were straitned enough for moneys, as I was informed. Also, they say, they agreed not fo weell among themselves: certaine it is that Mr. Guthrie opposed my Lord Waristoun's resumng his place of Register. If it had been upon both their professed principle of the unlawfullness to take places subordinate to an unlawfull power, I could the better have excused it; but Mr. Guthrie, (as one, who should have known it with the best, informed me) with all his power, did labour secretly to get that place to his confident friend Swintoun, with the burden of a yearly pension of three hundred pound sterling out of it to Waristoun; I know not what to say to it. However Mr. Guthrie left them in the mids, having obtained nothing but a pension of a hundred pound sterling to his colleague Mr. Rule, out of the treasurie of vacant stipends, the spoill of other churches, which is now dried up. My Lord Waristoun is now also returned, having, with his place, obtained the most of the Registers which were carried out of the betrayed (as many say) Castle of Edinburgh to the Tower of London.

Mr. Gillespie remains there sorely sick, some think in displeasure that his desyres were not granted. However, at his last going to Hamptoun Court, he got no speech of the Protector: if this grieved him, I know not; but he went immediately from Hamptoun Court to Wombledoun, Lambert's house, being Saturday at night; and haveing ingadged to preach on Sunday morning, before sermon, he had five stooles, and, after his painfull preaching, fourscore before he rested; thereafter, for many dayes, a great flux and feaver, together with the breach of an hulcer in the guts, put him to the very brink of death. Many thought it the evident hand of God upon him, and would not have sorrowed for his death. For myself, I was grieved, foreseeing the hurt of our Colledge by his removeall. He had obtained from the Protector to us, all the benefices of the whole Chapter of the diocese of Glasgow; also the Abbacy of Corfregall, and fundrie other things, which, *jure devoluto*, fell in the Protector's power. This gift he could have made advantagious to us; but, as I suspect, no other man shall make any thing of it: beside, our rents are in a confused condition, and we in much debt, which hardlie, for a long tyme we will defray; which he, by his singular activitie in these things, could have taken course with; but my most grief was, that I feared we should truly have gotten a worfe in his place, with

whom my life should have been more unpleasant; so that, after some weeks desperat disease, when his flux and fever began to abate, I was glad, and wished him to return quicklie in health. When I saw the faction sticke for securing his place to their side, I writ to Mr. Sharp (F.) to guard against that evill, if he could; but how all these things will goe, a little tyme will inform us. If he remove, my desire would be for Mr. Sharp, or failing him, for Mr. Fergusson: for myself, God willing, I will medle with no place that comes through civill hands, and for that place as yet I never had the least ambition. If the faction set Mr. Durhame in it, or Mr. Young, that his profession may be for Mr. Durhame, I mind not to sticke at all to the contrare; we may soon be worse served.

While these debates at London did continue, the restless humour of that partie at home was somewhat quiet, waiting for the issue. Our Synod of Glasgow, whether for want of matter, or being deserted and contemned by many, has past this year without dinn. Mr. Robert Semple of Lismahegu's foule proceſſe has been referred to a committee, and little done in it, the man being one of their syde. Mr. John Hammiltoun of Innerkip, a prime man among them, of a long tyme under very gross scandalls, is not so much as challenged. Mr. Harrie Semple, a busy agent for them, prevented his proceſſe by death. The Synod of Lothian and Perth has been carefull to try accurately the challenges of fundrie.

The Quakers make some trouble among us, and increase in Leinzie, Dowglafs, and other places, most where that faction has been troublesome. Thus does our Church affairs stand.

For our State, all is exceeding quiet: A great armie, in a multitude of garrisons, bydes above our head, and deep povertie keeps all estates exceedingly at under; the taxes of all forts are so great, the trade so little, that it's marvell if extreame scarcitie of money end not, ere long, in some mischief. What came out doors of the Parliament was this: All who came thither were complying and confident men, and none more readie to serve his Highness, in every thing, than all that came from Scotland: if any were doubted, they were hold[en] off till their commissions were well examined. The maliciousness of the faction with us kept out Commissar Lockhart, commissioner for Glasgow, a large moneth: yet at last, by Ambassador Lockhart's letter from France, he got in. The great work at first was, to settle the excise, and maintenance for the army; a vast soume of money was requisite for

the garifons in England, Scotland, and Ireland; for the navies in Spain, at Dunkirk, and Jamaica; for the armie in France; for the Protector's court. When this was agreed to without all contradiction, it was so laid by a few of the Protector's fastest friends, not above five, that the city should petition the Parliament to advyse the Protector to take upon him the title and government of King, after the way which, in a long paper of advyce, was sett down. To this none did oppose but the officers of the army: to take them off, one of the articles of government was, the erection of a House of Peers, to be nominat by the Protector, who doubtles was to make lords the chief of these officers; yet the thing was so farr against all that was professed, and so oft printed before, that it could not goe doune at first with them. That which made some of them, especially their head, Lambert, so adverse, was his owne evident interest; for in all men's eyes he was the heir-apparent to the Protector's power; but the Kingship cutted him off clearlie from that hope. About this, many sharp debates were in the House and out of the House by the officers; all other were to give the Protector whatever he desired, not so much for recent accidents, which were thought either invented or directed as oportune for that end: to wit, the seasing of a number of gentlemen in and about the citie, as if Charles Stewart had employed them for a present disturbance of the peace, which fear quicklie evanished as totallie groundles; also Sundercomb's plot to kill the Protector with a blunder-box; the man's denyall of all, and poyfoning of himself for fear of quartering quick, made not this to appear; the seasing of the declaration and standard of the Fifth Monarchie fools; the imprifoning of Sir Harie Vaine in Cairbrugh [Carisbrook] castle, and Generall Major Harifon, did quicklie evanish: But that which inclined the most to further the Protector's Kingship, was their expectation of a regular government thereby, without the perpetuating of a militarie rule by the sword, to which so vast and arbitrarie charges would allwayes be necessary; beside that, all did expect a more moderate and meek ruling from the Protector and his children, than from Lambert, or any of all the armie. Some also were glad of a professed and open royaltie, hoping, in tyme, it might further the returne of these whom they counted the lawfull heirs of the Crowne.

When the Protector, as they said, was willing to have come, and declared his willingness to accept, after much debate, private and publick, of the article of Kingship, alse weell as the rest of

the advyce, that same morning his good-son Fleetwood came to him, with some papers, affuring a strong combination in the armie to oppose that motion. Upon the which affrightment, his Highness went to the painted chamber, and called the House to shew them, that he accepted the government according to the petition and advyce in all the articles, except the title of King, which he could not digest. His best and most intime counsellors, Broghill and Thurloe, thought this a great error; yet it seems it was the best expedient; for at that time Lambert and the Generall-Majors power was so great, both in the House and Armie, that if their obstinacie had continued, they might have overturned all. To prevent this mischief, a few days thereafter he adjourned the Parliament from June 27th till October.

In the last day of the Parliament, June 27th, he was most solemnly installed Supream Magistat in a canopie of state and throne, with a royall purple, furrit robe, a sword of state, a scepter, and Bible in place of a crown, by the Speaker of the House, Withrington, and was graced, like a coronation, with a sermon and feast. In all the action the French and Dutch Ambassadors stood on his two hands, congratulating in their masters name. The hearts of many were forie to see in effect all the Kingship established on Cromwell in peace. Yet this did not satisfie; for quickly Lambert was called for to a privie conference, wherein declaring himself unwilling to comply in all things, his commission was called for, and he made a man most privat: the chief of the army, in a supplication, excused their adhering to his way. Broghill got past in Parliament a right of a thousand pound a year for his good service. All men expected that when so easily Lambert was quashed, the next session of Parliament would have quickly made Cromwell King; yet it did not sooner meet but great miscontentments were apparent: the House of Lords, according to the petition and advyce, did sit; Manchester and many would not sit: Cassilis disdained it; there was no more Peers for Scotland but Waristoun and Lockhart: yet the chiefe of Cromwell's friends were taken out of the House of Commons to fill the other House; and many then came in to the House of Commons who were excluded before, no great friends to him; Scot, Hefilrig, Lambert, and many more, who quicklie began to move high questions about the power of the militia, the name and power of the other House, to whom the Supream Magistrate was to be anfuerable. Upon their sticking so high, after a few dayes sitting, they were dis-

solved; the Protector calling to God to judge betwixt him and them, and they saying, Amen. In his speech, he attested God he had rather chosen at a wood-fyde to have kept sheep, than have undertaken the office he had, if the love of the people's peace had not constrained him: he assured of Charles Stewart's readiness to come from Flanders with an army, and fundrie lifting men for him in London. A storme after this was expected, some prodigies seeming to foretell it: A little after his instalment, a magazine of powder blowing up many houses and persons; about the house in Fogo-muir, near Duns-Law, in December, an army of pickmen appearing to many; and some dayes after, some thousands of canon, in a formall shape, for many dayes being seen by many, both English and Scots, made of the snow without the hand of man. For all this, nothing to this day is seen but a deep peace.

It's expected a new Parliament may be called, and fundry shyes are said to be forming petitions to his Highness to accept of the title of King. Many in the army, both in Scotland and England, are cast out; but who remaine, writ up their supplication, encouraging the Protector to proceed; it's thought, on the councill's act and armie's petition, the Crown shall be put on, and confirmed by the next Parliament. They speak of my Lord Fairfax and Lambert's committing. In a late speech of the Protector to the Mayor and aldermen of London, it is still averred that Charles Stewart is ready to come from Ostend, with six thousand men and seven thousand armes: All marvells how this can be; for the English navie is readie about that place to sink all that come that way; and the designe of raising men in England is so poor, that none values it, especiallie when it is so well known by the Protector in every circumstance; beside that, the most who profess themselves for the King among us, or over sea are of so exceeding ill principles and humour, that few do wish to be under their power.

For our more private affaires, thus they stand: The Magistrates of our towne have guided their affaires much better than they wont to be here, or any where this day in Scotland; by a voluntar stent on the malt, they have payed near two hundred thousand merks, or a verie great sounge of debt left by the former Remonstrants, by buying the Gorbals, Craig's, Blantyr's teinds, &c. at great rates. They have payed the English maintainance, so that no man, these three or four yeares, of greatest burden, hes

been stented to a shilling. They have made the Laigh-Church as good as new; bigged a fair grammar schooll, a fair mill, and two wells, in the heart of the towne. For all this, Mr. P. Gillespie, so soone as recovered from his deadly diseafe, informes the Protector of them as so misshent men, that he obtaines an order to stop them to proceed at Michaelmas in their ordinarie election. When we heard of it, we writ to Mr. Sharp, who took such course about it at London that his returne was, we needed [not] care for it, for it could not prejudice us; for, indeed, Mr. Patrick Gillespie's carriage at London was so high, vain, and sumptuous, that he became to be mislyked; and his frequent familiar walking with Lambert, and some idle speeches, of the Remonstrants power to raise in Scotland twenty-four thousand able yeomen for the good cause, reported to the Protector, added nothing to his credit; yet when he came to Edinburgh in his coach from London, with his horse of twenty-five peeces walking after the coach, he made a great business to have all our magistrates and councell cast off. Mr. James Sharp had procured a letter from the Councell of England to beware to hurt the priviledges of Glasgow. Mr. Douglass and Mr. Dickson, on my letters, had dealt with the counsellors against Mr. Patrick's oppressing and calumnious accusations. The Proveist and Clerk of Edinburgh, and other friends, dealt in the same, seeing Glasgow's case would be a leading one to all Scotland. So for all that Waristoun, Swintoun, Argyle, and the rest of the faction could doe, little could be obtained against us; only our folks, being foolishlie confident, went too soone home, and in their absence, Mr. Patrick obtains an commission to try and report what could be objected against the magistrates and counsellors. On the commission were five, Major Dorney, a sectarian preacher, but intime with that partie, the Governour of the Castle of Dumbartane, an anabaptist, as they say, Lieutenant-Colonell Simons, Commiffar Lockhart, and young [Hamilton of] Orbistoun. At their first meeting, their proceeding was so illegall, that Orbistoun and Lockhart protested against it, and refused to sitt. Our Magistrates appealed to the Councell, and refused to answer; notwithstanding, Mr. Patrick moved the three English sojourns to proceed, as they did, till they had sworne and heard all they pleased, on proveist, baillies, and most of the counsell; against some they swore about fourtie witnesses without any libell, but What know ye of this man? in a way so irrationall and illegall, that all cried out on it.

In the meane tyme, I was called to Edinburgh, December 30th, to hear Mr. Sharp's report. He gave us a very notable relation of every passage, how, by the good hand of God, he had gotten all the designs of the exceeding buſie and bold Remonstrants defeat; that the Protector had dismissed him with very good words, assuring he should be loath to grant any thing to our prejudice. He commended himself in his last speech to four of us in particular, and by name twyfe, Mr. Douglass, Mr. Dickson, Mr. Blair, and me, professing his sorrow that he was a stumbling-block to us. The reason of this kindness, I take to be, 1. My Lord Broghill and Secretar Thurloe's reports of us; 2. That the Presbyterian partie in England who adheres to us is exceedingly great and strong, and, after the armie, is the Protector's chiefe strength against the Sectaries, who generallie are out of conceit of him; 3. That our adversaries are found but unconfiderable, and a headie partie, much joyning with the way of his adversaries. However, we blessed God, that by Mr. Sharp's labours, was kepted off us for a tyme a much feared storme: At his coming from London, he appointed a correspondence with one Major Beak, a zealous Presbyterian, for assisting us in what we might have to doe. We appointed Mr. Wood to draw a short declaration of our willingness to have any tollerable peace with the Remonstrants, if so, for tyme to come, they would promise to be submissive to the established government: this now is printed, (G.); but they scirp at all we can doe or say for peace, except we subject ourselves to their good pleasure. There was something moved in our last meeting of a few, to doe a little more for ingaging the Protector: I crushed the motion at the beginning, inveighing against it; so for the time it's dead.

At this tyme, Mr. P[atrack] G[illespie] was diligent to get his accusations closed in Glasgow, [before] the three Sojourns with their clerk James Porter, (the factious clerk catholick of synod, presbyterie, common session, and the five particular sessions, and of every committee they have,) Mr. Patrick and Mr. John Spreul instructing every witness as they thought fitt. When all was ended, they went to the Councell with the depositions; but finding the Councell not so ready as they expected to goe their way, Mr. Gillespie takes himself to a new way, wherein he was like to have obtained all their designe. Their crafts-baillie, John Hall, a wavering and volage man, albeit the Proveist's nephew, suffered his lightness to be abused, and to tell all the evill tales he could of

his colleagues. Walter Neilson, deacon-conveener, Mr. G[illefpie's] speciall enemy, against whom was more deponed of too much drinking and profanitie than any three of their companie, in his ambition to continue in office, was willing to joyne in a clanculary way with the former to serve Mr. G[illefpie's] desires; and above all, W. Anderfone, employed by the towne in their most secret actions, and conceived to be a most active agent against Mr. G. was in secret drawne over by him to joyne with his partie. These three, by Mr. P. [Gillefpie's] and Mr. John Spreul's directions, had laid it so cunningly, that it was a marvell their plott miscaried. However, Mr. G. as minding nothing but peace and the Town's good, that which he knew the Councill had resolved contrare to all his desires, that he might seem to have some hand in that he could not help, puts in a supplication that all should be sent home in peace, and accusations laid by, as hopefull they would make a new election, which should be right and acceptable; the Councill, nothing the more for this supplication, but on Mr. Sharp and other solistation, and their order from England, sent an order whereby they removed the stop had been put to their election, and permitted them to go on to choise according to their priviledges. The day before the election, and no sooner, they fand out Mr. Patrick's new plott, and fundrie of them went about to prevent it the best might be. When they came to the election, they carried not only that W. Anderfone should not be on the lite to be Proveist, but should have no place in Councill, as being neither merchand nor craftsman: they got John Anderfone of Dowhill, proveist, [John] Walkinshaw and James Barnes, baillies, James Campbell, dean of gild, John Hall put off the councill, and all made close contrare to Mr. Patrick's mind; only Walter Neilfone, by the power of his partie, was made baillie, but all his followers they gott off the Councill, so that Wattie now signifies little thing. At this disappointment, Mr. Gillefpie and his partie are iraged: they send back new supplications to the Councill against an irregular election; they obtained summonds against fourteen to answer to the former depositions; and now both parties are in Edinburgh to plead this cause: the event yet is uncertain, and both are very confident to get their desires. The chief of the Toune-Councill are John Bell and John Walkinshaw, right wife, diligent, and bold men, who hes had many shreud rancounters with Mr. Gillefpie before the Councill: to his face they threaten to libell him, since they can no be quite of his

cumber, as one who neglects totallie his own office, and in five or six yeares service, for which he takes up a very great stipend, hes done nothing at all in his proper duetie, no so much as once to be present at a privat or publick examination. 2. That he invents one busines after another to be from his charge; and spends up, beside his stipend, the Colledge rent excesssively. That when he was at London, for a by-busines for the Town, he took off them fiftie pieces; and for some gift he procured to the Colledge, besyde all the charges bestowed on it, which were great, he took three thousand merks from the Colledge as a gratuity, and a pension for his lifetime of the half of that gift; the whole whereof he calls two thousand merks, which yearly, must make to him a thousand. That for the last journey to London, where, only on the by, he purchased a new gift to the Colledge which they say is lyke to make nothing but much plea and expences, he took six thousand merks out of the Colledge rent at a time, when not only there was not any thing to pay the Masters stipends, but in the mids of the year there was nothing to pay the masters and burfars boord; and as if this had not been enough, beside near three thousand merks of depursemments for compts of things needles to the Colledge, he took ane other gift from the Colledge, for the same service, of three hundred pound sterling, to be payed out of the first and readiest of any thing came in of his last gift; he professing, at the receiving of the Act for it, that when all was payed to him, he was still a loser in his last journey, wherein few doubted bot he spoke truth in regard of his hudge waste. His partie, who employed him to London, contribute to him above one hundred and fifty pound sterling, which they supposed should have sufficed for his charges; and the Protector gave him two hundred pound sterling, which he supposed should liberallie have defrayed him; yet all did it not. They say that never Bishop in Scotland lived at so high a rate; and the maine cause why he meddled to have his own faction in the magistracie, was his assurance, that these who now are in place, when they come to audit the Colledge counts, will not allow but complaine of his vast and unreasonable charge. This, and much more, they threaten himself to libell against him: How all will go we will hear shortly. However, he hes wakened a very great strife among our people, who without him would have been pretty quiet.

Aberdeen will never be out of some fire. Mr. Meinzie being wearied of his Independency, seems content to return to the Pref-

byterie and Synod; yet Mr. Cant and he hes continuall fighting from the same pulpit, till at last Mr. Cant is removed,<sup>1</sup> in small reputation. But before his death, his son, Mr. Andrew [Cant,] publickly had foull flytings with Mr. Meinzie, in the schooles, before all the schollers; whereof Mr. Meinzie hes written to all the other Universities, complaining, not so much of the affront, as the erroneous tenets of Mr. Andrew. The questions were *De Concurfu Dei in Actibus Liberis*, wherein Mr. Meinzie follows Twisse and Rhetorford *κατὰ πόδας*; the other opposes these expressly, and goes too farr the Arminian and Molinists way: however, that plea has made much dinn.

In St. Andrewes there is no more concord. The plea about Mr. Wood's settling in the Provostrie of the Old Colledge is scarce settled, till a worse does arise about the planting of his place in the New. While he and Mr. Sharp are too lingering in putting in it Mr. Scougle,<sup>2</sup> a good and noble scholler, minister of Lewchers, Mr. Patrick Gillespie, at Mr. Rutherford's desyre, gets secretly the Protector's hand to one Mr. Alexander Jamifone, a regent of St. Leonard's, a man very unfitt for such an employment. About this there is a great present strife.

In Edinburgh things are more quiet. There is little more concord in their Colledge: Mr. Lightoun<sup>3</sup> does nought to count of, but looks about him in his chamber: Mr. Dickson, for fear of Mr. Guthrie, was active to get him there. His son Mr. Alexander succeeded Mr. Lightoun in his ministrie at Newbottle; where my Lord Lothian, his earnest caller, and many of the people, became quickly so unkind to him, in his stipend and other duties, that he was outwearied with them. His father,<sup>4</sup> or rather Mr. Dowglafs, moved my Lord Broghill to desire the Towne-Councill to present him to the vacant place of the Hebrew

<sup>1</sup> In the margin of the MS. Baillie has added, "This was generally reportit, but yit he lives." After the Restoration, in consequence of various proceedings, Mr. Andrew Cant, senior, withdrew from his ministerial charge in Aberdeen, and died about the year 1664. His son, in 1675, became Principal of the University, and one of the Ministers of Edinburgh.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Patrick Scougall, son of Sir John Scougall of Scougall, was minister of Leuchars in Fife. He was minister of Darsie in 1636; translated to Leuchars in 1645; from thence to Saltoun in 1658; and consecrated Bishop of Aberdeen in 1664.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Robert Leighton, Principal of the University of Edinburgh, and afterwards Bishop of Dunblane, and Archbishop of Glasgow.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. David Dickson, Professor of Divinity. His son was appointed Professor of Hebrew, 3d September 1656.

Tongue ; which accordingly was done, and he fettled there in Mr. Lightoun's absence at his yearly progress to London : on his return he fiked more than is ordinar to him, to have the young man out ; but his labour was vaine. In a late voyage to London he obtained, after Mr. Gillespie's example, some two hundred pound sterling to the Colledge out of some Church lands, which, in my mind, will be alsoone obtained as the flim-flams of Mr. Gillespie's gifts. However Mr. Sharp obtained, at London, that one of these hundred pounds, when gotten, should be Mr. Alexander Dickson's stipend. This angers Mr. Lightoun not a little ; but all is quiet, for the ministrie there of our mind, carie all things quietly and wifely, without much noise. In the Toune Councill there is too much, and seen division, the young Proveist carying all over the Clerk and others with a proud high hand, to the Toune's hurt, as I hear.

We grieve for fundry unhappy accidents and sudder deaths among us. My Lord Killmars,<sup>5</sup> a most gallant youth of nineteen years, among the tallest men of the Isle, in a few dayes sickness of a purple fever, died. My nephew, my best friend in Glasgow, the strongest man in the town, suddenly taken away with the same. So Sir John Grear of Lag, when coming to Edinburgh to marrie the Earl of Athole's sifter. Young Dughall,<sup>6</sup> a very fyne youth of twenty yeares, taken away with the pokes. John Bell, the only child remaining to Mr. John Bell our friend, died of a purple fever. My Lord Ross, a good young youth, as was supposed, fallen in adulterie with his child's nurse. The Earl of Eglintoun's heir, the Master Montgomrie,<sup>7</sup> convoying his father to London, runns away without any advyce, and maries a daughter of my Lord Dumfreis, who is a broken man, when he was sure of my Lady Balclough's marriage, the greatest match in Brittain : this unexpected pranck is worse to all his kinn than his death would have been. The Earl of Murray did little better, for at London, without any advice, he ran and married Sir William Balfour's second daughter ; as my Lord Paslay,<sup>8</sup> the other year, lost himself, in marrying, at London, a daughter of Sir John Lenthal, who had born to Sir William Fleming some children ; and my Lord

<sup>5</sup> William Lord Kilmaurs, eldest son of William, ninth Earl of Glencairn.

<sup>6</sup> Porterfield of Duchal.

<sup>7</sup> Alexander, eldest son of Hugh Lord Montgomery, after whose death he succeeded to the title of Earl of Eglintoun.

<sup>8</sup> James, eldest son of James, second Earl of Abercorn.

Kenmure cast himself away, in that same place, on a foolish marriage which will accomplish the ruine of his familie.

The Earle of Rothes is put in the castle on a most shameful occasion: My Lord Howard's sister matched with my Lord Balgony, Rothes's sister's son, General Leslie's oye;<sup>1</sup> this Howard's wife, a very light woman, came to make a visit to Fife, where her carriage every where was exceeding wanton; Rothes openly bore her too much company, to the offence of many. However, about that tyme she is gotten with child, which she bears at London: her husband, finding that he had not been near her for three or four moneths from her conception, falls in an outrageous jealousy with her; suspects my Lord Bellaffis, whom his brother fights in that quarrell: but suspects Rothes more, and in a rage posts towards Scotland to fight Rothes. The Protector hearing of it, causes follow and apprehend Howard, and sends an order in haste to secure Rothes in the Castle of Edinburgh; where yet he lyes in great infamie.

My Lord Foster [Forrester,]<sup>2</sup> on a great suspicion of incest with his wife's sister, his brother's wife, with grief of that and other misdemeanours, has brought his wife to her grave. My Lord Lorne,<sup>3</sup> a most excellent and honest-minded youth, prisoner in the Castle of Edinburgh, walking about while the Lieutenant of the castle with others are playing with hand-bullets, one of them, rebounding off the wall, strikes him on the head, whereon he fell down dead and speechless for a long tyme: his death sundry dayes was expected, but blessed be God, I hear this day he was better. My Lord Toftes,<sup>4</sup> being weell at night, died ere the morrow. My Lord Clerkinton, Sir William Scot,<sup>5</sup> going up weell his own stair in Edinburgh, before he sat doune, fell dead in less than a

<sup>1</sup> Alexander Lord Balgony having predeceased his father, (*vide* vol. i. p. 203,) his son Alexander Lord Balgony, who is here mentioned, on the death of his grandfather, the distinguished General, in 1662, became second Earl of Leven.

<sup>2</sup> James Baillie of Torwoodhead, eldest son of General Baillie of Letham, by virtue of his marriage with Joanna, daughter of George Lord Forrester, succeeded to the title on his Lordship's death. The General's second son, William, was married to another daughter. See note in the Appendix of this volume, No. LXXIII.

<sup>3</sup> Archibald Lord Lorne, afterwards Earl of Argyle, eldest son of the Marquis of Argyle.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Alexander Belches of Toftes, a Lord of Session, died in 1656.

<sup>5</sup> Sir William Scott of Clerkinton, a Lord of Session, died 23d December 1656.

quarter of ane hour. My Lord Balcolmy,<sup>6</sup> the best Judge we had, going in weell to the Tolbooth, before he sat doune on the bench, fell dead immediatlie. Sundry other sudder deaths, both of men and women, have been among us this year: the other night Mr. William Forrest, an old schoolmaster, lay down weell at eight o'clock, and before ten was found dead: James Tran got not so much tyme as to make his testament.

Our friends in town are all weell. Only good Mr. Durhame has kept his chamber above these four moneths, and his bed more than this moneth, of a lent feaver and defluction, that puts his life in great hazard: in the absence of Mr. Patrick Gillespie more than a year, and Mr. Robert M'Quare [M'Ward] seeking his health at London, a great burden of continuall preaching lay on him, and the perfecting of his work on the Revelation<sup>7</sup> for the pressè was very heavie: It were a great pity of the man; albeit I have my own differences with him, and sharp reckonings sometimes, yet I love him dearly, and counts him one of the best and ablest men in Brittain. Our good friend, Mr. William Wilkie, unhappilie, by a wrong step on the street, fell and broke his leg, which yet, after some moneths, is not whole.

I blefs God for his kindnes to myself, my health and chearfullnes continues. Being married October 1st [1656], it pleased God, the 15th of July thereafter, to give me a fair daughter, Margaret, who yet is weell. I married my daughter Lilius to a very good young man, Mr. William Eccles, the heir of Kildonald,<sup>8</sup> who now is delivered of a fine child: as a little before my marriage, my wife married her eldest daughter<sup>9</sup> to Mr. Hew Blair's son, minister near Lithgow. I took all these for favours from God; only my son Mr. Robert's long sickness troubles me; he has a fore paine in his belly after a flux, that as yet we cannot get cured, but I hope God shall be mercifull to me in his delivery. Harie is a hard student beside myself, and profits weell. The rest of my children thryve, and are weell, and these are spurrs in my side to

<sup>6</sup> Sir James Learmonth of Balcolmie, a Lord of Session, died 26th June 1658.

<sup>7</sup> Durham's Commentary on the Book of Revelation was published at London 1658, folio, but it was posthumous. Baillie prefixed to it a commendatory letter, which will be inserted in the Appendix.

<sup>8</sup> Mr. William Eccles of Kildonan, soon after this became Minister of Ayr, but was ejected for non-conformity in 1662. See the account of Baillie's Life, prefixed to this work.

<sup>9</sup> By her first husband, Mr. Robert Wilkie, one of the Ministers of Glasgow.

mind God's service. I hope to get my Chronologicke Questions to something in tyme. Thereafter I purpose to deale in the questions of Grace, &c. against Baxter and Amiro; but I would have the ice better broken before I goe in that vast deep: Voetius I wish heartilie were on that subject. These three years of absence from Presbyterie and Synod, has given me great peace be I wont to have. I know no how long I shall get this quietness enjoyed.

The publick affaires, as represented to us by your letters and other papers, sometimes give us matter of griefe, and sometime of joy. That the troubles of the Churches of Savoy are quieted, and the great threats of a sad war in Switzerland are turned to a settled peace, we thank God. We are sometimes in fear for your States, their unkindness to the British familie, and that of Orange, their needless provocations oft of Sueden, by open favouring all his enemies, and drawing to their power Brandenburg from him; also their too strait allyance with Spaine, and neglect of France, portends no good, though their successe against the Portugall ships, in the very bay of Lisbon, and their boasting of the Bishop of Munster unto a peace with the City, were very pleasant to us. They are a very noble member of the Reformed Church, which we pray God to help and bless; albeit their State seems to stand but on tottering props, and they have lost much of the love and reputation sometyms they had, both at home and abroad.

We oft thank God that inables the Venetians so long to hold up with the great Turk, and are sorry for their losse this year, both of Tenedos and Lemnos, and what else they had conquered in the Archipelago. It's God that bridles and weakens that furious beast of Constantinople. If Ragotfi, that noble, wise, and good prince, should be put from his estates, either by the Turks or Austrians, I should be very sorry. They made us once believe that the Muscoviter had been stobed by his father-in-law; but it seems it was but a fable. We are glad that all his assays against Sweden are proven fruitless.

It seems all the great warres of France and Spaine are but the playes of children at the baires, for no fruit at all. Their great armies in Flanders, all the last year thirty thousand a-peice, what did they but coursed about? Montmedy, Bourburgh, and Mardick, are but three feckless bicocks; the getting of Helden recompences weell the los of all the three. What has Conty, Savoy, and Modena, with all their noise in Millain this whole

year, gotten? And in Catalonia their conquest is nothing at all. We were sorry that the Portugall lost Olivenza, yet glad that all the Spanish power could obtain no more. It seems the Spanish patience has sent home the English navy without all fruit of their three or four yeares sumptuous attendance, but the losse of Blake their generall. As for the burning of some vessels in the Canaries, it was no great business, since now all the plate seems to be come home without impediment. Mr. Patrick Gillespie preached before the Protector, in his velvet rarelie cut cassick, a very flattering thanksgiving for that signall service, thanking God for the great reformation of the Church.

That young prince which Spaine has begotten on his sifter's daughter in his old age, seems not to portend great good. But he whom all men begins to look most on, is Charles of Sweden: in his quarrell with Pole many were not satisfied, and generallie all here, for his league with the Protector, did maligne him. For myself, since the battell of Lipfick, I have loved the house of Sweden to this day above all foreigners, and by the strange successes God gives to their valour, I expect more good to the Church from them than from any others; however that unhappie Christina's apostacie, and after miscarriages, has grieved my heart. I was very glad that the incestuous Cardinall Casimir's crown, which his foolish and weak head could not bear, first, by a generall consent of the Polonish nation, and then by many signall victories over them, who retracted their sworne consent, was lyke to be settled on Charles, so active, wise, and successfull a prince; when the strong confederacie of Austria, Pole, Mosco, and others, raised that hideous storme on him, I was grieved and feared. But most of all, my disdaine was against the Dane, whose friendship the Swede had fought by his marriage with his cousin, and all other honest means lay in his power, that the Dane would needs, against all could be offered him honestlie, draw Charles from Casimir upon himself. Who can pitie him in all his present sufferings? This his madness seems to make good that, which many doubted, his father's league with the Emperour, Pole, and others against the Swedes, as they alleadged, when Banier came doune and took from his father so much of his territorie. That Frederick in his late declaration for his breach with Charles, alleadges nothing of that losse, I marvelled, since all else he propones seems lighter than what Charles objected to Casimir at his breach with him. It seems strange, that Charles, with a handfull of men,

has so easily possessed himself of all almost that Frederick had on the south side of the sea; that the Danes every where proved fleeing cowards, especially in that last attempt against Funnen, where their advantages were so sensible. Strange that neither the Austrians, nor Poles, nor Muscovites, nor Hollanders, who drew that foolish weak Prince in their league, had either the courage or honesty to help him, in his greatest need, with the smallest support, either of men or money. It's mercy and wisdom in Charles that he left Frederick any thing, when easilie it seems, in a moneth or two, it was in his power to have taken all from him that remained. I am glad that by a peace, however extorted, the Swedes are free to take course with other enemies. I wish Brandeburgh may returne to his old postour, and not draw on himself next the Swedish armies, which the Lord forbid; for after Sweden, we love Brandeburgh next best. We wish Pole in good terms were agreed with Charles; and that the Muscoviter will agree with him we hope, finding nothing to be gotten from him but strokes; and the Poles has promised their crowne to the Austrian for his prejudice. Our wish is that the Muscoviter, for reforming of his churches, civiliseing of his people, and doing some good upon the Turks and Tartars, were more straitly allyed with Sweden, Brandeburgh, the Transylvanian, and other Protestant Princes.

We should rejoyce if, on this too good a quarrell against the Austrians, in stirring up the Dane to invade Breme, which the peace of Munster gave to the Swede, he would turn his victorious army upon them and their associats with the assistance of France and a good Dutch league. It seems no hard matter to get the Imperiall crowne, and turne the Ecclesiastick Princes into secular Protestants.

A long tract of dreames I have on the success of Charles, if God help him to begin where his heroick uncle Gustave left, but all these I put in God's hands, who knoweth his own appointments. I expect, out of the commotions which the Lord lets be now on the earth, his Majestie will be pleased to work out what he has promised of inlargeing his Son's kingdome, of the bringing in the Jews, of abolishing Poperie and Mahometisme. And also, I pray and hope for the restitution of our sweet Princes to their owne, by the means himself knowes, though invisible yet to men.

## POSTSCRIPT.

While these lye long beside me on the occasion I write to yow, I add now this further. Mr. Gillespie and our Toune's-folk had fundry hearings before the Councell, the end was, he got nothing at all of his will against them; yea they put in a libell against him of unfufficiency for his place, and maladministracion of the rents of the Colledge. This put him in a very high rage, for he imagined, that whatever libells he gave in against other, no man durst have been so bold as to have libelled him. So soone as he came to Glasgow, it was his first care to call a Facultie, and shew us the libell, desyring we would joyne in a testimonie to clear him of it. All the rest were most willing to give him superlative commendations: I told them, I regrated these needles contests betwixt him and the toune, which he had drawn on himself by his perseuing of them both at home and abroad with great eagernes, that they did not concerne us; for myself, at his entrie, I had protested of his unfitnes for the Principall's charge, which under my hand did stand in the records of the Councell, which I could not contradiēt; for the other articles I should be willing to testifie any thing was true; however, I desyred they might draw a paper and shew it me, and if I could I should subscriue it. Our Rector<sup>1</sup> brought a draught to me, so simple as he could devise, for my satisfaccion, as he said; but I shew him a number of clear untruths in it, which I could not attest. So excusing myself, the Facultie, without me, did write their testimonie, and appointed Mr. John Young and Mr. A. Burnett to present it to the Councell, together with a testimonie from diverse of the students of divinitie; the common Session of the Toune did send George Porterfield with ane other, but verie impertinently drawne; the town insisted in their petition to be heard, to prove their lybell; the Councell sent all home, adviseing to agree among themselves against such a day, otherwayes all should have a hearing. Mr. Gillespie's spirit permitted him not to speak of agreeance, while he lay under the infamie and scorne of their lybell, and so neglected to make an overture to that end. When the day came, the Commissioners from the towne were earnest to have their lybell put to probation; the first draught of it had been but extemporall, by John Bell's hand; but then, more advisedlie, Mr. Robert Govean had put it in a farr better frame. Mr. Gillespie and his partie imputed this to me and Mr. George Young. He denyes his part

<sup>1</sup> Sir George Maxwell, *vide supra*, p. 351.

in it: I avowed my assisting to my power, by my letters to my friends of our towne, in their just defence; but in their libells I truly medled not; I thought it was no less than behoved to be expected, when so long and so violently Mr. Gillespie had been libelling them without cause; but for myself, their first paper I never saw till Mr. Gillespie brought it to our Facultie meeting; and the other paper, which amended the first, came only to my sight yesterday. I never libelled man but the Bishop of Canterbury, and at this time I was farr from desiring the English to medle with libells against any in our house, knowing in how dangerous termes I stood for the tyme with their government. If my open avowing difference from Mr. Patrick in the most points of the libell would make him take me for the author of it, I behoved to take in patience that mistake, as I did many others: for any thing in the libell, they needed no my information, for all was notour to many, as well as to me. However, Mr. John Young, the Colledge commissioner, was very earnest in Edinburgh, with our town's-folk not to presse it furder; their friends also of the Councell pressed them to the same; so they were content to let it hing over his head for a tyme, till they see if he move any thing farder against them, which he threatens he will doe; but they doe not now regard his utmost endeavours.

Mr. Durhame yet continues extreamly sick, much regrated by all: no man looks for his life.<sup>2</sup> My sweet boy Rab,<sup>3</sup> on Tuesday

<sup>2</sup> Mr. James Durhame, died at Glasgow, on the 25th of June 1658.

<sup>3</sup> Baillie being alarmed for the state of his eldest son Robert's health, applied to Dr. Robert Cunningham, an eminent Physician in Edinburgh, for his advice, stating the case, and enclosing a letter on the subject from Dr. Sylvester Rattray of Glasgow. Cunningham's reply is still preserved, (Wodr. MSS. Fol. Vol. xlix, No. 8.) from which we learn, that in consequence of his absence from Edinburgh, Baillie's letter must have reached him after his son's death. The letter, "Datum Edinburgi, 29th Maij 1658," is addressed, "For the Right Reverend Mr. Robt. Baillie, Professor of Divinitie at Glasgow. This." It begins,—

"Right Reverend.—Immediatelic after my returne from Winton, legi et re-legi epistolam tuam perbreve quidem, sed ratione morbi diuturni et periculosi quo corripui audio dilectum tuum Filium, longiorem quam vellem. Morbum indigitant præsentis medici hydropem, in quorum sententiam pedibus manibusque eo:" &c.—The rest of the letter (in Latin,) is quite technical and too long to be printed. The writer expresses but slender hopes of his recovery, from the difficulty of expelling a disease that has baffled all the medical skill exerted to repel its approach; he regrets the prostration of strength; could that be recruited, among other things, he suggests a liberal use of water brought from Moffat Well, as it had proved beneficial in a somewhat similar case which he mentions.

May 25th, was removed to my very fore and just grief. All who knew him bore witness of his piety, wisdom, and learning, above many his fellows. He had two or three year a flux, and when it went away, there remained for other two year a great rumbling of wind in his bellie; which within these two moneths did weaken him fore, and made him keep in. Both he and I did still expect a recoverie till the last fourtnight, when his bellie and legs began to swell to an hydropick tympanie; then my feares were great, and the doctors who had spent all their art in vaine became desperate. All his feare was for a longsome disease and insupportable paine, which the Lord mercifully prevented, far sooner nor I or himself or any did expect, for till the last day he still walked with his cloathes on. In that morning, after a potion which he said to me, in my ear, he thought occasioned his greatest paine, he took some shotts of wind in his bellie which tormented him fearfully, to a great crying of as great paine as ever woman had at her last shoure: they were indeed the passions of death: one of these, was in the morning at nine, lasted above an hour, another, at six at night, greater and longer; in both, allwayes crying to God in great devotion and patience, beseeeking a hastening of removeall. When the height of these fitts were over, he craved all pardon for clamour, rested on God, blessed him, exhorted all to the love and fear of God, recommended to me the care of his brother and sisters, exhorted me to a spirituall walk and diligence to make use of my gift; and then, about ten a'clock, composed himself for rest: He most quietly, without paine or motion, breathed out his spirit. Oft he told me, that many years before the Lord had settled on very good grounds his assurance of election and salvation; this in all his paines wes never brangled. He oft also professed, that one of the grounds of his comfort was, that from his childhood, God had helped him to endeavour a keeping of a good conscience; that in the world he never had pleasure, but the Scriptures of God had oft been his delight and great refreshment. I can write no more, this sad subject, as ever I felt, makes me to close. The Lord be with yow and all yours.

Your sorrowfull Cousin,

[Glasgow, June 1658.]

R. BAILLY.

Keep all these things to yourself: they are the inside of all our affaires, which I desire none to know from me but yourself alone.

[FOR MR. ROBERT DOUGLASS.]<sup>1</sup>

SIR,

BEING desired by you to give my opinion of Mr. R. his Preface to his Survey of Mr. Hooker's Survey,<sup>2</sup> with all reverence to my much honoured and beloved Brother, I profess my grief and scandale with some pages of it, wherein I conceive, most needlessly, he is pleased, in the presses of London, among the midst of all the Sectaries, without any occasion, to spit in the face of our Mother Church, and to give her so fore wounds without all cause, that I doe not wonder of that Reverend man,<sup>3</sup> (whom Mr. R. wont to reverence, and, as I think, yet does as much as any else living,) who, to diverse of you in your High-streets avowed, that before he had written any such things, he could have rather choiced to have had his right-hand stricken off at the Croffe of Edinburgh by the axe of the hangman.

Mr. R. avowes,—That the Remonstrants among us are troubled on every side, in the streets, pulpits, in diverse Synods, and Presbyteries, more than under Prelacy, and are made to cry to God, under their helpless affliction, that the present power and all men neglect their miserie. This, to my best knowledge, is utterly false. I know fundrie whom they have persecuted, and, by their favour with the present power, have keepest from all possibilitie of remedie; but I remember not any of them that has been put to the least

<sup>1</sup> This letter contains Animadversions on the preface of a work by Samuel Rutherford. The original is preserved in Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. xxvi. No. 11. Except the signature, and one or two verbal corrections, it is not in Baillie's own hand. Neither copy has any address, but it appears (*infra* p. 387.) to have been written to Douglas.

<sup>2</sup> In 1644, Mr. Samuel Rutherford published at London his large work "The Due Right of Presbyteries: or a Peaceable Plea for the Government of the Church of Scotland:" To this an elaborate answer was written by Mr. Thomas Hooker, in New England, but printed after his death, as "A Survey of the Summe of Church-Discipline, &c." London, 1648, 4to. It was this work that drew forth Rutherford's volume, "A Survey of the Survey of that Summe of Church-Discipline penned by Mr. Thomas Hooker, late pastor of the church at Hartford upon Connecticut in New England," &c. London, 1658, 4to, pp. 52f. The publication having been delayed, (*supra* pp. 303, 306.) the author took occasion to prefix to it an Address to the Christian Reader, containing very severe remarks on the Resolutioners, being the only portion of the work on which Baillie animadverts in this letter.

<sup>3</sup> This evidently refers to Mr. Robert Blair.

suffering. Sundrie of them, whom whole Synods hes declared unlawfullie admitted, are, to this day, kept in their usurped places, by their greatnes with the civill power. I have seen it too true what the fore-mentioned Brother, revered by them as by us, wrote of them in his letter, October 20th 1651,<sup>4</sup> That he ever feared that they would usurp, and rather put others to suffer than suffer themselves; and I have heard of a most precious and excellent man,<sup>5</sup> who, with his colleague's continuall vexations and contentions, was so worn out, that he was put at last to leave his station, and accept of ane other, for to gaine some quietnes.

Thereafter we are challenged, in the streets of London, before all the Sectaries, and from thence to the world, of Six particular crimes: First, That we have framed an Engagement for the present power which we allow every intrant to the ministrie to subscribe, or else to want his maintenance; to wit, their resolution "to live peaceably under the present government." That any man, let be meeting of our mind, did ever frame any such write, is more than I know, or ever before heard of; the lawfulness and expedience of the resolution itself, Mr. R. avows: now, that the subscribing of what is lawfull and expedient should become unlawfull, when these in power requires it, we must be better taught before we take it on trust. Why should the like of this be objected to us, when the whole Isle knows that their partie procured, and to their uttermost did keep up, an order from the present power, That no intrant to the ministrie should have any maintenance, but they alone to whom they did give a testimonie under their hand. With how great difficulty this monument of their tyrannous injustice was gotten overthrowne, the world knows; for this work was done before the sun.

The Second challenge: That our Synods make prelatie acts to debarre godly and able intrants from the ministrie, because they will not be satisfi'd with the Publick Resolutions. Surely unsatisfaction to these, to my knowledge, was never censured among us. When, after much toile and debate, all on both sides did profess their willingnes to lay aside publick agitation of needles questions, if one Synod (for of more I have not heard it alleadged,) did appoint their intrants to profess this much peaceableness of mind,

<sup>4</sup> Baillie here refers to a letter that was addressed by Robert Blair to James Durhame.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. James Wood, Professor of Ecclesiastical History in St. Mary's College, (of which Rutherford was Principal,) was translated in 1657 to be Principal of St. Salvador's or the Old College, St. Andrews. *Vide supra*, pp. 316, 365.

whatever was their judgement, was this any great crime? I have knowne diverse very gracious and able intrants, without any Synodicall acts, by the secret actings of the faction, kepted out of places for no other cause but their dissatisfaction with the way of the Remonstrants. That any one man can be produced, who even for his publict preaching against the Resolutions of the Kirk and State was actually kepted out, is more than I think can be showne: I am sure it never was in the Synod where I live.

The Third challenge: That we make such a subordination essentiall to Presbyteriall government as imports a necessitie of Obedience to knowne unjust acts, even a tyrannicall and popish, an absolute and illimitat obedience. Why should such an untruth be fastened upon us, which is point-blank contrare to these our papers on which it is fathered, where we speak expressly of that, and no other subordination, which, since our late Reformation, from 1638 to the 1648, was in ordinarie practise among us without all question; which is the doctrine and practice of all Presbyterians beyond sea; yea, of all Protestants who maintaine the jurisdiction of Assemblies. Why should the sword of such a calumnie be put in the hands of Sectaries against us, that we crave obedience to any of our judicatories, even when they command, not in the Lord, but contrary to the law. Such a question to us is moved very impertinently; for the world knowes, that we make no doubt but the acts of our Assemblies pointed at, concerning the Publick Resolutions, are, so farre, according to scripture, reason, and the sense of all churches, of all nations, both friends and adverfares, that the opposers of them will be disallowed by all unbyassed men, to the world's end. Mr. R. might have remembered that the question betwixt us and the faction, in the paper cited, was come to this; Whether, when we had fully agreed with them in all things else, and granted all their desyres, they would be willing thereafter, without more debate, to be obedient to the ordinarie Judicatories of the Kirk, as they and all were wont, before the rise of the late questions. This they flatly denyed, and gave us a formall answer that they could promise neither to presbyteries nor synods, as now constitute, any subjection at all, in regard that the body of our presbyteries and synods was made up of persons so faultie, as no subjection was due to them; and that their purgeing of all the judicatories behoved to precede their acknowledgement of any duetie to them as they now stand. This to be the true Scots of their papers,

both their formall words, and constant practise since that time, puts it out of all doubt.

That new started question by them, we alleadge, it did abolish the very foundation of Presbyteriall Government in our Church; for grant what subordination they pleased to a presbyterie in generall, or to a presbyterie in Utopia, or any where else, yet denying it to the Presbyteries of Scotland, as now they stand, the Independents by this gets all their desire, by the overthrow of the whole government of our Church for the time, and ever till it be framed over again according to the Remonstrants modell.

Farder, what here is added to that new Question, seems to overturne not only the presbyterie among us, but all government, civill and ecclesiastick, in all places for ever, and brings in every where a necessitie of anarchie and confusion; that every particular person may and must follow the judgment of his own braine, without controll of any judge or judicatorie upon earth, whether civill or ecclesiastick. No Christian doth question but it is better to obey God than men, and when it is known that God commands, the countermand of men is not to be followed; but the question is supposed alone in a matter of controversie betwixt the judicatories and a particular person. Let all the judicatories proceed as conscientiouslie as can be required: let the Session, Presbyterie, Synod, Generall Assemblie, yea, Œcumenick Councell, unanimoslie determine this to be the will of God: let a particular person pronounce them all to erre;—If such a person, not upon any truth, but his own false apprehension that an error is truth, shall be permitted to preach and act at pleasure, contrare to all judicatories, when they avow the truth and righteoufness of their proceedings, and proves it sufficientlie, though they cannot convince and satisfie the obstinatelie erroneous person; if such a practise be maintained, shall there be any order remaining under the sun? What possible remeed shall there be for the ending of any controversie great or small, till every Quaker, every Anabaptist, every Papist, be not only convinced within, but brought to profess without, the justice of the sentence pronounced by the Judicatories against them? This extravagancie cuts the finews of all government ever was, is, or can be imagined: It makes every erroneous person the supreme judge on earth to himself of all questions, without any subjection to any power; were its judgement never so right, if so the errant man think it wrong, and adhere to his own fancie, though contrare to scripture and reason. It concerns

our brethren, and all men on earth who are for any government, as much as us, to see to the issue of such conclusions. The Judicatories believe their acts to be the will of God; the particular person believes his contradiction to be according to the will of God: the Judicatories, all of them, higher and lower, propose their scriptures and reasons, wherewith the whole Church is satisfied; the erroneous person continues resolute in his opposition and rebellion to all directions of all judicatories on earth, unwilling to be silent for an hour. What shall the end be? When our General Assemblies, Synods, Presbyteries, Sessions, are all cast off, and when opposers has joyned themselves in new societies of their owne minde, what will they doe when that befalls them, which ever to this day has been the ordinarie case of all these who has opposed and divided themselves from the orthodox Church? One or more of their company disagree from their conclusions, contradict them, and counteract them; when for this they are reprov'd and censured, they deny subordination in that case, avowing themselves to be right and their censurers wrong. What here shall be the remeed? Must all order give place to confusion for ever?

The Fourth challenge is a fearfull railing against the body of our ministerie, and, as their papers for union speak, the pluralitie of our presbyteries and synods; also against the bodie of our people in all our congregations. The Quakers may weell equall this language, but in any Independent that yet has written I have not read the like. Experience might have taught our Brother at last to have written more modestlie of others. He knowes how that exceeding false Testimonie against the King and our last Armie, most unseasonable sent before them in their last marche into Lancashyre, was received by the judicious brethren there; and the no lesse false witness for the Remonstrators against our Church sent thereafter to London, was received by the gracious brethren there. He knows likewise, I suppose, how the most, if not all, the fained fables which are the great grounds of this verie comprehensive slander, were convicted of evident falsehood in very publict audiences lately at London, where by the agents of the faction they were very boldlie spread. I am sure in the Synod where I live, where these invectives against the crying weakness and scandalls of foul-murdering ministers, wont to be most frequent and vehement; so soone as that partie, through their opposites weariness to contend, became masters of the presbyterie and synod, we have heard

no more to count of concerning that subject. The few upon whom they tryed their inquisition, after near ane hundred witnesses, beside all the elders, were sworne upon their proceffe, were found honest men; and although I have heard say after than once openlie in the face of the synod, that the true weaknes and reall scandalls of ministers would be found on their side of the house, yet, to this day, not any of their faction with us has been put to the least tryall: so doe they purge the Church where they have no impediment! The Fifth challenge is our receiving to the Covenant and Church-fellowship men who, again and again, had broken their ingagement. This needed not to have been objected, for the taking of men's publick repentance, even when they are hypocrites, so long as their hypocrisie does not appear, will not be counted a fault except by Novatians and Donatists. The unjust severitie which some men would have used in our land's extreme distresse was the lesse regarded, when their designe became evident by this severitie to put the King and the armie, yea, the whole land, Church and State, in the absolute power of their owne faction, in the mean tyme, when their prime leaders intime familiaritie with these who had forsaken their Covenant, and was excommunicat for it, did appear visible. And what doe they speak of Covenants who openlie has torne our Solemne League and Covenant in peices, and at their own hand has cutted off divers prime articles from it? framing to us a new one of their own mould; which, had no the present power impeded, behooved to have been subscribed by all who would not have chosen to have been excluded from the societie and advantages of their godlie and thryving partie.

The Sixth challenge is but a repetition of the Fourth, that so many insufficient ministers are admitted by us. Our order of admission is as strict as in any Reformed church; nor has there for practice greater accuracie been used by our Church in any bygane time than since these late differences. If either the way of tryall, or qualities of men admitted by us and our brethren, were weell examined, it will be found that they needed not to have made any challenge of this nature. They can dispatch, when their interest requires it, all the tryalls, which use to cost us presbyteriall meetings for a whole quarter or half a-year, in one morning. Sundry are grieved with the great weaknes of many whom they have admitted most upon the great qualification of a professed zeale toward their faction. The challenging of us for

admitting so many scandalous and ignorant to the Lord's table, is but the strengthening the arme of calumniating Sectaries, whose professed aime long has been the dissolution of all the standing congregations in the Reformed churches, that a new gathering of churches in their way may be set a foot. Doubtless more strictness is now generallie used among us than ever was before in admitting to the Lord's table, and much more than is used in any church over sea; and whatever farder strictness either scripture or reason shall require, will not be refused by us.

It is in vaine to mention the Ministers of London, for they all weell know how little their judgements in our present debates is valued by the Remonstrants. When, after their full hearing of them and us, we were approven, and the Remonstrants dislyked, did this hinder their agents, by the help of their better friends the Independents, Anabaptists, and Erastians, their only intime familiars and confidants, with whom they keepest frequent fastings and prayers in their conventicles, to seek from the civill power a tyrannick jurisdiction over us, for the ruine of all the present government of our Church? Was not this their passionat perfute weell near for a whole year at London? which the Lord, cheefly by the wife and gracious endeavours of our Presbyterian brethren there, did break, or at least delay till this long. How much, first and last, they have made themselves the Godlie partie in Scotland, though in the streatching of their charitie they will admitt some of us to stand with them in that catalogue, even this Preface will evidence. But that either in the year 1648, or any year before or since, the chief leaders of their partie were counted by any but themselves to stand in the first rank of the Godlie in our land, it is a great mistake; and they will not doe weell to put to the inqueist of their neighbours, the true pietie, let be the degree of it, of fundrie no the meanest of their faction.

So farre for the time I have told yow my mind of a few pages in that Preface. I blesse the Lord that keeps yet yow and others there at the helme of our Church, when from time to time new stormes arise, from whom least they should. The Lord continue yow still till better times come, when yow may be better spared than now yow can.

Your's to be commanded,

R. BAILLIE.

Glasgow, Julie 31st 1658.

[FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG.]

Glasgow, November 11th 1658.

COUSINE,

ALL yow sent with Robert Smith, with James Maxwell, and the box directed to George Sutie, your gear also, and all I think yow sent hither, I received; to yourself I use to send no thanks, but to your kind wife, my wife sends many. I am glad all your children are weell; I pray God blefs them all. Your count with Robert Smith shall quickly be payed to your nephew John: your one hundred and fifty gilders shall be payed likewise, with the first of that legacie I receive of Dr. Strang's: the Colledge and yow will reckon. I shall, God willing, have some eye on James Maxwell, and on all yow send hither. Your nephew Mr. William's heart served him most for Ireland; and I also did long much to have him in the ministrie, without the reach of our good faction: his prosperous succeffe yow will see in the inclosed. My boy Harie, blessed be God, growes in pietie, learning and wisdom; at his own desire I permitted him to goe to Sir James Dundas of Arnistoun, near Edinburgh, to be his chaiplane for some tyme, to see some more of the world, and to fitt him to speak in publict: he always resents your kindness and your kind wife's. I have thought fit to send to yow the second part of Dr. Strang's writ.<sup>6</sup> The Latine that is printed either here or at London, is so exceedingly ill done, that I will be very loath, if I can otherwayes doe, ever to employ them either for myself or others. I sent in Summer, with one of our boyes, the memorandum yow have here; yow see the Elfevir's answer. When yow get a fure bearer, send the book to them, with so much encouragement from yourself and your friends as yow can, for them to print it. If yow cannot get it done, send it back to me with a fure hand, but doe your best to have it printed there; for here it will be but spoiled, for all the English fair promises to the contrare. Give me an account of Elfevir's returne to yow, so soone as yow can.

Though since my last large one, there is not much I can writ,

<sup>6</sup> Probably Dr. Strang's work, "De Interpretatione et Perfectione Scripturæ;" the publication of which, however, was completed at Rotterdam, but not before the year 1663.

yet to shew yow my diligence, have our affairs since. Our Towne now is prettie quiet, haveing at Michaelmes chosen not only such a proveist and baillies, bot also a councell as hes not one man in hazard of Mr. Gillespie's accusations; yet still he is pyking some one pettie quarrell or another, to hold them waking. The chief difference is now about planting their churches. Mr. Durhame, a little before his death, advifed for peace cause to put in his place one of three, Mr. Francis Aird, Mr. Ralph Rodger, Mr. George Campbell; not only since his death, June 25th,<sup>7</sup> bot some moneths before, Mr. Carstares, his brother-in-law, out of his excessive affection, did continuallie preach and pray of him, in a very extraordinary way, the nomination of his successour, he took it weell near for ane oracle of God. My owne judgement was that two of the three were very unfitt, and the third but of very ordinarie sufficiencie. Mr. George Campbell, a boy of twenty yeares, laureat two years ago with my Harie, who was in the circle with him, and in all things thought his match but in his extreame flattering of Mr. Gillespie: this boy, when named, had never so much as spoken in any publict exercise. Mr. Francis Aird, of ordinary parts, but so exceeding sickly, that halfe a year's service of our towne was like to have buried him; but he was good enough, since a prime Remonstrant. Mr. James Ferguffon, my successour in Kilwinning, was earnestly desired by the towne: my entres in Kilwinning hindred me to joyne in his removeall thence, but I could not deny, that evidently he was much fitter for us than any named. Mr. Patrick Gillespie led all our sessions whither he pleased. Mr. George Young's power with the Councell was no lesse. The session went on first with the unfittest, Mr. George Campbell, though none of them ever had heard him preach; the towne protesting against his election, till he were heard, he refused the call. The session fell next on Mr. Francis Aird. The towne fell on a very good overture, that they should joyne with the session in the call of any whom they pleased, if so they would joyn with the Councell in a call to Mr. James Ferguffon, for whom they should provide both a new church and a new stipend, as good as any other, which would have been above fourtie thousand merks charge to them; this was so fair, that the most of the session was readie to have accepted it, but Mr. Patrick caused it to be shifted; so the towne refused to joyn in Mr. Francis Aird's call, and on

<sup>7</sup> In the MS. the date has been altered, apparently from June to July, but Durhame's death took place in the former month.

this difference he could not hearken to it. Therefore, laſt, the ſeſſion called Mr. Ralph Rodger, who is as unliklie to accept as the reſt. The end of it, I think, ſhall be that the ſeſſion, being reſuſed by all the three, will turn themſelves to ſome headie one of the faction, who will like their call the better that the Magiſtrats oppoſe it; and the body of the towne finding themſelves ſo miſſantlie abuſed, and continuallie tyrannized over, without hope of remedie, will endeavour, as it is in Stirling and Lithgow, the erecting of a new ſeſſion, with the miſregard of the old. This had been done ere now, if I had not both openly and by my owne private wayes oppoſed it. Strange, what a few yeares will produce! Some foure yeares agoe, when our Preſbyterie and Synod both divided, I was the laſt who conſented to that diviſion, and when thereafter, Mr. George Young and Mr. James Ferguſſon, on very ill termes, had made the reunion, I was the only man who then and to this day reſuſed it; and now no man repents more that union than the contryvers of it, for had our diviſion but a little continued having the faſhion of a Preſbyterie and Synod, we might legally and orderly have planted new ſeſſions in Glaſgow, and gotten a legall call and tranſportation to Mr. James Ferguſſon, or any we had lyked: that this now can no be gotten, the authors of that evill union now grieves, and I laugh at their too late repentance.

For the Colledge, we have no redreſſe of our diſcipline and teaching. Mr. Gillespie's work is building, and pleas; with the dinn of maſons, wrights, carters, ſmiths, we are vexed every day. Mr. Gillespie, alone for vanitie to make a new quarter in the Colledge, hes caſt downe my houſe to build up ane other of greater ſhow, but farr worſe accommodation; in the meane [while,] for one full year, I will be, and am exceedingly incommodat, which I bear becauſe I cannot help it. And alſo becauſe Mr. Gillespie hes ſtrange wayes of getting money for it, by his own induſtry alone; an order he got from the Proteſtor of five hundred pound ſterling, (but for an ill-office to the countrie, his delation of ſo much concealed rent yearly of the Crown;) alſo the vacancy of all churches, wherein the Colledge had entres: this breeds clamour as the unjuſt ſpoill of churches and incumbents. Upon theſe foundations are our palaces builded; but withall our debts grow, and our ſtipends are not payed; for by his continuall toying our rent is mouldered away. When our magiſtrates re- preſented this, and much more, in a libell againſt him, his good

friend, Swintoun, obtained to him a fair absolution from all without any cognition of the matter; but to please the Toune, his accusations against them were also as good as waved.

Ever since Dr. Strang's dimission our œconomie has been in an ill condition; the masters went to have the best table in the country, and payed no more than fifty merks in the quarter; but thereafter, for the bettering of the table, four pound sterling was allowed in the quarter; a very high rate. Yet when I was last in Edinburgh, Mr. Gillespie had agreed with a new *Æconomus* for five pound sterling a quarter, and to bring all the Divinitie-bursars to a second table at fiftie merks a quarter, and the Philosophie-bursars at a third table for twenty four pounds a quarter. With this I was not content, for it burdened our rent with above five hundred merks of needles charges yearly. For the Principall and four Regents twenty pounds sterling; for the six Divinitie-bursars of the towne we behoved to add one hundred pound, because Struthers's two and Wilson's two had but eighty pounds a piece; and when Mr. Zacharie's three were turned to two they would be bot ninety pound a piece. So, among these six, a hundred pound was needfull to make them fifty merks in the quarter a-piece: the six of the new donation for Divinitie, and as many for Philosophie, had to doe their own turne. I thought also, that the towne boyes would be hurt who would get nought but their boord, which they had freely from their parents or friends, and employed their pension on books and cloathes; also, fundry most hopefull young men would refuse, for shame, to come to a Bursars-table. Against this was alleadged, the comelie order of all other Colledges, and the grudge of the schollars when some were put to the table, and some not; for the charge, that the fourth vacation quarter of the twelve bursars of the new donation would doe much to supply it: hereupon I was content they should try it for one year.

At our counts we did not well agree, yet had no dinn. The Magistrates were not called to them, which was against both right and custome. I refused to subscrieve without an exprefs exception of the article of six thousand merks for Mr. Gillespie's journey to London. The other year, when I was in Edinburgh, Mr. Gillespie had obtained from the Facultie twenty shillings sterling a day, for the eleven moneths he had been in England, beside three or four thousand merks of other charges in particular accompts. This, to me, was unsupportable; for his vast expenses before, and

the lowness of the prices of victuall, had put us that we were hardly able to defray our ordinary charge. But this donative I foresaw would make us unable, for some years to come, to win to our very stipends. Upon this we had a sound reckoning in the next Facultie; Mr. Gillespie asserting his loss in that journey, and his great service to the Colledge in the great gifts he had obtained. To the first I said little; for I knew indeed he had spent large summs that year, and I doubt if twenty thousand merks, one way and another, did not passe through his fingers: But I said his expence concerned not the Colledge, for that journey was not at all for us, but for the service of his partie, to trouble the Church: that the commission he had from some of us, (from myself he had none,) it was but on the by, in his spare time, to deale for the profits of the Colledge; what he had done in this kind I was very willing he should be liberallie acknowledged, but out of the profits of what he acquired, not out of our other rent, which could not bear it: Withall I told him, that we were not in use to give money to the purchasers of our gifts, much above all his; that the purchasers of the parsonage of Govane, of Kilbride, of Renfrew, of the Bishoprick of Galloway, had not received of the Colledge a groat. The end was, I dissented; the rest went on, as his own silly creatures, ready to doe whatever he desired. The clamours of his utter insufficiency, for any thing of a schollar, made him, at the last Laureation, make long prayers, and orations, and disputations, in Latin; which he said in a jolly way. He found that Mr. Thurloe, Secretar of State, had been very instrumentall to doe Mr. Sharp's business at London against all his designs. To draw that man off us towards himself and partie, he invents this trick: In a Facultie meeting he presses the expedience of having a courtier Chancellor of our Univerfitie, and that Thurloe was fittest. I was against all English flesh; but he carried it, and sent up to him a sealed parchment of that honour. But before that came, we got Mr. Thurloe informed of the designe, who therefore civillie refused it. But the best was, to choise a Vice-Chancellor; I could not dream of the purpose while it was done; himself, by all but me, was voted *Pro-Cancellarius*, so I laugh when I see this noveltie also in his subscription, "Pat. Gillespius Pro-Cancellarius et Præfectus:" A poor glory!

Our Church lyes as it did: the Representation printed by Mr. Sharp at London, they durst never assay to answer; but our late Declaration of new desires of peace, they answered a peece of it

with a very bitter pamphlet ; to which Mr. Rutherford printed a preamble in his Preface to a late answer to Hooker. Being desired, I sent my observations on that preamble<sup>8</sup> to Mr. Douglass ; but on that and their whole pamphlet, Mr. Hutchefon has written a very accurate and solide Review,<sup>9</sup> with some additions of Mr. Wood's ; all which I think are now on the presse. It is very like the end of this obstinate difference will be a formall separation : the sooner the better for the Kirk ; for they abide among us only to encrease their partie ; and if they were formally separate, they could doe us the lesse harme.

The Countrey lyes very quiet ; it is exceeding poor ; trade is nought ; the English has all the moneyes. Our Noble families are almost gone : Lennox has little in Scotland unfold ; Hamilton's estate, except Arran and the Baronie of Hamilton, is sold ; Argyle can pay little annuelrent for seven or eight hundred thousand merks ; and he is no more drowned in debt than publick hatred, almost of all, both Scottish and English ; the Gordons are gone ; the Douglasses little better ; Eglintoun and Glencairn on the brink of breaking ; many of our chief families [e]states are cracking ; nor is there any appearance of any human relief for the tyme. What is become of the King and his family we doe not know : some talks that he should be in the Hague : many takes his unkindness to Balcarras very ill ; especially that he should oppose his Ladie's provision to the oversight of the little Prince of Orange : His obstinate obfervance of Hyde offends all ; bot what he minds, no man here knows, and few cares.

The Protector's death was unexpected : the way of it we doe not learn ; men speak as they list. What some speak, of troubles of bodie and mind, and, after a suarfe, the crying out of the Devill and an Northerne armie, must be but a fable. We were feared for trouble after his death, but all is settled in peace. We doubted what might become of the Officers of the armie their petition for the Generalitie to Fleetwood ; if they insist in it, it cannot but breed evill blood ; but they are wiser than to differ when some would be glad of it.

For things abroad, this is the common sense ; that since all this year the French has ravaged in Flanders at their pleasure ; has

<sup>8</sup> In a letter which is printed *supra*, p. 375.

<sup>9</sup> " A Review and Examination of a Pamphlet lately published, bearing the title of Protesters no Subverters, &c.—By some Lovers of the Interests of Christ in the Church of Scotland. Edinburgh, printed Ann. Dom. 1659," 4to. pp. 139.

taken in Dunkirk, Graveling, Hirer, Oudenard, and many more townes; since the Spaniard has not been able to keep the field; since his fortune in Millan and Catalonia has been little better, and all he makes in the end of the year, to relieve Badajos in Castill, so near Madrid, from the long siege of the Portugals, be within twenty thousand men; it's thought his condition every where is very low, and the Frenches very high, so that the former danger from the Monarchy of Spaine may quickly become as great from the Monarchy of France, and that all neighbours, for their own safety, may be forced to guard as much against the one, as they wont to doe against the other. What the great causes have been to draw back the Swedes from Pomer to Copenhagen, we are expecting to know by that peece lately printed, at London, for that end. All marvell that the Danes, after all their cowardice, have been able so long to defend Copenhagen from the victorious Swedes. Brandenburg's armie, and his confederate Austrian and Poles, is great in Holsten; but the countrey, by these pretended friends, is plundered to the bones. I fear Brandeburgh shall pay dear for that rode. We hear that Opdam, in the Sound, has done yet naught against the Swedes; and that the fear of the French and English will keep your States from all action there, for all the shew they have made. Upon this men's eyes are fixed more than on any thing else: for if they should yoke in earnest against the Swedes, all doe think the French and English will fall on them, both by sea and land, and neither the Spaniards nor High Dutch will be able to maintain them. The Lord himself guide these great affaires. We bless God that the Turkish threats has this year produced no more harme, neither to Ragotfi nor the Venetians. It seems the articles of Munster are totallie tread under foot; yet it will be a hard pull to cast the Swedes out of Breme, Pomer, and Pruis, and the French out of Alfatia and Lorain. It's much that Torn has stood out all this year. What is the cause that Douglafs is the man employed in Lifland, and not Lagard?

Here I must end, wishing all welfare to your wife and children. My wife sends to your's a half-barrell of herring, the best my friend could get.

Your Cousin,

R. B.

## POSTSCRIPT.

In Edinburgh, at their election, there fell out a passage much against the mind of many. Sir Andrew Ramsay, a right sharp young man, but very proud, had carried himself for two yeares in the place of Provost, very haughtilie; and in his abode at London had been at vast charges to the Towne for no profit; yet was still in hope to have gotten from the Protector what might have done the Towne good in their exceeding low condition. Mr. Thomson, the Clerk, who had brought him to his place, became very ungracious to him, by the suggestion most of Baillie Jausie, who desiring to have his son conjunct clerk with W. Thomson, was refused, on fear that such a conjunct should put himself to the door. Upon this differing, the Provost and that Baillie, did what they could to bear down the Clerk, and were readie, when able, to have shuffled him from his place. The Clerk, and all the Towne, would most gladlie had Archibald Sincerf for Provost, the farr fittest for the charge: bot Ramsay<sup>1</sup> kept Sincerf<sup>2</sup> from the lites, according to the late act of the English Parliament, for his guilt of the Ingadgement; and got on the lites himself, Baillie Jausie,<sup>3</sup> and (being perswaded that none would give him a vote,) Sir James Stewart.<sup>4</sup> Thomson finding it so, he wrought underhand, that any living might be chosen rather than his enemies Ramsay or Jausie: thus Sir James carried it. This offended many, and feared them, lest (the man being very wise and active, and an open favourer of the Remonstrants,) it might make a great change in Edinburgh and all the land for that parties advancement. When I met with Thomson, my good friend, I railed on him, that for revenge of his private spite and spleen against Ramsay, he had betrayed the publick interest into the hand of a Protector. I was impatient of all apologies; yet I hear Sir James has given assurances enough to Mr. Robert Douglass, and others, and denies his

<sup>1</sup> Lord Fountainhall, in his MS. Decisions, has preserved an account of the litigation between Sir Andrew Ramsay of Abbotshall and certain inhabitants of the Town, for his having, at a subsequent period, continued to hold the office of Provost of Edinburgh for the space of no less than twelve successive years, during part of which time he was also a Lord of Session.

<sup>2</sup> Archibald Sydeserf was First Baillie in 1656.

<sup>3</sup> John Jossie, was First Baillie in 1655 and 1657; and again in 1660.

<sup>4</sup> The father of Sir James Stewart of Goodtrees. He was Lord Provost in 1648 and 1649.

Remonstrantism. For myself, I do not weell believe, nor much trust him; but feares the great evill of this pranck of the clerk: Sir James once cast him out of his place; if he doe it again, no man will pitie him.

Being wearied, I have now laid aside my Chronologie. I have drawn the storie, sacred and profane, shorthlie from the fountains through the whole Old Testament, in seven epochas, to every one of which I have subjoynd the most of the ordinarie questions of chronologie; and, after a prettie free debate with all forts of men, determines them after myne owne mind. I have also sett downe the storie of the New Testament, the first epocha of it to the death of John the Evangelist, and at the back of it, seventeen of the chiefest questions: Being tyred, I subsist: It may be I revise it and adde more questions, especially from the Apocalypse; therefore what yow find of new books that may further me in this designe, let the Colledge have them: I think we want few of the old. This year's studie I cast it on the noble head of Justification, most to meet with Bishop Forbes, printed latelie at London by Mr. Thomas Sincerf, Bishop of Galloway, T. G.<sup>5</sup> and our moderat midmen, whom I have esteemed, ever since I knew them, reall Papists in the most and maine; also to meet with Baxter, whom albeit I highly esteem for pietie and learning, yet I think a very unhappie bruller, a full avowed Amiraldist, and a great confounder of the head of Justification. I pray yow in your first to Voetius, remember my heartie service to him, and tell him from me, that many his lovers here long for a third volume of his Disputations; also, that they exceedingly desyre some Exercitations from him on the way of Amirald, and that the head of Justification were vindicat by him from Baxter and Forbes, and all other adverstars. We love here very well Marefius's writts, all but his bitter flittings with Voetius: We long to hear, that these two very eminent and usefull men were better friends. What yow sent us of Jesuit Sempill is but a preface<sup>6</sup> to his *Dictionarium Mathematicum*, which we pray yow searh for.

<sup>5</sup> The initials, T. G. (Thomas Gallovidiensis) stand at the Editor's preface of the posthumous work of Bishop Forbes referred to "Considerationes Modestæ et Pacificæ Contraversiarum de Justificatione, Purgatorio, Invocatione Sanctorum," &c. London, 1658, small 8vo. pp. 466. The Editor, Thomas Sydeserff, was the only one of the Scotch Prelates deposed in 1638 who survived till the Restoration of Charles II.

<sup>6</sup> Hugo Sempilius Craighateus Scotus, *De Mathematicis Disciplinis*. Antwerpiz, 1635, folio.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER, MR. SIMEON ASHE.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

THESE are to let yow know my defyre to underftand your welfare, and if it be well with gracious Mr. Calamie, Dr. Reinolds and others our dear Brethren there. Bleffed be God, your acquaintance here are all as before, except that our unhappy Remonftants continue in their obftinacie. My maine purpofe to yow at this time is, to let yow know that Mr. Baxter does us more harme than all your Sectaries. The man's pietie and parts make us ftill honour, pitie, and spare him; but his intollerable boldnefs, after his avowed Amiral difme, to follow and goe beyond miserable John Goodwin, in confounding the great head of Juftification with fuch a flood of new and unfound notions, does vex us: fince, this fame year he has written fo largely in this point againft Mr. Burgeffe, we earnestlie defyre that he would feriouflic reply; yea, that Dr. Reinolds, or if ye have any abler pen, would take him to task in all his errors, which truely he has a way to infinuate more than any heterodox I know in this fide of the fea. I entreat that fome of yow would advife how to gett this dangerous evill remeded, at leift ftopped. Your addrefse by Dr. Reinolds to his Highnefs, before the Independents by Dr. Goodwin, I doe not weell underftand how it was not a very folemne and public buriall of the Solemn League and Covenant; but here we are exceeding spareing to put any censure upon any of your proceedings, the grounds and reasons whereof, at fuch a diftance, we do not underftand. Our prayer to God for yow is, that yow may be all faithfull to your Mafter to death, that yow may receive the crown of life; fo prays

Your much honouring and loving Brother,

R. BAILYE.

Glasgow, November 29th 1658.

[FOR SIR JAMES DUNDAS OF ARNISTON.]

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

YOUR kindnefs to my boy has been fo great, that I know no how ever I fhall be ever with yow for it. When I had thought

fitt to fend him to some familie for one year, to serve [as] a chaplaine,<sup>7</sup> for to help his breeding, yow were not only willing to receive him, but to use him all the while as a child, not as a servant; and now, Sir, by your great favour having obtained in some measure my designe upon him, and finding myself fallen more tender than before, my purpose is to have him at home after the terme, but so that he stay till yow gett another. Surely your patience and dispensing with all his infirmities, and taking all his mean endeavours in so good a part, has putt upon me a greater obligation than I will be able to discharge; and whatever, Sir, I could doe with yourself, yet what to doe with my Lady, your Mother, I know not, who has been so kind and tender towards my boy. My purpose is to pray God for her Ladyship's welfare, and the prosperitie of your whole familie, and, when I come to Edinburgh, to come out and acknowledge in presence what now I write. Praying the Lord to blefs your Worship, and all yours, I rest

Your Worship's most obliged friend and servant,

R. BAILLIE.

Glasgow, 11th April 1659.

FOR HIS REVEREND BROTHER MR. ROBERT DOUGLASS,  
MINISTER AT EDINBURGH. APRIL 11TH 1659.

SIR,

I HAVE thought fitt to fend yow this account of our Synod and our other affaires. Understanding a designe of the Remonstrants, some weeks before the Synod, to have a petition sent up to the Protector and Parliament against Toleration, from the Synod of Glasgow, and their three correspondent Synods of Galloway, Dumfries and Argyle, I did desire some who came to salute me to beware of that motion, for these and the like Reasons. 1. This petition will be a formall addressse to the present power as the Supream Magistrate, which no Church Judicatorie in Scotland had ever yet attempted, and Glasgow Synod should not begin without the adyce at least of the Synod of Lothian and Fife, equallie concerned in that motion. 2. The petition to preserve

<sup>7</sup> Baillie's only surviving son, Henry, had gone to be chaplain in the Arniston family, near Edinburgh, (*vide supra*, p. 382,) and it appears he had been treated with great kindness.

that part of our Covenant which toleration destroys, with silence of all other articles of our Covenant which now are openly laid aside and destroyed, does avow our contentment with or neglect of the violation of all the other articles against which we do not petition: So much the more as many of the petitioners are known to have framed a new Covenant wherein many articles of the former are destroyed and scraped out. 3. The Toleration we petition against is that which now is in practice, according to the petition and advice established in the late Parliament, for the fundamental Government of the three Nations; while we except only against one article of that act of Government, do we add our seal to that not excepted against. 4. The Toleration we petition against is like shall not be full, as in our uncontroverted Assemblies our desires against toleration do stand: We must be silent of Independents, Anabaptists, and Erastians, these being the chief statesmen who must agent our petition, or else it is like it will never be read. 5. What securities shall we have that our commissioner against Toleration, when he comes to London, shall not as much endeavour advantages to the Remonstrant party as any thing else contrary to the late articles of union of this Synod; yea, is it not like that the petitioning against toleration, which none here hope will be granted, is but a mere pretence for putting on their designs. 6. If the pluralitie of the Synod conclude any such commission, can the dissenters be guarded against a charge of horning for payment of their proportion of whatever expence a committee shall modify for carrying on that petition.

When Judge Ker and Sir John Cheifly appeared as elders in the Synod, their designs were suspected the more, yet no such motion was made till towards the end of the Assembly; at the back of an other trivial act it was like to have been past without observation, yet Mr. W. Eccles and Mr. R. Wallace topped it so that it was sent to a committee to be debated; there, after much debate, it was resolved to acquaint the Synod of Lothian with the motion, and unless they gave them satisfactory reasons to the contrary at the next diet of the adjourned Synod in the end of May, to proceed with the petition, and to send (for the opponents satisfaction,) Mr. P. Colvill up with it. Mr. P. Gillespie told them, that so soon as his health and affairs would permit him, he would goe to London, but for no man's pleasure would meddle with that petition, nor any thing controverted betwixt any parties. In this he had the ill-luck to be believed but by few. Sir John told, that

he had oft been sent for to come up to London upon advantageous terms, but still had refused, and would not go. I was glad that unhappie petition was to come so flatly to your door: I doubt no but you will deal well enough with it.

I can observe no relenting at all in that good faction. Their cruelty against poor Mr. R. Hume is strange. The parishioners of Badernock, Montrose, Keir, and all the heritors, with almost all the presbyterie, people, and session, would gladly have Mr. John Anderson there placed, but Mr. R. Law has stirred up a few headie fellows of Bamor to presse for Mr. Nicol Black, a domestick of Mr. James Guthrie's. For the furthering of that designe the Synod has joyned a committee, of their sharpest hooks, with that Presbyterie for planting that kirk: without host, contrary to the Act of the Presbyterie of Irvine, and all the dissents and protestations of our towne, they appoint Mr. Ralph Rodger, before the first of June, to come hither.

Many were grieved, when the Judges were here, that one Foyer was not hanged; a most wicked hypocrite, [who,] under the colour of pietie and prayer, has acted fundry adulteries; but by some of our faction (to whom he was too dear,) their dealing with the Judges, no more was put in his libell than one adulterie, for which he was but scoured: great appearance of his witchrie also, if he had been put to a reall tryell. Yet that which grieves us most for the time is the very heavie oppression of our towne in all their plantations. Our session, by an Act of the last General Assëmbly, claimes a divine right to elect the minister, albeit our session for the time is nought bot the good pleasure of Mr. Patrick Gillespie, who absolutely rules it; the Presbyterie is no less obsequious. The whole parish, almost all the householders of Mr. George Young's congregation did unanimously draw a petition to the session for a call to Mr. James Ferguson; wherefore the session this day made read out of all pulpits an admonition against the misorderly subscribing of papers, and that the session, according to their right, would provide them of a minister. The other Sabbath, Mr. James Blair, minister of Cathcart, the first whom the Presbyterie had ordained to supply Mr. G. Young's place, did preach to the Magistrates in their faces that their opposition to the session in plantation of their churches (which was only by a petition to the Presbyterie and Session, now the third time, for Mr. James Ferguson) would draw on them the punishment of Core, Dathan and Abiram; and much more evils were

threatened passionately by that weak young man against them, for their rebellion against Jesus Christ. We are exceedingly grieved that there is no visible remedy against these violent unreasonable usurpations of proud men. I humbly pray you to let me know your mind, if ye know any remedy possible against this hardly tolerable tyrannie. That which many here would be at, if they cannot have Mr. James Fergusson, [is] to deal with some stout honest man, Scots or English, who on the Magistrates, Councill, and Peoples call, will be induced to come under the protection of the English, with a defiance to Session, Presbyterie, and Synod, all which, they say, is nought but their adversarie, Mr. Gillespie. This I understand not. My owne remedie is a Generall Assembly, if so you in your wisdoms there find not that cure worse than all our disease. I think Mr. Sharp might easily obtaine to us a Generall Assembly; and that he might get it cautioned against the most, if not all our feares; but this is a Spagyrick cure in a desperate case, which I must leave to your wisdoms. Indeed, we languish and daily decay; and if you there have no other remedy for us but this third, I shall acquiesce to it, though I think ere long it will come nearer to you when we are gone: I meane, that still we shall be patient sufferers, when they in their high pride thrust in on us whomever they please. However, my interest in the familie of Eglintone and parish of Kilwinning hinders me to move for Mr. James Fergusson's removal from them; yet without all doubt, he were the meetest man in Britaine for this place, for many evident good ends, and therefore these good men are so peremptorie against him.

Your very loving and much honouring Friend,

R. BAILLIE.

FOR HIS REVEREND BROTHER MR. R. DOUGLASS, MINISTER  
OF EDINBURGH.

SIR,

We have sent unto you this expresse. By what the town and I writ to Mr. Sharp, you will see our condition: you will read and close them. I doe conceive our Church and Land was never in so great hazard to be hurt by the Sectaries and Remonstrators as this hour. And however I see no appearance of any

friends to us with this present power, yet I conceive it exceeding necessary that Mr. Sharp should stay still a little while longer. M. P. G[illespie] is thought here to have taken journey this day, with the Lady Swinton, towards London. He expects no less than ask and have; yet I trust the Lord will marr him nothing the less that he has no visible impediment. Having little more ado in the West, I think they will begin the execution of their new orders on Lothian and Fife. The Lord help yow, who, under Christ, are at the helme of our poor tossed Church in this high danger.

Your's,

R. BAILLY.

May 18th 1659.

Will Mr. Blair ever be silent, and never neither speak nor write one word for us?

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WEEL-BELOVED BROTHER, MR.  
JA. SHARP, MINISTER AT CREEL.<sup>s</sup>

DEAR BROTHER,

Glasgow, May 18th 1659.

I WISH this may overtake yow before your coming from London; however, let me know if it comes to your hands. My neighbour, P. G., albeit he have as much to ty him at home as any man I know, having involved himself and us in great buildings, in a bargain also of a thousand pound sterling for tithes, and many law pleas; yet yesterday morning going to loup on, as we thought, for Edinburgh, he told us he was going straight to London for urgent businesses of his owne. I know he expects the quick grant of any thing he can desire from those that now are in power, and many here fear he will renew all his former irrational desires for the prejudice of our Church, of our Towne, of our Colledge; nor know we who will oppose him, but that, without all hearing and debate, by my Lord Fleetwood, Lord Lambert, and Dr. Owen, his familiar friends, he shall obtaine whatever he lyketh: His former committees, for stipends, yea, for tryall and censure, of

<sup>s</sup> The original (Wodr. MSS. Folio, vol. xxvi. No. 17,) is addressed on the back, as above, in Baillie's hand, but without any signature or mention of the year. In his 4to MS. of Letters, the year 1659 is given; but the letter itself would have fixed that date.

his owne nomination, yea, whatever new forme he and Warrifton fhall inuent for our whole Church; lykwife, the renewing of that late aēt of Parliament for qualifications of magiftrates in burgh and land, with fuch additions that their partie, to the great hurt and difquiet of the land, may be put prefentlie in place; and though Glafgow have conformed themfelves to that aēt, yet by new calumnious inventions he will endeavour to have them difplaced. One James Forfyd [Forfyth], not to be Laureat before Lammes, his wife's fifter's fon or oye, muft be, without tryall, put in a Regent's place at Michaelmes: that a place may vaik, he deals with Mr. Patrick Young to dimit; on his refufeall he boafte him with a proceffe. When he finds that will not doe except he can carie more votes in our Facultie than in that caufe he is confident of, he refolves to bring in more members to vote with us. Alwayes before it was his care that no Townte minifter fhould be a member of our Facultie, and put them off who were on, and to this day kepted them off; but now, on a meer defire to ftrengthen us, he propones to bring in Mr. R. M'Quard to be our Vice-Chancellor, and Mr. Alexander Jamefone to be Deane of Facultie. The moft part of the Facultie knowing perfectlie the defigne, though too folemnlie denyed, did refufe the motion. To make Mr. Thurloe a friend to himfelf and his party, he fent him up for a bud, a patent from the Colledge of the Chancellorfhip, which I doubt Mr. Thurloe never accepted, being informed of the defign; yet in thankfullnefs he got Mr. G. the Protector's hand to a charter, and command to us, to add to Mr. Gillefpie's flipend of a hunder and fourtie pound, out of our rents, whether new or old, a hunder pound more yearlie dureing life, with a narrative altogether untrue and unjuft. When he named Mr. Thurloe, Chancellor he took to himfelf the Vice-Chancellorfhip, and fince has ever fubfcribed Principall and Vice-Chancellor; but yefterday morning he peremptorlie layes doune his Vice-Chancellorfhip that it might be put on Mr. R. M'Quard, to be fure of a new vote. This we caried over him, that the Chancellor fhould name the Vice-Chancellor. His purpofe and profefion both is to move Mr. Thurloe to put his Vice on his confident Mr. M'Quard. I am fure if you prevent Mr. Thurloe with a right information he would not doe it; for I believe that Mr. Thurloe never accepted that vaine-glorious place, or if he did, that at this time he will be loath to medle with it; and however, if he knew that our Chancellor never named a vicar, but by the advyce, confent, yea, defire

of the whole Facultie, would not in this oppreffive defigne, hurtfull to our houfe, ferve Mr. G[illespie's] humor. James, doe your beft in this, and, by whom God will be pleafed to help yow, lay a ftay in Mr. G.'s gate, though I know no faint now yow or we have there but the Wife's of Kilmarnock, Jefus Chrift alone, when the Reformers had pulled from her all images ſhe wont to pray to: Weell is us that Chrift cannot be pulled off his throne. By all means ftay there awhile, were it but to be a witnefs of our countrey-men's great infolencies. The Lord be with yow, and give yow courage and direction.

Your's to ferve yow on occaſion heartilie,

R. B.

FOR HIS REVEREND AND WEEL-BELOVED BROTHER, MR. JAMES SHARP, MINISTER AT CREEL.

JAMES,

I AM glad yow are there, and ſo weell accepted. Yow have alwayes favoured our Towne, and all what concerned any of them. The bearer of this, Robert Cummin and James Ker, are ſent up by their partners for a particular of great loſſe and oppreſſion, for which our Proveſt wrote earneſtly to the Generall, and received a very kind and promiſing answer. Theſe are to intreat yow to hear the matter and information, and help my neighbours by your beſt directions and aſſiſtance.

The enclosed is a double of one I ſent to yow by Mr. Douglafs, before yow came laſt from London; I fand after it never came to yow, whereof I was not very weell content. I hope, if things go right there, (whereof yet I am in doubt, ſince in their approbation of our Confefſion of Faith, they except the thirtieth and thirty-fiſt chapter, to which no Sectarie gave in a diſſent, but only two Eraſtians, that the world may know, within their jurisdiction, Chriſt may be allowed no ſpiritual government of his Church; this is weell begun): I hope yow will get us Viſitations for all our Univerſities, who heſ great need of them, if we can get weell-fitting ſheriffs, elſe better to want them, and that we continue under our preſent preſſours till a better tyme. Only, in the mean while, I wiſh yow advert to Mr. Gillespie's diligence for our houſe. He heſ written to the Generall to get all our former gifts confirmed in Parliament; and to William Thomſon

to be his agent herein. I refused my hand to this, though I wish he got the thing, only with the exception of one gift, most unjust, a hundred pound sterling a-year, out of our rents, to himself yearly, beside his stipend. Mr. Thurloe, whom I am glad to see again Secretary of State, got to him this order from the Protector, Richard, on three very false narratives. 1. That he was not sufficiently provided, while he has ane hundred and forty pound, much more than ever any Principall here had; and, as I think, more than any Principall in Scotland hes to this day. 2. That his labours were extraordinary, more than any other before him; while his labours hes been as good as none at all in any part of his proper duetie, except in toys and folies, which concerned us little or nothing. 3. That our rents might weell bear that his augmentation, while it appears they doe not discharge our ordinary burdens. Our *Æconomus* for the masters and burfars table hes not received a tippens this year, but hes laid out of his own money two thousand merks, and is at the point of laying down his charge, which none will take up; no man hes gotten a fixpence of stipend this year, nor is like to get. This is not only for want of law, but also throw his needles waftrie, that hes cast us in much debt; who, at his coming had many thousand pounds to the fore. Mr. Thurloe is our good friend, but hes been abused by Mr. Gillespie to pass such a unjust gift; also, he got an order from him, (who, I suppose, never accepted of our Chancellor's oath,) to nominate Mr. Robert M'Quard our Vice-Chancellor, alone to serve Mr. Gillespie in his evill designes. I know yow could easilie have prevented all this, if yow had got my letter in tyme here inclosed. Only, now I defyre yow marre, if yow can, the passing of his gift. I wish the rest were confirmed, but with a clause of excluding any personall gifts since the year 1650, or some such thing. Also, I think, Mr. Thurloe would doe weell, as a stranger to our nation and affairs, and, at such a distance, unable to be duellie informed of many things passes among us, in a letter to us, to signifie his unwillingness to continue longer under that title of our Chancellor, which Mr. Gillespie did put on him, alone for a trick, to serve his own designes. James, [I] craves yow many pardons for this long libell. Doe in all this as yow think fitt: only by a line, let me know if these be come to your hands.

Be carefull none see these, especially William Thomson, my old very good and familiar friend, with whom, at the Croffe of Edinburgh, the last tyme I saw him, I bitterlie discorded for his

putting Sir James Stewart in the Proveſtrie. Now and then I am praying to God for yow, and purpoſes to continue.

Your's,

March 10th 1660.

R. B.

FOR MR. JAMES SHARP.

JAMES,

THESE are only to let yow know that myſelf, and, I hope many my betters commends yow, and your employments, now and then heartily to God. If it pleaſe God to work out this wonder, his own onlie work, marvellous in our eyes, and more in the eyes of the poſteritie, to bring home our ſweet Prince in peace, I think, in this caſe, the greateſt pull will be about Episcopacy. Concerning this great difficultie I ſuggeſt unto yow this my advyce, to cauſe ſett with all poſſible ſpeed ſome ſerious and judicious pen, (I think Dr. Reinold's were the fitteſt,) in a few ſheets of paper, to print the tenets, and point out the writes of the preſent leaders of the Episcopall party, Dr. Taylor, Mr. Pierce, Dr. Hamond, Mr. Thorndyk, Dr. Heilin, Biſhop Wran, Biſhop Bramble, and others. Their humour is exceedingly bitter, and high even, in their late writes, not only againſt the Covenant and all Preſbyterians, but the Reformers abroad: they are moſt expreſſe and bitter for all Arminianiſme, for the farre moſt of Poperie, as much as Grotius maintains. If ſhortly and plainly, their preſent tenets, beſide Books and Biſhops, were put in the text, and the proofes in the margins, in their own words, (as I did in my *Ladenſium*,) I think it might prove a notable meane, by God's bleſſing, either totally to withdraw the heart of the King from them, and the heart of a potent party they have, I doubt no, in England ſtill, or at leaſt to allay and cooll all honeſt Proteſtants towards their deſignes. No bodie can undertake this for purpoſe and in tyme, but ſome there. I think, if half-a-dozen were ſet about the reading of the books, and pointing or drawing out the paſſages, Dr. Reinolds, or Mr. Prin [*Prynne*], or fundry others, in a fourtnight, might get it readie for the preſſe and the view of the King and Parliament, for the cruſhing of that high, proud, malicious, and now very active and dangerous party, as I ſee ſpeciallie by Pierce's lateſt peeces. Baxter is unhappy;

he would be requested either to be silent, or simply regulated in his writing, by these brethren who are wiser than himself.

Tell my Lord Lauderdale that I am the old man towards him, and readily may dedicate my Chronological Questions to him, if he continue honest, and better times make him no worse. If you have leisure, let me know your receipt of this and my former.

Your's,

April 16th [1660.]

R. B.

POSTSCRIPT.

DR. WALTOUN, albeit bitterly Episcopall, yet, for his great work<sup>1</sup>, I wish he were cherished, though it were with the Provestrie of Eaton Colledge: that affe Lockier<sup>2</sup> being cast out, it might be a means either to win or silence that highly deserving man. Our restless Remonstrators, as I hear, are still on plots for new divisions; their first designe is, to divide Lauderdale and Glencairne, two most eminent men that now are left to our nation. The world knows the Remonstrants love neither, but would break the one by the other, and so, once more, us all in them. There is work enough, and reward also, for them both, if they agree. The ashes of our former ruine are yet smoking, we are scarce begun to peep out from under that rubbish, whether the coal of our former remediless divisions, and it alone, lately did bring us: if so soon these begin again to bestir it, we are worse than mad. No man I know fitter than you to keep these two men together, in spite of the devill; see to it, as God shall be pleased to help you. I hear the great projectors are my Lord Lie<sup>3</sup> and Sir John Cheissie, and that their maine end is to bring in Colonell Lockhart in employment for Scotland, a man exceedingly sincere, who, all this while, has been very zealous for our King, Kirk, and Countrie, no wayes self-seeking, as all the world knows.

<sup>1</sup> His edition of the Polyglott Bible: *Vide supra*, pp. 304, 309, 310.

<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Lockyer, an Independent minister, in great favour with Cromwell, by whom he was promoted, on the death of Francis Rous, to be Provost of Eton, 14th January 1658. He did not long enjoy this office, as he was deprived at the Restoration, and the place was conferred on Nicholas Monk.

<sup>3</sup> Sir James Lockhart of Lee: (See Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 319. Edinb. 1832, 8vo.)

FOR HIS REVEREND BROTHER MR. WILLIAM DOUGLASS,  
PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY AT ABERDEEN.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

Yow have here inclosed an account of my diligence about that knave : it's lyke he will flee from us to Ireland ; if he abide here, be assured of any reason of him which yow desire. For famous men of our Univerfity and City, I can fay but little ; yet these following come in my minde for the present : Guil. Elphinstoun, B. of Aberdeine,<sup>1</sup> builder of your Old Colledge, borne in Glasgou, a merchand's fon, but a landed gentleman, near coufin to the Lord Elphinstoun :—Mr. Peter Blackburne, Bishop of Aberdeine, whose hand was chief to order your Marishall Colledge,<sup>2</sup> just after our orders of Glasgou, borne and bred in Glasgou, an honest merchand's fon ; a Regent of our Colledge, when translated by King James to Aberdeine :—George Buchannan, borne in Strablaine, seven myles from Glasgou, bred in our grammar-school, much conversing in our Colledge, the chief instrument to purchase our rents from Queen Mary and King James ; he left our library a parcell of good Greek books, noted with his hand :—Mr. Cameron, borne in our Salt-Mercat, a few doores from the place of my birth, a Regent of our Colledge, and then Principall of it :—Trochrig, borne with us, and our Principall ; see what I write of his life before his book<sup>3</sup> :—Dr. Strang, borne in Irvine, but long our Principall, where he write all his books :—Mr. William Struthers, borne in our towne, minister of it, very pious and learned ; long chief minister of Edinburgh ; I dare fay the most eloquent and gracious preacher that ever yet lived in Scotland :—Mr. Dickson, borne in Glasgou, Regent and Professor in our Colledge :—Mr. Blair, borne near our towne, bred in our Colledge, long a Regent in it :—Mr. Andrew Melville, long our Principall before he went to St. Andrews :—Mr. Thomas Smeaton died our Principall, one of the learnedest men of

<sup>1</sup> William Elphinstone, Bishop of Aberdeen, and founder of King's College there, in the year 1494: He was an eminent patron of literature, and died at Edinburgh 25th Oct. 1514.

<sup>2</sup> Marischall Colledge, Aberdeen, was founded by George Earl Marischal, 2d April 1593.

<sup>3</sup> The posthumous Latin Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians, by Boyd of Trochrig, published in 1652.

the nation, as his book against Jesuit Hamilton<sup>4</sup> doeth shew :— B[ishop] Spotswood, as the Superintendent his father, and the President his sone, were all bred in our Colledge :—Blafius Laurentius, Mr. R. Laurie's<sup>5</sup> grandfather, born with us, and long a Regent in our house, one of the bravest philosophers and humanists in his tyme :— Marcus Alexander Bodius, that excellent poet, as I knew it of his brother and nephews, was, I suppose, borne near to us, and bred with us ; Joannes Rofa, Mr. Jo. Roffe, borne and bred with us, a brave poet, (as Robertus Magnus,<sup>6</sup> borne here, a Regent here, and our Professor of Physick ;) their verse yow may see in *Delicis Poetarum Scotorum* :—Guil. Hegatus, Principall of the Colledge of Bordeaux, a good philosopher and poet, borne with us :—Tho. Jakeus, long Master of our grammar-school, ane able poet, as his Onomasticon<sup>7</sup> shews ; also Guil. Wallace, our late schoolmaster, a fine poet :—Mr. Spang, minister at Campheir, famous abroad, borne and bred with us. I shall hold here for the time, only add Mr. Durhame, laureat with us, and ever after, till his death, with us. Doubtless there are many more that I know no, or do not for the tyme remember.

As for your Sermon,<sup>8</sup> I send yow no censure upon it ; for I was so much offended with your former book,<sup>9</sup> before which the glorious name of your Principall, Mr. Row, did so magnificently stand, and your very idle and false gloriation of whole two hundredth year and above antiquitie before St. Andrewes and us, that I have not read any of your writs in patience since, nor I think ever will, till, for these two lound escapes, yow give great satisfaction. The Lord be with yow. Our Remonstrators remaine what they were, men for their owne faction alone.

Your's to serve yow,

Glasgow, May 23d 1660.

R. B.

<sup>4</sup> Smeton's work, dedicated to James the Sixth, is entitled "Ad virulentum Archibaldi Hamiltonii apostatæ Dialogum," &c. Edinburgi, 1579, 4to.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Robert Laurie, afterwards Dean of Edinburgh, and Bishop of Brechin.

<sup>6</sup> Dr. Robert Mayne : See his funeral inscription in M'Ure's Hist. of Glasgow, p. 258.

<sup>7</sup> "Onomasticon Poeticum, etc." by Thomas Jack, printed at Edinburgh 1592, 4to.

<sup>8</sup> "The Stable Truths of the Kirk require a sutable behaviour: Holden forth by way of Sermon, &c. before the Provinciall Synod of Aberdeen, April 18, 1659. Aberdene, printed by J. B. in March, Ann. 1660." 4to.

<sup>9</sup> "Academiæ Vindicæ, in quibus Novantium præjudicia contra Academiæ etiam Reformatas averruncantur, earundemque Institutio recta proponitur." Aberdoniæ, 1659, 4to.

FOR HIS REVEREND BROTHER, MR. DAVID DICKSON.

REVEREND BROTHER,

I RECEIVED your's with Mr. Spang's packet; yow see what he writes to me: send it back to me with these Thefes. What was written the 1st February, was too long in coming to yow and me. The end of May, I think, our Colledges must send their severall answers. Advise me if I shall communicat this to Mr. P. G. According to my protestations, I never acknowledged him Principall, nor any lawfull member of our societie; yet, if it be not communicat, he will raise tragedies upon it, as if I did take upon me to depose him before the time: advise me what to doe. Since he came from Edinburgh last, I find our factions in a new flame of spirit; it's like some thing has been resolved among them there-east, they are all miscontent with some thing in this change. I have heard some of them preach these three last Sundays, but not a word tending to any thanks, or any joy, for the King's returne; albeit they have some prayers for him. Their studie is to fill the people with fears of Bishops, Books, destroying of the Covenant, setting up of profanitie; and heirupon presses privie meetings, as in a tyme most necessar. The sermon this day was spent on that purpose. These sett meetings, to my sense, are exceeding dangerous, caveat them as they will. My heart is very grieved, that when myself and many others were content to have passed all their bygone misdemeanours, not few nor small, and made byganes byganes; yet I can see no hope of any fair play in tyme to come, but a resolution, to keep up a schisme and a partie of the godly, as they will have them called, for themselves, that shall obey no Church Judicatorie farder than they please: This spirit is now aloft more than ever, stirred up lately in their Edinburgh meeting, from Waristoun, Mr. Guthrie, Mr. Gillespie, and Mr. Rutherford's commission, by Mr. M'Quard: advert to it, lest it goe to a new mischief. Argyle and Mr. Gillespie are this day at the communion at Pasley, with a world at their back: what to do with them I know no; neither fair or other means are like to do with them, if God himself put not the evill spirit of causeless division from among us, both in Kirk and State, which now againe is burning. I think we shall yet be a matter of scandall to the world for our imminent farder ruptures. God

help yow who there are at the helme. My service to Margaret  
and Alexander. I rest, Your's,  
May 27th [1660.] R. B.

Yow let us know nothing, neither what Mr. J. Sharp nor what  
yow there are doeing. We are wearied with complaints of this  
and will fay no more of it.

FOR MY LORD LAUDERDAILL.

MY LORD,

I WOULD have been loath to have broken of my long filence  
towards your Lordship at this tyme of your so many and great  
affaires, if exceeding grief of minde had not for the present put  
me to it. I was one of those who, in my heart, and all needfull  
expreffions, adhered to the King in all his distreffes: He had my  
continuall prayers to God for his restitution, any way God pleased,  
even the most hard: diverse know my frequent expreffions of  
readiness to further his returne to his throne, by laying downe  
mine head on the block for it, and the utter ruin of all my worldly  
fortoun. Also yow, and your neighbour Crawford, were oft in  
my prayers. When the Lord lately, at a very cheap rate, had  
brought all my prayers, and much more than I could have thought  
upon, to pass, both for the matter and manner, there were few  
that had a more hearty joy for it than I, and was more offended  
(even in my pulpit) with those who were not so joyfull as I thought  
became them. While I am going on in my daily renewed joy,  
behold your unhappy Diurnals and letters from London hes  
wounded me to the heart. Is the Service-Book read in the  
King's Chappell? Hes the Bishop of Elie (I fear Dr. Wran), the  
worst Bishop of our age after Dr. Laud, preached there? Hes the  
House of Lords past an order for the Service-Book? Oh! where  
are we soe soon? The granting to us in Scotland the confirm-  
ation of what we have, brings us just back to J[ames] Graham's  
tymes. Is our Covenant with England turned to Harie Martin's  
Almanack? Is the solemne oath of the Lords and Commons, af-  
sembled in Parliament, subscribed so oft by their hands to eradicat  
Bishops, turned all to wind? Why did the Parliament, a few  
months since, appoint the Covenant to be hung up in every

Church of England, and every year to be publickly read? Is Cromwell, the great enemie of our Covenant, so soon arisen out of his grave? Can our gracious Prince ever forget his solemne Oath and Subscription? He is a better man than to do it, if these about him be not very unfaithfull servants. For myself, such are my rooted respects, both to his person and place, that do what he will, and tollerat what he will, I purpose while I live to be his most loving and loyall subject. But, believe me, if I were beside him I would tell him sadly, and with tears, oaths to the Almighty are not to be broken, and least of all by him for whom the Lord has wrought at this very tyme a more marvelous mercy than he has done for any or all the princes in Europe these hundred years. Bishops were the very fountain of all our mischiefs: Will they ever change their nature? Will God ever blesse that plant which himself never planted? It's a scorne to tell us of moderat Episcopacy, a moderat Papacy! the world knows that Bishops and Popes could never keep caveats: The Episcopall faction there were never more immoderat than this day. You know how farr Pierce, Hamond, Heylen, Taylor, have in their late writs justified all the challenges in my *Ladenium*, and gone beyond them to all the Tridentine poperie of Grotius. T. G., Thomas Gallovidianus<sup>1</sup>, for his printing Dr. Forbes, B[ishop] of Edinburgh's wicked dictats, is now on his way to London, sent for by the English Bishops, who scoffe at our Church's excommunication. Yow were the man who procured and brought downe to us the ordinance for abolition of Episcopacie. I doubt not but yow and Mr. Sharp has done your endeavour, but could I ever have dreamed that Bishops and Books, should have been so soon restored, with so great ease and silence of the Presbyterian Covenanters in the two Houses, the Citie and Assemblée of London, of Lancashyre, and other shyres? Be assured, whatever surpris be for the time, this so hideous a breach to God and man can no fail to produce the wrath of God in the end. Shall all our blood and labour for that Covenant be so easilie buried? Though all flesh, English and Scots, for their own designs were silent at so needfull a tyme, I doubt not bot the Lord himself will hear our cryes against that beast, which has gotten so deadlie wounds as all the kings and parliaments of the earth will never be able to cure. I, and many more, who have, and will ever rejoyce for the Restitution of our

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Sydeserf, Bishop of Galloway. *Vide supra*, note p. 390.

King, resolve to complaine to God and man, while we live, for the returne of Books and Bishops.

Thus farr I have poured out my heart to yow at this tyme, who, I believe, will be loath for any cause to apostatife from your well-tried constancie. This is from your L[ordship's] old friend and servant,

R. B.

June 16th 1660.

[FOR THE EARL OF LAUDERDAILL.]

MY LORD,

I RECEAVED on the 30th of June, what long before yow sent to me by Mr. Jo. Wilkie, two copies of the French letters, vindicating the King's constancie in his religion. The one, as yow directed, I sent immediatelie to our noble friend L. M. Kennedy<sup>2</sup>; for this favour I thank your Lordship. I write the 18th [16th] of June, by Mr. Jo. Wilkie's packet, a very sad regrate, which I hope your Lordship hath received. This is on a particular. Mistrifs Gillepie has gone to her friends at London to folicite her husband's pardon and confirmation in his place of Principall in our Univerfitie. I would no be strait-laced in pardon almost to any penitent man; but truelie if his Majestie should be that farr abused by any there, as to confirm him in that place whereto he had never any call, but the English intrusion, nor any parts to discharge it as all the nation knows, I would be forced to subscribe what his partie preaches in my eares, though not in their sense, that we are fallen out of the thornes into the briers. The Generall Assembly is that man's judge; the King knows him not, nor his ways: Whoever will plead for him, may as well plead for Nye, Goodwin, Peters, or for Owen to keep him in Christ Colledge of Oxford, and Lockier in Eaton. My Lórd, the word goes that his chief confidence is in your Lordship for the good offices he did to yow with Lambert in your prison. But by all the interest I have in yow, I conjure yow not to medle with him. It would draw infamie upon yow, and the offence of our whole

<sup>2</sup> Lady Margaret Kennedy, eldest daughter of John Earl of Cassillis: At a later period, (in 1670 or 1671,) she became the wife of Dr. Gilbert Burnet, then Professor of Divinity at Glasgow, and afterwards Bishop of Salisbury.

Church, and all who truelie loves the King and hates the Remonfrance. Ye would wrong our Univerfitie, opprest by his evill talent, and myself in particular, who deserves no injurie at your Lordship's hands. Yow are too wise to be enchanted by that fire's songs: for her venturous boldness she ought to be sent home, if not with ane affront, yet with a severe frowne.

This is from your Lordship's old friend and servant,

R. B.

Glasgow, July 2d 1660.

FOR MR. HUTCHESONE.

GEORGE,

I GOT your last, and all my papers back on Saturday. I am obliged to yow, and yow only, for a serious care to revise them. Most of your corrections, both literall and reall, are right, whereof I will make use. Your difference from me in some points I take very weell, and shall consider of it. The Scripturall hiatus in the seventy weeks is my great grief, and I would count him a happie man who could help it. The third edition of my *Ladenfium*, at London, had additions: I shall endeavour to send yow one of them. In your notion here of pointing out the Episcopall faction I agree with yow: Yow have here a double what I write about it to Mr. Sharp, April 16th, whereof he gave me no account, nor of any thing I write to him, this twelve moneth: Would God my opinion had been followed in tyme. I am not pleased with what is so oft inculcat to yow from London, that the more we medle with the Kirk of England, it will fare the worfe both with us and them. What is the Scotts of this, but that we shall sitt dumb and never open our mouth, neither to the King nor Parliament, nor our brethren the ministers of England, to request them to adhere to their Covenant and Petition against Books and Bishops? I fear we cannot answer for our miserable slackness herein already. It is more than time that all the gracious ministers in the citie and countrie should doe their best to procure so many and so strong petitions as possible, to the King and Parliament, to hold out Bishops and Books. We who had by our Covenant but too great interest, and knew their temper to be but dead and cold till quickened and warmed,

should not have so long neglected them. I was sore afflicted when it was told me, by my neighbour, that Lauderdale went to the chapel to hear Bishops preach, and say Amen to all the service, as much as any about Court, and defended his practice by conscience. I hope this must be false; as also what I heard, of four and twenty hundred of gracious ministers violently put from their places by the old Service-book men. If it be so, we are in a hard taking. I pray you let me know what you hear of these things. They are, if true, deeds openly done, which easily you will get tried by daily comes from London. We have lost a fair game by meer misguiding. A pity but Hyde and some others had been removed from Court long before this. That Middletone, a sojourner, is to be Commissioner of our Parliament and Assembly, I fear it import some unpleasant service to be in hand. The Remonstrance, the Act of the West Church, the Protestation, I abhorre, as very base and intollerable pranks; but God forbid that any would be put to suffer for them, who will play fair in time to come. I do incline, as you advise, to deal with Hamond and Jesuit Petavius, and King Charles's Reasons for Episcopacie; but I cannot determine when, till I have seen Hamond, (I expect him shortly from London,) and I have gotten my Chronologie to the presse: in this advise me. It is not framed so that any part of it can goe alone. If Thomas Catherwood, on your recommendation, or your printer at London, would undertake it, I should require nothing but some bound copies, to be distribute to friends. Assist me in this, else I must let it lye still, I know no how long. Let me hear from you so soon as you can. Adieu.

Yours,

August 13th 1660.

R. B.

[FOR MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.]

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,

THE Lord having returned me to this place in safety and health, I have taken the opportunity of this gentleman, Sir Adam Blair, to give you an account thereof. I have need begin with a large apology for my silence to you all the time I was at London, even after twice provocation from you, but at present neither time nor expediencie will allow me to write that which may acquitt me from

that charge of neglect yow may commence against me, and therefore shall entreat your patience, and exercise of your charitie towards me, till I have the opportunitie of satisfiing yow. The King at my first addressie in Breda, was pleased to ask me very kindly about yow ; and at my taking leave at Whithall, commanded me to remember him to yow by name, with others ; and I can assure yow, he hath a particular kindness for yow, and will give a demonstration of it. His Majestie hath been pleased to send by me a gracious Letter to the Presbytrie of Edinburgh to be communicated to all the Presbyteries in Scotland, which I am confident will satisfie all who are satisfiable ; it will be printed, and within a day or two, a copie transmitted to yow.<sup>3</sup> However the affaires of the Church of England may be disposed, which I see are tending to Episcopacie there, the blame whereof ought not to be laid upon the King ; yet we need fear no violation of our settlement here, if the Lord give us to prize our own mercie, and know our dutie. I have brought a letter from some citie ministers, bearing an account of their late procedure to an accommodation, for moderated Episcopacie, and the Church contests there are swallowed up by these who are for Prelacie in the former way, and these who are for a regulated Episcopacie. The King by his declaration, which will be speedilie published, will endeavour a composinge of these differences untill a Synod be called. Your noble friend who hath sent yow the inclosed, (however he is represented by some with yow,) is a fixed friend to the interest of the Church of Scotland, and to that cause we have owned: we have cause to blesse God that he is putt into such a station by his Majestie, wherein he is capacitated to doe good offices to our Church, and honest men in it, for which I am persuaded he will lay himself forth to the utmost<sup>4</sup>. I hear of stories vented by some with yow to the prejudice of that Noble person: they are calumnies, and I hope will not have belief with yow, and other honest men. I think it were not amisse yow did make a step hither to Edinburgh, how soon yow

<sup>3</sup> The King's letter to the Presbytery of Edinburgh, dated the 10th August, and received 3d September, with the answers from the Presbytery, to Charles the Second, and to the Earl of Lauderdale, on the 20th September, are contained in Baillie's MS. ; but they may readily be found in Wodrow's History, and in other works.

<sup>4</sup> It appears unquestionable that Lord Lauderdale, up till this period at least was averse to any change of the Presbyterian form of worship in Scotland. How far Sharp himself was sincere in his professions, might best appear were his own correspondence fully published.

could ; there are matters fitt for yow to know, and give advyce, which cannot in this way be communicated. The expectation I have of your coming doth put a stop to my further writting. I commend yow to the Lord's grace.

Your's to ferve yow,

Edinburgh, September 5th 1660.

J.A. SHARP.

I thall entreat yow to present my fervice to Proveift John Bell. I beg his pardon for my incivilitie in fending no return to what he wrote to me at London. I trust the reason upon which I fell into that omiffion will plead for my excufe when communicated to him, which I purpose to doe at meeting.

[FOR MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.]

SIR,

YOUR letter of complaints was long of coming, or rather never came, (for I have only got a copie of it,) and I am not unfatiffed with it, for I desire not to know the complaints of my friends, when I cannot help them. Your letters of fears and jealousies of me came too foon ; for, let me tell yow, charity and old acquaintance ought to have made yow not to have been fo credulous as to have hearkened fo much to clatters. My crime, I thought, should have been fevertie, and not too much acting for Remonstrants. But we will, I hope, agree when we meet. All the account I can now give yow is, that instead of pleading for Mr. Gillefpie, I have obtained a grant for another to be Principall of Glasgou, and waits but for a formall presentation for his Majestie's hand ; he was presented by the Ufurper, and therefore the King makes no bones of the disposing of that place, and, I assure yow, I did not plead for his continuance. This yow may believe better than these who told yow I was pleading for Remonstrators ; this honest bearer, Mr. Sharp, will tell yow all that yow would know from this place. I shall only add, that whatever ye hear, I am where I was, and by consequence,

Your affectionat friend to ferve yow,

LAUDERDAILL.

Whitehall, the 22d of August 1660.

[FOR THE EARL OF LAUDERDAILL.]

MY LORD,

I RECEIVED what yow wrote to me with Mr. Sharp. His Majestie's remembrance of me, I thank yow for it, for it was your Lordship's information that, first and last, made him take any notice of me. I can say (I think truely) that yow did not deceave, neither his Majestie nor yourself, in assuering him of my hearty affection, both to his place and person, since my first acquaintance, and of my readines, with all the little pith I had, to doe him willing and sincere service; nor did yow deceave yourself in believing my true respect towards yow now of a long tyme, above any in our land of your qualitie. As for my late grievances, I am content to suspend their debate till we meet. For the presentation yow write of, I shall advyse it, when it comes to my hand, with the brethren of Edinburgh. I was never desirous of any place but one, the regencie of the Bajouns. The Principall's charge of our Colledge twelve years agoe, I have been oft intreated to accept by all who had interest to call to it, but ever I did peremptorie refuse it, Dr. Strang, to whom it did truely belong, being then alive. Age and weaknes make me now more unfitt for it than I was then. Beside that, Mr. Gillespie, by his good administration, has put that place for the time in a very miserable condition, as at our first Visitation will be apparent. Beside other grievous burdens, he has left upon us, by his vain-glorious buildings, the debt of above ten thousand merks, and ten thousand pound will not perfite, what fore against my heart he has laid a necessitie on us to perfite, or be accounted poor feckles snifties, who has no witt nor action to end what he has so magnificentlie begun and advanced. It is true, *viis et modis*, he got to spend on it above five and forty thousand pound, whereof from the English he had above twenty thousand merks, and was confident of other twenty, if Lambert had stood to this day. But eternal praise to the Lord for that blessed change that God himself had wrought, become of us and our building what God pleases. The Chancellor assures me, that the King and State will help us to perfite that work, (which indeed is the prettiest building in all our land,) and will not be outstripped by Cromwell in kindnes to our Universtie; but of the time and wayes we must advyse with your Lordship

at meeting. Only there is one favour for the time we muft intreat your Lordship for : His Majestie's Royall Father, when in Scotland 1633, in the first page of our Contribution book for our building and library, subscribed to Dr. Strang, two hunder pound. This our good Thesaurer Traquair shifted ever to pay till our troubles began. The world now knows his Majestie's care to see his Royall Father's debt payed, so far as he can, with increase. The Chancellor and others assure me of their endeavours, notwithstanding all their povertie to get that payed to us, if we can have the King's order for it to the Thesaurer. I hope your Lordship, who gets his Majestie's hand to so many things will get it also to this little particular,<sup>5</sup> were it but for your kindness to me. And what, if in the precept his Majesty would, of his royall bounty, double it, as oft he hes done to others who can doe him lessè service? Surely if we get it, or if we get it not, I shall, God willing, be carefull to sett on the frontispiece of our work, his Majestie's name and armes, (which the English defaced,) in a more stately forme than yet they are in Scotland. And for your Lordship's procuration we will advyse of some bud that may be most fitting your temper. So soon as yow may, let me know what to expect, or rather let me receive from Mr. Sharp, who will send it safely to me, his Majestie's warrand to the Thesaurer for the reall and ready payment, of which his Majestie and your Lordship shall think fitt. I purpose never to seek, nor to have any thing for myself; for, blessed be God! I have enough for myself, and all my six children; but I would fain see our Colledge out of that debt [in] which the vanitie and prodigalitie of that man has almost drowned us. The Lord bleffe and help your Lordship in that high and ticklish station wherein now yow stand.

Your Lordship's, after the old fashion,

October 12th 1660.

R. B.

<sup>5</sup> It is singular that Baillie, in this urgent appeal should have overlooked or concealed the fact of this subscription having actually been paid by Cromwell. This appears from the entry in the Subscription-book to which he refers, viz. :— "CHARLES R.—It is our gracious pleasure to grant, for the advancement of the Librarie and fabrick of the Colledge of Glasgow, the sum of Two Hundred Pounds Sterling." Above this is written, "His Majestie's Contribution was gratiouſlie granted at Seton, the 14 of Julie 1633;" and beneath it, in a different hand, "*This soume was payed by the Lord Protector, An. 1654.*" Baillie indeed talks of Cromwell's "kindness," which he must have esteemed as in no way cancelling the original obligation.

[FOR MR. GEORGE HUTCHESON, EDINBURGH.]

GEORGE,

SINCE I saw you, reflecting on what I heard and saw there, and somewhat has come to me since, I am fallen in jealousies and fears, I hope causeless and vain, yet for the time they vex me, and I communicate them to you alone. For the time you may do some good, as I conceive, but I know no how long. If the wrack of the Remonstrators, with our help, be but a state designe to make us instrumentall to weaken the Kirk, to oppose their farther designs we are egregiously abused. I fear this Parliament, if they will abolish not only the Act of Patronages, but that whole Parliament, yea will meddle with our Solemne League and Covenant, with our connivence and silence, it will be Mr. W. Russel's prayers, "Lord! thou knowest, we are false knaves together." I think the matter of English Episcopacie, and Hyde's Chancellorship has been guided with a great deal either of imprudence or worse. I think my Lord Caffillis will inform you of more than I know. God knows all, and time will discover a part. Exhortations to you are needless; yet you can no be the worse of a little advice; you have more power than any man with Mr. Dickson and Mr. Dowglas: you three hold fast together. When Mr. Wood and Mr. Sharp comes over, advise of our best way to keep the King and Parliament from meddling with our Covenant, else be assured all honest men will exoner their hearts to testify against mainforn villanie, and to cry to God against it. We needed not to have been brought to this point, if these at London had not been befooled and bewitched. However, look about you, and let us not be cheated nor forced from our dear Covenant, without a witness to purpose. That business of Robertson, in Kirkaldy, which flowed from your Turner and Wood,<sup>6</sup> try the bottom of it, and be not complemented out of that search. Make much of our correspondent for he is worthie. These to you alone.

Yours,

R. B.

Glasgow, November 5th [1660.]

<sup>6</sup> This refers to a letter intended to have been sent to the King on his Restoration, signed by Smith, Wood, Thomson, Turner, Hume, and Robertson, Wodrow, (MSS. Fol. Vol. xxviii No. 26,) describes it as being "in an odd style for Presbyterian Ministers."

Let me know if yow have gotten this. I incline to write to Mr. Afhe and Mr. Clerk, to doe their best for a strong petition from the Presbyterian ministers and Citie against Episcopacie and Liturgie: who hes marred it till now, they have been fools or knaves. Yow there should have done it, but ere it be not done I will try it, if yow alone approve. I am fore grieved: simple men are impatient of cheating.

FOR MR. DICKSON.

REVEREND AND LOVING BROTHER,

Yow have here what, on your desire, I promised to send; dispose on it as yow, Mr. Douglafs, and Mr. Hutcheson shall find expedient. If yow find meet to send it abroad, let it be nameless, and well corrected at the press by Mr. Archbald Cameron.<sup>7</sup> But by no means let it come out before the Parliament have ended with all they purpose towards the Protesters; for I would be forie that any write of mine should bring trouble to any man: I would rather choice to burne it.<sup>8</sup> But yow three are wise enough. I fear for the ill of this Parliament. God help us. My service to Margaret and Alexander.

Yours,

December 3d [1660.]

R. BAILLIE.

[FOR MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.]

REVEREND SIR,

Edinburgh, 13th December 1660.

YOUR former letter came to my hand at Craill, seventeen dayes after the date of it; and I put off the sending yow a returne, till my coming to Edinburgh, where I apprehended yow might be at the meeting of Parliament: this is the cause of the delay of the account, which now I shall give yow concerning the matter of that letter. I sent your letter to Lauderdaill, which came to his hands

<sup>7</sup> A brother of the celebrated divine John Cameron: *vide* vol. i. p. 482.

<sup>8</sup> This "write" against the Protesters, (to which Baillie again alludes in his subsequent letters,) was probably never published, in consequence of the unexpected change that soon afterwards took place in regard to the Church.

the seventh day after I sent it to Edinburgh. My Brother was with his Lordship in the time when he received [it]: the King's hastening to meet his Mother the Queene, did divert my Lord from sending to you an answer, which he promised to my brother, at his parting from him, to send by the poast. Since which tyme I have received no letter, save one the other day by my Lord Crawford; and all my Lord Lauderdale writes in his letter of 2d December to me touching that matter is, that "The King's commands keep me here, so that I shall not see you till the Spring. In the mean tyme, I long for your advice as to what I wrote of Glasgow, with a draught of the presentation." These are the words. In that letter I sent to his Lordship with your's, I was positive in my desire that the presentation might be sent downe for yourself; and sure my Lord, through multiplicitie of business, has forgotten what then I wrote; but I shall this night, by my letter to his Lordship, renew my desire; and I think it will be fitt that a draught of a presentation, conform to Dr. Strang's, be sent up, if that can be had with you, or any other which will be valide. Upon sending it hither to my Brother, (if I be not in towne,) I will engage for his secrecie and fidelitie in transmitting it to my Lord Lauderdale, who, I am confident, will take care of it. Courtiers, they are so taken up with other business, that they have neither leasure nor mind for framing draughts, and the readiest way will be to send a draught to them. I doe not think but he has either already written to yourself, or will writ to you by his brother Charles Maitland of Halton, who is now coming down.

Mr. Young did his business, before my coming to towne, with the Committee of States, so that I had no opportunitie to serve him, which I would have done upon your account. He can acquaint you with proceedings here. I shall only tell you this, that I am confident at this Parliament there will be no meddling with the matters of our Church. I believe reports and apprehensions with you, may lead into fears of the contrare; but I see no cause for them. I wish from my heart the peace you stand engaged to complete were sent hither. I shall be in this towne again within a fortnight. Let me know wherein I can serve you, who am in sinceritie,

Sir, Your's,

JA. SHARP.

[FOR MR. JAMES SHARP.]

JAMES,

YOURS of the 13th I received the 15th; whereby I see your great kindness to me continues, for the which I remaine obliged. That pamphlet (as I write to yow before, which yet I see is no come to your hands), I made ready for the presse, and sent a good while agoe to Mr. Dickson, according to my promise, and had done sooner, had no Mr. Andrew Kerr made me write once, twice, thrice, for some papers I thought fitt to add. Yow will see the frame I have put it in, and my additions, and doe with all what yow and the brethren in Edinburgh think fitt. I think indeed it will help to discredit that faction for ever, and, in reason, make them silent, whatever course either Church or State take with any of them; but far be it from me to creat any trouble to any flesh by any of my writs; therefore I write to Mr. Dickson that it should not goe to the presse till the Parliament (and I with the Church also) had ended all they have to say to any of them. However, I have performed what I have ingadged to yow.

Lauderdaill should no play the courtier with me: since he hes forgot, (as I believe it weell,) both what yow and I write to him, I send yow herewith the double of mine, that if yow think fitt, he may look on it with one of yours to second it. Mr. Gillespie indeed hes left us in such a condition, that (as I hear he boasts, on too good grounds, few shall desire it in haste,) I will be loath to medle with it, if his Majestie, by Lauderdaill's means, will not help us out of our straits. My first motion for a præcept to the Thesaurer I thought would have had no difficultie. For a præsentation yow have here Dr. Strang's last<sup>7</sup>: he had a larger the year before from King James, which I

<sup>7</sup> The following is a copy of the Warrant for Dr. Strang's presentation to the Principality of the College of Glasgow, as inserted in this place in Baillie's Manuscript:—

CHARLES R.—RIGHT Reverend Father in God, right trusty and welbeloved counsellor, we greet yow weell. Whereas we are credible informed that since the departure of Mr. John Cameron out of that our Kingdom, the College of Glasgow hath been without a Principall, and being likewise informed of the sufficiency and learning of MR. JOHN STRANG, Doctor in Divinitie, and of his fitness to discharge that place, we have made speciall choise of him,

cannot get, but I think yow must draw the forme blank, to be changed by my Lord as he likes. The direction, I think, would be to the Moderators of the Univerfitie, and the narrative, the vacancie of that place since the death of Dr. Strang, with a line of his Majestie's difallowance of Mr. Gillefpie's intrusion. When such a præsentation, with a kind letter from the King and Lauderdale, comes to me, it's tyme, and not before, for me to advyfe what to doe. For the present my name is toffed more than needed, by all here about, and our House suffers many wayes by this vacancy: put it to some point, the sooner the better.

I have many things to say to yow which I cannot write. Cannot our peace be secured without Argyle's head? See they go no farther with Mr. Rutherford; whatever be his deserving let him have his stipend for his short tyme. If the Parliament medle with our Covenants they will grieve many, and me with the first. For the tyme yow can help many things [as much] as any man I know, but be assured no man's court lasts long: be doing good while yow have tyme. My service to James Wood, if his Archi-Episcopall pride will permitt him to accept it; but I let him weell to wit, that the Archbishops of Glasgow were large as proud as ever St. Andrewes could be. James, God help yow!

Your's,

December 17th 1660.

R. BAILLIE.

FOR MR. JAMES SHARP.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

My answer of the 17th of the last to your verie kind one of the 13th, came to your brother, and I hope before this is received by yow. The reason of my pressing yow with this second is a little impatience by the scarce good carriage of some of my neighbours. I think, indeed, that since Dr. Strang's death, the first place in our House is no lesse than my due and just deserving, and whoever medles with it, without my consent, is injurious; but the whole tract of my life, as many know, and of my heart, as I think, has and presented him thereunto. And therefore, by these presents, have thought good to require yow to give him collation, and induct him in the foresaid place according to the order. Wherein, nothing doubting of your ready obedience, we bid you Farewell.—Given at our Court at Sarisburie, the 10th of October 1625.

been so farre averse from changes and advancement, that I have ever embraced, most contentedly, my present condition, with a true loathness to leave it. This disposition hes kepted me from moveing hand or foot, directly or indirectly, to seek that which I count my due otherways. Only when yow advertised me, and Lauderdaill by his letter also was pleased to signifie unto me, that it was his Majestie's pleasure to appoint me for that place, I returned to yow and Lauderdaill, the procurers of this without any desire from me, (as yow know better than any man,) my thanks, shewing, when that presentation came to me, I would advyfe about it with my friends. While too long a time goes before any conclusion herein, I find, at leist from many airths I hear, that my neighbour, Mr. John Young, by the diligence of his brother-in-law, Proveist Bell, whose credit with the Chancellor, Register, Advocat, Clerk of Edinburgh, and diverse of the State, is very great, not only is procureing that place for himself, but laying these things on me with our Statesmen, which are either false or no faults: of this I am not content; and, as I wrote to yow in my last, I repeat, to entreat yow, who I think can doe it, to put that matter to a quick issue and haste, at leist to bring me fairly off it, that it may be settled on some honest man who may be for it, but not, if my opinion be followed, on my neighbour, for many reasons I could tell yow. I could ever have lived rather with Mr. Gillespie than with him; and if he should be the man, I think I would leave the House, and go to a country church. From time to time I have had ingratitude and displeasures from him that hardlie I can bear long. I hoped for a remead of many thing by a Visitation of our Colledge, but I see, by his and Proveist Bell's cunning and activitie, that hope is turned into fear, for if our visitors shall be the persons which they will choice, and most easly, by canny convoyance of the Register, or Advocat, or Chancellor, on the Proveist's suggestion, will be past in Parliament, we may get no good, but much harme of such a Visitation; and I see now clearly that they are confident, doe what I can to the contrare, to have such a Visitation as they shall name. I have no way to help this but by yow. I think yow, Mr. Wood, Mr. Dickson, etc., would resolve upon a way to visite all our Universities, for some good purpose. I think possible it were good that the Parliament should give that power, for this tyme, to the Generall Assemblies; or if this can no be, that the men chosen for us might be impartiall: for Noblemen, the Chancellor and

yow would advyfe of fome who might keep with us, fuch as Montgomerie, Fleeming, not Cochrane at this time, nor Montrofe: [for] Gentlemen, Commiffioners for the Lennox, Luffe, Kilmahew, for Baranthrow, young Houfton, Craigends, alfo Killyth, Heiflet, Cunninghamhead, Bedlay, Commiffar Fleeming: for Burroughs, the Proveft, and Bailzies, Dean of Gild, and Deacon Conveener of Glasgou, (at leaft two of them, Walkinghaw and Baillie Barnes,) the Proveft of Aire, Irvin, Dumbartane: for Minifters, Mr. James Ferguffon, Mr. Alexander Nifbet, Mr. P. Colvill, Mr. Gabriel Cunninghame elder, Mr. R. Wallace, Mr. Hew Eccles, Mr. R. Birnie, Mr. James Hamilton of Camnathen: Nine a quorum, four minifters and five others. This, if yow pleafe, yow can manage well, or fomething like this; and becaufe there may be fome Sederunts at Edinburgh, the Thefaurer and Caffills might be put in, Mr. R. Douglafs, Mr. Dickfon, Mr. Hutchefon, yow, and Mr. Wood, Mr. Smith, etc.

James, I pray yow let me know if this and my former have come to your hand, and what I may expect from yow; for it is on yow only, under God, that I lay thefe affaires. The Lord affift yow; the felfnefs and ill defigns of my neighbours diverts me from the publiēt and better thoughts. I expect yow will eafe my prefent difcontent.

Your's to ferve yow,

R. BAILLIE.

January 1ft 1661.

FOR THE RYHT REVEREND MR. ROBERT BAYLY, PROFESSOR OF  
DIVINITY IN GLASGOW.<sup>1</sup>

REVEREND SIR,

I RECEAVED two of your letters laity, the one whyl I was at home, two dayes befor I was fent for to attend the Commiffioner; the other by the bearar, who feems to be a difcreet perfon, and can give yow fuch ane account of matters relating to your letters, as will make it unnecessary for me to fend yow a large returne. I would not have imagined that fuch an abuse and grofs injurie could have been defigned againft yow. I fhall doe my beft, by the Lord's help, to give them check-meat. Any court I may be fuppofed

<sup>1</sup> From the original, addressed as above, (Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. xlix. No. 6.)

to have, (upon the continuance of which I doe not build,) shall be with all readines and good will, layed out to doe Mr. Baily service. My Lord Commiffioner<sup>2</sup> is a very judicious and moderat perfon, and, by his carriage in the publick councills, hath gained very great esteem : I have layed the way for engaging him to be your freind. Yow will not, I hope, doubt of my Lord Chancellor,<sup>3</sup> nor the Thefaurer :<sup>4</sup> my Lord Lawderdail will not play the courtier with yow. I have now in readines the draught of a presentation for yow, which I will without faile fend up by to-morroue's poaft; and I doubt not of a speedie and good account therof, though I wish ther be nothing spoken of it to any befor it come down. I am fure, befor my coming from London, yow had the King's word for it, which I trust he will not alter. It is neccessarie yow come, within eight or ten dayes, to this place, to pay your respects from your Univerfitie to his Majestie's Commiffionar; then we shall have opportunity to commune about your vifitation. The late Act of your Synod, to my apprehenfion, and of the brethren heer, was unseasonable, and will doe more harm then good; it fcares not the construction of imprudencie and unhandfomenes putt upon it, at the left. I have not yet feen your peece yow sent to Mr. Dickfon. I was preffed to preach the last Lord's day<sup>5</sup> to the Parliament, of which I hear variety of reports are spread, which will be increafed by the foolishnes of the diurnall maker; but I know yow will allow me charity till yow speak with me. Yow see how I fcribe; I make no doubt of your coming hither, and therfor shall adde no more, but commending yow to the grace of Chrif, I am,

Your's,

JA. SHARP.

[FOR MR. ROBERT BAILLIE.<sup>6</sup>]

REVEREND AND WORTHIE FREIND,

To convince yow once more that yow was too credulous in believing that I was dealing for Mr. Gilespie, receive the inclosed

<sup>2</sup> John Earl of Middleton.

<sup>3</sup> William Earl of Glencairne.

<sup>4</sup> John Earl of Craufurd and Lindsay.

<sup>5</sup> On the 6th January 1661, which serves to fix the date of this letter.

<sup>6</sup> From the original, (Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. xlix. No. 7.): the address of the letter is not preserved.

paper, which indeed is all that I have done in favors of Mr. Patrick. But such reports are now no strangers to me. Every week I finde, by letters from Edinburgh, that I am reported there to be the great agent for my Lord Argyll, a calummie as fals as the former; but I am so hardend with twentie forts of lyes, which I heare are vented of me there, that they make little impreffion on me. By God's grace, I shall study to serv my gracious Master and my Countrey faithfully, let idle men talke, and others belev what they please; it shall little trouble me. This paper should have comd long agoe, if I had fooner gotten a copie of a presentation. His Majestie gratioously promised it at his first coming, and readily signed it the other day. So to him yow owe all the thanks. I can onely say for my self, that I shall ever be ready to witnes to yow that I forget not old freindship, and that I am, in the old manner,

SIR,

Your most affectionate freind to serv yow,

Whitehall, 24th January 1661.

LAUDERDAILL.

[WARRANT OF THE KING'S PRESENTATION TO MR. ROBERT  
BAILLIE AS PRINCIPAL OF THE UNIVERSITY  
OF GLASGOW.]

CHARLES R.

OUR Sovereign Lord taking into consideration that, since the death of Dr. John Strang, late Principall of the Colledge of Glasgow, the said Colledge hath been without a Principall, and that the intrusion of Mr. Patrick Gillespie into that place, in these late tymes of Ufurpation, hath been no small prejudice and detriment thereunto, and being very sensible how necessãrie it is for the good education of youth, and the flourishing of pietie and learning therein, that this place be filled with a man able and well qualified for discharging thereof, and knowing well that MR. ROBERT BAILLIE, Professor of Divinitie there, is a fitt and well-qualified person for this employment: Therefore his Majestie ordains a Letter to be made, pass, and exped, under his Highness Privie Seall of his Kingdome of Scotland, nominating, presenting, and appointing, likeas by these his Majestie nominates, presents, and appoints the said Mr. ROBERT BAILLIE, during all the dayes of

his naturall lifetime, to be Principall of the Colledge of Glasgou; giving, granting, and disponing, likeas his Majestie by these, gives, grants, and dispones to the said Mr. Robert the stipend, fees, profites, emoluments, casualities, with the priviledges, liberties, and immunities belonging, knowen, and accustomed thereunto formerly to belong; with full power to him to ask, crave, uplift, receive, intromet with, brook, joise, use and dispone thereupon at his pleasure, all and every the famen, sicklike as freely and fully in all respects as any other Principall of the said Colledge has, might, or ought to have done heretofore: Heirby requiring the Moderators of the Univerfitie of Glasgou, with all convenient diligence after sight hereof, to enter, admitt, and receive to this imployment the said Mr. ROBERT BAILLIE, and that the said Letter be further extended in the best, due, and ample forme, with all claufes needfull and in such cases accustomed.

Given at our Court at Whitehall the 23d day of Januar, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred sixty and one, and of our reigne the twelfth year.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

This contains your Majestie's nomination and presentation of MR. ROBERT BAILLIE to the place of Principall of the Colledge of Glasgou for all the dayes of his life, with the stipend, priviledges, profits, and casualities belonging to the same.

LAUDERDAILL.

[FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG.]

COUSIN,

I LONG much now to hear how it goes with yow and your familie, and what is become of Dr. Strang's book; for it is long since I have heard from yow. As yow desired, and as my custome is, I give yow here ane account of our affaires since my last long letter; though yow readilie know all, yet it's not unfitt yow should know our sence and conception of them also. We expected this year for great quietness at home, and for troubles abroad; but God, who governs all, has much disappointed both our hopes and fears, making farre more confusion at home, and quietness abroad, than was expected. When the Portugalls had defeat the Spanish

army at Elvas, and Turein had possessed so many places in the midst of Flanders; the English being master of Dunkirk, and, with their navie on the coast of Spaine, scarring the plate-fleet from coming home; the Suede being ready to swallow up Denmark, and thereafter, with his French and Dutch friends, to fall on the Empeurour, a child; the prosperous fight of Ragotfi, of the Venetians, and the Bassa of Aleppo, increasing the tumults in Constantinople: These things made us expect great changes abroad: but before we were aware the scales turned; France in the midst of his victories stopped, on what true motive we cannot dreame; his allyance with his cousin of Spaine seemed not so desireable, the Lady being so farr in years beyond the King, and no great matter for tocher offered, as we can hear. How Piemontillie, who cheated the poor Queen of Sueden out of her religion, her kingdom, and reputation, should have gotten the Cardinal of France so farre enchanted as to lay down armes, when they most prospered, we marvell, and wait for the end. In the meantyme, Spaine has gotten tyme to breath; the riches of his safe-landed fleet; the death of Modena; the discontent of Savoy for the French refuse of his sister, after the interview at Lions; Archduke Sigismund [in] readines to march to Flanders with the Imperiall army; the changes in England drawing our thoughts home for the time; the Pope's obstinate adherence still to the Spanish against the Portugall; the Queen of Spain's two sons has put that old languishing King once again on his feet; your States beating of the Suedith navie; the King's repulses from his too furious and unreasonable assaults of Copenhagen; the Imperiall, Brandeburgish, and Polish armie, falling on Pomer; the Dutch league of Colen, Mentz, and others, making no diversion; France lying off; the English navie's going home, makes the valour of Sueden to be overpöwred, and all doubtfull of the event: for we doe not expect any agreement of Denmark without all his confederates; and that they never will put Denmark in the poor terms of Roskill's capitulation. However, the fearfull ruining of all Denmark's countrie, and the stopping of Sweden in all his designes through the strong armies leagued against him, seems to be the work chiefly of your States, on some reasons of their own, more than yet are visible to the world. We blefs God, that lesse blood is shed in these bounds than we feared: we are sorie for the ruining of the Prince of Holsten and Courland; the Turks also seem to be in a much better condition; the Persian invasion of Baby'on being a mere

fable; the Bassa of Aleppo and all his partie ruined; Ragotfi put to depend on the Emperor for a subsistence; the Vizier, by sea, putting in Candy what men he will; the Muscoviters victories against the Tartars and Cofaks being of no consequence: So, where we expected a quick overturning of states and empires in a short time, affaires are so turned about, that what was shaking is more firmly established.

But with us all contrare: our very firm-like foundations in a moment overturned. The Protector Oliver endeavouring to settle all in his familie, was prevented by death before he could make a testament: He had not supplied the blank with his son Richard's name by his hand, and scarce with his mouth could he declare that much of his will; there was no more witnesses of it but Secretary Thurloe and Thomas Goodwin. Some did fearfully flatter him as much dead as living. Thomas Goodwin, at the fast before his death, in his prayer, is said to have spoken such words: "Lord, we pray no for thy servant's life, for we know that is granted; but to haste his health, for that thy people cannot want." And Mr. Sterrie, in the chapell after his death,—“O Lord, thy late servant here is now at thy right hand, making intercession for the sins of England.” Both these are now out of favour at court as court-parasites. But the most spoke, and yet doe speak, very evill of him; and, as I think, much worse than he deserved of them. His buriall was large as magnifick as any King of England. Richard immediately fate downe on his chyre; and, after a most solemn instalment, got addresses almost from all the shires, cities, regiments of the armies in England, Scotland, Ireland, Dunkirk, from the navy, from the ministrie, Presbyterian, Independent, and Anabaptistick, all striving who should be first and most promising. All neighbour-states of France, Holland, Sweden, Denmark, Brandeburgh, Hamburgh, Portugall, congratulating his succession. No appearance of the smallest air of opposition, till the officers of the armie did begin to petition for a Generall, and payment of their arrears. For their satisfaction a Parliament was summoned against the 27th of January. This did meet frequently: some say it was prettie well chosen, of men who for the most had good designs for the publick, and aimed at a solid settlement both of Church and State; but among them were many for contrare designs. The first fencing was about the Act of recognition: for albeit, at the entry in the Houses, every one took the oath in the humble Petition and Advyce; yet when it

came to an Act of recognition, many and sharp debates arose. It was carried to acknowledge Richard for Protector; but withall, that the Bill could not passe till the limitations of his power, the full securitie of the privileges of Parliaments, and libertie of the subjects, should passe in the same Act. A committee was appointed for that work, and Sir Harie Vaine sett in the chaire. The House of Lords also did passe; but in a poor and flighting way of ane other House.

In the meantime, Opdam, with the Holland fleet, passed to the Sound. All was alarmed with this; and in a very short time the Protector, with the consent of all, sent Montagu with as great a fleet, to wait upon them. All did expect a present breach betwixt us and yow; but since your fleet did nothing but supplie Copenhagen with some men and victuals, and did not transport any of the confederate army to raise the siege; it seems the English and Holland instructions have been, not to fight, and so to do but little service to either partie all this long summer. Whether yow will do so still, when the English are returned, we will shortly see.

The Parliament's next work was about pay to the Armie. This was a business, and yet is, almost inextricable. The land-armies in Scotland, England, Ireland, Flanders, and Jamaica, with the navie, reckoning every frigate of fourtie guns to a regiment of foote, could not be within a hunder thousand men of daily pay; the revenue, all being exactly counted, did not amount to nyneteen hunder thousand pound sterling; the necessary charge of the Armie and State was above twenty-two hunder thousand; it was no marvell then that the arrears of the armie should exceed twenty-five hunder thousand, and the Protector's debt many hunder thousand pounds also: How all this should be payed without the countrie's ruine, was the Parliament's great care. While they are about this, the officers of the army have their daily meetings, in Fleetwood's lodging or Wallingford-house. The Anabaptistick and Republican partie had, by many papers, which now are printed, been secretly, for a long tyme, plying Fleetwood and the officers in conscience, to returne to their first principles, to overthrow Oliver's selfe innovations, to abolish the other House, and all government by one, under whatsoever name. The Parliament finding these popular addresses take much with the officers, and that such meetings on such high consultations could not stand with their authority, resolved an Act for dissolving the meeting of Walling-

furd-houfe, and to command all officers to attend their feveral charges in the three Kingdomes, and to take an oath of obedience to the prefent Parliament. While the other Houfe is advyfyng on that vote, the Protector joyns with it, and accordingly commands the officers to be gone to their charges. He and the Houfe fupposed that they had fo great a partie of the armie and citie for them, that there was no hazard of any force: but they fand themfelves quicklie miftaken; for the officers, with all fpeed, making a randivous at the back of St. James's Park, in the Pell Mell, at eleven a'clock at night, before the Protector had provided any thing for oppofition, they came immediately to Whithall, and made the Protector confent, under the Great Seall, not to the adjourning, (which at firft would have fatiffied,) but the diffolution of the Parliament. To this moft hardly he did confent; but his uncle Difbrough, and brother Fleetwood, drew him to it with firme promifes of the armie's readinefs ftill to ferve him. When the officers faw the Parliament fo eafily diffolved they fand themfelves unfeure, till, contrare to Fleetwood and Difbrough's mind, they made the Protector lay downe his place, and took, for a tyme, the government of all into their own hand. To this alfo the Protector did quietly fubmitt, and, from a very great Prince, did defcend to a very private and quiet gentleman. The officers immediately put down the Councill of State; removed out of the armie all the Protector's confidants; the regiments of the Protector, Ingolfby, Whalley, Goff, Falconbridge, Howard, and others, were given to Lambert, Overtoun, Okey, and fuch whom Oliver had outed. The Tower was taken from Barkfted, the Great Seall from Nat. Fynes, and a ftrange change made. But the officers were quickly wearie of the burden of the government. After much advyfelement, they fell on a very unexpected overture, to fet down with a Parliamentary power, fo many of the Long Parliament that remained uncaft out, when the Protector, in the year 1652, had diffolved them. Of thefe they fand in the citie and about it, about fourtie; whom, with Lenthall, their fpeaker, they moved to fit downe in the houfe, the fixth of May; who fince that time hes ruled as a Parliament. At the very firft all the Armie's propofalls paff in Acts of parliament: A Councill of State of threttie-one was conftitute. All this was done without any dinne, except what Mr. Prin and fome other fharp pamphleteers made; which they mifregarded. For the citie of London, the moft of all the regiments in the three nations, did fend them congratulatorie addreffes, fo full of good words

as ever were made to either of the Cromwells; whose names by many were then teared in the worst language, pictures, and pamphlets, that could be. Some sturr was expected from Henry [Cromwell] in Ireland, Monck in Scotland, and some other of the Protector's friends; but all came to just nothing.

The new old Parliament's first and chief work was to constitute the armie. A committee of nomination was to nominate everie officer in every regiment; the crouner, lieutenant, major, every captain, ensigne, etc. All these were appointed to come to the barre of the House, to receive their new commissions, and make their oath there to the Parliament. This was a long and fashious work, and is not yet ended. Many officers were left out without any accusation. Nothing in this was the work of the Generall, which many took for a slighting of him. The armie indured all this as coming from the hands of their trusty friends; but an other work of the Parliament startled them more; the establishing of the militia of the counties in such hands as the Parliament nominat: these went, if complete, to the number of twenty thousand horse, and four-score thousand foot, to be paid by the counties when they were in service. This was a visible curb to the Armie's power, and a hazard to their pay: for the countrie was unable to pay both. But it seems this countrie-militia was but for a tyme.

While these things are in doing, there arise a generall discontent among the people every where in England, which bred a conspiracie in many shyres, to take armes at severall rendezvouses, the 18th of August. But before the 1st of August, all was revealed: Maffey, Titus, and others, from the King, were said to have been for diverse moneths at work in the citie and countrie to make a pairtie. The chief stickling was where least expected, in Cheshyre and Lancashyre: Sir George Booth had drawn the most of the people after him. The report of this thing flew every where, and increased the number and strength of the conspirators hugelie above truth; for when it came to the proof, they were found unconsiderable. Fleetwood and the militia of London, kepted down the citie, the rising whereof was most feared. A few old troupes and the new militia of the shyres did preveene, and easilie suppressed, the rendezvouses in Kent, Hartfordshire, Gloucestershire, Notingham, Derby, Leicefter, Shropshire, and other places. Lambert, with four or five thousand horse and foot, making a quick march northward, did meet with Sir George Booth at a

bridge some myles from Chefter: his ten thousand horfe were become towards two thousand horfe and foot; the difpute was nought fcarce half an houre; Sir George had not threttie killed, and Lambert hardly one. Chefter, Manchester, Prefton, Liverpool, randred on the firft fummons; Sir George fleeing towards London, in women's apparell, was taken at Newport-Pennell [Pagnet], the Earl of Derby in Shrewfburry: in a very few dayes all wes compefcit without blood. Sir George Booth's confeffions, they fay, are fo liberall, that manie talks he hes been but ane emiffarie of purpofe to difcover who were difaffected to the Parliament, to have them crufted; but others, who know the gravitie of the gentleman, and confiders his declaration, doe not believe neither this, nor his rumoured confeffions. At the firft, many of the Prefbyterian minifters in the city and country, was faid to be on this plot; but this lykewayes appears now to be a vaine report. Ere long, doubtlefs, we will hear of all the bottome of the bufinefs; for the tyme we know no more but what the Diurnall tells us.

So foone as this was over, the armie was carefull to caufe the Parliament difsolve, and pay off the countrey-militia, that it might not ftand when there was no more ufe of it than to be a vifible curb to them. Yet the people's generall discontentment remains: for though the decay of trade hes increafed the povertie of the countrey, yet the neceffities of the armie and navie increafes the taxations very much, nor is yet any government eftablifhed. The Parliament and army agree againft all monarchie, whether of Kings or Proteftors, and againft the Houfe of Lords; but what forme of Republick to fettle, this they differ on. Some are for the perfeverance, if not perpetuities, of this part of the old Parliament that now fitts; others for a new Parliament of Commons, chofen according to the qualifications which this Parliament fhall agree upon; others for a Parliament of two or three thousand of the people, with a co-ordinat power of a Senate, to be a check on the peoples extravagancie: what of thefe fhall be determined we expect to hear. Some think that difference in the Parliament, not like to be agreed. Prevalencie of the Quakers and Fifth-monarchy men fo farr, that they have obtained James Naylor, that monftrous blafphemer, out of prifon; and have moved fome wife Prefbyterians, Independents, and more sober Anabaptifts, to fyncretifme againft their danger, will force the armie once more to raife the Parliament, and fupplikat Lambert, a very wife, ftout, active,

fober, gentleman, to take the government upon him: but what will be the end of all, we referr it to God.

Scotland's condition for the tyme is not good: exhaust in money; dead in trade; the taxes near doubled; since the sixth of May without all law, nor appearance of any in haste. My Lord Waristoun was called to the House of Peers by the last Protector: when the Parliament was dissolved, his old friend, Sir Henry Vaine, got him in the Councill of State, and the most ordinare chairman thereof: all the weight of Scots affairs lyes on him alone. Argyle, though he went thither a Commissioner for Aberdeenshyre, and sat in the House of Commons, complying with the Protector so long as he stood, and with the new Parliament so much as any desired; yet was misregarded; and for fear of arreistment for debt, slipped away home with small credit or contentment. The rest of the Scots commiffioners, Swinton, Garfland [Garthland], Major Barclay, Earle of Lithgow, Earle of Tweddale, etc., comply as they pleased, did signifie little thing; but Waristoun was all. He was made to believe that our union would be a short busines; and that it was better to want law than for to have it before the union: but that conceit hes made us want the Summer Session, and may be the Winter too; for the debates of the union grew so long, that they say it's laid aside till they have agreed once on the government of England, to which we are to be united. No man pays any debt but of his own accord. That which much retarded our union, was a petition from many hands in our countrie, put on by Garfland, young Dundas, our Quakers, and many others, for a full tolleration to be insert in the act of our union. This was so well backed by some of the officers of the armie, that till it be satisfied, nothing can be gotten done, though Wariston doe his uttermost against it.

Upon suspicion that some in Scotland might be on the English plot, the Generall called all who had been in armes, and were under bands, to take a new oath, of renouncing the Stewarts, and adhereing to the present government: Who refused were laid up in prisons; Montrose, Calendar, Lorne, Selkirk, Kenmure, Didup, Loudoun, David Lesley, Sir James Lumsden, and others. Some took it, as Glencarne, and, as they say, Rothes, Montgomerie, etc.: but it's thought there was no Scots flesh on this designe, whether because not trusted, or not desired by the English, who would doe it all their alone, is not known; but, however, it's thought none of our nation were upon it. What was talked of Kinnoul

and General Major Montgomerie, landing in our Hielands wes found a mere fable. Our people are so ill bitten, and so exceedingly low, that though there were no garrisons to hold them downe, they have neither a mind nor abilitie to make any noife.

Our Church lyes as it was, full of grief, for inward divisions, and outward hazard. As yet the English troubles us not: and truly they have no cause; for, whatever be our thoughts, yet in all expressions we are so quiet and peaceable as they could wish. Being afrayed for Waristoun's uncessant designs, the brethren of Edinburgh moved Mr. Sharp to goe up again to attend his motions. The Protector Richard took very weell with him and fundry members of Parliament; but when these were put down, Warriston deferred him to the Councill, as corresponding with Maffey and Titus. Being upon this called to the Councill, Sir Harie Vaine and Mr. Scot were sent out to conferr with him, to whom he gave abundant satisfaction, and a little after was sent home in peace.

The passages of our last Synod of Glasgow, yow may read in my letter to Mr. Dowglafs; and of our Colledge, in my letter to Mr. Sharp. Mr. Gillespie, by Secretary Thurloe, had procured from the Protector Richard a patent, commanding us, out of our rents, old and new, to adde yearly to Mr. Gillespie's former stipend, a hundred pound sterling yearly, upon three very untrue narratives. 1. That he was not sufficiently provided; while he had a hundred and threttie pound, which is more than any Principall hes in Scotland. 2. That the Colledge rent could weell bear it; while as now, it does not pay our stipends and table till the year after. 3. That the labour of his charge was extraordinary; while he does as good as nothing in his proper charge, but goes about buildings, pleas, and journeyes, all the year over. We thought neither law nor reason would bear throw that procured patent, and all were displeas'd with it; yet since I was to plead nothing before the English, and knew no other would, I was content he should have the thing, [1.] Upon condition, he held out the narratives; 2. That it should be out only of our new rents of his procurement; 3. That he should passe from his former gift of the half of the augmentations of Galloway; 4. That this his gift should not be for his successor. On this a write was drawn, and all subscribed; but herein I was offended, that when he desired the by-runs of the augmentations of Galloway passing from them in time to come, and we granted his desire; in the very

first article, he put in the teinds of Staplegortoun, which came to two thousand eight hundred pound, which wes to him one thousand four hundred pound; at this I storned, that composition being obtained in Dr. Strang's tyme, though formallie closed after his coming, and long agoe spent. From this he passed; yet, by debts and compositions made, these bygone augmentations amounts to above two thousand merks, the half whereof he took. We would have been glad he had rested here; but his nixt motion was, to pull down the whole forework of the Colledge, the high Hall, and Arthurlie, very good houfes, all newly dressed at a great charge. I was very grieved at this not only totallie needles but hurtfull motion, and got the most of our number to be in my mind, though he offered to get it builded without any cost to the Colledge, out of the remainder of Mr. Zacharie Boyd's mortification, eight thousand merks in my Lord Loudoun's hands, the vacancies of kirks, and other means he would procure. All this satisfied no diverse of us, yet warring us by Mr. John Young's vote, we behooved to let it goe. I reasoned much for a delay, till in the next spring we had gotten some money, and saw how the world would goe; but all in vain: presentlie the Hall was pulled down. All since, I think, repent their rashness, and all beholders cry out on us. This year and the next our Colledge will lye open; want of law makes us void of money, yet now we must goe on by our private borrowings, and any other way he can invent. I am now more ready to further it than any who voted to it, for we cannot now let it lye. Another of his notions has also fashed us: we expected great things of the Deanrie and Subdeanrie of Hamilton; all came to four or fyve chalder of victual; but he took a conceit of the great advantage to buy the benefice, and bestow on it eighteen thousand merks. We had fourteen thousand merks of burfar-money, there would be two or three thousand of by-run dueties, and we behoved to borrow the rest; to this also we consented, but not very willinglie, for fear of clampers in the end. The bargain yet sticks unperfected. He appointed a new factor to take up the bygones, of the readiest, his wife following him to London, a thousand merks, as he had done another when he went. Our order is, that our stipends should be payed to all men proportionable; but when he had that two thousand merks, there was not a groat to give any man of that year's stipend, the half whereof was due at January 1st, and the other at July 1st.

We were afraid he would do much harme to our Church and Town when he came to London ; yet we hear not what he has performed. Finding the weight of living there on his own charges, he wrote to our Rector to see if we would desyre him to stay on our affaires. We understood that this did import twenty shillings sterling a day to him from the Colledge, from what day to what day he pleased ; also, we conceived that all our gifts, which concerned none of us but himself, which then were fallen, would easily be gotten renewed by his missives to his great friends ; all of us, therefore, did refuse to send him any desyre to stay. This he took very ill, professing great content that he was free of the burden of attending our buisness ; but grieved that we misregarded our buisness so far as not to have sent up some other of our number to wait on it. He went up and came down with my Lady Swinton in her coach. What will be his next designe we know not, but I think we will not be long a-hearing it.

Our Toune has been in more peace than formerly. Mr. Gillespie's four months absence, want of publick judicatories has helped to it ; but no good will in some is inlacking to keep in the fire. The last trick they have fallen on, to usurp the Magistracie, is, by the diligence of their sessioners to make factions in every craft, to get the deacons and deacon-convener created of their side ; and herein they have much prevailed : but with such strife as sometimes it has come to strokes : but this lent-way does no satisfie. It's feared, by Waristoun's diligence, some orders shall be procured by Mr. Gillespie, to have all the Magistrates and Councill chosen as he will. These in place has guided the toune so moderately and wisely, that none are expected to doe it better : notwithstanding of their hudge charge to defend themselves against Mr. Gillespie's pleas, they have still kept the towne free of all taxes, when all our other burghs are wracked with them. They have builded a fair meal market, which has been near three thousand merks ; a fair bridge at Colin's port, which will be above one thousand merks ; a very fair merchant-hospitall, near the bridge, which will be a great foune, and is most done by contribution. Their losse of Mr. George Young<sup>1</sup> was very sad to them ; he was wise and active, and very watchful for their good, kepted them at peace among themselves, prevented and crushed many designses of their opposites, set them upon many things for their own good.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. George Young was brought from Mauchline, in 1644, to be one of the ministers of Glasgow.

He preached on March 20th with his ordinar health, only he had a cold, which encreafed upon him, and made him take his bed with fome fever, which grew ftill with a great defluxion, where-with he was choaked, being hale in all his noble parts, and in vigour enough; he fpoke but little, but very well and graciouflie, and expired without paine on the Saturday March 26th, the fixty-firft of his age, with the great regrate of all, except the faction to whom he ever profefled oppofition. He was one of the beft and kindeft friends I had. For the provideing of his place there has been much dinn, and like to be more. The Magiftrates, Town Councell, and all the parifh, who are confiderable, did choice Mr. James Ferguffon; but the feffion choice Mr. John Liviftoune as one moft active for their partie, wife and powerfull with the Englifh. Mr. John Carftares's fuperlative praifes of him, in his preaching and prayers, were according to his manner exceffive. At the intimation of his call the parifh and magiftrates protefted, but they went on, and fent to invite him from prefbyterie and feffion; but the town and parifh fent to intreat him not to come, on the reafons of their proteftation. His answers to both were but coldrife; yet the great diligence that is ufed with him, by the chief of the party, may make him to come. If his Synod loufe him, which readilie they will, for any oppofition of magiftrat or people he will not regard it, who diverfe times has admitted others contrare to the mind of feffion, prefbyterie, fynod, and all. We will shortlie fee the end.

Mr. Ralph Rodger, for all his averfnefs, his Prefbyterie's determining him to ftay, and our Town's proteftation, yet on the Synod's act is come; and if he goe on as he has begun, will be as fober and profitable minifter here as any they have. Mr. Francis Aird, whom they would have had, is dead shortlie of a feaver in five or fix dayes. Mr. David Veitch, one of the ableft of our prefbyterie, minifter of Govan, having preached on the Sunday, was buried before the next; fo unhappie is it to fucceed depofed men. In Decerfe [Dalferf] poor Mr. John Hamilton was put out, I know no for what: his two fucceffors, good men, Mr. John Weir and Mr. Francis Aird, did both die unexpectedlie. Mr. William Wilkie, I thought, was unjuftlie put out of Govan, albeit his very evill carriage fince has declared more of his fins, yet both his fucceffors, Mr. Hew Binny [Binning], and Mr. David Veitch, died in their youth. Mr. John Crichtoun was too juftlie depofed from Paflay, yet his fucceffor, Mr. Colvert, was fuddenlie overtaken

with a palfie and died; and Mr. Alexander Dunlop is so gone with the scrubie, that he is not like to live long. I have a long catalogue of such sad examples. I believe guiltie men, of crimes deserving deposition, ought not to be spared; but the violence of fundrie perfuing their brethren without reason, I never did approve.

Sundrie heavie accidents have latelie fallen out amongst us. Baillie Walkinshaw's most prettie boy of four or five years old, on a Sunday afternoon, fell down his stair, and spoke no more, but died. Thomas Brown, late baillie, having supped, lay down and died before midnight. Thomas Main, our factor, at his breakfast weel, while he stretcht out his hand to the cup, is suddenly overtaken with a palfie; spoke no more, but in a day or two dies. Thomas Robison, in Salcots, sitting at his own fire-side, is stobbed to death by a highlandman, put upon him by Pennimor to get his goods to his son who had married Robison's daughter. A daughter of Mr. Archbald M'Lauchlane, minister at Luffe, a widow, a very weell-favoured woman, being found in the act of base adulterie with William Watfon, and William Hume, was put in the tolbooth where she hanged herself. Janet Hiegat in Falkirk, of a lewd life, vexed with a naughtie husband, did the like.

My Lord Belhaven, without any example I ever heard of in Scotland, with his Ladie a very wittie woman's advyce, did faine death, and for seven yeares was taken by all for dead, yet now appears againe safe and found in his own house. He was much ingadged for Duke Hamilton: fearing the creditors might fall on his person and estate, and knowing, if he were reputed dead, his wife, by conjunct-fie and otherwayes, would keep his estate; he went, with his brother and two servants, towards England. These returned, affirming, that in Solway Sands my Lord was caried downe by the river, and they could no rescue him. His horse and his hatt they got, but when all searck was made, his bodie could not be found. His Ladie and friends made great dool for him, and none controverts his death.<sup>2</sup> In the mean time he goes beyond London and farmes a piece of ground, and lives very privatelie there. He had but one boy, a verie hopefull youth, and prettie scholler; God strikes him with a fever, as his Mother

<sup>2</sup> Sir John Hamilton of Broomhill, raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Belhaven and Stenton, 15th December 1647. The above incident is also narrated with some additional particulars, by John Nicol, who states that Lord Belhaven was absent for six yeares, and returned to Scotland in January 1659. (Diary, p. 233.)

faid, but as others, with a fall from a horfe, whereof in a few dayes he dies. In this reall death, by God's hand, who will no be mocked, the hope of that houfe perished. So soon as the Duke's debt was fatified by felling his own lands, the secret journies of my Lord to his own houfe were espied, and fo much talked of, that he now at laft appears in publict, for his great difrepute; and though he difpofes of his eftate to his good-son Sillertoun<sup>3</sup> after his death, yet many think both their eftates will goe.

There has been a great plague amongft the horfe in all Britain, to the death of many thousands of the beft. What yow inquire of the apparition in Galloway is notourlie known. In Glenlufs parish, in John Campbell a webfter's houfe, for two or three yeares a spirit did whiles caft stones, oft fire the houfe, and cut the webs in the looms, yet did never any confiderable harme. The man was a good, pious, refolut man, and never left his houfe for all; fundrie minifters of the Presbyterie did keep fafting and praying in the houfe without moleftation; sometyme it spoke, and the minifter, Mr. John Scot, was fo wife as to intertain large discourfes with it. It were long to write all the paffages: this twelvemoneth it has been filent. A fturdie beggar who had been a moft wicked and avowed atheift, for which he was hanged at Dumfreis, did oft lodge in that houfe; about his death it became more quiet, yet thereafter it became troublefome enough, but for the time is filent. There is much witcherie up and downe our land; though the Englifh be but too fpareing to try it, yet fome they execute.

For myfelf, bleffed be God, I am weell. My laft yeare's fitting in a riven chamber, gave a swelling and tinging in my bellie which yet remains. I have no pain, yet it makes me lumpifh, and unwilling to travell. Harie is well and ftudies. My daughter Lilius lives weell in Aire, and hes heired Kildonel<sup>3</sup> [Kildonan] with a fine boy. I married my ftep-daughter the other moneth to Mr. Robert Watfon, minifter at Cardroffe, a young man of verie good reputation. My daughter Helen is almoft a woman: Elizabeth and Mary are growing faft up in grace and ftature. My youngeft, Margaret, Dr. Strang's oye, is a very prettie quick child of two yeares old. I blefs the Lord in thefe evill dayes I get leave to lurk within our precinct; except on the Sabbath to church, going very rarely any where abroad. My defire is that it may be weell with yow, your kind wife, and all your children. Our coufin, good Nanie Gibfon, had a felt gravel ending in a hulcer;

<sup>3</sup> Sir Robert Hamilton of Silvertownhill.

it created her great pain, till in a moneth or two it took her away. A daughter of Ja. Tran, of a great stone, but after a yeare's great pain, of late expired: her husband and his parents were doggitly unkind to the young woman, though a good one, of a good portion. Castelmilk, a good meek gentleman, near fourscore, healthy all his dayes, sitting down weell to breakfast, presently fell downe in a found, and died in a few houres. John Gibson of Clayflop, a vigorous old man of eighty yeares, going home from Glasgow on foot, steps in to Matthew Colquhoun's for a mutchkin of wine, while he is drinking it at table, falls down and dies immediately. John Herbertson long weak in his chamber, yet on the bonfire-night fupped, drank the King's health, and within an hour died unexpectedly. Mr. Gavin Hamilton, late minister of Cader, was abroad on the Thursday, on Fryday all day up, but died ere midnight.

This farr had I written with my former long letter much of a year agoe; but it lay beside me, that I might see some settling of these extraordinary and happie changes, which the hand of God, above all humane hope or reason, hes wrought its alone. After Sir George Booth's defeat, all did almost despaire of human help for our evils. I heard sweet Balcarras at the Hague did die of grief for that calamitie;<sup>4</sup> his bodie his lady brought home, and caused burie honourable at his parish-church: without doubt that was one of the most brave and able gentlemen of our nation, if not the most able. I am not yet satisfi'd with Chancellor Hyde's very unjust breaking of his neck: God will see to it. It was the Parliament's work, especially Vane, Hasfilrig, and Scot, to searck out all the complices of Sir George Booth; and doubtless, if God had not, in answer to the prayers of the choice ministers and people of Lancashyre, given them somewhat else to doe, they had made much execution of many good and honest men. But behold, when they are running to suck this blood and spoile, the Lord casts ane other bone in their teeth. The officers which had defeat Sir George, lifted up with that deserving, expected from the Parliament all they could desyre. With this confidence they approach the citie. Many of them subscriue a petition, to get all the generall officers established, and when this did not weel relish in the Houfe, (for Hasfilrig and Vane were very jealous of Lambert,) they prest it harder: whereupon the Houfe, trusting to the late oaths of obedience from all the officers, makes bold to catheir

<sup>4</sup> Alexander Second Earl of Balcarras, died at Breda 30th August 1659.

Lambert, Ashfield, Cobbet, and diverse others. Upon this affront, the officers went to the House, and with threats dissolved them. In this new confusion, all was put to a stand, not knowing what to do: a judicial blindness fell among them: all were malcontent, and raised in mind to expect and desire a change; but none durst venture on any more action.

Our Noblemen, very secretly, most by the mediation of the Lady Weims, a witty active woman, whose daughter Buccleugh<sup>5</sup> was in Monck's custody, at Dalkeith, did oft solicit him to attempt for the King; but doubts and fears still kept him off: yet when Haslrig and others had importuned him from England to assist the Parliament against the violence of Lambert and his party, he called the most of the army to draw near to Edinburgh. He sent for Commissioners from every one of our shires, and desired them to advance six months maintenance. Though this in our deep poverty was almost to us unfeasible, yet on good hopes, it was cheerfully and quickly done. He had of his own above fifty thousand pound sterling, which helped him to give good satisfaction to his soldiers, while the army in England was put to live on free quarter, all the shires refusing to pay any more money till a free Parliament did command it. There went a strong Remonstrance amongst the most shires, against an arbitrary sword-government and all taxes, till a free Parliament; but to fugate it, there were two clauses put in, one against the Stewarts and all Monarchie, another for full liberty of conscience to all Sectaries. This encouraged Monck to declare to the officers of the army at London, his desires of a free Parliament. This did much startle them; and when many papers had passed among them, and Monck continued resolute to march into England for that end, Fleetwood sent down to him Mr. Caryll, Colonel Whalley, Goff, and his brother-in-law Dr. Clargis. These wrought him to a treaty, for which he sent three of his officers to London, Cloberry, Wilks, and Knight: these were so laboured on by their friends, that they made an accord, and subscribed it. But Monck being more and more encouraged both from Scotland and England, and having purged his army from Cobbett, Young, Sorrie, Holmes, and many Anabaptists, filling their places with a number of Scottish old soldiers, he refused that accord as done contrary to his instructions. Finding him grow in resolution and

<sup>5</sup> Mary Countess of Buccleugh in her own right, the greatest heiress then in Scotland, married, in the 11th year of her age, Walter Scot of Highchester, who was created Earl of Tarras in 1660. She died without issue in 1661.

strength, they sent to the north Lambert with five thousand of their best horse, and some three or four thousand foot, with which he came to Newcastle on free quarter. Monck came to Berwick in the mids of December, and lay on the fields in a very cold winter, near Caldfreim, with six or seven thousand good foot, and within two thousand horse. Many of our Noblemen came to him at Berwick, and offered to raise quickly for his service all the power of Scotland; but the most of his officers refused it, fearing the stumbling of their armie and friends in England; for as yet all of them, in their right-weell penned papers, did declare as positively as ever, with divine attestations, against all Kings and Monarchie, and for a free Parliament, and all former principles. Lambert was the farr strongest, and easily might have cutted in pieces all Monck's partie, and made havock in our poor land, as they say it was their purpose, designing the chief of our nobles and ministers for the scaffold, and many ministers for Jamaica, whereof I heard myself was one; but blessed be the Lord who kepted us from their bloody teeth. Monck resolved to keep his ground at Caldfreim, and if he were beaten, to retire to Stirling, and take our help. Our nobles, by his allowance, but without all ingagement, sent Major Buntein to Breda, where the King was, with his Sister, in a very hard condition. He had gone to Bayonne, conferred with the Cardinall and Du Haro, to gett his interest considered in the treatie. He got from both courteous words; but, in effect, was by both neglected. Coming back with a perplexed heart, with his brother York, through France and Flanders, to his Sister at Breda, scarce tollerated by the States Generall's connivance, to abide in the Prince of Orange's bounds, he is much refreshed by what he heard from Scotland. About the same time Broghill and Sir Charles Coutts sends Sir Arthure Forbessé to him from Ireland, and some from England makes him hopefull of Lambert. This puts him in an uncertaintie to what partie first he should apply himself: Hyde inclined most to Lambert; Lauderdaill's letters, and these from Scotland advised to trust Monck or Scotland; however, Ormont inclined to accept the Irish offers. All the messengers he dismissed kindly, with good answers. But in the meane time, Colonell Wotham invited Hafilrig, and some of the militia of the late Parliament, to Portsmouth, where he commanded. Here, incontinent, forces are gathered, some four or fyve thousand men, who march directly to London. The people favoured them rather than their opposites. But Fleetwood with

his forces in the citie, and Desborough with his canon from the Tower, held the citie at under. Yet so soon as Hafbrig came near with his forces, reported to be far above the truth, both Fleetwood and Desborough retired, and Hafbrig entered; and incontinent sat downe in the last Parliament, sent letters to Monck to haste up, and emitted an act of indemnitie to all who did submit. Lambert was not able any longer to keep his people in order, so retired speedilie towards London, and, with Fleetwood and the rest, accepted the act of indemnitie, and retired to their houses.

On the 1st January 1660, Monck did march orderly, and at leisure, to London: wherever he came he was received as an angell; bells and bonfires welcomed him. All declared their earnest desires of a free Parliament, and gave him great encouragement to procure it: he was civill to all, but reserved himself to see farther. Mr. Dowglafs and Mr. Sharp had been free with him in Scotland; on his letter, Mr. Sharp followed him and overtook him. So soon as he reached London, he was to him the most wise, faithfull, and happy counsellor he had; and if it had not been for God's assistance to Mr. Sharp, Monck was diverse times on the point of being circumveened, or of himself to have yielded to destructive counsells. The Parliament sent two, and the citie three, to meet him at Nottinghame, with many fair words and great honours; but did joyn three with him in commiffion, to curb his power. They had put Vain, Whitelock, and others, out of the House; they were secure of Fleetwood, Lambert, and the rest of the army; their only fear was Monck. They desired he should not bring his army to the citie: he quartered about it; but himself came to the House, and got many good words, and gave als many. Sundry shyres did petition for a new free Parliament. Sundry of the petitioners were laid up for this. Monck at all was silent and ambiguous. There had sitten long in the citie, very secretly, a committee of two from every shyre, and four of the citie, adviseing how to cast off the yoke of slavery. When they fand the rump of the Long Parliament of forty-four to reject the petition of manie shyres for a new free Parliament, also the petition of two hundred and fifty members, unjustlie by Cromwell cast out, to be re-admitted; and all that could be obtained from Hafbrig, who then ruled all, was to supply the House against such a day with members of many qualifications, which they made, and whereof they would be judges, chiefly that all should swear against the Stewarts, and all government by one; the people, almost despe-

rat, mett in common counsell, and voted no more addressees, nor more payments, till a new free Parliament did fitt. Herewith the House is inradged, and votes the uncitying of London, a casting down of all their gates, posts, and chains; for walls they had none since Cromwell pulled down their lanes of communication; the common counsell was abolished, and a new one appointed to be chosen. Monck was commanded to see these votes execut, and so to become most odious to the people, that the more easily they might destroy both. Monck was in a very hard taking, yet did obey; and the people permitted him patiently to doe all he pleased: The gates and posts are pulled down; the common counsell is changed; but behold a present change. The fool Hasilrig had wyped the Citie's and Monck's nose to the blood. Monck, by conference with the secluded members, presbyterian ministers, and chief citizens, is encouraged to write a sharp letter to the Parliament, of his resentment of their severitie to the Citie, and dallying with Fleetwood, Lambert, Vaine, Ludlow, and others, though declared against; farther, of his owne ingagement to the Citie, that within five dayes they should issue letters for calling a new free Parliament against the 25th of Aprile.

In the meane tyme, Hasilrig, Scot, and others, did send many messages to him; and near had gained him to come out of the Citie, and lye at Whitehall: but Mr. Sharp's night labours here were happy. On the 20th of Februar Monck went to the House, and sett down the secluded members. At this the citie and countrie's joy was unexpressible; bells and bonefyres every where; Monck made Captain-General of all forces by sea and land of the three kingdomes, and General-Major of the citie-militia; Hasilrig, Secretarie Scot, and others of the rump, sneakit away to the countrie; Lambert and Overtoun were put in the Tower; a Councell of State of thirty-one, Lewis, Holic, Crewe, Knightton, Peirpoint, and such; the Covenant appointed to be hung up in the House, also in every church, and to be read solemnly once every year; Sir George Booth and all his partie were let free; also Lauderdaill, Crawford, and all of ours, were freed of their long prisons. Commissioners from our shyres, Glencairne, Durie, Carden, William Thomfson, with Monck's good allowance, came to London. Frequent private messengers went to the King. He, from Breda, sent over Sir John Greenville and Dr. Morley, with a very gracious message, to both Houses, to the Citie, to the General, which satisfied all. An order of Parliament given to proclaime the King, May 8th;

which was done over all England most solemnly. A Committee of six Lords, twelve Commoners, three Aldermen, nine Common-Councillors, with sundrie citie-ministers, Calamy, Manton, Reinolds, etc. sent to Breda to haste the King home; fifty thousand pound [sterling] sent him in money, ten thousand in gold; to his brother [York], ten thousand in money, one in gold; to Gloucester, five in money, one in gold. Landing at Dover, he stayed Sunday in Canterburie, Monday in Rochester, Tuesday, May 29th, his birthday, came to the Citie, with the most solemn shew and heartiest joy that, I think, was ever in England. At Whitehall, Manchester and Grimstone, the Speakers of the two Houses did welcome him in more cordiall than eloquent speeches. He had from Breda given full securitie, on his word, to men of all professions, to live in peace; for satisfaction to the sojourns of their arriers; for keeping them in possession of the Croun and Church lands, till they were satisfied; for pardoning of all bygones, except a few, whom the Parliament might except, for their eminent hand in his Father's murder. The first morning he came to Whitehall, he issued a proclamation against profanitie, swearing, and healths. Thanksgivings to God for this his own work, with bells and bonfires, went quickly through all the three Kingdomes. Monck was made Baron, Earle, and Duke of Albemarle, master of the horse, one of the Privie Councill, Generall of all the forces under the King; Ormond, steward of the house; Manchester, chamberlaine; Lauderdaill, a gentleman of the Bed-chamber; Hyde, Chancellor; Nicolas and Culpeper, Secretars; Reinolds, Calamy, Manton, Baxter, chaplaines; the countrey militia put in hands confident; the King, Duke of York, Gloucester, Ormont, the most of the courtiers, made Colonells of the standing regiments, the Colonels willingly ceding to be Lieutenants. But quickly the Parliament fell on a better way, with all possible speed to disband all forces by sea and land. For this end, beyde the maintenance and excyse, a pole-money was appointed to defray arriers; great sommes came in, and a cheerful enough disbanding was made; so that before this, except a few garisons, and a very few horse and foot, are all peaceably disbanded in the three Kingdomes: a mightie, unexpected work.

The King, in wisdom, moderation, pietie, and grave carriage, giving hudge satisfaction to all; the Parliament restored him the power of the militia, his negative voice, the determination of all ecclesiastick differences, and whatever he could have wished; took a course for buying back his revenues, and much augmenting them.

He endeavoured carefully to relieve all that had been sufferers for him or his Father. He pressed the Houses to haste the bill of indemnity. They excepted a very few from it; scarce a dozen executed: in which the people had much more satisfaction than he; for he could have been induced to have pardoned all; but it was the justice of God that brought Peters, Harrison, and others to a shameful death; to hang up the bones of Oliver, Bradshaw, Ireton, Pride, on the gibbet at Tyburn; to disgrace the two Goodwins, blind Milton, Owen, Sterrie, Lockier, and others of that maleficent crew.

The most of our Nobles, with very many of our Gentry, run up to Whitehall: all were made welcome. Old places were restored to Crawford, Cassilis, and others. No wonder the Chancellor's and Secretary's place were taken from Loudoun and Lothian, and given to Glencairne and Lauderdale; yet with recompence enough to them both, whom some thought deserved little. Loudoun had his pension of a thousand pound<sup>5</sup>, and gift of annuities continued; Lothian got his second son Director of the Chancery, which Sir John Scot<sup>6</sup> was thought not to deserve. Montrose's Marquisat was confirmed; the customs of Glasgow given to him till he was paid of a great sum; Argyle ordained to refund him a great sum. Selkirk made Duke Hamilton, and out of the customs of Leith twenty thousand pound sterling assigned. Marshall got ten thousand pound sterling of the customs of Aberdeen. Dudup, Earle of Dundee, a sum out of the customs of Dundee. The King gave among them all he had in Scotland, and much more. For Judicatories, he appointed the Committee of Estates of the year 16[50] to sit down, and the Parliament, December 12th. For a Commissioner, by our Nobles consent, least strife should be for it, the Lord Middleton, Earle of Fettercairn, was nominated; who was not very acceptable to many; especially not keeping the day of the Parliament, but causing it to be adjourned to Januar; yet when he is come down, his wisdom, sobriety, and moderation, has been such as makes him

<sup>5</sup> In the MS. it is "10,000 p.:" but see vol. i. p. 390. In Scottish money it would be £12,000.

<sup>6</sup> Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, Director of the Chancery, pathetically laments that, "albeit he was possessor of the said place of Chancery above forty years, and doer of great services to the King and Country, yet by the power and malice of his enemies, he has been at last thrust out of the said places in his old age, and likewise fined in £500 sterling, and one [Sir William Ker] altogether unskilled placed to be Director." (Staggering State of Scots Statesmen, p. 163.)

better beloved, and reputed as fitt for that great charge as any other we could have gotten. So farr it went every where weell, to the great joy of all.

But as nothing is perfectly blessed on earth, some water was quickly poured in the wine of many; I am sure in mine, as I expressed it in a sharp and free letter to Lauderdaill. Bishops and Liturgies were every where sett up in England and Ireland without contradiction: our League and Covenant, by a number of printed pamphlets, was torn to peeces. This was the more grievous, that at the beginning it appeared most easie to have been remedied: his Gracious Majestie was ready to have been absolutely advyfed by his Parliament; the leading men there were avowed Covenanters and Presbyterians: Lauderdaill and Mr. Sharp, both at Breda and London, had very much of the King's ear; Monck was for us in that at the beginning firm enough; the Queen and her partie was on our fyde: the Episcopall men were fundrie of them as evill as before; Bramble,<sup>7</sup> Wran, Helein, Thorndik, Coofins, Sincerfe, Hammond, Peirce, none of the best or most orthodox; Jukson and Duppa, smalle learned; Sheldon, Morley, able indeed, and very wise men; but the overturning of all the Reformation of England, without a contrare petition, to me was strange, and very grievous, and I suspect we know not yet the bottom of that mysterie. I wish all our friends, Scots and English, have been honest and faithfull: sure they have not been so prudent and industrious as, I think, they should have been. However, as this was the original of all our late trouble, I think it will not fail in time to procure new commotions, if petitions and remonstrances doe not prevent them.

It's like the generall joy for the King's happy returne, and the generall abhorrence of our late confusions and miseries, together with fear least any justling, even by petitions, might give occasion to these who were watching for it to make some new commotions, made our friends easie to be prevailed with not to oppose the King's desires; especiallie the King promising, by conference with the chief Presbyterians and Episcopalls, to doe his endeavour for their agreeance; as indeed he laboured much in this, and, by his declaration, did draw both some nearer than they were; but for little satisfaction to either of the parties: the Episcopall, not

<sup>7</sup> The names of the English Bishops are here somewhat incorrectly written by Baillie's amanuensis, for Bramhall, Wren, Heylin, Cosins, Sydserf, Hammond, Pearce, Juxon, &c.

having all they wont, were discontent; the Presbyterians fand the other had gotten too much, and more than in conscience they could ever assent to; yet, for love to the King, they were silent, when all the Bishops were solemnly installed, and the Liturgie every where restored, clear contrare to our Covenant, and Acts of the English Parliament since 1641. Chancellor Hyde was thought the great actor in all this Episcopall business, while a few hour's treaty, or but a petition from the Houses, Generall, and Citie, sent with the Commissioners to Breda, might easilie have freed us, for the great good of the land, of all these vexations.

It was a hudge grief also to us, and more to the King, that the Lord was pleased to remove that most excellent and exceedingly hopefull Prince the Duke of Gloucester, in a few dayes sickness of the mailes or small poxes; and what came on the back of it, the noise of the Duke of York's clandestine marriage with the Chancellor's daughter,<sup>8</sup> was to the King and all his loving people a very great grief; especially that third heaviest stroke following, the death of that most excellent Princeesse,<sup>9</sup> and exceedingly beloved both of the King and all his subjects. I wish what some speak of her [Mother's] clandestine marriage with Harie German's [Jermyn's] brother's son may be found to be a most false lie. However, these most sad accidents did temper our exceeding great and just joy. Also there were some feares of the sectarian parties plots; but, blessed be God, they are come to nought: that bloodie mad spirit of Munster lodges in many of them. The Chancellor's speech, closing the Parliament, shew their designe, on the 25th of December, to have fired the citie, seased on Whitehall, the King, York, Albemarle, and others. Overtoun, Ludlow, White, and many are taken for this: yet many did not believe it. But something of it did actually appear since; for while the King is convoying his Mother to Portsmouth, some of these fanaticks did rise two diverse times in the night; but were easily, by the mayor of the citie alone, comfiscit, without any considerable blood, blessed be God; for sure it is, that partie is yet too strong; but likelie their own madnes will shortly annihilate them.

The Bishop of London did baptize Charles the Duke of Cambridge at Worster house; the Lady Ormont was godmother. The Queen entertained that night the Dutchess of York, at her table;

<sup>8</sup> Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor of England, better known by his title as Earl of Clarendon.

<sup>9</sup> Mary, Princess of Orange, sister of Charles the Second, died December 24, 1660.

and to-morrow the King entertained her and her husband, his brother, at his table. The Queen went immediately with her daughter towards France, to agent her marriage with Monsieur Duke of Anjou; albeit some thinks discontent at her son's marriage did further her journey.

For us in Scotland, thus things have went among us. After Monck's march, some flickling there was in the west to have had meetings in shires for new Commissioners. They lyked not Glencairne's employment; they spoke of Lauderdaill and Crawford; but their designe was, Lockart and the Remonstrators interest. My Lord Lie, Sir John Cheislie, Sir George Maxwell, my Lord Stairs, Mr. Gillespie, and others, were said to be the contrivers. They laboured to have had Selkirk and Caffilis with them, but this was soon crushed by Monck and Morgan; for they were informed of their inclination to Lambert more than to them. When the Committee of our Estates, to our great joy, had sit downe in our Parliament House, to prepare matters for our Parliament, Mr. James Guthrie having mett before at Edinburgh, and elsewhere, with diverse of his partie, did tryft it so, as he and they met in Robert Simpson's house, the next door almost to the meeting of Estates, and did draw up a petition to the King<sup>1</sup>, making many professions of their joy for his returne, but withall remembering him of his Covenant to suppress Bishops and Ceremonies in England, and to beware to put the government of Scotland into the hands of Malignants. They also writt letters to Mr. P. Gillespie, and the chief of their partie in the west, to meet them at Glasgow the next week, with so many as they could bring with them. The Committee hearing of this, immediately sent some of their number to them, seized on their papers, brought them before their court. They were sorie, at their first doune-fitting, to have to doe with ministers; but Mr. Guthrie's restless and proud insolence did irritat, especially when all their number, Masters R. Traill, John Stirling, Alex. Moncreif, John Semple, Mr. John Murray, Mr. Gilbert Hall, and fundry others, did absolutely refuse to acknowledge any fault. Surely they had no warrand to meet, being no Kirk judicatorie, and their ill band of Remonstrance could give them no priviledge in a bodie to admonish the King, how to govern England, and tax him for making malignants members of judicatories. Upon their obstinacie, all were sent to the

<sup>1</sup> This intended Supplication is printed by Wodrow, (App. vol. i. no. 2). Guthrie and the subscribers were apprehended on the 23d August 1660.

Castle. At once Mr. Thomas Ramfay went stark mad: he was allwayes but a weak foolish thing. Sundry of them fell sick, and were sent to their own houses, as at last all were sent to their lodgings in Edinburgh. Mr. James Guthrie was confined to the tolbooth of Dundee, and Mr. G[illepie] to the castle of Stirling; Mr. James Simpson to the tolbooth of Edinburgh; as also Mr. John Dickson, minister at Rutherglen, for many odious speeches in pulpit against the statesmen. Mr. James Nasmyth also, for speeches in pulpit, was confined to his chamber in Edinburgh. But above all, Mr. Rutherford was disgraced; his book, *Lex Rex*,<sup>2</sup> burnt by the hand of the hangman at the cross of Edinburgh and St. Andrews; himself confined to his chamber, his stipend sequestrated, and himself cited before the Parliament. Mr. Andrew Cant, preaching against Mr. Rutherford's hard usage, was accused before the magistrates of treason. He dismissed his ministerie, and came to his son at Libberton, where both live very quietly: The Commissioner used the old man very courteously, and likeli will protect him from trouble. Sir James Stewart and Sir John Cheilie were sent prisoners to the Castle, where yet they abide. Waristoun fled, whereupon he was declared fugitive, and all his places void: his poor Ladie could not obtain to him a passe from the King to live in banishment; so he lurks daylie in fear of his life. Argyle, by his son Lorne's letter, being advertised that the King took kindly with all men, ventured to goe to London; but in the chamber of presence, before he saw the King, a warrant under the King's hand meets him to be caried to the Tower close prisoner: yet when his Ladie came up she got free access to him; but could not obtaine to him a hearing before the King. Swinton, who, either by a strange hypocrisie or tentation, had turned Quaker, was taken at London, and sent to Newgate. Argyle and he were sent to the Parliament by sea in one ship. By a great guard of citizens both were carried on foot, and Swinton discovered, through all the streets of Edinburgh, Argyle to the Castle, and Swinton to the tolbooth close prisoners. Captaine Govan was cast in the tolbooth for a long tyme in irons; Jafray of Aberdeen, Osborne the Quaker, were likewise put in the tolbooth; the chief of the Remonstrators were cited, and made to subscribe their renouncing of the Remonstrance, and appearance before the Parliament, and some-

<sup>2</sup> "*Lex, Rex: the Law and the Prince; a Dispute for the just Prerogative of King and People, &c.*" Lond. 1644, 4to.

thing else whereat they stumbled at the beginning; but at once Greinheid,<sup>2</sup> Sir G. Maxwell, Mr. John Harper, and others, subscribed all. Our folks, John Graham and Mr. John Spreule, lay long in the tolbooth of Edinburgh for refusing; but at last they, John Johnston, and Thomas Paterfon, subscribed it. James Porter, our catholick clerk, was confined to his house, and referred to our magistrates, to be disposed on as they pleased. That whole partie was clean run downe to the contentment of the most; for they have been ill instruments of irreconcilable division for twelve years, both in Kirk and Kingdome. For myself, I rejoiced not at the hurt of any of them; but wished all of them might have been spared, on their good behaviour in time to come, which now it's lyke will be easilie obtained, though before it was desperate. The pitie and favour of many is turning towards them, by the insolent behaviour of some, who are suspected may make a new party among us. Our State is very averse to hear of our League and Covenant. Many of our people are hankering after Bishops, having forgot the evill they have done, and the nature of their office. An exceeding great profanitie, and contempt both of the ministrie and religion itself, is every where prevalent: a young fry of ministers in Lothian, and Fife, and elsewhere, looks as if they intended some change, without any fear or reverence to the elder ministers, who latelie put them in their places. The wisest and best are yet quiet till they see whether these things will goe. The goodnes of the King himself is the only hope we have to get any thing going right.

For our private matters in the Colledge, this twelvemoneth we have been at peace, our wanrest<sup>3</sup> being quieted. He sent his wife to London, to offer all service to the King, as Sinclair<sup>4</sup> said to Glencairne, and he to Mr. Sharp, who writ it to Mr. Douglafs, he offered to doe his endeavours for Episcopacie, (though this he denyes.) However, she got no access nor countenance, only occasioned the King to remember me, and name me to his place. Lauderdaill writ to me, that it stuck only at a forme of presentation, which he desired Mr. James Sharp, when he came home to send up to him. The interveening of other things maks it stick yet there; for myself, I never moved in it, directly nor indirectly, nor purposes to doe. Ten yeares agoe I might have had it with the likeing of all who had interest; but I fetled it on good Mr. Robert Ramsay,

<sup>3</sup> *Wanrest*, or cause of inquietude, alluding to Mr. Patrick Gillespie.

<sup>4</sup> John sixth Lord Sinclair. He was related, I believe, to Gillespie by marriage.

by an Act of the Generall Affembly. Since his death, Mr. G[il-lespie] intruded himself by the English power. At his coming we were large one thousand pound sterling to the fore; this day we will be as much in debt, and a number of confused buffinesses in our hands, which few who know will be very willing to undertake; yet, on the report of my refusal, fundry are busie seeking it by their friends, far and near. Many of my friends deale with me to take it: I have promised, when the presentation comes, to advyse; before, I can neither accept nor refuse.

Your Sifter, I waited on her to her death, which was very peaceable and gracious as yow could have wished. Your Nephew is weell, as yow may see in his last two to me: for the time there is no occasion of calling him hither, nor doe I think he desires it. For that which Voetius wrote to me concerning Mr. W. Bowie's widow, there was nothing possible to be done, nor will be yet for some tyme, till there be law among us; which, to the great prejudice of many, is not yet to be in haste. Mr. Patrick Bell's letter to herself will tell her and him the true cause of it. His diligence, indeed, hes secured the thing, whilk else would have perished; for Kilpatrick is but a tricker and bankrupt. As for his Questions, I used all diligence to have had a quick and full answer to them, and was once fair to have gotten it from St. Andrewes, Aberdeene, and Edinburgh; yet since, they have changed, and thinks fit no to medle in that matter, though to my conception all of them be in his mind. For myself, I honour him<sup>5</sup> above any divine now living, and thinks him the most orthodox, profitable, and deserving man we have, and would be glad to doe whatever is in my power for his pleasure. My own answer I quickly drew it, and sent it to Edinburgh, to be communicat to St. Andrewes and Aberdeen, who I think did like it, but were to draw an answer in common for us all, by Mr. Wood's hand; whereof I was weell content; but since that now is refused, I have sent my own here as yow see it. Close my letter and send it to Utrecht.

I have now my piece<sup>6</sup> ready for the presse: because it's in Latine, and long, I will not get it printed here. I debate fundry questions modestly, but roundly, with Doctour Waltoun, and fundrie of the chief Episcopall men; so I despair to get it printed at London. Most of my matter is new and pleasant. I have sent you the *Summa*, to be communicat to whom ye will:

<sup>5</sup> Gisbertus Voetius.

<sup>6</sup> Rob. Baillii Opus Historicum et Chronologicum.

I hope yow may get it printed there freely. If yow advyfe, I shall fend the book with the next: keep thir sheets clean, for they must be put in the book, either at the beginning or end. John now tells me, that the herring he undertook to me to fend to your kind wife are not sent, on this and that excuse, whereof I am not content. I have no forgot your debt, but want of law puts most men here to a stand. My heartie service to your good and kind wife, and all your sweet children.

Our information of forraigne affairs is this, which yow who dwell nearer the sun and the world can correct. My heart was very sad for the King of Sueden's death, though most here were glad of it. I hoped such a victorious valiant Prince was like to be fitted for putting the world in a new better mould; but God hath otherwayes appointed. That generall conspiracie against him, procured by your State, with the French and English deserting of him, hes broken his heart; though his sickness seems to have come from his too fore labours at the siege of Copenhagen. It was his happiness to die at Gottenburie, February 15th, in his Parliament, before he had lost any of his reputation, and to have his son crowned, under the tutorie of his mother and some statesmen, whereof I think neither his brother Adolph, nor La Gard his good brother, are any. It is good that peace is made there, which during Charles's standing was not probable. I thought the Kingdom of Denmark long before had been hereditarie, as well as Sweden. It seems the peace hes taken more from Denmark than any other; however, it puts all that north countrey to quietness, blessed be God for it. What means the foolish Muscoviters, after so manie disasters, to trouble Pole? Shall that incestuous unhappie Queen still be scorning the world with the offers of the Crown of Pole to whom she pleases? Her last dealing in France, that Anguen might marry her sister, Edward of Palatine's wife's daughter, is like a trick of Mazarin to get Condé and his son out of France, at leist to divert their fancies for the time, with that peak, from plotting against him. Christina grows in follie, in demanding of the Parliament at Stokholm the restitution of her crowne, her good behaviour hes so weell deserved. I fear a prison shall be her hinder end; whether in Sweden, or some monasterie in Italie, time will try: it seems none takes notice of her now wherever she goes. Ragotfi's calamitie hes grieved us fore; that gallant brave Prince should not have been left to the Turkish furie: I fear his states shall turne Turkish or Austrian. Still we marvell what Mazarin

can mean by his Spanifh peace, when Weft Flanders, Catalonia, and Millain, were likelier to have been conquiefed by the French than thefe many yeares. Condé is brought home to France: Portugall is totallie deferted: What can the end of this be? The people are nothing eafed of their taxes; the clergie complains as much of their oppreffion. The Prince of Orange, too weell deferving of the houfe of France, fpoiled in his minoritie, by treafon, of his patrimonie. The Venetians not affifted either by France or Spaine, with any confiderable help, more in their peace than warre; but the Venetians put in a worfe cafe after their help than before. However, guide as they will, bleffed be God for the peace of the Kirks abroad, and the happy reftauration of our King, when all the world abroad abfolutlie, and at home alfo, weell near, had deferted him. At laft I break off.

Your Coufin,

January 31ft 1661.

R. B.

[REVERENDISSIMO CLARISSIMOQUE VIRO D. GISBERTO  
VOETIO.]

REVERENDISSIME FRATER,

TUAS ad me dudum accepi, etfi aliquot menfibus poftquam a te fcriptæ fuerunt; alteras in gratiam viduæ concivis mei Walteri Bowie, alteras de duabus quæftionibus a Facultate veftra Theologica nobis propofitis. Quod præter meum morem refponfum tandiu dilatatum eft, culpa faltem primaria mea non fuit. In viduæ caufa nihil fere a triennio potuit peragi; nam leges apud nos a longo jam tempore filuerunt, et adhuc filent, adeo ut cum nullo debitore ob quodvis æs alienum alicujus momenti lege potuerit aut adhuc poffit agi; præterquam quod viduæ debitor lapfus fit bonis, nec, fi leges aperirentur, folvendo fuiſſet, niſi Patricii Beli, de quo ſcribis, hominis honeftiffimi, et ſingulari D. Bowio tam vivo quam mortuo amici, charitate ac diligentia remedium, ſpero efficax et tempeſtivum, fuiſſet adhibitum, de quo ipſe epiſtola hac incluſa viduæ rationem reddit. Auſim ſpondere veram, tam a meipſo quam D. Belo, amicitiam viduæ in quocunque noſtra opera poterit illi eſſe utilis.

Quod ad alteras de quæſtionibus, ut primum venerunt in manus meas, in paucis diebus refponſum, quod jam mitto, exaravi, et

ad Edinburgenſes tranſmiſi, ut cum Andreapolitanis et Abredonenſibus communicaretur, omneſque ad maturum, amicum, et plenum reſponſum hortatus ſum. Iſiſ inſtitutum fuit commune noſtrum omnium nomine ſcriptum concinnaffe, quod cum aliquot menſibus expectaſſem, tandem comperi, ex quorundam tam apud vos quam nos caſuum interventu, conſilium eos mutaſſe. Ne autem ego etiam tibi deeſſem, quem profiteor poſt breve illud quod tecum habui Ultrajecti colloquium, et perlecta tua varia ſcripta (omitto multa amiciffima tua erga me officia) tuliſſe me ſemper et ferre in oculis animoque, ut theologorum qui hodie in eccleſia Reformata vivunt vere primarium pietate, eruditione, diligentia, zelo, et omni quæ theologum ornat virtute; ne, inquam, ego pro mea parte diutius tibi deeſſem, et ſi fero, tandem tamen, communico ſententiam meam quam puto doctriinæ et praxi eccleſiæ Scoticanæ conformem, tuæque ac collegarum tuorum menti conſonam. Rerum noſtrarum ſtatum, imprimis a feliciffimo Regis reditu, et diu deſiderata ſectariorum uſurpantium ruina, ſcripſi, ut ſoleo, uſe D. Spangio. In præſentia multa nobis ſunt *γλυκύπιπρα*, quæ ſperamus mirabiliter nobis benignum Deum ſuo tempore commutaturum in dulciora, prout infinita ipſius ſapientia videbit ſuum honorem noſtrumque commodum requirere. Ipſe te tuoſque collegas, omneſque reformatarum eccleſiarum veros doctores conſervet a malo, et aſpiret omnibus omnium alboribus. Sic precatur tui ſtudioſſimus et honorantiſſimus Frater,

R. BALÆUS.

Glaſguæ, Cal. Feb. 1661.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE AND NOBLE LORD THE EARLE OF  
GLENCAIRNE, LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR OF SCOTLAND.

MY LORD,

I KNOW it's unfit to divert your Lordſhip by long letters. Your Lordſhip is now, by your goodneſs and all our deſires, become the head of our Houſe.<sup>7</sup> When I was with your Lordſhip I ſhew our extraordinarie neceſſitie; your Lordſhip was alſe willing as we could deſire to help us to your power. We were, by the good English powers, (who, bleſſed be God, are now annihilat,) poſſeſſed

<sup>7</sup> William, Earl of Glencairn, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, was elected Chancellor of the University of Glaſgow, 25th October 1660.

in the vacant stipends about us. This was the chief ground whereupon Mr. Gillespie ventured to cast us in so great debt. The Parliament, we hear, hes for seven yeares decerned all vacant stipends to belong to the King, to be distribut unto the ministers who hes suffered for their loyaltie to him and his Royall Father. I am sure our Houfe hes suffered more by the administration of one intrudit upon us by the English violence, than all the ministers I know in thir bounds have done: If your Lordship can obtain to us a part of these vacancies, to wit, these we had before of the Chapter of Glasgou, and these of Galloway we have enteres in, of what is bygane undispofed of, and for the seven yeares to come, it were a work of great charitie, and, I hope, prejudiciall to no man. Also, when Mr. Gillespie comes before you, it seemes reasonable that he should be ordained to find caution to make count with the Colledge; and what he hes taken to himself more than was due, at the visitors of Parliament's sight, he should be obliged to refund it: that Visitation we referre it wholly to your Lordship's discretions. Bedlay and Mr. Sharp will conferre with your Lordship about it at your leasure. The Lord bleffe your Lordship and your whole familie.

Your Lordship's fervant,

R. BAILIE.

Glasgou, February 4th 1661.

Had I been weell I would have come alongs to have agented these things with your Lordship myself.

FOR HIS REVEREND BROTHER MR. JAMES SHARP, MINISTER  
AT CRAILL.

JAMES,

I HOPE yow got my last of thanks for your very kind and refreshfull one to me; Mr. Hamiltone writes he sent it over to yow. I would not have fashed yow at this tyme, had it not been the occasion yow will read in the inclosed; yow will be pleased to read, close, and deliver it, yea, for my cause, yow must agent it. I writ to yow I had no face to come abroad till yow got the returne yow promised from Lauderdaill; that which I most desire is a returne of mine, which yow sent him, for his Majestie's hand to

pay his Father's debt with some increafe: two hundred pound in [16]33, now in [16]61, will excreſce to a great foume: we have great need of it; for we are turned the verieſt divers [dyvours] I know. Mr. Gilleſpie fand us in twenty thouſand merks to the fore, he leaves us large in twenty thouſand merks behind; as the Viſitors will ſee in our counts: he hes left us work now neceſſarily to be perſited, which ten thouſand pound will not doe. James, if we get yow no a joynt beggar with us, we are undone. Good James, what ſhall I doe with the worme, it hes imprifoned me, and put me from all ſervice this while: when I grow better, yow will have me to be the old man.

Your very loving Brother and ſervant,

February 1661.

R. B.

James, have yow no ſo much power as to ſtay the railing on us of that very malicious Diurnaller? If the Parliament would put on him the penaltie of my worme, I think it would quickly temper his very uncivill pen.

UNTO THE HONOURABLE THE ESTATES OF PARLIAMENT, WE THE  
UNIVERSITIE OF GLASGOW HUMBLIE MEAN AND SHOW,

THAT whereas, through the occaſion of Dr. Strang, a moſt loyall divine, his removeall from his place, and Mr. Gilleſpie's intruſion therein by the Engliſh Uſurpers, we are brought to great povertie and debt, ſo that this year we have been neceſſitate thus to give over our table, and no Maſter within the houſe hes gotten any part of their ſtipends; yea, the large half of our laſt year's table and ſtipend lyes yet unpaid; beſide a neceſſitie is laid upon us to perfect our farr advanced building, which ten thouſand pound will not accompliſh: We doe humbly ſupplieat your Lordſhips that our ſuffering condition may be conſidered, and recommended to the Honourable Lords of Councell, to be redreſſed out of ſome part of the vacant ſtipends in our bounds, or what other way their Lordſhips ſhall find expedient. So ſhall your humble Suppliants and Servants allways pray for your Lordſhips proſperitie and happineſs.

In name of the Univerſitie of Glaſgow, their Commiſſioner,

R. BAILLIE.

ADDRESS BY PRINCIPAL BAILLIE TO THE COMMISSIONER.<sup>s</sup>

MY LORD,

I AM sent to your Grace from our Univerſitie, in all humble dutie, to congratulate your Grace's high employment, and to declare their very heartie wiſhes that, as yow have begun and hitherto continued, ſo yow may go on to the end, to manage this great truſt, with that your wiſdom, moderation, and goodneſs, which has given good ſatiſfaction to all who have with any conſideration and judgment looked upon it. As for us of that Seminarie, it is our fixed purpoſe, by the grace of God, not only to remaine moſt loyall towards his Royall Majeſtie, but alſo to be readilie obedient to all your Grace's commandments, hoping that, by your Grace's favour and mediation, we ſhall enjoy theſe priviledges which, from our firſt erection to this day, his Majeſtie and his bleſſed progenitors has of their Royall bountie been pleaſed to confer upon us, and from time to time to confirm and encreaſe. I ſhall ſay no more for the time, but pray God to bleſſe your Grace with the continuance of his Spirit upon yow, for the reſreſhing of our languiſhing countrey after many fore diſtreſſes; for fully quieting of our Church from the trembling fears of diverſe, (I hope moſt needleſs,) ſince we have the word of the beſt, and, without all peradventure, moſt honeſt Prince in the world, for ſecureing our Church from all innovation; alſo for the cheriſhing and advancement of pietie, vertue, and learning, the fountains of loyaltie in all our ſeminaries, eſpecially that of Glaſgow, on which, ſince its firſt being, all our Sovereigns and their repreſentatives have looked with as becoming an aſpect, and beſtowed as ſenſible marks of their favour, as upon any other Univerſitie in the whole Kingdome.

FOR MR. JAMES ROBERTOUN [OF BEDLAY.]

SIR,

As I told you, I found my Lord Chancellor very kind and

<sup>s</sup> John Earl of Middleton, Lord High Commiſſioner to the Parliament of Scotland.

courteous to me in all things. For our Visitation, I left it wholly on his Lordship, with your advyfe. I heard of a list, I think drawn by Provost Bell and Mr. John Young's advyce; the persons were all honourable, and above exception: Duke Hamilton, Marquis of Montrose, Earl of Eglinton, Earl of Wigton; but what needs my Lord Cochrane? Gentlemen, Kilsyth, Luffe, Kilmahew, young Houston; but what have we to do with Kier and Carden, who are at odds with us, and lately, as the Chancellor knows, before the Committee of Estates have spoken their pleasure of us? What have we to doe with the Provost of Lithgow and Stirling, mere strangers? with Mr. James Ramsay, and Mr. Matthias Simpson, and Mr. Edward Wright? These are put on us for a trick, I know, and shall tell you at meeting. Why should the Provost and Baillie of Glasgow, and John Bell, the auditors of our compts, and for the time interested in our pleyes, be set over us? May no the Provosts of Aire, Irvine, Dumbartane, serve for burgessees? Mr. Gabriel Cunninghame of Miniabrock, Mr. Matthew Ramsay, Mr. James Fergushill, Mr. William Eccles, are good; but why should Mr. Robert Wallace, Mr. Patrick Colvill, Mr. William Fullertoun, Mr. David Elphinston be omitted? Why should Craighends, Haiflet, Cunninghamhead, and such be forgot? Thir things to yourself alone. It is by your advyce mainly I have embraced this place; the Visitation may doe us great harm, and me discouragement, if no weell managed. Albeit the condition of the foolles of Aberdeen has procured one; yet both St. Andrewes and Edinburgh has declined it, and I wish we had none at this time; it will cast out men for small faults, and put far worse in their place; it will be so composed as to pass over the most guilty. I know, if we must have it, yow will doe your best by the Chancellor to have it so right as may be. I shall say no more for the time. The Lord be with yow.

Your Coufin,

Monday, Mart.

R. BAILLIE.

So far as I can learne by Patrick Hamilton, your sone, and his wife, and all in Bedlay, are weell.

If we needs must have a Visitation, see it containe no power to plant places but according to the settled order of our House.

<sup>9</sup> The Earl of Glencairn, as Chancellor of the University of Glasgow. *Vide supra*, p. 452.

## FOR MY LORD LAUDERDAILL.

MY LORD,

THAT presentation ye sent me, with a kind letter, came to my hands long agoe, by the care and kindnesse of Mr. Sharp, as I write to your friend Mr. Drummond. What in his letter I promised, now when I have by my friends advyce, after some reluctance, accepted of it, I send up to your Lordship very heartie thanks for this addition to all your former favours, and withall an earnest and humble desire that your Lordship would be pleased, at your conveniencie, to offer in my poor name to his Majestie (whom the Lord ever preserve and bleesse) my most humble duetie for his kind remembrance of me in that particular. It does not indeed add any thing to my heart's affection towards his Majestie, which ever I have found in my breast since my second meeting with him, by your addressse, in the Hague. But it is, and shall be one of my remembrancers, to walk in that place in my great weakness according to his Majestie's expectation, as one minding duetie to God, to his Majestie, and those over whom, how unworthie soever, he has been pleased to set me an overseer. And for your Lordship I have no words to change with yow; yow know me weell enough. It's my heart's desire oftentimes to God to preserve yow from many, many snares are dailie near yow. I will write nothing of that I have to say, if God ever grant me a meeting with yow. Only what I wrote once or twice to yow before of the great necessitie and debt which Mr. Gillespie's gloriositie and vast spending has put our poor House into, and our expectation of some remead of it by his Majestie's warrand to the Thesaurer to pay us that two hundred pound which his blessed Father subscribed to Dr. Strang in the year 1633. To this yow think not fit to answer one word. I shall say no more to this; but I know much more of his Majestie's goods has gone, and will goe farr worfe wayes. If I may by a line from your Lordship know of the receipt heirof, it will be a superaddition to your old kindness. However, I rest what long I have been,

Your Lordship's affectionat friend and servant,

Glasgow, Aprile 10th 1661.

R. B.

## FOR MR. JAMES SHARP.

JAMES,

WHAT I promised to Mr. Drummond I now performe. Yow see what I write to the Secretar;<sup>6</sup> I pray yow let it go under your cover. Yow will clofe it, and I hope assist me in my petition. That I beg more quietlie than I have cause, I have desired Mr. John Young, the bearer, to let yow read (and hear him verifie it all,) what havock he [Gillespie] has made of our goods, and yet has the modestie to petition the Parliament for more off us whom he has wracked: I hope such impudence will not be heard.

The mater of our changes lye near my heart: I think they will hasten my death; yet I make no noyse about them. The Lord blefs yow and direct yow in your eminent station.

Your much obliged friend to serve yow,

Aprile 13th 1661.

R. B.

## FOR MY LORD LAUDERDAILL.

MY LORD,

HAVING the occasion of this bearer, who promises to me assuredlie to deliver to yow in hand or burn it, I tell yow that my heart is broken with grief, and that the burdein of the publict I find it weightie and hastening me to my grave. My prayers dailie, when my heart is loosed, are for the King and yow, for his blessing on yow both. I have no private desires nor fears; but I think we are very ill-guided, and very needleslie so. What needed yow doe that disservice to the King, which all of yow cannot recompence, to grieve the hearts of all your gracious friends in Scotland to whom the King was, is, and will be, I hope, after God, most dear, with pulling downe all our Laws at once which concerned our Church since 1633?<sup>7</sup> Was this good ad-

<sup>6</sup> The Earl of Lauderdale, Secretary of State for Scotland.

<sup>7</sup> The Rescissory Act, on the 28th March 1661, entitled, "Act rescinding and annulling the pretendit Parliaments in the years 1640, 1641, &c." viz. to 1648 inclusive. (Acta Parl. vol. vii. p. 86.) There was no Parliament held between 1633 and 1640; and the Acts of Parliament and Committees for the year 1640 had been previously annulled, on the 9th February. (ib. p. 30.)

vyce, or will this thryve? Is it wifdome to bring back upon us the Canterburian tymes? The fame defignes, the fame practifes, will they not at laft bring on the fame horrible effects, whatever fools dreame? That old maxime of the State of England is wife and good, that the King can doe no fault, but the higheft minifters of State ought, in all reafon to anfwer on their higheft pain for all mifcarriages. It was one of King James's wifeft practifes to permitt his greateft favourites to fink, before that, by protecting them, the grief of his people fhould fall on his back: ye have feen the contrare principle destructive, and it will ftill be fo.

My Lord, ye are the Nobleman of the world I efteem moft and love beft. I think I may fay and write to yow what I like. If yow have gone with your heart to forfake your Covenant, to countenance the introduction of Bifhops and Books, and ftrengthening the King by your advyce in thefe things, I thinke yow a prime transgreffor, and lyable among the firft to anfwer to God for that great fin, and opening a door, which in hafte will not be clofed, for perfecution of a multitude of the beft perfons and moft loyall fubjects that are in all the three dominions. And if otherwayes your heart be where it was, as I hope indeed it is, and that in your own way yow are doing what yow can for the truth of God, (yet dailie I have my great feares for yow,) I think yow ftand in a ticklifh place, and fome of thefe yow doe converfe with to be but men. Remember your coufin Hamilton's poisoning before King James's eyes without fearch: my heart whiles trembles for yow. I will continue to pray for yow doe what yow will. Mr. Guthrie, I ever opposed his way, but fee that none get the King perfuaded to take minifters heads: banifhment will be worfe for them than death: how fhall they get bread if put without the bounds of the Englifh language? Send them to Orkney, or any other place where they may preach and live: yow may obtain this, I think, if ye will.

For myfelf ye have buried me: yow have put me in a place which Mr. Gillespie got in wealth, but, through his waftrie, hes left in twenty thoufand pund of debt, and in a neceffitie of expending twenty thoufand pund in perfecting his glorious buildings. The Englifh furnifhed him liberally. For us we have nothing but what we expect by your Lordfhip from his Majeftie's benignitie. I am an ill beggar, yet I muft ftill craike to your Lordfhip while I live; which I think fhall not be long; for your Prefbyterians at

London, their misguiding hes slaine me. I hear there are some of my twenty year old pamphlets lately reprinted at London; this is totallie without my knowledge, though indeed I remaine fully in the mind I wes then in, and which I write to yow and ye received, though the first copie perished. If yow or Mr. Sharp, whom we trusted as our own soules, have swerved towards Chancellor Hyde's principles, as now we see many doe, yow have much to answer for. This possiblie may be my last to yow, therefore I crave no pardon for its length or impertinencie.

Your Lordship's old friend,

Glasgow, April 18th 1661.

R. B.

[FOR MR. ROBERT BAILLIE, PRINCIPAL OF THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.<sup>8</sup>]

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,

YOUR'S to my Lord Lawderdail, I have kept, till I present it from my own hand. I am commandit to take a new toyle, but I tell yow it is not in order to a change of the Church. I easly forsee what occasion of jealousies and false furnises this my journey<sup>9</sup> will give; but whenever the Lord shall returne me, I trust my carriage, through the Lord's help, shall be such as my dear freind Mr. Baily will not condemne me. The reasons of my journey cannot be communicated in this way, but yow may think they are pressing, else I may be charged with exceeding folly at this time to enter upon the stage. Your [praye]rs I hope for me will not be wanting. I shall be your [Chancello]r's monitor in reference to the papers concerning your [College, sent] to me by Mr. John Young. All peace and mercy [be with you. I] am,

Your's,

[Edinburgh, end of April] 1661.

JA. SHARP.

<sup>8</sup> From the original. Wodrow MSS. Fol. Vol. xlix, No. 3. It is not contained in Baillie's own MS. The left hand corner with the date, is torn away, but it was no doubt written from Edinburgh before the end of April.

<sup>9</sup> Sharp on the 23d April, preached before the Parliament of Scotland, being the day of the King's Coronation; and on Monday the 29th of that month, along with the Earls of Glencairne and Rothes, he set out from Edinburgh on the journey to London here mentioned.

## FOR MR. HUTCHESON.

GEORGE,

YOUR's came hither when I was out of towne. What ye desire me to write to L[auderdaill] I have done it already, as my Testament to him, fully and sharply enough. There was no inlaik in that kind. It was to obviat the C[hancellor], R[othes], and Sh[arp], at their last going up. I think verily if that wicked change come it will hasten me to my grave. For the Oath, as I told some of yow when I was last there, I doubt your way is not right: yow give occasion to them, that feek no better, to cast the chief of yow out of Edinburgh, that they may plant in your roome the chief of the Episcopalls. Remember prayer for the King, whereupon some of us were resolved to suffer, but were drawne off by your example most; In this ye will have some, but, I fear, ere long very few followers. Yow are all satisfi'd if the word "Civill" were exprefflie added. In my own judgement, striving for this addition is but wrangling, which none of the anti-Episcopall divines in England ever offered, nor our folks did, so farr as I knew, ever move before. The Course of Conformitie sticks not on the oath of Supremacie. Not only the articles of the Confession of England, and Uffer with King James's printed thanks, expone that oath only of a Civill Supream power *circa sacra*, but all, both Popish and Episcopall divines, that are for Divine right of Episcopacie, contradict the Erastians who will give the King any ecclesiastick supremacie. Did any prince ever plead that he was any more than the civill magistrate, though ἐπίσκοπος *ad omnia, τὰ ἕξω in ecclesia?* They have declared in face of Parliament, above twenty tymes, that they understand no ecclesiastick jurisdiction; that they will not, or dare not, register any such declaration; and for our satisfaction they will not alter a letter of what is come down to them. This is their wilfulness, and possible something worse, but is not ground enough for our refuseall of the Oath without that word. If they should build upon it a power to the King to bring in bishops and all ceremonies he lyked, and call us perjured if we did not on that Oath take all, to myself it is an evidently wrong conclusion and foolish. Thirty-six years agoe, when I entered Regent in our Colledge, I took both oaths of Supremacie and Alleageance, but was not hindred there-

by to oppofe both books and bifhops to my pith. Though yow get your word "Civill," they would no leffe conclude all power they intend from it, than they doe without it. I pray God direct yow there in this particular; it may be an occafion of fore trouble to many quickly.

Your's,

June 24th [1661.]

R. B.

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND AND RIGHT WORSHIPFULL THE  
BRETHREN OF THE PRESBYTERIE OF KIRKCUBRIGHT, AND  
GENTLEMEN OF THE PARISH OF TUNGLAND.<sup>1</sup>

RIGHT REVEREND AND RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

YOUR'S of the 10th of Julie I received. That Mr. James Scot I know no[t]; he was not at ws: be affured I fhall never countenance any fuch man as ye defcrive. Aggree among your-felf[es]: Let the Presbyterie and people ther, with the fatiffaction of my Lord Kenmure, agree on a gracious able man; and for our part, we fhall further his plantation in any thing lyes in our power. Wifhing the Lord to be with you, I reft

Your friend and fervant,

Glafgow, the 15th Julie 1661.

R. BAILLY.

We fhall entreat yow to caufe deliver the tuo enclosed, by a fure hand, with your firft conveniencie.

FOR MR. SPANG.

COUSIN,

I HOPE ere now yow have received my book, and that ere long I fhall have your fenfe of the printing of it. Since my laft long letter, thus our affaires went, fo farr as I underftand and remember.

The Commiffioner was met at Muffilburgh with a thoufand

<sup>1</sup> From the original, Wodrow MSS. 4to vol. xxix. No. 95. It relates to fupplying a vacancy in the parifh of Tungleland.

horse. The Parliament sat downe the beginning of January, on the Tuesday; it rode<sup>2</sup> in a very magnifick way: few of the nobles were away. The Chancellor had so guided it, that the shires and burroughs should choise none but these that were absolutely for the King. Diverse were cited to the Parliament, that they might not be members. The Parliament's pulse was quickly felt; for when Cassillis moved, that the election of a President should be by vote of P[arliament], the Commissioner obtained, that the Chancellor should preside by virtue of his office, as before it wont to be. The Oath of Alleadgeance was next appointed to be taken by all the members: there was insert in mids of it, the maine clause of the Oath of Supremacie: "That the King was Supreme Governour over all persons in all causes." About this fundry did scruple; yet when the Commissioner and Chancellor declared, that they intended thereby no Ecclesiastick power to the King in word, sacraments, or discipline, but a supreme civill power to put churchmen in all things to their duetie: all were satisfied, and took it in that sense; only Cassillis and Kilburnie refused, because they could not obtaine that sense to be expressed in write. Thereafter it was appointed, that all Members of Parliament, all Officers of State, Lords of Session, and others in shires and burroughs, should take it. The Ministers of Edinburgh desired a word to be added, which would have satisfied all, "Civill Supream Governour," and without that word, "Civill," they seemed peremptor to refuse it. At this I was very forie; for I feared it should occasion trouble, and a new schisme, without great cause, as I wrote to them when the Act of Parliament came out, of putting all intrants in the ministrie to it; and, as I hear, they will put all Masters of Colledges to it. For my self, I took the oath of Alleadgeance and Supremacie thirty-four years agoe, when I entered Regent, and yet never scrupled it. My Lord Cassillis, without doubt the truly best man of our nobilitie, and as loyall as any, for this scruple is as good as removed from Parliament: and though he be since at London, and hes favour and countenance enough of the King, as weell he deserves; yet it is like to put him from the exercise of all his places, of Justice-Generall, Lord of Counsell, Ses-

<sup>2</sup> At the opening of Parliament there usually was a grand cavalcade, consisting of the Officers of State, the Members of Parliament, and other persons of distinction; styled "The Riding of the Parliament." An account of the procession on this occasion, Tuesday 1st January 1661, is given in the earliest number of the "Mercurius Caledonius."

sion, and Exchequer. The Sheriffdome of Air had elected Sir James Dalrymple of Stairs, with the laird of Blair, the Chancellor's brother-in-law; but their scrupulositie being feared, a new election was made of Kilburnie and Haillead [Hazlehead]. Kilburnie, following Caffillis's vote, did no more appear in Parliament.

Their next work was about the Prerogative: with very little or no difficultie, all was given to the King he desired; sole power of peace and warr, of militia by sea and land, of calling and raising of Parliaments, and all things else was in question, which lately were called the liberties of the nation, and priviledges of Parliament. At first it was only spoken to annull the Parliament 1649, which had annulled that of 1648, and had sent for the King on an unreasonabie Treatie. This passed easilie; but at once the designe appeared of annulling all the former Parliaments since 1633, which had given any civill function to the Generall Assemblie of Glasgow 1638, or any after Assemblie which ratified our Solemne League and Covenant or Church Government, and all we had been doing the years bygone. This caused a great noise and all grief over the whole land; so that for a while the motion was retired, and such intention denied; but when things were better prepared, it was openly prest, and caried, scarce fourtie appearing in the contrare. While the Presbyterie of Edinburgh, Synods of Lothian, Fyfe, Glasgow, and others, were preparing petitions against this, they were sore threatened, and that of Fyfe raised by Rothes, that of Lothian by Callander, Dumfries by Annandale, etc. When, by our own privie wayes, we had gotten the King informed of all this, we were once in good hopes of a remeed; but yet that appears no. Lauderdaill, in whom we trusted, being overpowered and diverted by the greater court of Hyde, and the great zeall that fundry here hes to his service. However, we are filled with grief and fear of troubling both the inward and outward peace of our Church. His Majestie's letter to the Presbyterie of Edinburgh, confirmed our hopes that no change should be made in our Church; but seeing what is past since, we know not now what to say, who desire most gladly to get any true ground of apologizing for all the King's and State's actions. Some speak of a dangerous improvidence in these Acts, as if all possibilitie of any solide agreeance betwixt the King and his subjects were thereby taken away, if any discord, which God forbid, should ever again fall out: for what securitie is left to the King

to give to his people, when treaties confirmed by King and Parliament, in all due forms, are not binding, but so easily ranverfed, on the alleadgeances of fears, tentations, inconveniences and the like, which will never be wanting.

The most of the Parliament's work was on delinquents procesſes. The great one was Argyle; many hearings had he on his long lybell; his defences were very pregnant; the Advocat was ſome tymes uncivilie tart to him; the Commiſſioner alſo ſharp enough; Sir John Gilmore in many things reaſoned for him: there was no inlack of full hearing and debates to the uttermoſt. His act of indemnitie kepted him from all that was libelled before the year 1651; ſo all the odious clamors of his crueltie againſt the Lamonds, M'Donalds, and others, were cut off; albeit in all theſe he gave fair answers. Much of that guilt lay on his deputie George Campbell; and on his friends Ardkinglaſs, Maconochie, and others: theſe appeared not when cited, and therefore were forfault; George appeared, and was made cloſe priſoner: yet a pardon came from the King to him, procured, as was thought, by his purſe; for many are poor, and he was very rich. His maſter's chief indyte-ment was, compliance with the Engliſh, his ſitting in the Parliament at London, his aſſiſting Monck againſt Glencairne and Middleton on the hills.

When his libelled crimes appeared not unpardonable, and his ſon Lord Neill, went up to ſee his brother Lorne at London, and ſpoke ſomewhat liberallie of his father's ſatiffactorie answers; Monck was moved to ſend downe four or five of his letters to himſelf and others, proving his full compliance with them; that the King ſhould not reprieve him. The Chancellor and Rothes went to Court<sup>5</sup> to ſhew the hazard of his eſcape. The man was very wiſe, and queſtionleſs the greateſt ſubject the King had; ſometime much known and beloved in all the three dominions: it was not thought ſafe he ſhould live. The condemnatorie ſentence he took weell; ſupped the night after cheerfullie; parted with his gracious lady that Saturday at night chriſtianly. Mr. Douglaſs and Mr. Hutcheſon preached to him in the Tolbooth on the Sunday; Mr. Dickſon prayed with him all Sunday-night, except a little tyme of his ſleep. On the Monday, he breakfaſted and dyled; about two o'clock he went through the ſtreets, with his hat on, with his friends, very cheerfully; did mount the ſcaffold, at the Croſſe; ſpoke well at the corners of the ſcaffold; prayed twyce: Mr. Hamilton and

<sup>5</sup> Along with Sharp, on the 29th April: *Vide ſupra* p. 460.

Mr. Hutcheſon waited on him. He bleſſed the King and his family; atteſted God of his freedom from all deſignes againſt the King or his Father; gave ſome pieces to the executioner; laid down his head on the block very couragiously; at the ſtretching out of his hand, (the ſigne agreed on,) the Maiden<sup>4</sup> quickly ſtroke off his head. However he had been much hated by the people, yet in death he was much regreted by many, and by none inſulted over. His friends in the night, in Marſhall's ſix-horſe coach, did cary him through Falkirk and Glaſgow, and thence to Kilpatrick, where they put him in a boat for Dunnun [Dunoon], and buried him with his fathers in the Kirk of Kilmun. His head was ſet up in the weſt-end of the Tolbooth, where Montroſe's head had ſtood.

In the beginning of the Parliament, Montroſe's head, and bodie buried in the Borrow-Muir, was appointed to be carried honorably to the Abbay-Church; whence, on the King's charges, he was carried to St. Geiles to be intombed there, with a greater ſolemnitie<sup>5</sup> than any of our Kings ever had at their buriall in Scotland. His ſon is a good modeſt gentleman, heſ given no offence to any, neither at London nor in the Parliament. The King's liberalitie, with his Ladie's portion and vertue, are like to put him in a better condition than was any of his predeceſſors.

Argyle long to me was the beſt and moſt excellent man our State of a long tyme had enjoyed; but his compliance with the Engliſh and Remonſtrators, took my heart off him theſe eight years; yet I mourned for his death, and ſtill prayes to God for his family. His two ſons are good youths, and were ever loyall. The ruine of the family may prove hurtfull to King and Kingdom. Without the King's favour debt will undoe it: when Huntlie's lands are randered, and Montroſe payed near a hunder thouſand pund; his old debts of four or fyve hunder thouſand merks will not be gotten payed. Many wonder of his debt, and think he muſt have money, for he got much, and was allwayes ſober and ſpareing. My good-ſon, Mr. R[obert] Watſon, was with his Lady in Roſeneth the night the King landed in England: he told me, all the dogs that day did take a ſtrange yowling, and glowing up to my L[ord's]

<sup>4</sup> "The Maiden," or instrument used for beheading State-criminals, is preſerved in the Muſeum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

<sup>5</sup> There was published at the time, probably by Sydſerff, "A Relation of the True Funerals of the great Lord Marqueſſe of Montroſe, his Majeſties Lord High Commiſſioner, and Captain General of his Forces in Scotland, &c. [Edinburgh] Printed in the year 1661." 4to, pp. 24.

chamber windows for some houres together. Mr. Alexander Colvin, justice-deput, an old fervant of the houle, told me, that my Lady Kenmure, a gracious lady, my Lord's sifter, from some little skill of phyfiognomie, which Mr. Alexander had taught her, had told him fome years agoe, her brother would die in blood.

After Argyle's proceffe, thefe of the minifters took up moft of the Parliament's time. Mr. James Guthrie's libell was tartlie drawn, and wittilie answered; yet he defended all he had done; juftified the matter of the Remonftrance, Proteftation, Caufes of God's wrath, and fathered all on the difcipline of the Church and Aëts of Affemblies, even his declinator of King and Parliament at Perth when cited for treafonable preaching. After many dayes hearing, perfifting obftinately, he was condemned to be hanged, and his head to be fett on the Nether-Bow. Though few approved his way, yet many were grieved to fee a minifter fo feverely ufed. Mr. Rutherford, had not death prevented, was in the fame hazard. Mr. Gillefpie had gone the fame gate, had not his friends perfuaded him to recant his Remonftrance, Proteftation, compliance with the Englifh, and to petition the King and Parliament for mercy; all did agree to fupplicat the King for him; and now he hes obtained libertie to abide at Ormiftoun, and fix miles about it, till the firft of March. Mr. James Nafmith, and Mr. John Dickfon of Rutherglen, Mr. John Stirling, and Mr. Traill, did follow his way. But Mr. Robert Mackward, Mr. Rutherford's fervant at London four years, made minifter of Glaſgow the way I wrote to yow before, in a fett fermon of purpoſe, declared his grief for the Parliament's hard uſage of the Covenant, wherein all honeft men did concurr with him; but in fo high language, as entering a proteftation in heaven againſt the Parliament's deed, whereof he took all his hearers for witneſſes; ſuch termes none did approve, yet for all that either one or other could fay, he did obftinately ſtand to all; which provoked them to paſſe a ſentence of baniſhment upon him.<sup>6</sup>

All the reſt of the imprifoned minifters are ſet free, ſome upon one ſatiſfaction, and ſome upon another. How long their or our libertie ſhall laſt, we know no; for the Parliament ſeems to have ſmall regard of any of us. They took a way to nominat to them-

<sup>6</sup> Mackward was found guilty by Parliament, on the 7th June, but his ſentence was delayed till either the 12th or 14th of July. Inſtead of baniſhment, he expected to have ſhared the ſame fate as James Guthrie, and had prepared (for the ſcaffold) his Laſt Speech, which is ſtill preſerved among the Wodrow MSS.

elves preachers ; Mr. Douglafs indeed began, but was no more employed ; Mr. Dickfon, Mr. Hamiltoun, and others of the minifters of Edinburgh, were paff by ; as all we of the weft, except Mr. James Hamiltoun of Camnethan, and Mr. Hew Blair : but in all the nuiks of Scotland men were picked out who were thought inclinable to change our Church-government ; and according to their invectives, againft what we were lately doing, were printed good, or fecklefs divines, at the pleafure of a very rafcall, Tom Sincerfe<sup>7</sup> the diurnaller, a profane atheifticall papift, as fome count him. Mr. Blair, Mr. Dickfon, and Mr. Hutche- fon, were, without all caufe, mifchantly abufed by his pen, without the refentment of our State, till his Majeftie himfelf commanded to filence him.<sup>8</sup> To myfelf I fand the Commiffioner very courte- ous : with much adoe I got myfelf fhifted of preaching. Mr. Wood and Mr. Colvin did their duetie very honeftly. Diverfe of the northern minifters, and fome others, play'd the fycophants ; diverfe are ftaggering : but what his Majeftie was informed, that the moft part of the Miniftrie, efppecially the moft grave, wife, and learned, were for Epifcopacie, is utterly falfe ; for the moft and far beft part are lying in the duft before God, for what they fee, and for which they fear, the great plague of God, even for the en- creafing abominations of burgh and land.

Many blames Mr. Sharp, as the great court-minifter, by whole foie advyce the King and Statesmen, both Scots and Englifh, are put on and directed in thefe meddlings with our Church ; but I have alwayes found him fo kind a friend to myfelf, that I will be loath to admitt fuch thoughts of him. Indeed the Chan- cellor and Prefident of the Councill, when the Parliament fent them to the King for removeing the garifons, took him up with them, as fome thought, to be an agent betwixt them and Lau- derdaill, who was faid to be colder in purfuing Chancellor Hyde's defignes in Scotland than fome others ; yet we hear no but Lauderdaill and they agree weell eneugh, and that he keeps fully his court.

The Parliament laid on no taxation, for the land is exhausted, and very poor ; yet they laid on a greater burden than many

<sup>7</sup> Thomas St. Serfe, or Sydserff, fon of the old Bifhop of Galloway. He after- wards opened a theatre in the Canongate, with a company of Comedians ; and was the author of a play " Tarugo's Wiles," printed at London 1668, 4to.

<sup>8</sup> The diurnal or newspaper, published weekly under the title of " Mercurius Caledonius," to which Baillie refers, and of which Sydserff was the Editor, ap- pears to have terminated with No. 10 [12] on the 28th March 1661.

Parliaments before them these many yeares, fourty thousand pund sterling a-yeare during the King's life ; but to be lifted in a way not very burdenvome, a moderat excise on drink alone. When all this also is distribute among weell-deserving men, the necessities of many, and greed of fundrie, will not be gotten satisfied.

At the beginning of the Parliament there were many brave designs for Fishing, and more use of Trade ; but after much toome-talk, all seems to be vanished, the burroughs sticking absolutely to their old job-trot for their own hurt. The charge of the Parliament was great : it had fitten long for no very pleasant purposes. The most desired it to rise without adjournment, and choiced rather to be governed simply by the King's good pleasure, who was an equitable and wise Prince. While it's adjourned from July 12th to March 12th [1662], it was not very acceptable : they feared the intervall was but for the ripening the designs of bringing in books and bishops, either in whole or in part, as preparatorie to all was in England ; also to fyne many for small faults, to supply the wastrie of undeserving men. The Act of debtor and creditor was very heavy to these had to doe with it. It was a pitie, when the King intended nothing but to ease his people, and make the hearts of all that loved him rejoyce, it should fall out, through the providence at least of some, to the contrare. Our good Towne was particularly greived that the nineteenth part of the Excise should be laid on them alone, notwithstanding of all their very diligent commissioner John Bell could doe to the contrare. The Towne of Edinburgh got a part of their Excise to defray their present burdens : but get what they will, it does little good ; for their debt yit is above nyne hunder thousand merks, though still they be stenting their Towne for their needles prodigalitie. They say, the dinner they gave to the Commissioner, in the Colledge-hall,<sup>9</sup> did cost them large fyve hunder pound sterling.

In England and Ireland thus affairs are : After the King had dissolved the Parliament at London, December 29th, all things being done abundantlie to the King's contentment, the day of Coronation was appointed to be April 23d, St. George's day. The

<sup>9</sup> On the 29th May 1661, the Lord High Commissioner was conducted, by the Provost and Magistrates of Edinburgh, to the great hall of the Colledge ; where " he was welcomed by Mr. Lighton, Principal of the place, with a Latine Speech, which with other pieces of poetry are printed by themselves. Here was prepared by the City of Edinburgh a most sumptuous and magnificent Feast, that it was thought by many, and these witty travellers, that all Europe could not out-do it," &c. (" The Work goes Bonnelly on."—Edinb. 1661, 4to.)

ceremonie was very folemne, as ever any coronation before : our only grief was, that the Bishops, in anointing, crowning, and all, had so deep a hand. It was thought the former Parliament, how bountifull to the King soever, had one defect in the legalitie, that it was not summoned by the King, but called by the former Parliament ; to remead this, another was called to meet May 8th. Great care was had to get, in all the shires, men commiffionat according to the heart of the court : the Presbyterians also made some stickleing for this, but to no purpose ; for the Chancellor was so active, as the most affectionat of the old Cavileer partie was generallie chosen. When they mett, the Chancellor's speech advertised them to beware of the Presbyterian ministers, as pestiferous incendiaries : this grieved us sore. But when the House of Commons did not only vote the Bishops into the House of Lords, but the Solemne League and Covenant to be burnt with the hand of the hangman, all our hopes were turned in despaire.

The Parliament of Ireland, which satt downe the same 8th of May, was not behind, but put Bishops in the House of Lords ; yea, choiced Bishop Bramble to be speaker in the House of Peers, though Mr. Davis of Derrie was readie to challenge him of many adulteries, and other odious crimes. The persecution of Presbyterian ministers began to be very hot : almost all of them, both in England and Ireland, were put from their charges. The King, before the Parliament, after fundry conferences with the chief of the Episcopall and Presbyterian partie, had emitted a Declaration, albeit full enough for Books and Bishops, yet it had fundry limitations for the ease of Presbyterians ; but all was neglected. The Bishops and Books were fully established, as of old, without If's or And's : this causes a very great miscontment in many. What the end will be, the Lord knows ; only for the time, thousands, who heartilie pray for all good to the King, doe cry to heaven for help against the Episcopall oppressors, who little regard their prayers, knowing that they have neither any will, nor any power, to use any force against them. Pamphlets on both sides flee thicke abroad.

The King declared to all his three Parliaments the unanimous advyce he had gotten from all his counsellors, to marrie the Infanta of Portugall ; and all his Parliaments gave their heartie consent to it, though it was visible it brought with it a present warr with Spaine. This was little regarded, especiallie since Holland adhered to our King, and submitted to him all their differences

with Portugall. The great conditions, which yet are secret, and the great hopes of the Princeſſe readineſs to be of the King's religion, makes all to lyke the match weell, and to pray for a bleſſing to it. The Parliament at London would gladlie [have] been (as they ſay) at changeing the Act of Indemnity; but the King's peremptor adhereing to it made them let it alone; only ſome more executions, and forfaultries of them in the Tower are expected. It was much, that Sir Henry Mylmie [Mildmay] and Robert Wallop eſcaped with drawing to Tiburne with ropes about their necks on hurdles. They ſpeak of Sir Harie Vaine and Lambert as to be tryed for their life: they are two of the moſt dangerous men in England. Their execution will be weel enough taken by all generallie; yea, though Solicitor Saintjons [St. John] ſhould be added to them. The King deſires the Parliament to adjourne till winter, that he may goe to his progreſſe towards Worceſter, and the places of his deadlie dangers, to viſit all who had been there friends unto him.

After the adjourning of our Parliament, fundry of our nobles poſted to court; the Commiſſioner, Duke Hamiltoun, Montroſe, the Theſaurer, Athole, Aboyne, and others. There was there before, the Chancellor, Rothes, Lorne, and more. It's thought their agreeance will be ſcarce good upon their private intereſts, and eſpeciallie about Lorne, whether he ſhall be reſtored or not; but I fear they ſhall agree too weell to trouble our poor Church. The King's late declaration is no wayes ſatiſſactorie; it continues our Church-diſcipline only dureing pleaſure, and diſcharges any preaching, petitioning, or meddling with the Church-government. Mr. Sharp is the only man with whom the King advyſes; and many ſay he is corrupted by Hyde; which I wiſh [may] be falſe; otherwayes we are in an exceeding hard taking: yet the Lord ever lives.

For our Towne and Colledge all has been quiet this year. When my preſentation came downe at laſt, I was moved to accept of it, with the good will of all. No joy at all had I in it, for the burden is great, eſpeciallie of debt and pleas; but importunitie of friends moved me to take it, left in theſe reeling times ſome unhappie man ſhould be ſet over our heads. I moved the Facultie to call to my profeſſion Mr. James Ferguſſon, a moſt wiſe, gracious, and able man: I was lyke to have gotten him; but when the Synod was ready to have voted his tranſlation, Mr. John [Young], my colleague, with an unhappie overture, put them to a delay; and ſince,

we were discharged by proclamation to meet, so I fear I shall lose him, which makes my burden the heavier. The Toune now is absolutely guided by the Bells and Campbells alone. They guide indeed well, but keeping the government among themselves almost alone: I fear ere long it cause new trouble among us. The act of presentations to patrons puts the planting of all vacancies in their hands, and I am afraid they make not a good choice. My boy Harie is now a preacher: God has given him a good and a sweet gift; I hope he shall do well. I was careful to get the Chancellor,<sup>1</sup> my scholar, made Chancellor of our Univerſitie, and Bedlay<sup>2</sup> Vice-Chancellor.

I have gotten fundry of your's lately, two yesterday together, May 3d and July 4th, for which I thank you. I think before this you have gotten fundry of mine also. I long to hear if you received my book, and your sense of it. My Speech at my entry to my place, you have herewith: If you think fitt, I would put it at the end of my book, as a publick testimonie of my loyalty; also my prayer and exhortation at the laureation.

I expected from you, before this, the French Gazet of Amsterdam; while it is a refreshment to us to look abroad. It's to me a marvell that the French can sit so long quiet. I know not if this hunder year they were out of some motion four year together. Who can be the chief Minister of State in place of the Cardinall? We hear no more of their affairs than if they were all dead. That great earthquake in the south of France, what it may portend we expect in tyme. Our Queen's retireing out of England, with her daughter Henriette, some thought was more on discontent for Chancellor Hyde's too great power, than for any realtie of a match with the Duke of Anjou. The match of the Prince of Florence with the second daughter of Orleans, might well have served the eldest. God be thanked your State is in so good termes with all their neighbours. We hope Spain, in his old age, and infancie of his son, will be loath to venture on a warr with England. If the warr of the Turk were real with the Emperour, it seems Germanie and Italie would not be so slow drawn to it. Our heart is sore for the condition of Transylvania. Is that brave familie of Ragotſi clean rooted out? But what we hear of casting all out of Pole, by act of Parliament, who will not declare themselves Papists, grieves us sore. Though that fool

<sup>1</sup> William Earl of Glencairn, Lord High Chancellor.

<sup>2</sup> James Robertson of Bedlay.

Christina of Sueden be contemned of all, we think it just with God and man. Blessed be God! who yet defends the Venetians against the height of the Turk's rage.

When the King was going to his progresse, and the Parliament of England to adjourne, July 20th, they changed, as we hear, their resolution: the Parliament sat still; the King gave over his progresse for this year; he is not for to send for his Queen in haste. What may be the reason of this change, we yet do not know. I am glad to find you continue just in my sense of our publick affaires.

FOR MR. JAMES SHARP AT LONDON. AUGUST 29TH 1661.

DEAR JAMES,

WHAT you are doing there now I can learn from no man. I am sorry that none of our old friends keep correspondence with you, at this so necessary a tyme. For myself I rest on what you wrote to me, when you went from this, that your journey was not for any change in our Church. Diverse times since the King came home, by your letters, you made us confident there was no change intended for us: Blessed be God! hitherto there has been none offered. What now there among you may be in agitation, you on the place know. You were the most wise, honest, diligent, and successful agent of the nation in the late dangers of our Church in Cromwell's tyme: your experience and power now is greater. In this very great danger, apprehended by many, of other changes and former troubles from the Episcopall partie, both here and there, I hope God shall make you as happy instrument to prevent all our fears, and to allay all our present sorrowfull perplexities, as you have oft been before. Let others think and speak of you as they please, and in their follie give you matter of provocation, if you were not wise, grave, and fearing of God, yet you shall deceive us notable, and do us a very evident evil turne before I believe it. Since first acquaintance you have ever been very faithfull and loving to myself in all occasions.

For the tyme, there be two favours I intreat from you: First, that you would help our Colledge in its very great necessitie. This year we kept no table; not one master of us has gotten a fix pence of stipend, nor will get in haste: for our last year's table a thousand pound is yet aught and the prodigall wastric of Mr.

Gillespie hes put us in above twenty-five thousand merks of debt. Mr. John Young, as yow know, gave to the Chancellor, our noble Chancellor, some memorandums for our help, whereof yow promised to hold his Lordship in mind. I wrote to the Secretary once and again, as ye know likewise, in that matter, but without any fruit as yet; except yow join with those our two Noble friends, I think we but thresh the water. Had I not expected by yow and them some relief of that kind, I had never put my head in that comfortless yoke, wherein now it sticks. Dear James, help your old friends out of beggarie and dyvorie if yow can: I am sure his Gracious Majesty hes. this twelvemoneth bygone, given many thousand pounds to them that hes farr less deserved, and can doe him farr less service for it.

The other courtesie I desire to be in your debt for is, That if his Majesty be pleased to fend for any from this to speak with anent our Church, as he hes twyce declared he purposes, yow would see effectually that I be none of them; for neither am I able, in this my sixtieth yeare, and frequent infirmities, for any such journey, whether be sea or land; nor does my mind serve me to give advyce for the least change in our Church, as yow weell know; but with all my strength. I behoved to dissuade it, which would but offend his Majesty; whom I will be loather in the least to offend than any mortall creature, for the particular respect I have, and ever have had, since my first acquaintance in the Hague.

Yow see, James, how still I make bold to put yow to fashrie for me, which still I purpose to doe, so long as ye like to continue the old man towards me. The Lord be with yow, and help yow, at this most dangerous nick of tyme, to doe our poor Mother Church your wonted and faithfull great service.

Your Brother, to love, honour, and serve yow,

R. B.

FOR THE RIGHT HONOURABLE AND NOBLE LORD, MY LORD CHANCELLOR OF SCOTLAND.

MY LORD,

THERE are many that long for your home coming; but few more than I. Without your Lordship's prefence we can get

nothing done in our Colledge affaire. I wish your Lordship, from my heart, a prosperous returne, so soone as the publick and your Lordship's own affaires may permit. These papers Mr. John Young delivered to your Lordship, I hope are remembered. If we get no help from the King, by your Lordship's mediation, we are undone. I sent by Mr. John Young, to be shewed to your Lordship, a list of above twenty-fix thousand merks of debt, in which Mr. Gillespie hes left us, beside the ordinarie burden of the Colledge; and ten thousand pund more will not perfite his too magnificent buildings. He got from the Ufurpers to this work, most out of the excise of Glasgow, above twenty thousand merks, and yearly two thousand four hundred merks for twelve burfars,<sup>5</sup> payed quarterly, out of the customs of Glasgow. I hope I am in no error, to think that your Lordship and I should be no lesse fibb to the King and his bountie than Mr. Gillespie and his Chancellor Thurloe was to Oliver. My good Lord, be intreated to do for us what ye can, to help us out of our beggarie and dyvorie, wherin we lye, by no fault of mine.

I have but one word more, as your Lordship's care and kindness did save all the ministrie and gentry, be-west Glasgow, from the fore trouble otherwayes would have come on many of them: so, if ye would win and weir, while ye live, the blessing of us all, desert not our poor Church at this tyme of her greatest need. Permitt not our gracious Sovereigne to be deceived, by any whomsoever, that it will be so easy a matter, with his people's contentment, to make any change in our Church. It's true, if ye will make most humble and loyall supplications a crime and disloyaltie, (which yet hes been a naturall and necessar libertie for all subjects in all places and all tymes,) yow may doe what yow will, and none speak against yow so much as in a supplication: but I am sure our Prince will egregiously be abused, if truth be not told

<sup>5</sup> As Baillie so often reiterates his charge against Patrick Gillespie for gross extravagance, the following passage from the 'Mercurius Caledonius' may be quoted, in reference to Gillespie's appearance before Parliament, March 6th 1661:— "Mr. Gillespie was brought to the Barr: he had a handsome discourse, by way of Information, relating to a Vindication. It is a great pitty, that this man should ever have been ensnared in mistakes: *for he is a generous and publick spirit'd Soul, witness his great improvement of the University of Glasgow, both by the enlargement of the fabrick, and encreasing of the burser-ships,* which is the grand nursery of our Clergy, and the first degree of their advancement. *And if there be merit in the Fanaticks of either kinde, this man hath the largest share,*" (p. 102.)

him, that putting of Bishops upon us at this tyme will cause a more generall grief and miscontent in Scotland, than any action of any of our Princes hes done these hundred years. And since God hes put your Lordship for the present in the chief place of authoritie in our land, and credit with his Majesty, be not content to lye by, but as ye would be faithfull to your Prince, Countrey, and Mother-Church, to which three after God ye are most obliged, lend us now a lift; that, in the true account I may readilie give to the world and posteritie of what is past among us these thirty-six years, your Lordship's just character may be with the fairest of all, as I wish and hope it shall.

The conscience of my loving and honouring of your Lordship from a child, emboldens me to all this freedome. The Lord blefs your Lordship, so prays

Your humble and much obliged servant,

R. B.

FOR MY LORD LAUDERDAILL.

MY LORD,

THAT I get no answer of any I wrote to your Lordship, I take it weell, knowing what else yow have to doe. It satisfies me when I know ye receive mine, to be made use of as ye think fit. I was a while in perplexitie for yow, hearing stories of combination against yow; but as I took them for fables at first, so I am glad they have proven such in the end. At this tyme I have but two things to say: The one concerns our Colledge; the other our Church; concerning the first I have written, I think thrice alreadie.

Mr. Gillespie hes left us both in a debt of above twenty-fyve thousand merks, and in a necessity to perfyte his buildings, whilk ten thousand pound more will not doe. No Master of our house hes gotten this year a tuppance of stipend; yea for our last year's table we are in debt yet above one thousand pounds. Had I not surely expected, by your Lordship's mediation, to have obtained some help from his Majesty, when so many of no greater deserving have obtained so liberallie, I had never put my head in that yoke, under the which already I groane. Shall Mr. Gillespie for his vanities gett between twenty and threttie thousand merks of the Usurpers, and we for our necessities get nothing from the

King, no not his Father's debt subscribed to us in the year 1633, the Acts whereof, as yet, I hope are no revoked? My Lord Chancellor and Mr. Sharp know our condition, and I believe would be willing to assist your Lordship for our help; but I hope you need no assistance for any such matter.

Concerning our Church, we are informed our dangers are daily encreasing. You lately subscribed a Proclamation discharging all supplications anent Church-Government. Were supplications discharged to any subjects in any time or place in the world, when modest and loyal? and for such alone, were ever the chief judicatories of the Church dissolved by authority? What will the end of such work be? If I were able to travel, as truly through age and infirmity I am not, I would venture to come up and do, at least as Willie Hill did to King James, the 17th of December, to greet to him for mere love and favour, and shew him how he was misinformed of the state of our country, that Bishops would become so lovelie creatures to us as we were ready to receive them, without so much as a supplication to the contrary. I think I could make good that, by his Majesty's permission, in twenty dayes time, I should get the hands to a most earnest supplication against all novations in our Church, of all the ministers of our Synod without exception of one man, and there will be of us above six score in Kyle, Carrick, Cunninghame, Clydesdaill, Barranthrow, and the Lennox. Also, in the Synods of Galloway, Dumfries, Argyle, and the Isles, I hear not of one man that would not joyn on their knees with us. The qualities of these light men about Aberdeen, who have been ever for all changes, are weell enough known. It is all the pities in the world, that when his Majesty has no other intention but to give contentment to all his good people, that by the false information of some, none of the best men, he should do that which infallible would bring the greatest grief and discontentment, generally, on all here, that for some hunder years any action of any of our Princes ever brought on this land. I am sure, though we be debarred from supplicating either King or Parliament, yet many thousands of the truly best of this land would cry loud to the heaven, and never be silent, till that God did deliver them from all these novations and their inevitable consequences. If the most gracious and just Prince in the world be not fully informed of all these things in time, before he be ingadged, fye on you all who are about him. Let the King do what he will, he will ever get the blessings of us all; but believe it, that

the too just grieves of the people will light at last, sickerlie, on some of your heads.

I have sent my Chronologie to Holland for the presse. I hope it shall give offence to no man, though I fall in debates with many. The dedication will not goe this three moneth, and before it goe your Lordship shall see it, that there may be no word into it which may be displeasing. The Lord bleffe your Lordship to be doing good while ye have tyme. Remember your two cousins, the Father of the last two Dukes [of Hamilton], and eminent Balcarras. Your Lordship's servant, as ye shall deserve.

R. B.

If our Kirk were out of danger, and our Colledge out of debt, I would give little for the kindness of all the courtiers in Christendome.

FOR MY LORD LAUDERDAILL.

MY LORD,

As the world goes now, I fear I will be forced to importune your Lordship after farr than I purposed. My Lord Chancellor told me, that his Majestie had spoken to him and yow of me, that some there had given him an evill information of me for reprinting lately my Parallel. I told my Lord Chancellor the simple truth, wherewith he was presently satisfied, and promised to write up for my clearing. Yet I thought fitt to informe your Lordship also, that at your conveniencie yow would clear my innocencie to his Majestie. These observations on the Scottish Service-book I writ twenty-four years ago, and delivered for the most part in the Generall Assembly of Glasgou; by the advyce of the chief of our Church and State, were printed at London 1640; since that time I never looked after them, till within these few weeks I saw a copie of them as reprinted at London 1661. This is a very false lye; for there is not a word of them reprinted but the title-page alone,<sup>1</sup> by some cheating printer there, to make some old copies of the first and only impressiion sell. However, believe me, I knew no more of that cheater's deed than the child unborn; nor know I at all who

<sup>1</sup> This is a mistake, as the edition of his "Parallel of the Liturgie and Mass Book," printed in 1661, is unquestionably not the same as that of 1641. See the account of Baillie's publications in the first volume.

is the man. Your Lordship knows I have written half-a-dozen of little tractats against Books and Bishops, and near as many against Sectaries; but I would be loath now to reprint any of them. Yet if any there should reprint them utterly without my knowledge, it were not my fault. I expect your Lordship, in this particular, will right me with his Majesty.

Your Lordship's Servant,

September 9th [1661.]

R. BAILLIE.

FOR MY LORD LAUDERDAILL.

MY LORD,

I HAVE written fundrie to yow of late, with greater freedome possible than the tymes doe admitt, but I shall endeavour to trouble your Lordship with little more of that kind, resolving to great silence as I may towards all men; but mourning to God, while I live, for these things I never thought to have seen. I hope your Lordship has righted me with his Majesty for the mistake of my reprinted Parallel, according to my information sent up September 9th.

At this tyme I flee to your Lordship, as my last anchor on earth, for help in some things concerning our House, wherein if ye should neglect me, I will be exceedingly afflicted, and ignorant what to doe next. Mr. Gillespie, beside the great debt he left us in, having found us in none, continues to vex us yet farther. By his numerous and powerfull friends, in the last day of the Parliament, got through an Act, whereby he claimes of us fifteen moneths stipend since October last, (twelve whereof are expressly in my presentation); and, by other cavills, great summs of money farther. He has begun to vex us already before the Councill; and if he get not his will there, (as he is too like to doe,) he is ready to keep us in plea before the Session all this winter: there was never more affronted impudence seen. I humbly beseech your Lordship, if ye may think it convenient, to get a line from his Majesty to the Chancellor, to command Mr. Gillespie to desist from such sycophantick pursuits of us, whom he has peeled to the bones already. His Majesty, in my presentation, has under his hand declared, That Mr. Gillespie *ab initio* was an intruder, and had never any right to his ordinarie stipend as Principall, which,

on that declaration, seems, might in law be repeated from him ; but wishing him no harme, we only desire that his Majestie would declare to the Chancellor his pleasure, that he might be discharged to crave any more money from us, especially since the first of October 1660, the tyme when he was removed from us to prison for his crimes against the State ; and to command him to be comptable for the sourses of money he has taken from the Colledge, over and above his ordinarie stipend : such an order from his Majestie, and nothing else, I know would ease us from great trouble and expence, which otherwise his restlessness will quickly put upon us.

In a second [thing], also, I beseech your Lordship to pitie our condition. My Lord Chancellor, when last there, obtained, under the King's hand, a recommendation of our hard case to the Council, to be helped out of the vacant stipends, and other ways they could think upon ; but notwithstanding of all our Noble friend could doe, our petition was laid aside, to our no small grief. There remains now to us nothing but to renew our sute to your Lordship, to present a line to his Majestie for his hand, not to the Exchequer, but the Collector of the Excise of Glasgow, to pay us at last that two hundred pound sterling which his blessed Father, in the year 1633, gave us a præcept for to the Exchequer, and for which the officers of the Exchequer gave us fundry tymes an order, as the doubles here enclosed do shew, but never a penny of it could we obtaine to this day. Indeed Mr. Gillespie got from Oliver, weell payed, a gift for our building of fyve hundred pound sterling, also for twelve new bursars out of the customs of Glasgow, which puts us in the greater hope of his Majestie's fatherly bounty in augmenting the two hundred pound we crave.

There is a third thing I have to supplicat your Lordship for, above all the rest ; the Bishoprick of Galloway, a great part of our subsistence, is now taken from us. His Majestie, I hear, does graciously promise to all the Universities liberall recompenses for all is taken from them ; in that we shall humbly wait with the rest for his Majestie's conveniency, hoping your Lordship will not be forgetfull of us when other Universities are provided for. But for the Subdeanrie of Cader and Monkland, which we latelie did purchase from the Dutchesse of Hamiltone, with all the mortified money we had, as my Lord or my Ladie, I hope, will testify to your Lordship ; our lawyers advyfed us to seek from the King a signature of *novodamus* for that our interest : We

did prepare it; but our great friends, my Lord Chancellor and Mr. Sharp thought it unexpedient to fend it up at this tyme. Only we hope your Lordship will be carefull that no other gett a presentation to that Subdeanrie, which we have bought at a dear rate, without the which we are not able to subsist; and if your Lordship could think it expedient to get a line from his Majestie, signifying his pleasure to ratifie to us what the Dutcheffe and her Father were secured in by his Majestie's blessed Father, and all the law which then was in Scotland, it would be a singular benefit to us; for without this we are in hazard of a present stop of all our rent there, whereof for some years we have been in peaceable possession.

My Lord, I shall be loath in haste to fash your Lordship with so long epistles; but you know I am one of your old servants, and it is for an Univerfitie which in the tyme of my Presidencie is like to ruine, if yow my old patron put not to your hand quicklie to help it. What you can get done, or sees yow cannot get done, I intreat with all possible speed I may be advertised. What yow direct your servant, John Don, to write to me with, if it come to Mr. Hamilton, minister of Edinburgh, he will fend it me with a sure hand. I presse haste because our action with Mr. Gillespie, before the Councill, begins 19th of this instant, and ye know he drives furiously. I hope old kindness will not yet permit yow to desert me in this very evill world. I remain a supplicant to God for your Lordship's prosperitie; and this is all I can doe in the recompence of your Lordship's favours.

Your Lordship's humble servant,

R. BAILLIE.

What I write of Monkland and Mr. Gillespie, let so few know it as may be for causes.

Glasgow, October 1st 1661.

FOR MR. JAMES SHARP.

JAMES,

I WAS glad when I looked on the double of my last to yow, to find your mistake to be the clean contrarie way. Whatever grief my heart has from our changes, and is like to have till I die, I

hope it shall stand with tearms of great respect to yow, from whom I have received so many favours, and still expect to receive more. As we left, I have now sent to yow a double of the King's grant to us, 1633, with the Exchequer's order thereupon: as yow promised, I expect yow will present a line for us to his Majestie about it. I have written to Lauderdaill to concur with yow. If yow two in this new world desert me, I must take me to my books and my beads, and leave this station wherein yow two moved the King to settle me. Our signature for Monkland, as yow advyfed, I have delayed till the thick of your business be over. In our recompence for Galloway I expect yow will deal for us as for St. Andrewes.

Are ye not able to conjure for us this new storme that comes on us, by a new claime of Mr. Gillespie of ten thousand merks, that found us much to the fore, and leaves us in twenty thousand merks of debt, as he must confesse, but, as I count, thretiefix thousand? Should he be heard to plead for more money from us, even since the first of October, when by the States order he was removed from us, for his crimes, and declared by the King never to have any right among us? Should this impudent injustice be tolerat? If it goe on, I will be forced to entreat yow to complaine of it to the King; and if no redresse can be had of it, earnestlie to desyre yow to procure for me so honest a regresse as may be to my former station; for truelie, almost dailie anxious perplexities for his heavie debts, does oft take my meat and sleep from me, and may bereave me of my life, if I be not some way freed of them. James, I doubt not of your kindness; and if I did, I would not thus trouble yow with my letters.

Your twenty-year old friend and servant,

R. BAILLIE.

Glasgow, October 1st 1661.

FOR MY LADY DUTCHES OF HAMILTOUN.

MADAM,

YOUR Ladyship is my old friend; and, before yow were borne, your Father and Uncle were oft very kind to me. That bargaine good Mr. Gillespie made for us with your Ladyship, our last payment of it to Prestoun of two thousand merks, with annualrent,

we purpose God willing, to performe faithfullie at the terme of Martinmas. In our consultation with our lawyers, we find, they think us very unsecure by this new world in our bargaine, except by your Ladyship's and my Lord's help we get a new signature of it from the King. For the time we requeist your Ladyship, or my Lord, may be pleased to declare to my Lord Lauderdaill the truth of our bargaine, and your willingnes that the King's hand should be put to a signature for us, so soone as we can gett it readie to present. Expecting this justice and favour from your Ladyship, I remain,

Your Grace's humble and much obliged servant,

R. BAILLIE.

Glasgow, October 1st [1661.]

[FOR MR. WILLIAM SPANG.]

DEAR COUSIN,

MY last was by the hand of my lad Harrie. I have kepted my chamber these six weeks, and yet does keep it through a rose in my legge; but, blessed be God, I now walk up and downe my chamber and yaird. The Doctor thinks I have a scrubie: I find an univerrall weaknes, especiallie of my stomack. It were a favour to me to be gone; yet I am willing to abide my appointed time, and take my part with others in these very hard tymes. It was one of my speciall desyres to have my Book printed, which yow, of your singular kindnes, have procured fullie to my mind. I will not be able to return yow this speciall favour. It is in fyne paper, a brave letter and volume; I could not have wished it better; only I would intreat yow would hasten it so much as may be, that it be not *opus posthumum*. As yow have sent me the two first sheets, I wish yow sent me likewise what since are cast off. The corrector had need, for the credit of the presse, to be more carefull: in these two sheets yow see what grosse faults are escaped, which makes solæcisms and nonsenses. Do your best to cause help this.

Your new peice of Vossius is but a bagg of clatters, blown up with insolent pride, unbeseeming a schollar, or any modest man; whom I mind never to know. The rest yow sent us were without catalogue or price, but it is good yow keep beside yow an account

of all such things. Send me with your next an account of all the Colledge is due, but be intreated to be only in English money which we understand. I have delyvered to Mary Hamiltone, as yow desyred, one hundred and one pound, fiftein shilling: yow have herewith her discharge to yow of it, and such testimonials from our Toune as yow desired. Let me know your receipt heirof with the same bearer.

The stuffe for my Wife's gown, which came not to her till the other day, was very good, but in the measure there is some mistake as it seems. Yow write it is eleven Dutch ell and a quarter: it has gone through many hands; what came to her is but nine Dutch ell and three quarters; so that it is a Dutch ell and a halfe lesse than what yow sent, when Adam Ritchie with a Dutch ellwand has measured it sharplie. This cannot be helped. I have sent yow here a patterne of the stuffe, that yow may send me two Dutch ell and ane halfe of the same stuffe, for my wife's gowne does require it, and cannot be made up without it.

The publict affaires yow know them as well and better than I. Our Kirk, all the English tymes, had been very faithfull to our King, and so instrumentall as we could for his restitution. We had lost much blood at Dunbar, Worcester, and elsewhere, and at last our libertie, in his cause. We did firmly expect, at his Restitution, a comfortable subsistence to ourselves, and all our Presbyterian brethren, in all the dominions; and believe the King's intention was no other; but, by divine permission, other counsells thereafter prevailed, and now carry all. When the King was at Breda, it was said he was not averse, from establishing the Presbytery; nor was the contrarye peremptorily resolved till the Saturday at night, in the cabbin-councell at Canterbury. At the beginning it went on softly: Calamy, Baxter, Manton, Reynold, were made chaplains: but at once it altered. This did come from our supine negligence and unadvertence; for the Parliament, then consisting of the secluded members, the Citie, Monck also, and the Armie, were for us: Had we but petitioned for Presbytrie at Breda, it had been, as was thought, granted; but fearing what the least delay of the King's coming over might have produced, and trusting fully to the King's goodness, we hastened him over, without any provision for our safetie. At that time it was, that Dr. Sheldon, now Bishop of London, and Dr. Morley, did poyson Mr. Sharp, our agent, whom we trusted; who, peice and peice, in so cunning a way, has trepanned us, as we have never win so much as to pe-

tition either King, Parliament, or Councell. My Lord Hyde [is] the great Minister of State who guided all, and to whom, at his lodging in Worcester-houfe, the King weekly, and offer, uses to resort and keep counsell with him alone some hours; and so, with the King, Mr. Sharp became more intimate then any man almost of our nation. It seemes he hes undertaken to doe in our Church that which now he has performed easly, and is still in acting.

He had for co-operators the Commiffioner, Chancellor, and Rothes: Lauderdaill, and Craufurd, were a while contrare; but seeing the King peremptor, they gave over. His Majestie's letter to us at first, penned by Mr. Sharp, promised to keep up our Church government established by law; and to send for Mr. Douglafs and others to conferre about our affaires. The last Mr. Sharp hindred; for with him alone it pleased his Majestie to conferr: and the sense of the first, few of us dreamed till it came out thereafter. We were amazed at the Proclamation, discharging all petitioning against Episcopall government established by law, as it was in the year 1633; of putting downe our Synods, and Presbyteries, and Sessions; of calling up Mr. Sharp, Mr. Fairfoull, and Mr. James Hamilton of Camnethan; also Mr. Lighton, then at London, to be consecrate by the English Bishops; which, after some tyme, they were by the Bishops of London and Worcester, and others, with many English guifes. Their feast to all the Scots, and many of the English nobilitie, was great. They stayed there some moneths longer than was expected, that they might be sufficiently instructed in the English way. When they came downe, they were received by a number of Noblemen, Gentlemen, and the Magistrates of Edinburgh, magnificklie: the Commiffioner's Lady feasted them and the Nobilitie that night, as the Chancellor did the morrow thereafter. Mr. Sharp had bought a fair new coach at London, at the sides whereof two lakqueys in purple does run.

The Parliament of England did all things for the King he pleased; augmented much his revenue beyond what any King in England ever had. After some conferences at Worcester-houfe, betwixt the Bishops and a few of the Presbyterians, where it was hoped his Majestie would bring the Bishops to a great condescension, at last it was found they would yield in as good as nothing: so the House of Commons formed a Bill of Uniformity, that all should be put from their charges who did not conforme to the Bishops orders. On this the House of Lords did make

some demurre, and yet does; but we doubt not of their agreeance to it at last; and from thenceforth a fearfull persecution is expected, for the prevalent part of the Episcopall faction are imbittered, and, both in doctrine and practice, it seems, fully of the old Canterburian stamp. God be mercifull to our brethren, who hes no help of man, nor any refuge but in God alone: We fear our case shall be little better.

Our Parliament was adjourned from the 10th of March to the 8th of May. The Commiffioner and our Nobles defyred not to leave London till they had seen the Queen. Also much talk was of discord betwixt the Commiffioner and Thesaurer, about the collection of the new revenue of forty thousand pound sterling. The Thesaurer pleaded it might come in to the Exchequer, and the other had obtained a gift of collecting it to his good-brother Lord Lyon: the Secretar parted the one, and my Lord Hyde the other; the strife was more long and loud than was fitt; the King agreed them at last as it might be. The Commiffioner came from London on the Wednesday, and came hither on the Sunday morning; the Archbishops did consecrate other five on the Wednesday at the Abbay church, Mr. Haliburton to Dunkell, Mr. Paterfone to Roffe, Mr. Murdoch M'Keinzie to Murray, Mr. Forbes to Caithness, Mr. Robert Wallace to the Isles; Dr. Wishart designed for Edinburgh, and Mr. David Mitchell for Aberdeene, are not yet come out of England; nor old Sincerfe appointed for Orkney. Mr. David Fleasher [Fletcher], whose patent was for Argyle, refused it, the rent being naught. The Commiffioner gave the feast after the consecration, as his Majestie had defrayed liberallie all their charges in England.

Our Bishop,<sup>5</sup> the other week, took a start to come to Glasgou. The Chancellor convoyed him, with Montrose, Lithgow, Calender, and fundry more noblemen and gentlemen, with a number of our town's folks, both horse and foot, with all our bells ringing, brought them to the Tolbooth to a great collation. He preached on the Sunday, soberly and weell; but Mr. Hew Blair, in the afternoon, ridiculoufly worse than his ordinarie. Some of my neighbours were earnest that the Chancellor and he should have a collation in the Colledge on Monday morning. Against this I reasoned much; but was over-voted, to our great and needlesse charge: two hundred pound payed not our charge. Mr. John Young made to the Bishop a speech of welcome, beside my know-

<sup>5</sup> Andrew Fairfoull, Archbishop of Glasgou.

ledge. The Chancellor, my noble kind schollar, brought all in to see me in my chamber, where I gave them seck and ale the best of the towne. The Bishop was very courteous to me: I excused my not useing of his styles, and professed my utter difference from his way; yet behoved to entreat his favour for our affaires of the Colledge; wherein he promised liberallie. What he will performe tyme will try.

The Councell did call for Mr. Robert Blair some moneths agoe, but never yet made him appear; we think they have no particular to lay to his charge, but the common quarrell of Episcopacy, only will not have him abide in St. Andrewes to be a dayly eye-fore to his Grace.<sup>6</sup> Also they called Mr. John Carstares, that he should not fitt in Glasgou, to preach after his manner against the tymes, to bear him company. Mr. James Nafmith is likewise written for, as is thought, that the Deanrie of Hamiltone may vaike for Mr. James Ramsay; and with him Mr. William Adair of Air, the two ministers of Kilmarnock, Mr. James Veitch of Machlin, and Mr. Alexander Blair of Galtoun. The guise now is, the Bishops will trouble no man, but the State will punish seditious ministers. We are in the most hard taking we have seen at any tyme. It's the matter of my daily grieffe, and I think it hes brought all my bodily trouble on me, and I feare it shall doe me more harme.

I pray yow hasten my book. I intend no other preface than it hes. I purposed a dedication for Lauderdaill; but it seems it now will not be welcome to him. I writ to him of it, but he did not answer: however that will be the last sheet. For verses here, I intend none: I care no for vanities. Let me have my count with yow, that I may know what English moneys to send yow. My hearty service to your dear kind Wife, and all your sweet children. I rest, after the old fashion,

Your Cousin to serve yow,

Glasgou, May 12th 1662.

R. BAILLIE.

<sup>6</sup> James Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews.



A P P E N D I X

TO

VOLUME THIRD

OF

BAILLIE'S LETTERS AND JOURNALS.



## APPENDIX No. I.

---

LIST OF PAPERS INSERTED IN VOLUME THIRD OF THE  
MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION OF BAILLIE'S  
LETTERS AND JOURNALS.  
M.DC.XLVIII.—M.DC.LXI.

1648.

- Fol. 9 b. My Sudden Thoughts, on Saturday 12th February 1648, of the Motion of Warre then in all men's mouths. . . . . See page 37
12. The humble Petition of the Presbytery of Glasgow, unto the Honourable Estates of Parliament. This paper was drawn up by Baillie, who adds, in the margin of the MS., that " P. G. [Patrick Gillespie] changit much of this to the worfe." 47
25. Baillie's " Extemporall Notions," in answer to the Queries, If men who have been active in the Engagement should be suspended from the Lord's Table? and, If the monthly maintainance may lawfully be payed, before the first Question be determined? . . . . . 58
- 26 b. Instructions to the Commiffioner of the Univerfity of Glasgow, for the Correspondence of the Univerfities, . . . . . 56
28. An Oath of Affociation, in purfuance of the ends of the Solemne League and Covenant: Baillie adds, " by War[riftoun] and Gil[lespie,]" 37

1649.

69. Collection of Letters and Papers from the Commiffioners fent by the Generall Affembly and

the Estates of Scotland to King Charles the Second, at the Hague, in March 1649. These papers are either printed in the Appendix to the present volume, (Nos. LXXIV.—LXXXIII.) pp. 458 (498) to 521, or in Mr. Thomson's edition of the Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. vi. pp. 451-459.

## 1650.

70. Reasons why his Majesty's owning the League and Covenant for Scotland, cannot be satisfactorie, 17th April.
- 71 b. Reasons presented to the Generall Assembly, by the Commissioner of the University of Glasgow, against the Act of their late Visitors concerning the Election of Regents.
- 72 b. The Humble Remonstrance and Petition of the Commission of the Generall Assembly to the King and Parliament, 29th November.
74. The King's Speech to the Committee of Estates, after "the Start," [11th October.]  
Sir James Balfour's Works, vol. iv. p. 118.
74. A few Animadversions on the Western Remonstrance, by Baillie, addressed to Mr. Robert Ramfay, but left unfinished, December 1650.
77. The sence of the Committee of Estates upon the Western Remonstrance, Perth, Friday 20th November.
- 77 b. The sence of the Commission of the Generall Assembly upon the Western Remonstrance, 26th November.
- 77 b. An Answer from the Commission of the Generall Assembly to the Quærie of the Parliament, [concerning the admission of Engagers to the Army,] 14th December.
78. Act [of the Commission] against those that joyne in counsell or armes, or that complie with the Sectarian Army, 14th December.

## 1651.

79. Reasons of Dissent by Baillie and others, from the vote of the Presbytery in behalf of Guthrie and Bennet, ministers of Stirling, 11th or 12th March.
- 85 b. The Commission's Consolatorie Letter to Edinburgh. (Baillie adds in the MS. "by my hand.")
- 89 b. The Humble Petition of the Commission to the King's Majesty, and to Parliament against the promiscuous admission of Malignants to the Army, 18th March,
96. Reasons of Dissent (by Baillie, and others?) in the Synod of Glasgow, against a vote of dissatisfaction with the proceedings of the Commission, 4th April.
101. My Answer to Mr. Robert Ramsay's Quærie, Whether Ingadging Officers who have satisfied the Church, may lawfullie be employed in our present Armie?
- 102 b. Two Acts of Assembly, in reference to opposers of the Publick Resolutions, 31st July.
103. Lancashire's Quæries Answered, by L. Colonell, (the name is left blank in the MS.)
104. A true Information of the Affaires of Scotland, by one who truelie feareth to lie.—In Baillie's MS. this paper is said to have been "Drawen by Mr. Rutherford, and sent in by Mr. Murecraft to Mr. Gee, in Lancashire, immediatlie before the Kingis March to Worcester, June 1651."—There must, however, be a mistake in this, for the paper itself comes down to May 1652, with a Postscript evidently written in July or August that year. . . 379
105. Letter from Mr. Robert Blair to Mr. David Dickson, 20th October. . . . . 376  
Baillie, vol. iii. p. 559.
106. The Provinciall Synod of Lothian's Act against the Protesters Commission, 5th November 1651; and "Their [the Protesters] saucie Answer," 14th November.

## 1652.

- 106 b. The Commission's Letter to Mr. John Robertson, minister of Dundee: (Baillie adds, "by my hand.") 7th March.
107. A Breiff Information to Ministers, concerning a present necessarie Warning against the Tender. (By Baillie, and intended to have been enlarged by Mr. Robert Blair.) . . . . . 174
- 112 b. Protestation against the Provinciaall Assemblie of Glasgow, 8th October [1651].  
Baillie, vol. iii. p. 561.
- 113 b. Memorandum for Caution in Conference about Union with Remonstrators.
116. Advices and Answers from [Mr. Robert Douglas, and others, in] the Tower of London, to my Questions, 29th June. . . . . 177-184  
Baillie, vol. iii. p. 562.
- 119 b. Protestation against the Presbytery of Glasgow for not choosing Commissioners to the Assembly, 7th July.
- 121 b. Reasons of a Fast appointed by the Generall Assembly to be kept in all the Congregations of the land, on the 2d and 3d Lord's days of September.

## 1653.

- 128 b. The Synod of Louthian's Protestation against the Usurpation of the English, in April, after Mr. Douglas's returne.

## 1654.

155. C. The Protestation and Declaration of the Synod of [the Resolutioners, at] Glasgow, at their parting from the Anti-Synod, 4th April.
- 155 b. D. The Summe of these Endeavours used for preventing or healing the breach of the Synod of Glasgow, 4th, 5th, and 6th April.
159. E. The Act of Constitution, 4th April.
- 159 b. F. An Act for a Synodical Fast, 6th April.

160. G. Letter from the [Resolutioners] Synod, to the absent brethren of the Presbytery of Air, 6th April.
164. K. Mr. James Fergusson's Letter to the Anti-Synod, presented by Baillie, 12th June. . . . . 254
168. L. Mr. James Fergusson's Overtures to the Anti-Synod : or Overtures breiffie proponed. . . . . 254
169. M. 1. The same Overtures enlarged, and the Equitie of them Asserted. . . . . 254
176. M. 2. My Overtures, entitled, " Overtures for Union in the Synod of Glasgow and Air, proponed in a Conference by the Brethren adhear- ing to the late Generall Assemblies ; to the Brethren Protesters against the famin," 1st August. . . . . 254
- 177 b. N. Scruples against the Constitution of the Synod Answered. . . . . 259
- 178 b. O. Overtures agreed upon by the Committee to be proponed to the Anti-Synod. 1. Overtures of Reunion proponed in conference by the Committee of the Synod of Glasgow and Air, to their brethren Protesters against the late General Assemblée. 2. Overtures for ordering of Planting. 3. Overtures for ordering of Purging, . . . . . 259

## 1655.

208. JJ. Exhortation from the Presbytery of Edinburgh against the Protesters Commission, 5th December, . . . . . 301-305

## 1656.

236. A. Instructions to Mr. James Sharp, for London, 23d August. . . . . 330  
Baillie, vol. iii. p. 568.
238. B. Propofalls to be fought by the Protesters from the Lord Protector, . . . . . 353  
Baillie, vol. iii. p. 573.
243. Q. Paper given in by the Protesters at London to the Lord Protector and some Members of Parliament, [for excluding Engagers, &c. from places of trust.] . . . . . 354

- 243 b. R. Articles exhibited against Mr. Patrick Gillespie, wherefore he ought not to be Principall of the College of Glasgou, . . . . . 363, 364, 372  
Baillie, vol. iii. p. 574.

## 1657.

245. Information and Representation to the Lord Protector's Council, by three of the Referees, against the Propofalls referred to them, 14th July: signed, Lambert Godfrey, William Cooper, Thomas Manton, . . . . . 355

## 1658.

- 249 b. Approbation by the Presbytery of Edinburgh of "the Declaration [printed in May 1658,] for healling the woefull differences of this Church."  
256 b. The Declaration [Sir George Booth's in name] of the Lords, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the once happie Nation of England. . . . . 428, 437  
265. Overtures for Union or promoving of peace in the Church, presented to the Synod of Fife, &c. 4th November.

## 1660.

267. Letter from King Charles the Second to the Presbytery of Edinburgh, 10th August. . . . . 410  
Wodrow's History, vol. i, p. 13.  
268. Letters from the Presbytery of Edinburgh to Charles the Second (in answer to his Majesty's Letter,) and to the Earl of Lauderdale, 20th September. 410  
Wodrow's History, vol. i. p. 14.

## 1661.

274. Form of the Oath taken in Parliament, 1st January. 463  
Act. Parl. vol. vii. p. 7.  
285. Baillie's Answer to two Questions proposed by the Professors of Divinity in the University of Utrecht, (in Latin.) . . . . . 451

## APPENDIX No. II.

---

ORIGINAL LETTERS AND PAPERS CHIEFLY RELATING TO  
ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS IN SCOTLAND.

M.DC.XLVII.—M.DC.LXII.

---

CONTINUED FROM VOL. II. PAGE 516.

---

LXXII.

MR. GEORGE GILLESPIE'S SPEECH IN THE GENERAL  
ASSEMBLY AT EDINBURGH, 6TH AUGUST 1647.

[Wodrow MSS. 4to Vol. xxvi. No. 12.—In the Appendix to the previous volume, pp. 499-512, are inserted various original Letters of Gillespie, while attending the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, in the year 1644 to 1647. That other Letters written by him during that period are still extant, is probable from what Wodrow states to his friend James Frazer, Esq. London, in a letter dated 22d July 1722. "As to MR. G. GILLESPIE, (he says) beside what writs are in his printed papers, I have 20 or 30 of his Originall Letters when at the Westminster Assembly; his Speech, giving account of his procedure at London to our General Assembly on his return; and I know his Notes which he took of what passed in the Westminster Assembly, in 12 or 14 volumes, are yet remaining in his Grandchild's hands, a minister here of my acquaintance." It is not improbable, that Wodrow, writing from recollection, may have mistaken the precise number of such Letters and Note-books; for it does not appear, from the Catalogue of his Manuscripts, that he possessed more than the twelve Letters which are printed in this work. But it would be desirable that further inquiry should be made in other quarters respecting such MSS. The publication of Gillespie's Notes of the Proceedings of the Westminster Assembly, from two copies in Wodrow's collection, although these apparently contain only a portion of the 12 or 14 volumes he mentions, would form a most suitable companion to Dr. Lightfoot's Notes, or "Journal of the Assembly of Divines."

Gillespie returned from London, along with Baillie, to attend the General Assembly at Edinburgh, August 1647; and on the 6th of that month, as

our author informs us,—“ He and I made our report to the great satisfaction of all.” Baillie’s own Speech on that occasion is already given at p. 10 of this volume; and Gillespie’s, hitherto unpublished, is now subjoined from a contemporary MS.; but not being in his own hand, the peculiar orthography has not been retained.

George Gillespie was chosen Moderator of the General Assembly in July 1648, while he was in a declining state of health. Having gone for change of air to his native place, Kirkaldy, he died there 17th December 1648, in the thirty-fifth year of his age, to the great loss of the Church of which he was so distinguished an ornament. He left under his hand, subscribed on the 15th December, a “ Testimony against Association and Compliance with Malignant Enemies of the Truth and Godliness:” Written two days before his death. This, along with a Letter to the same effect addressed to the Commission of the General Assembly, on the 8th September, are subjoined to his posthumous Tract, “ An Usefull Case of Conscience Discussed and Resolved, concerning Associations and Confederacies with Idolaters, Infidels, Hereticks, or any other known Enemies of Truth and Godliness.”—Edinburgh, 1649, 4to.]

[MODERATOR.] SIR,—I HAVE been long desyrous to return here, that I might as waitt upon my particular charge, fo also give a farther account to this Honorable and learned Affembly of our employments with the Affembly of Divines at London.

I speak ingenuously, the Lord knows, that I was altogether unfufficient for so great a work, and such an employment. My Colleagues indeed, have been both painfull and successfull. Only this I would desire to profess, that with some uprightnes of heart I have studied to lay hold on occasions of promoting the work of God there, and the service of his Church in this land. Neither have our labours been altogether without successe, which we ascrive wholly to the blessing of God, and therefore desyre, that as prayers have been made to God in behalf of our Commiffioners and that Affembly of Divines, so thanks may be given in behalf of both for their good successe, and peaceable setting about the work wherein the Lord hath employed them.

Ye know we have acted in a double capacity according to our Commission: We have gone on in a way of treating with the Committee of Parliaments and Divines jointly, and have given in many Papers, as concerning the Officers of the Kirk excluding scandalous persons from the Kirk Sacrament, the growth of Heresies, and such things, as in your judgment and ours, was defective among them. We have acted in another capacity, debating with and assisting the Affembly of Divines their debates: much of their time hath been taken up with the triall of Ministers, for Presbyteries not being established in that land, Ministers to be admitted in several places behoved to be tryed by them; yet the heads of our Commission have been carried on to no small measure of perfection.

The Confession of Faith is framed, so as it is of great use against the floods of heresies and errors that overflow that land: nay, their intention of framing of it was to meet with all the considerable Errors of the present tyme, the Socinian, Arminian, Popish, Antinomian, Anabaptistian, Independent errors, &c. The Confession of Faith sets them out, and refutes them, so far as belongs to a Confession. This Confession of Faith hath been, to my knowledge, very much commended of them that had occasion to see it, even by some of the Prelatical party too. It is not yet fully approved by the Houses of Parliament. The House of Lords have approved it; the House of Commons have approved the first chapter of it, and was going on in consideration of the rest of it, at that tyme when they were taken off by the late commotion there, and emergent differences.

For the next Head of our Commission, ye know the Directory for Worship is settled long ago by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms. I confess it is not yet observed by all there so as it ought, yet it is observed by many, to the great good of that land. We shall only add to that head, the matter of the Psalms; all grant that there is a necessitie of the change of the old Paraphrase. This new Paraphrase was done by a Gentleman verie able for the purpose, but afterward it was revised by a Committee of the Assembly of Divines, according to the originall, and was approved by the whole Assembly. The House of Commons hath given it a full approbation. The House of Lords hath not as yet, many desyring and pressing other Paraphrases also to be made use of in congregations, if they please. All the Animadversions sent by you were taken in due consideration. There are also here some new amendments made by the Gentleman himself: Here is the book, the perfect copy and *ultima cura* of it.

The Third Head was Church Government, which, as it was the most contraverted of the rest, so it hath suffered maniest obstructions. There was a practical Directory for Church Government drawn furth without Scriptural Propositions; bot because some thought a Model of Church Government could not be framed, which were *Jure Divino*, there was another Directory for Government drawn up in Propositions, with Scriptural truths, proving the same. Here they are both.

Now in relation to this head of Church Government, there was a Committee of the Assembly and Parliament appoynted to see if the Dissenting Brethren might be drawn to agree upon a common rule, according to the word of God, peace of the Kirk, and the Covenant. There was some hopes of an Accommodation, but because of some difficulties, especially for that they would have had a liberty of gathering their seperate churches out of others already constitute; upon this it brake up. Only a new motion was made of it for establishing that Committee of Accommodation before I came away, and their differences are yet lasting, and their ways, as I conceive, inconsistent.

Now, the erecting of Presbyteriall Government hath been opposed by diverse parties: First, By these that deny all Governments: These are Eras-

tians. 2dly, By these that would have another form of Government than the Presbyteriall; of those some have studied to get in a moderate Prelacy, and a model of that sort hath been put in the hands of some Parliament men, as I have seen, others labours mightily for Independency. 3. It hath been obstructed, and received many wounds, by these that would have a Church Government framed in a prudentiall way by the wisdom of the State, and limited as they shall think meet, as the Parliament hath studied to do in the poynt of suspension from the Sacrament. They have made a great deal of restrictions in that business, which the Assembly and godly ministry there dare not condescend to in conscience; whereupon the Assembly, sticking to that that they conceive agreeable to the truth, they presented a Petition accordingly. The Petition was casten, being conceived a breach of privilege. Among other incongruities, they urged a double number of Ruling Elders at least to that of ministers, and if they please, four tymes more, so that all what ministers do say, may be made null by the major part of Ruling Elders. To this we gave in our Reasons to the contrarie. It was upon the occasion of this prudentiall modell, that the Nine Queries were sent to the Assembly by the House of Commons, that the Assembly might be put to it for a particular model of Church Government, which was expected by many, they could never doe it, and so this might be ane ground to go on in their intended prudentiall way. These Nine Queries, as I am very confident they may have a full and satisfactory answer from Scripture, so I believe they [would] have gotten ere now, were it not the Assembly had been necessarily diverted by other things, put in their hands by the Parliament. There is a fourth impediment that did hinder much the Presbyteriall Government, because there be many that would be content of it, so being it were with Liberty of Conscience that, if they pleased, they might come under it, otherways not. This is become a common plea, not only to Sectaries, but also to the Prelatical party: Doctor Taylor, the King's chaplain, hes written a large book for the defence of Liberty of Conscience.

The last Head of our Commission was the Catechism. The framing of this the Assembly have been very laborious in, and have found great difficulty how to make it full, such as might be expected from an Assembly, and, upon the other part, how to condescend to the capacity of the common and unlearned. Therefore they are a-making two distinct Catechisms, a Short and plaine one for these, and a Larger one for those of understanding. They have had no time yet to do any thing in the latter, bot here is the copy of the Greater, which is almost compleat.

Now, to add to these particulars the Dangers threatening religion, as affairs now stands, which are very great; and though the wisdom of this Assembly can very well judge of them, without great information; yet, since ye are pleased to desire ane accompt of affairs there, I shall shortly express what we conceive to be the greatest dangers hindering the advancement of the desired Reformation in that land, and these we conceive are growing greater, when we were in expectation they were growing less than

before. The disease was in the body ; now it is broken furth in the spirits, before the grosse humors were purged away, and so the danger is double. There is a conjunction of interests among those that have been averse from the Covenant, and those that have been ayming [at] a Reformation of religion hitherto, the Prelatical party and Independent. There is a great deal of indeavour used to unite them, although, I believe, that by this tyme they see that their interests and principles are inconfittible.

2. A second danger there is, which needs must be great, because there is a redivation which is worse than the first disease ; that which hath been built up is now a-casting down, and that which hath been a-casting down is a-building up. The Service-Book, which we thought had been buried, is now allowed at Court, and the sequestrat Ministers are by this means animated to intrude themselves in their former places, and fundry are received.

3. Before, our difference was with the Prelates and Sectaries, so much as we knew, only concerning Church-Government, scarce imagining other differences ; but now they are grown to that, that there is not an article of the Christian Faith but it is contraverted ; and some have drunk in that principle, The more fundamentall the poynt denyed or contraverted, the more it ought to be tollerated, because being the more remote from sence and reason, and so the denyers or affirmers of it ought the less to be controlled.

4. As the Solemn League and Covenant was justly conceived to be a sovereign remedy against the former evils, so when that is cast aside, it must make the dangers the more and greater : many refuse to subscribe that League and Covenant, and it is no wonder, seeing it hath not a civill sanction urging it upon the people. The King hath not agreed to it. The Parliament, though it hath enjoyed the subscription of it in all the Kingdom, yet there is no penalty charged upon the not-subscribers of it ; and so by many is not only slighted, but also it is written against, of late, by the whole Univerfity of Oxford, which hath not as yet gotten an answer, but I hope it shall shortly.

5. The present commotions there makes the cause to be in a great hazard. Now there is a division between them that have taken the Covenant, as there was formerly between them that took it and them that took it not. As for the Army, it is true they do profess, in their publick papers, that it is not their intention to oppose Presbyterial Government : They take God to witness their intention is not against the Covenant. What is the *intentio mentis* we know not, or the *intentio operantis*, but *intentio operis* looks far otherways. Nevertheless of the forementioned dangers, yet, on the other part, there is hope in Israell concerning this thing ; We want not our grounds of encouragement for hoping better things.

1. The hand of God that hath done verie great things for us already, gives us strong hope to believe that He will do great things still ; and I have heard many godly both ministers and people there say, That if the Kirk of Scotland which hath had so many great proofs of ane Almighty hand working for them, should distrust the thorow bearing of this work, their sin were

greater than of any others. Now, as God's honour is engaged in it, so hath he given many hearts to pray for the carrying on of the work, and, to my certain knowledge, assuredly to believe, the full satisfaction of their prayers, and a happy closure of the work.

2. Next, we have grounds of confidence from the petitions of many, especially of London: Ye may understand very well the hearts of many by the petitions that have been occasionally from tyme to tyme published.

3. There is hope from that that is put in execution already: You know there is no government owned by the Parliament but the Presbyterial; although they have not come up so far as the Assembly of Divines have holden forth to them, yet that is the only government owned by them, and is put in execution in sundry places in England. They have Classical Congregations, Presbyteries, and Synods, in London; and elsewhere there are beginnings. There is a parochial eldership in Yarmouth and other some in Suffolk: they have received appeals from parochial elderships, as the superior judicatory from the inferior. There is so much done as is more than a day of small things; so much as we would have greatly accounted of, if we might have hoped for it ten years ago when we were a-coming out of Egypt.

4. There is encouragement to us, from the great discovery of the ways of Sectaries: Many who by their being very plausible gained ground before, are now down in the opinions of many, and their army, though now they prosper very much, yet have lost very many of their friends by their carriage of late, being fully persuaded their ways are not of God.

5. From the Assembly of Divines: God hath blessed that Assembly very much, and they do resolve, that whatsoever others shall do, or whatever dangers or fears shall arise, that they shall not suffer themselves to be led away from the prosecution of that Solemn Covenant, and the ends of it; that they will adhere to that Confession of Faith, Directory of Government and Worship, which, according to the written word, they have resolved upon.

And truly, Sir, they have desired me to assure this Assembly of their solid resolution of adhering to Presbyterial Government, and the other ends of our Commission from this Church. I speak with warrant from the Prolocutor of the Assembly, as is clear in this paper, which, for my memory's sake in the premises, I have here, being subscribed by the Prolocutor and the Clerk: And withall, their desire was to make their excuse for their not giving answer to diverse Letters from the Parliament and Assembly of Scotland; for that they being only Assembled for giving advice by the Parliament, not being a National Assembly as you are, they were loath to interrupt the Parliament, whose warrant they behoved to procure, the Parliament being now otherways most seriously employed. I shall only add, friends in England do bless God for this Assembly's writting at such a seasonable tyme, and expects so much shall come furth from yow as shall refresh their fadened hearts, and advance the opposed work of Reformation.

## LXXIII.

ATTESTATION IN FAVOUR OF LIEUTENANT-GENERAL  
BAILLIE, 22<sup>D</sup> AUGUST 1648.

[The following paper forms a sequel to General Baillie's Vindication of his conduct at Kilsyth, and Preston, (Volume 2d, pages 417-425,) which he addressed by special request to "his cousin" Mr. Robert Baillie.—In addition to the few notices there given, it may be mentioned, that Lieut.-General WILLIAM BAILLIE of Letham, was the son of Sir William Baillie of Lamington, by Mrs. Home, but born during the life of his father's first wife, Margaret Maxwell, Countess of Angus. In order to legitimate his son, Sir William, after the death of the Countess, married Mrs. Home; but this proved ineffectual, his son having failed in an attempt made in 1641, to have the settlement of the estate of Lamington reversed, and himself declared to be "the righteous air." (See Lamington family, Nisbet's Heraldry, vol. ii. App. p. 131.

General Baillie, in early life went to Sweden, and served under Gustavus Adolphus. In 1632, in a "List of the Scottish Officers that served his Majesty of Sweden," we find him styled "William Baily, Colonell to a Regiment of foote of Dutch." He returned to Scotland in 1638, and was employed by the Covenanters on many important occasions. In the unfortunate "Engagement," or secret treaty between the Royalists in Scotland and England, Baillie was appointed Lieutenant-General of foot, in the army under the command of James Duke of Hamilton. The fatal result of the expedition into England, towards the end of July 1648, is well known. From the accounts collected by Bishop Burnet, (Dukes of Hamilton, p. 357, &c.) we may infer, that the defeat of the Scottish forces by Cromwell at Preston, on the 17th August, was in a great measure owing to the contradictory orders issued by the Duke as General, and the Earl of Callander, as second in command; and that no portion at least of the blame could be thrown upon Baillie. The capitulation entered into is thus mentioned by Oliver Cromwell in his letter to the English Parliament, 20th August 1648:—

"The next morning the enemy marched towards Warrington, made a stand at a Pass near Winaick. We held them in some dispute until our army was come up, they maintaining the Pass with great resolution for many hours; but our men, by the blessing of God, charged very hard upon them, beat them from their standing, where we killed about a thousand of them, and took (as we believe) about two thousand prisoners, and prosecuted them home to Warrington Town, where they possessed the Bridge. As soon as we came thither, I received a message from Lieut.-General Bailey, desiring some Capitulation; to which I yielded, and gave him these terms: That he should surrender himself and all

his officers and soldiers prisoners of war, with all his arms, ammunition, and horses, upon quarter for life; which accordingly is done. Here are took about four thousand compleat arms, and as many prisoners; and thus you have their Infantry ruined." (Rushworth, vol. viii. p. 1238.)

This Capitulation may be considered as presenting the termination of General Baillie's military career. How long he survived is uncertain; but a few words may be added as to his family. His eldest son James Baillie was born 29th October 1629. He married Joanna Forrester, daughter of George first Lord Forrester, on whose death, in 1654, without male issue, he succeeded to the title and property, as Lord Forrester. His affairs, however, became much involved; his Lady, as Baillie reports, (*supra* p. 367,) died of a broken heart, about the year 1657; and he himself closed a profligate life in a tragical manner, being murdered in his garden at Corstorphin, 26th August 1679, by Christian Hamilton, wife of James Nimmo, and a grand-daughter of the first Lord Forrester. (See Fountainhall's Hist. Notices, p. 233. Mr. Sharpe's Note in Kirkton's Hist. p. 182, and New Statist. Account, Edinburghshire, p. 212.) General Baillie's second son, William, born 12th December 1632, married another daughter of Lord Forrester, and on his brother's death in 1679, he succeeded as third Lord Forrester, but did not assume the title. He died in May 1681, and his son William, after an interval of 17 years, claimed his right of patent, in 1698, and became fourth Lord Forrester. (See Douglas's Peerage, by Wood, vol. i. p. 602.)]

---

At Warrington, 22d August 1648.

WE Under Subscrybers doe hereby declare upon our faith and honour, that We, with the rest of the Officers and Souldiers then present, did advyse LIEUT.-GEN. BAYLIE to accept of the under-written Capitulation, and consented to the samyn, before ever it was signed.

At Warrington-Bridge, 19th August 1648.

IT is agreit betwixt LIEU<sup>t</sup>.-GEN. CROMWELL and LIEU<sup>t</sup>.-GEN. BAYLIE, that all armes, ammunition, collours, and other furniture and provision of warre, be delyvered without imbattellment to Lieu<sup>t</sup>.-Gen. Cromwell, or to whom he shall appoint. That Lieu<sup>t</sup>.-Gen. Baylie, with all Officers and Souldiers with him, shall be prifoners of warre, and that with the consent of all the said Officers and Souldiers.

That they who shall see rander themselves, the said Lieu<sup>t</sup>.-General Cromwell shall assure them all of faiff lyves, goods, and what else belongs to them, except horses, to be delyvered after they are disposed of, for their better accomodation; and in the meantyme to be furnished with horses for their journeys.

O. CROMWELL.  
W. BAYLIE.

WE doe lykewayes declair upon our faith and honour, that these Reasons following, were the motives of this appointment:—

1. We were abandoned by all our Horfemen.
2. The number of our Foot then with us did not exceed 26 or 2700.
3. Scarce the halfe of them had kept their armes.
4. Since the 13th of August they had received bot 2 pound of victuals a-peice.

5. There wes no ammunition at all amongft them.

6. When by Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Gen. Baylie's ordour they were brought from the open field nearer the Bridge of Waringtone, for the defence of the same, into ane inclosure, the whole collours were not accompanied with scarce 250 foldiours; the rest left their armes and ran to the Muir, from whence no persuation of Officers could bring them untill the Capitulation wes closed.

7. Before Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Gen. Baylie had brought up the reare of all that were uncutt off, my Lord Callander had given ordour to diverse officers, to witt, to Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Col. Kerr, Major Knox, and Capt. Rutherford, as Kerr deponeth, to prepare for a baricade to the Bridge, and stopping of all the straggleing foot at the Bridge, till they could see what best appointment they could make for themselffes. Likewayes Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Gen. Middleton did advyfe Col. Dowglas, by Collingtoun, and by mouth, Col. Turner, to cause barricad the Bridgeend and guard it weell, and to tell Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Gen. Baylie, when he should come up, to make the best appoyntment he could for himselff and the rest of the foot. The lyke commiffion he gave to Major Wm. Dowglas, and de-fyred that the rest of his horfemen might be sent him up from our reere. (*Sic subscribitur*).

Col. DOWGLAS. Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Col. ALEX<sup>r</sup>. HOUME. Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Col. JOHNSTONE.  
Lieu<sup>t</sup>-Col. ANDREW KERR. Major W. DOWGLAS. Col. WM.  
BUNTEN. (and the rest of the Officers in the field, who rode not away with the horfemen.)

INFORMATION WOULD BE HAD OF THE REASONS :

1. Why the Horfe quartered, ever after we went from Kendale, so farr from the Foot?
2. Why the Horfe drew not nearer the Foot after their parties were beat in unto Blackburne? This being made known to the Generall Officers there, on Tuyfday in the night.
3. Why we left Preston-Muir, and our provifion there?
4. Why we left our quarter above Waltone, and our whole ammunition, and did not rather make our Horfemen come up?
5. Why the resolution at Standifh Muir to fight wes altered?
6. Why in the march from Wiggen, there wes not left fuch a reare-guard of Horfe as wes requisite for the retreat of the Foot? for want where-of the most of them were ruyned.
7. Why at Waringtone the Horfemen did abandon the remnant of the Foot?

## LXXIV.

## LETTER FROM THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO KING CHARLES THE SECOND. 7TH FEBRUARY 1649.

[This and the next eight articles of the Appendix, are given from Baillie's MS.]

[Charles the First was executed on the 30th January 1649. The Parliament of Scotland, immediately upon receiving intelligence of this event, proclaimed Charles the Second King, on Monday the 5th February; and, as Baillie writes to Spang, (*supra* p. 66,) " We have sent the bearer, a worthy gentleman, to signify so much to his Majestie at the Hague: We purpose speedily to send a Honourable Commission from all Estates." The following is the letter of which Sir Joseph Douglas was the bearer; and which may serve to introduce some of the subsequent articles. Baillie himself was one of the Commissioners who were sent on the part of the Church; and his private letters, written while in Holland, have already been inserted in this volume, pp. 84-90. See also the preliminary note to No. LXXXIII.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

As we did allwayes acknowledge your Royall Father his just power and greatnes, and powred forth our supplications and prayers to God on his behalf, and doe abhorre these unparalleled proceedings of Sectaries against his Majestie's persone and life; so we doe willingly and cheerfullie acknowledge your Majestie's most just right of succession to reigne as King over these Kingdomes, and doe resolve, in the power of the Lord's strength, to continue in prayer and supplication for your Majestie, that yow may feare the great and dreadfull name of the Lord your God, and reigne in righteoufness and equitie, and the Lord's people under yow live a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

These Kingdomes now for many years past have been involved in many calamities and confusions, by which the Lord's work hath been obstructed and retarded, and the blood of his people shed, as water spilt upon the ground, and we cannot but look upon the counsells of the ungodly as a maine cause of all these evils. It hath been the cunning of the Popish Prælatie and Malignant partie to traduce Presbyteriall Government, and the Solemn League and Covenant as destructive to monarchie, and with so much witt and industrie they manage these calumnies, that your Royall Father, to our exceeding griefe, was kept at a distance in his judgement from these things, that doe much concerne the kingdom of Jesus Christ, the peace and safetie of these Kingdomes, and the establisshing of the King's

throne, and was estranged in his affection from them who most tendered his person and authoritie.

And seeing the Lord now calls your Majestie to succeed to aone of the greatest and most important employments upon the earth, which is much heightened by the present condition, it is our earnest desire unto your Majestie, in the name of the Lord Jesus, whose servants we are, that ye would not only shut your ears against calumnies, but avoid the companie, and shun the counsells of the ungodlie, who studie to involve your Majestie's publick interest, and that which concerns the preservation of your royall person, and the establishing of your throne, with their private interest and ends and to make your loyall subjects odious, that they only may be gracious. And that your Majestie would avoid all the temptations and snares that accompanie youth, and humble yourselve under the mighty hand of God, and seek him early, and labour to have your senses exercised in his word, and that your Majestie would establish Presbyteriall government, and allow and enjoyne the Solemn League and Covenant, and imploy your Royall power for promoting and advancing the work of uniformitie in religion, in all your Majestie's dominions. It is by the Lord who bears rule in all the kingdomes of the sons of men, that kings do reign, and what ever carnall policie suggest to the contrarie, there is nothing can contribute so much for securing the kingdom in their hand, as being for his honour, and studying to doe his will in all things. Therefore we know not so speedie and sure a way for securing of Government in your Majestie's person and posteritie, and disappointing all the designs of enemies both on the right hand and on the left.

We trust it shall yet afterwards be no griefe of heart to your Majestie to hearken unto us in these things, (we have hithertill obtained mercy of God to be constant to our principles, and not to declyne to extreame, to own the way either of Malignants or Sectaries, and we were faithfull and free with your Royall Father, would God he had hearkened to our humble advyce.) The Lord grant unto your Majestie wisdom to discern the tymes, and to make use of the opportunitie of doing acceptable service to God, and engaging the hearts and affections of your people in the beginning of your Majestie's reigne, by condescending to these necessarie things; so shall the Lord bless your Majestie's persone, establish your throne, and our spirits, and the spirits of all his people in these lands shall, after so many yeares of affliction, be refreshed and revived and encouraged not only to pray for your Majestie, and to praise God in your behalfe; but in their places and stations, by all other suiteable means, to endeavour your honour and happines, that your Majestie may reigne, in prosperitie and peace, over these Kingdomes, which is the earnest desyre and prayer of

Your Majestie's loyall subjects and humble Servants,

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

Edinburgh, 7th February 1649.

## LXXV.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE CHURCH,  
SENT TO THE KING'S MAJESTIE. MARCH 1649.

1. You shall be carefull to try, so far as you can, what is the King's inclination and disposition, what are his principles, who are his Counsellors in whom he most confides, and whose counsells he most followes; especiallye, how he is grounded in Religion, what countenance he gives, or what affection he bears to Prelacie, the Service Book, and the government, worship and ceremonies that were in the Kirk of England; and what forme of worship he uses in his familie; what ministers he hath with him; whether he seeks God in private or not.

2. You shall expresse our deep sence and detestation of the proceedings of the Sectaries against religion and government, and of their proceedings against the persone and life of his Majestie's Father.

3. You shall represent unto him the affection of the Kirk of Scotland unto Monarchie, and the continuance of the same, as in the persone of his Father, so in his persone and posteritie.

4. You shall show him how Presbyteriall government is not only consistent with, but helpfull to Monarchie; and to take off calumnies to the contrarie.

5. You shall represent unto him our faithfull dealing with his Father, and our continueing constant in our principles in reference to religion and government, without declyning unto the extreame either of Malignants or Sectaries.

6. You shall in a discreet way, at fitt opportunities, represent unto him the finnes of his house, because of oppression to the work and people of God, and persuade him thereupon to humble himself under the Lord's hand, that the guilt thereof may be taken away.

7. You shall labour to informe him of things contained in the Nationall Covenant, and League and Covenant, and the true grounds of ours and England's entering thereunto, and persuade him to subscribe these Covenants, and to enjoyne the same, and to advance the work of Uniformitie, and establish Presbyteriall government, the Directorie of worship, and Confession of Faith, and Catechisme, in all his Majestie's dominions. And you shall show him how that this only and effectually way for securing Religion, establishing his throne, and settling and securing the union and peace of these Kingdomes.

8. You shall take occasion to show him that Prelacie was a mere usurpation in Scotland, and never established by a law. That he is as yet under no oath nor obligation, as his Father was, for Prelacie in England.

9. You shall labour to persuade him to lay aside the Service Book, if

he use it in his familie, and to conforme himself to the practise of the Kirk of Scotland.

10. Yow shall effectually and seriously represent to him the evils of the counsells and designs of the Popish, Prelatical, and Malignant partie, and labor to persuade him to forsake their counsells and courses, and to cleave to those that are straight for Religion and Government, and will be faithful both to God and him.

11. Yow shall shew him that we look upon the former idolatrie of his Mother as a maine cause of the evils, both of sinne and of punishment, that have afflicted these Kingdomes. And thereupon seriously to represent unto him the evill and danger of Popish marriage, and labour to disswade him from marrying any that is not of the Reformed religion.

12. Yow shall labour to persuade him to hearken to the desyre both of Church and State, as that which will secure Religion, establish his Throne, satisfie his People, and settle Peace.

## LXXVI.

## LETTER FROM THE COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO DR. FREDERICK SPANHEIM.

[This letter, as well as the next, was the composition of Baillie. He introduces them both as being of his *draught*. Spanheim was Professor of Divinity at Leyden.]

REVERENDE VIR,

Humanitas tua vere singularis, quam expertes abunde se sunt professi fratres a nobis ad Synodum Westmonasteriensem deputati in suo ad Hollandos diverticulo, efficit ut nostros jam ad Regiam Majestatem in Hollandia delegatos tuæ curæ fidenter audeamus commendare. In magnis cum Rex tum res tota Britannica in præsentiarum hærent angustiiis. Attollimus oculos ad Dominum, in quo nostrum auxilium et unica spes fixa remanent. Expectamus a fratribus transmarinis perseverantiam in suis ad Deum pro nobis precibus, omnibusque qua se dat occasio charitatis officii et mutuis operis, ut Christi Regnum, quod mancipia Satanæ cunctis infernis machinis labefactari student, factum tectum conservetur, et incrementum capiat. Non laborabimus, scienti, ut putamus, commonstrare quæ sit rerum nostrarum hodie conditio. Si quæ, hac in parte, dominum lateant, docebunt quam voles prolixè coram quos mittimus fratres. Abs te, Reverende Vir, obnixè petimus, ut pro magna tua prudentia, et auctoritate qua in Aula Arausionensi ac Regiæ Bohemiæ polles, velis pro virili promovenda curare quæ Serenissimo Regi per deputatos fratres humillima postulata et saluberrima consilia deferenda commisimus. Quam hic navaveris Deo, Regi, Ecclesiæ, et nobis operam,

fausta sit et foelix, remunerabitur certe coelitus Jehova; et nos gratissima mente repositam conservabimus.

Tui in Domino Fratres amantissimi a Nationali  
Synodo Deputati, ac, omnium nomine,

R. DOUGLASSIUS. *Conventus Moderator.*

Dabantur Edinburgi, pridie Kal.

Martii 1649.

LXXVII.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO DR. ANDREW RIVET.

CLARISSIMO VIRO AC FRATRI IN CHRISTO DILECTISSIMO,  
DOMINO ANDREÆ RIVETO, IN ACADEMIA LUGDUNENSI  
SACRÆ THEOLOGIÆ PROFESSORI.

REVERENDISSIME, DILECTISSIME FRATER,

EXPLORATUS a multis jam annis tuus in domum Dei zelus, compertumque de reformatis omnibus eccleis studium efficit, ut quis sit rerum apud nos in praesentia status per fratres nostros dilectissimos tuae prudentiae confidenter aperire, et a tua pietate fraternum auxilium expectare non dubitemus. Probe novisti, fat scimus, quam atrocia, quam diuturna mala, Regna haec et Ecclesias jamdudum vexent. Maximum semper bonorum hic omnium desiderium fuit per prosperam pacem inponendi tandem aliquando finem durissimis calamitatibus, quibuscum integro jam decennio, et quod excurrit, conflictati sumus; sed ecce nova semper tempestas, prioribus saevior incumbens, rejecit in novum malorum mare. Dederant nostri quantam maximam valebant operam, ut aequis conditionibus thronus, pristinusque splendor, et quaecunque desiderari ullo jure poterant, Regi restituerentur; sed male feriati susurriones, calamitatum nostrarum vel primi auctores, vel assidui fautores, nunquam desinebant pessime consultum principem suis artibus perdere. Status Regni, ut primum infaustum de Patris nece (quod facinus toto pectore execramur) nuncium accepere, quam fieri potuit maxima solemnitate absentem statim Filium edicto publico Regem declararunt, et Literas egregiae suae voluntatis plenas tam terra quam mari perscripserunt; Legatos suos Londino vestram Hagam proficisci jusserunt, et alios istius Legationis socios hinc amandarunt, qui humillima sua postulata, et saluberrima consilia novo Regi communicarent. Id quod ante alia in praesentiarum sollicitos habet, tenella est Regis adolescentis indoles, licet optima spei, quem circumfederunt jam multi piorum in utroque regno consiliis vel aperti semper hostes, vel non fatis constantes amici: hoc est, Reverende Vir, in quo tuam operam industriamque nobis necessariam arbitramur. Scimus quo zelo flagres erga Dei veritatem, et quo tenearis desiderio videndi nostram Britanniam in puritate religionis, et justa legum libertate, firmaque pace stabili-

tam : scimus quantopere abhorreat tua æquanimitas ab eorum hominum perverſitate, qui vel ſuis erroribus perſeveranter adhærentes, vel ſuis privatim compendiis promovendis, aut reparandis diſpendiis inhiantes, incautum regem in præcipitia ſecum abducere, totaque regna, ac integras nationales Eccleſias novarum ruinarum faxis illidere flocci non faciunt. Hic eſt ubi magnum Legatis noſtris a Diabolo certamen metuumus, et ubi tuam pietatem exoratum cupimus, ut velis non gravate conſilio et auctoritate tua, quibus plurimum iſtic locorum vales, aſſeſſe fratribus quos illuc delegavimus ad res omnino maximas procurandas, quam non noſtram tantum tam Regni quam Eccleſiæ, ſed et totius inſulæ, regis inſuper regiæque familiæ ſalutem, imo vero reformatarum omnium Eccleſiarum emolumentum, unice ſpectare certiffimum habemus. Exiſtimamus Auſtriæ Principem, et regiam ipſius conjugem, Reginamque Bohemiæ, ſelectendi tenellum Regis animum ad ſana conſilia non mediocri facultate pollere. Scimus quanta meritiffime gratia apud iſtorum omnium Serenitates valeas : quantumcunque tuæ prudentiæ viſum fuerit piiffimo huic operi incumbere ſperamus Dominum in ſuo die remuneraturum, nos certe gratiffima ſemper mente recognituros pollicemur.

Tui in Domino fratres amantiffimi, a Nationali Synodo Deputati, et, omnium nomine,  
ROBERTUS DOUGLASSIUS, *Conventus Moderator.*

Dabantur Edinburgi, pridie Kal.  
Martii 1649.

## LXXVIII.

## BAILLIE'S LETTER TO RIVET.

[A BLANK IS LEFT IN THE MS. FOR THIS LETTER; BUT NO COPY OF IT HAS BEEN DISCOVERED.]

## RIVET'S ANSWER TO BAILLIE.

REVERENDO, CLARISSIMO, ET DOCTISSIMO VIRO D. ROBERTO  
BALÆO, S. THEOL. D. ET PROFESSORI, ET VERBI DIVINI  
FIDELI ADMINISTRO, NUNC INTER NATIONALIS,  
DELEGATOS DEGENTI HAGÆ COMITIS, S. P.

REVERENDE VIR, ET MIHI OBSERVANDE IN CHRISTO FRATER,

MEMINI probe quantum debuerim ab octennio, et ultra, humanitati et benevolentia omniſum veſtrum, quorum Londini confortio et communicatione ſum uſus, tua imprimis, qua etiam Hagæ Comitum, ſed, vobis feſtinantibus, ad breve tempus ſum fruitus. Filius meus, qui inter Principis domeſticos Hagæ vivit, monuerat quidem veniſſe ex veſtra Scotia delegatos, qui agnitiſum Regem ſalutarent, et cum eo agerent de juſtis conditionibus ei

proponendis, ut Regnum apud se inchoaret, et inter eos esse quosdam eximios Dei fervos; sed eorum nomina non mihi indicaverat, alioquin ego te saltem prævenissem, et veterem inter nos consuetudinem renovassem; quod nunc facio, tuis literis, et nostri Spangii fratris & amici conjunctissimi, admonitus. Ego certe, si ab initio accepissem literas, quas a celeberrima Synodo ad me misistis, et credidissem me aliquid posse, ut aliqua ratione negotium vestrum promoverem, nihil me retinisset quo minus ad vos excurrissem, præsertim hac anni fati favente et non incommoda tempestate. Sed cum mihi fuisset nunciatum Celsissimum Principem meum pronum fati ex seipso esse ad res vestras promovendas, et Regi Serenissimo consilia omnia suggerenda quibus flecteretur ut se fidei suorum apud vos subditorum committeret, quod etiam D. Spangii nomine fuerat confirmatum, atque ita apud eum necessarium non esse meum interventum, substiti hic, meque ad preces converti, ut Deus vestræ negotiationis eventum ad optatum finem dirigeret. Non sine angore animi intelligo alia prævaluisse consilia, et Regem esse in prociectu, ut ex Gallia in Hiberniam se conferta, et per nos etiam hic brevi iter suum instituat; quæ via mihi videtur ad perniciem Regis et regnorum, reformatæ in illis ecclesiæ, tendere, et indicium esse iram Dei nondum deseruisse, qui hæc consilia sinat prevalere. Vices etiam vestras doleo, et laboriosæ peregrinationis parum felicem successum, nisi quod perceperitis bonorum omnium in his regionibus benevolentiam vestris rebus faventium, sed efficaciam deesse, cum solius Dei sit animos regum inflectere ad meliora consilia. Scribo ad Reverendissimos Synodi vestræ Pastores; eis gratias maximas ago pro suo de me iudicio, et omnia defero quæ a me expectari possunt in communi Ecclesiarum causa, quod apud te, Vir Reverende, iterum profiteor; tibi que, et D. D. Collegis, felicem et faustum ad vestros reditum, et meliorem eventum rerum vestrarum voveo, quam qui expectari debeat a consiliis eorum, qui non solum a carne et sanguine pendent, sed qui, affectibus etiam suis indulgentes, animos gerunt adversus Dei causam exacerbatos, quos vel flectat Deus, vel reprimat. Interim me precibus tuis commendo, et mearum vicissim subsidium vobis promitto, tibi que omnia prospera voveo. Vale.

Tuus omni officio et affectu in Christo,

ANDREAS RIVETUS.

Brædæ Brabantorum, 5 Kal. Junias CIO. IOC. XLIX.

## LXXIX.

### MEMORANDUM FROM A FRIEND TO REPRESENT TO THE QUEEN.

[“ This I intended (says Baillie) to have sent with my Lord Percie, but did not, being offended with the untowardnes of his discourses.”]

1. THAT the King's refusing to take the Covenant, and to give assurance for his consent to Acts of Parliament, injoining it in England and Ireland, seems destructive to his affaires, for it alienats from him his greatest strength, the hearts of Scotland and the Presbyterians of England, more than from his Father, who had more impediments within his owne breast to take the Covenant than the King can now have.

2. The Scots and English Covenanters will never forsake that Covenant, nor joyne armes with any of the Anti-Covenanting partie, for any persuasion, for any terror, as they love God and their soul, and will not be perjured; to this they are fixed.

3. The King's joyning in that Covenant, joines together, for his service, not only the whole Covenanting party in the three Kingdomes, bot also the most of the Malignant, who have no scruple of conscience to enter in that Covenant, and will have no scruple of honour if the King were into it.

4. The uniting of all his subjects of the three Kingdomes for the King against the Sectaries, is necessary, the only visible meanes for it is his cordiall joyning in that Covenant; his refusing of that meanes is clearly to keep all his friends devyded amongst themselves, and to force the most of them to sitt still and doe nothing for him.

5. Upon this dissatisfaction, the Scots and the English Covenanters sitting still, the King must putt himselfe upon strangers and his Father's broken party, whose first service must be to overthrow the Presbyterians in the three kingdomes, who gladly would have been serviceable friends, but when once their blood is shedd by the hands of strangers, and their former enemies the Malignant party, they may turne desperate. In the meane tyme, the Sectaries gett time to fettle their new Republick.

6. It is believed, generally, that the King's obstinacy comes not from himselfe, bot his Counsellours, and that they durst not hold him on so apparently destructive wayes, if they had not warrant, and encouragement from some other elfewhere.

7. That it is marvelled what can be the true ground of the sick. The Popish party are no more at all hurt by the Covenant, than by these Acts of Parliament against them, to which the King's Father allwayes promised his full consent. The Covenant cannot come near any Papist, bot by particulare Acts of Parliament; and such Acts can bring all the trouble on them they feare, as much without as with the Covenant.

8. As for the Prælates, the King's father offered Acts of Parliament to abolishe their vote in Parliament, to divest them totally of all civill employments; to sett up Presbytries with them, to put the power of Ordination and Jurisdiction in the Presbytrie, as much as in the Bishop, their Moderator. These concessions destroy whatever argument either his Majestie or the Prelats can bring for keeping up any roote of Episcopacie, either of honour from former lawes and customes, or of conscience from scripture: For the legall and alledged scripturall Bishope is offered to be abolished, and a new one essentially different from the former, a meer stranger to

England and the world abroad, altogether also unsatisfactory to the Covenanters, is urged to be put in his place.

9. See if they be happy and wise Counsellours who will have the King and all his people destroyed for such a necessity as this; and if satisfaction in this point may be obtained, consider if his Majesty's affaires doe not require that with all speed, cheerfulness, and fullness, it be offered; how often his gracious concessions by parcells, and out of time, been for no purpose?

1. But it is Objected, The King, by granting this desire of the Scotts, will lose the service of many more than he gains.

*Ans.* This is a groundless alleadgence. No Scottsman at all will fall off him for the Covenant. All the late ingagers professit ever for it. James Graham's friends also doe boast of zeall against Bishops and Ceremonies. None of the English or Irish Protestant nobilitie or gentry, and very few of the Cleargie by their owne principles, believes Bishops and Ceremonies to be so necessary, but the Church of England may want them as the rest of the Reformed doe, and that the King and Parliament may lawfullie lay them asyde on the pressour of smaller inconveniences than now doe compass the King and his kingdomes. If any of the Clergie be in ane other judgement, their number and power is so inconsiderable, that their obstinacie in this needs not be stuck upon. As for the Papists in Ireland, they need be no more offended with the King's joyning in the Covenant, than with his assenting, as his Father did, to Acts of Parliament as severe against them as the Covenant. Their offence here is not much to be valued, the King will not employ them, being idolaters, and the most of them guiltie of much innocent blood. Howsoever these things may be, let it be considered whether, by taking the Covenant, his Majesty's gaining to his service of Scotland entire, of all the Covenanters in England and Ireland, and so many other, as by his Majesty's example and authoritie, will be added to them, be a more sensible advantage then by refusing of the Covenant, his keeping these of the Popish, Prelaticall, and Malignant party, who will in no tearms joyne in the Covenant, with the certain loss of all the true Covenanters in the three Kingdomes, who are tyed in conscience not to associat in armes or counsells with Anti-Covenanters remaining in that condition.

2. *Object.* His Majesty's conscience is contrare to the matter of the Covenant.

*Ans.* How can it be so? Shall the King enjoyne in Scotland what is against his conscience? But what in the Covenant is against his conscience? The abolition of Poperie cannot, for in this he is no more tyed to pursue the persons of Papists than his Father and Grandfather, and Queen Elizabeth, were by many Acts of Parliament, neither, any farther than the Oath of Coronation bindeth Kings of England to doe, though there were no Covenant for it. Is it the abolition of Prelacy? I hope the King's conscience may be gotten clear from Holy Scripture, that there is no more a necessitie for a Bishop in England than in Holland, or any other of the Reformed Churches, who all have laid them aside; his Majesty's Father offered to devest Bishops of all civill employment, and to

joyn with them for ordination and jurisdiction a presbyterie. This is to abolish the legall and alleaged scripturall Bishop, and to put up in his place a new Bishop essentially differing from the former, whose abolition, not being the scripturall Bishop, cannot be against a rightlie informed conscience, nor against the honour of the King of England, not being the Bishop which either the law or customes of England did ever know.

## LXXX.

## A NOTE INTENDED FOR MYN HEERE WILLEMS.

I EARNESTLIE desyre, since his Majestie in his third paper to the States Generall does plainlie declare his resolution to go for Ireland, that the Prince, Princess Douager, and some of the States Generall, were dealt with to indeavour, that the States Generall in their answers to his Majestie's desyres, might be pleased in a friendlie earnestness to advyse his Majestie much rather to goe to Scotland than Ireland, for such reasons as their own wisdomes will easilie suggest; for the present these come in my minde.

1. His goeing to Ireland now joynes him with the worst part of his subjects, and declares that his chiefe confidence is in them who, beyde their avowed Poperie, are so defiled with innocent blood, that ane association with them cannot bot be cursed of God, and detested by all the rest of his good subjects.

2. This cannot faile to blast his Majestie's designes at the very beginning.

## LXXXI.

## THE COMMISSION FROM THE ESTATES OF PARLIAMENT.

[Only the Title of this Commission and of the Instructions that follow are contained in Mr. Thomson's Edition of the Acts of Parliament: *Vide* Vol. VI, pp. 400, 435.]

THE Estates of Parliament being most desyreous that his Majestie by his authoritie would joyne and give his Royal assent and concurrence in all things for the good of Religion, his own honour and happines, and the welfare of his Kingdomes; and considering how necessarie it is that this Kingdome make their speedy addresses, and render to His Majestie their faithfull advice in these things which are necessarie and effectuall for these ends, doe hereby therefore nominate, appoint, and authorize, and give power to the Right Honourable the Earl of Caillills, Earle of Lothian, Laird of Brodie, Laird Libbertone, Sir John Cheefly, Alexander Jaffrey, and William Glendinning, all seven being present together, or to anie two of them in

cafe of the abfence of the reft, to repaire to the King's Majeftie, for doing, aċting, and profecuting every thing which may tend moft to the good of Religion, fettling of the Government, and peace of his Kingdomes, according to the Solemn League and Covenant, and the inſtructions given, or to be given to them, in purfuance of theſe ends, firm and ſtable holding whatſoever ſhall be done by them.

A. JOHNSTON, *Clericus Regiſtri.*

LXXXII.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE COMMISSIONERS OF PARLIAMENT SENT TO THE KING'S MAJESTIE.

MARCH 1649.

Yow ſhall, with all poſſible diligence, repaire to the King's Majeftie, deliver our letter, ſhow your commiſſion, and tell the true reaſons and excuſes of your not coming ſooner to his Majeftie.

Yow ſhall ſhew his Majeftie, that as this Kingdome was not wanting in their faithfull counſells to his Royal Father, for preventing the dangers which were then feared, and have ſince, to our great grief, fallen out; ſo did they, with all care and faithfullneſs, contribute their utmoſt endeavors for the preſervation of their late Sovereigne, as their letters, inſtructions, declarations, and their Commiſſioners papers witneſs.

Yow ſhall ſhew his Majeftie with what unanimitie, alacritie, diligence, and ſolemnitie, the Parliament did acknowledge him King of Great Brittain, France, and Ireland.

Yow ſhall ſhew his Majeftie that his Father's oppoſition to the Covenant and work of Reformation was the chiefe cauſe of his and theſe Kingdomes troubles.

Yow ſhall ſhew his Majeftie how unacceptable the enemies and oppoſers of the Covenant and Reformation are to his Kingdome.

Yow ſhall communicate to his Majeftie the Act of the date of the 7th of February inſtant, as that which contains the neceſſarie ſatiſfaction which is deſyred and expected from his Majeftie by this Kirk and Kingdome, for ſecuring religion and the peace of the kingdome, and for gaining, not only the outward obedience, bot alſo the inward affection of all his good people to his Royall perſon, authoritie, and government, after ſo great diſtractions and troubles, and notwithstanding the appearance and apprehenſion of new ſturrs and dangers; lykewiſe yow ſhall, by all the good reaſons which yow can thinke upon, endeavour to perſuade his Majeftie to give the ſatiſfaction deſyred heartilie and ſpeedilie.

If his Majeftie ſhall ſhew his willingneſs and reſolution to give the ſatiſfaction deſyred in the ſaid Act, and to make the ſame known to the Parliament here, and to the Commiſſioners of the Kirk, yow ſhall in our name invite his Majeftie to come to his kingdome of Scotland, and aſſure his Majeftie, that he ſhall be received and entertained with all ſafetie, freedome, and

honour, duety and respect, which can be demanded or expected by a gracious King from contented subjects, who are tied to him by so many bonds and oathes.

If his Majestie upon these grounds resolve to come hither, his Majestie would be pleased to leave all these persones who were excluded by the Propositions of both Kingdomes, or against [whom] this Kingdome hath just cause of exception; and declare, that he will in matters civill, follow the counsells of his Parliament, and such as are or shall be authorized by them, and in matters ecclesiastick, the counsell of the Generall Assemblie, and of such as are or shall be authorized by them.

Yow shall delyver our letters to the Queen of Bohem, to the Prince of Orange, and to the Princess Royal; and yow shall desyre them to interpose, and make use of their assistance to move the King to give satisfaction as is above specified.

Yow shall lykewise delyver our letter to the Estates of Holland, and shew how sensible we are of their kinde respects to our King, and our desyres to entertaine all friendship and amitie with them; and you shall deal both with the Prince of Orange and them for a safe and honourable convoy to his Majestie to this Kingdome.

Yow shall shew his Majestie the great dangers, and irreparable losses which most inevitably ensue upon his delay or refusal of the foresaid desyres; for by delay his enemies will be encouraged and strengthened, and the people be forced to couch under the burdens, and submit to their yoke, despereing of any meanes of reliefe or delyverance, and then the redresse will be more difficult, and opportunities once lost cannot be recovered. The neglect of opportunities which were frequently offered, and not taken hold on by his Royall Father, (as may be evidently instanced,) was the chiefe cause of his and the kingdomes troubles, and proved sad and fatal at last.

And the sooner his Majestie begins to move that way which may be acceptable to God and good men, and offer to settle religion and peace, and upon these grounds claime the right of his Government, before Democracy, or any new modell of Government under the name of ane agreement of the people, or any other name or devyce be settled or take root; it will be more easie to maintaine Monarchicall Government, than to repeal and cast out any new forme of Government, after it is once established, and the people habituated thereto. And if now, when by the power and prevalence of Sectaries, and the armie in England, that Kingdome is subdued and almost lost, and Ireland in very great distraction, his Majestie shall delay or refuse to satisfie the desyres of the Kingdome of Scotland, especially concerning Religion and the Covenant, which is the strongest bond to tye subjects to their King, it will weaken all who love Religion and Government in England and Ireland, and will wholly discharge [discourage] and disable Scotland to doe for him, and constraine them in such ane extremitie to resolve upon some effectuell course by the Parliament to preserve Religion and the Kingdome from ruine and distraction.

And his Majestie's granting of the foresaid Desyres, will so farr indeare

him to this Nation, and assure their affection and duties to him, as they will not only receive him with all thankfullness, and most willinglie render to him that subjection and dutiefull obedience which can be expected from loyal subjects to their King, bot lykewise to contribute their utmost endeavors by all necessarie and lawfull meanes according to the Covenant, and the dutie of loyall and faithfull subjects, that his Majestie may be restored to the peaceable possession of the Government of his other Kingdomes, according to his undoubted right of succession; and as his Majestie's coming in the Covenant with God and his people for settling religion, is the surest foundation of a weell-grounded peace, so it will certainly be the best and the most effectuall way to establishe his Throne in righteoufnesse.

Yow shall concurre with, and be assisting to the Commissioners of the Church, in pursuance of their Instrukcion, taking their advyce also in managing of your's, especiallie in these things relating to Religion.

If the King's Majestie be willing to give satisfaction to this Kingdome, yow shall desyre him to recall all Commissions issued forth for acting any thing by sea or land, to the prejudice of the Covenant or this Kingdome, or the prejudice of any who doe or shall adhere to the Solemne League and Covenant, and Monarchicall Government in any of his other Kingdomes.

### LXXXIII.

#### THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE CHURCH, OF THEIR PROCEEDINGS WITH HIS MAJESTY AT THE HAGUE, MADE IN THE GENERAL AS- SEMBLY, JULY 10<sup>TH</sup> 1649.

[The Commissioners, on their return from the Hague in July 1649, presented a Report to the Parliament, and also to the General Assembly, containing copies of the several Papers interchanged with Charles the Second in the course of their negotiations. Most of these papers and letters are included in Baillie's Manuscript; but they were published officially at the time under the following title:—

“The Proceedings of the Commissioners of the Church and Kingdom of Scotland with his Majestie at the Hague, and the Papers interchanged betwixt his Majestie and them, as they were Reported in Parliament and the General Assembly. Appointed by Authority to be published. Edinburgh, printed by Evan Tyler, Printer to the King's most Excellent Majestie, 1649.” 4to, pp. 30. There is also an edition reprinted the same year at London, 4to, pp. 27. The first portion, or the Report to Parliament, may be found in Mr. Thomson's edition of the Acts of Parliament of Scotland, Vol. VI. pp. 451–459. The other portion containing the Report of the Church Commissioners, in which Baillie was more immediately concerned, is here subjoined.]

## REPORT, &amp;c.

As We were commanded by the Commission of the Church, we made ready with all the speed we could for our voyage to Holland. According to your prayers, the good hand of our God brought us safe through the sea. On Tuesday March 27, we made our first addresses to his Majesty, we delivered our Letters and Commission, expressing in our speech, according to our Instructions, the deep sense and grief of this Church for his Majesties afflictions, their detestation of the principles and proceedings of the Sectaries in England, their constant affection to Monarchie, and most hearty desires for the blessing of God upon his Majesties person and government. All this was well taken from us, and we were courteously dismissed, to return when we thought fit with our Propositions.

The Commission's Letter was as followeth :—

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

WHILE the Parliament of this Kingdom are making their [humble] addresses to your Majesty by their Commissioners, We thought it our duty to send some of our number also instructed with Commission from us, by whom your Majesty may understand the integrity of our intentions towards Monarchicall Government, and the continuance thereof in your Majesties person and posterity, and our utter detestation of these abominable and unparalleld practises of some against the Person of your Majestie's Father, and their subverting the ancient and fundamentall Lawes and Government of these Kingdomes. Our humble and earnest petition to your Majestie is, That you would be pleased to grant the desires of your loyall subjects, who sincerely seek the establishment of your throne in righteousness; and as you love the glory of God, the good of religion, your own honour and happiness and the peace and welfare of these kingdoms, you would not hearken to the counsells, nor countenance, or own the courses of them who have been, and are usurpers upon the priviledges, and disturbers of the peace of this Kirk and Kingdom. Our Commissioners will acquaint your Majestie more fully with our minde, unto whom we humbly desire your Majestie may give credit, and interpret our freedom and plain dealing by them, as a reall testimony of our unfained affection to your Majestie's person and government. We have hitherto laboured to approve our selves in all fidelity to our Lord and Master Jesus Christ, and in all loyalty to Kingly authority; and we are resolved to walk still after the same rule, in our severall stations and vocations, amidst all the difficulties and oppositions wherewith we are assaulted on either hand. Praying for your Majestie, that the Lord of the whole earth would multiply all sorts of mercies upon your Royall person, and gratioously incline your young and tender heart unto the speedy embracing and following of the counsels of truth and righteouf-

ness, and grant unto your Majestie a long and happy reign, that we may live under you, a peaceable and quiet life in all Godlinesse and honestie, who are

Your Majestie's loyall and loving Subjects, and humble Servants  
in the Lord, the Commissioners of the General Assembly.

[And in our name, and at our command,

Mr. R. DOUGLASS, Moderator.]

Edinburgh, March 1, 1649.

Before we offered any of our desires, we thought it convenient to assay the putting away of that which we feared might prove obfructive to all our intentions: Before our comming, that unhappy and cursed man James Graham had been sent for, and too well intertained by these of the English Counsell, who left affected our Covenant, and all the late proceedings of our Nation: Our first Paper therefore on Fryday, March 30, was for the removall of this evill man from his Majestie's prefence and Court. The Commissioners of Parliament had desired the same before, the first answer they got was but dilatory: we conceived it the more necessary for us to joyne with the same their desire again; our Petition was in these terms:—

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

ACCORDING to our Commission, we do represent in the name of the Kirk of Scotland their earnest desire, that such as lie under the censure of Excommunication may be discountenanced by your Majesty, and removed from your Court; especially James Graham late Earle of Montrosse, being a man most justly, if ever any, cast out of the Church of God. It hath been the custom of Christian Princes in all places and times, to maintain so far the discipline of all Churches which themselves did protect by their laws, as (according to the order of Christ) to decline the familiar conversing with every one whom the highest censure of excommunication made as Ethnicks and Publicans. Your Majestie's walking in any other way would be contrary to the rules of Scripture, to the practise of these Princes whose gracious examples will be your Majestie's most wholsome patens, and would certainly give a great froak to all the discipline of the Kirk of Scotland, which your Majestie's Royall Grandfather by many of his laws, and your Royall Father in his Parliament of Scotland 1640, hath expressly ratified, and we trust your Majestie will never intend to alter; least of all at this time, in the hopefull beginning of your reign; for gratifying of a person, upon whose head lies more innocent blood, then for many yeers hath done on the head of any one, the most bloody murtherer in our Nation.

We hope for so much mercie from our God, that his gracious Spirit shall incline your Majestie's heart to give us just satisfaction in all our necessary desires, that the cordiall union of your Majestie with your people, so much longed for on all hands, may with all speed be fully accomplished: And

that this cursed man, whose scandalous carriage, pernicious counsell, and contagious company, cannot fail (so long as he remains in his obstinate impenitencie) to dishonour, and pollute all companies, and provoke the anger of the most high God against all places of his familiar access; shall not be permitted by your Majestie to stand any longer in the entry of our hopes, to our great discouragement and fear, left by his guilt, example, and acting, all the humble desires and wholsom counsels which we are intrusted with, should be obstructed and frustrate.

Friday March 30, 1649.

CASSILS. ROBERT BAILLIE.  
GEORGE WYNRAM. JAMES WOOD.

His Majestie's Return to us both was in this Paper.

I do insist upon my former Answer, and do desire and expect that you do deliver all the Propositions or Desires you or any of you are entrusted to present to me, before I make an answer to any particular one, being resolved to consider of the whole, before I declare my resolution upon any part.

April 10. N. Stil. 1649.

C. R.

We took it for no good preface, that notwithstanding all we could doe by ourselves, or by others, this man remained still in our way, as an open enemy to all our designs; also that his Majestie's answer to us was put in one paper, and was altogether the same with his answer to the Commissioners of Parliament, without any direction either to them or us, expressing his acknowledgement of our capacity as Commissioners; yet having obtained the King's promise of a satisfactory answer in reason, to that our first Petition, so soon as the rest of our propositions were given in; and judging his Majestie's receiving of our message, and answering of all our papers without any quarrelling of our Commission, whereof in every paper we made expresse mention, to be a reall acknowledgement of us as Commissioners from the Church; and not being instructed to break off all treaty at the beginning, upon dissatisfaction in such things, as the Commissioners of Parliament, so we also thought fit to proceed.

The main things we were instructed to propose to his Majestie, were the Nationall Covenant of Scotland, the Solemne League and Covenant of the three Kingdomes, the Directory of Worship, the Confession of Faith, the Propositions for Presbyteriall Government, the two Catechismes, as they were agreed unto by the Generall Assembly and Parliament of Scotland. These six peeces we did bind together in a book, and delivered them to his Majesty, speaking somewhat to the matter of every one of them, and entreating that his Majesty would be pleased to read and peruse them all, what ever scruple might arise in his mind from any of them, we offered our best endeavours to satisfie him therein; But our positive desires

concerning these particulars, we gave in on Thursday, April  $\frac{5}{15}$ , in this Paper.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

WE the Commissioners of the Church of Scotland, hoping for an answer satisfactory in reason to our first paper, according to your Majesty's gracious promise, do go on according to our Commission, to signify, in the name of that Church, that after their hearty prayer to God, for his blessing on your royall person and government; It is their most earnest desire that it may be your Majesty's pleasure to give them assurance, under your hand and seale, of your approbation of the Nationall Covenant of Scotland, subscribed by your Royall Grandfather, approved and enjoyed by your Royall Father in the Parliament of Scotland, 1640. And of the Solemn League and Covenant, which now, for divers years, the Parliaments, and Generall Assemblies of Scotland, the two Houses of the Parliament of England, and the Assembly of [Divines at] Westminster, after long and serious deliberation, have unanimously found to be the best and necessary means of settling Religion, of establishing the Throne, and bringing back prosperity to your Majesty, and all your three now lamentably distressed Kingdomes; also of the Directory of Worship, Confession of Faith, Catechisme, and Presbyterial Government of the Church, agreed upon, according to the Word of God, by the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, and the Generall Assemblies of the Church of Scotland: the copies of all which we did, the other day, deliver to your Majesty. Likewise that your Majesty would be pleased to subscribe the Nationall Covenant, with the Solemn League and Covenant, and give your royall assent to such Acts of the Parliament of Scotland as shall be offered to your Majesty, for the establishing and enjoying of the premises in Scotland, and to such Acts of Parliament as shall be offered by the two Houses of the Parliament of England, for the establishing and enjoying the same in England and Ireland; and in the mean time, that your Majesty would be pleased to lay aside the use of the Service Book, and conform the worship of God in your Royall Family to the Directory. We are fully perswaded that your Majesty's cordiall joyning with your loving subjects in these means of advancing the honour of God and true religion, shall procure from heaven the Lord's powerful assistance, to bring your Majesty and your people out of the great tribulations and dangers wherein both for the present are plunged. We are also confident that your Majesty's granting these most humble and earnest desires shall be a chief and effectuall mean to knit to your Majesty, in all duty, the hearts of all your good subjects, not in Scotland alone, but every where else, and shall loose to your Majesty none at all, who either loves the truth of God, or minds your Majesty's happineffe above their own particular unjust interests.

April  $\frac{5}{15}$ .

CASSILS.  
LIBBERTON.

ROBERT BAILLIE.  
JAMES WOOD.

Upon Friday the day following we received from his Majesty this short Return.

C. R.

April 16.

I DESIRE, for the reasons mentioned in my former papers, to know whether the last papers I received from you contain the full demands and propositions you or any of you have to make in reference to Church or State, and if not, that then you deliver what remains, that I may consider of the whole, and proceed accordingly.

April 16, 1649.

To this on the Satterday we made this Reply.

UNTO the paper delivered to us by your Majesty this day, we doe make this humble return, that the last your Majesty received from us the Commissioners of the Kirk of Scotland, doth contain the substance of all we have to demand of your Majesty, the grant whereof will make any other humble advice we are to propone most easie. What the Commissioners of Parliament have to deliver in reference to the State, we leave it wholly to themselves, they being in a commission and capacity altogether distinct from that which we have from the Church alone.

April  $\frac{7}{17}$ , 1649.

CASSILS.

R. BAILLIE.

LIBBERTON.

JAMES WOOD.

The dayes thereafter, his Majesty and the Commissioners of Parliament interchanged divers papers about points of State, wherein we had no place to meddle; in the mean while we were not idle, but went about our instructions, both by conferences with his Majesty, and by frequent dealing with divers persons of quality whom we conceived to have ability or any opportunity to promote with his Majesty the grant of our desires; Also by answering sometimes even in print, a multitude of calumnies where with our malignant enemies, with much artifice and malice, did labour to poison the eares of his Majesty and all about him against our Church and Kingdome.

But finding time to drive over, and no answer according to our mind appearing, we gave in on May  $\frac{1}{2} \frac{8}{8}$ , the following Writ.

UPON the  $\frac{5}{15}$ th of April, We, the Commissioners of the Kirk of Scotland, did in their name present their humble and earnest desires of these things, which they conceived necessary for the security of religion, for the establishment of your Majestie's throne, and for putting of them in a confident expectation of the Lord's blessing upon your Majestie's Government; since that time we have been alwayes wayting, and often humbly moving for an answer; but as yet none at all is given, we cannot conceal, but so long a delay hath affected us with griefe, so much the more as your Majesty

hath declared your resolution to be gone from this on Thursday next, which makes the time we have to consider what your Majesty shall be pleased to offer very short. Wherefore with all humility and earnestness we doe supplicate that without the losse of more time, now at last we may have so gracious and satisfactory a return to our former papers, as may make us leave your Majesty with joy, and carry home to them who have sent us, matter of praise to God for inclining your heart towards these their counsels: which are most likely to procure to your Majesty and all your dominions, an happy deliverance from all their present distresses.

May  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{8}{9}$ , 1649.

CASSILLS.

RO. BAILLIE.

LIBBERTON.

JA. WOOD.

Hereby we obtained from his Majesty, May  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{9}{9}$ , this Answer.

I HAVE considered the severall Papers and Propositions, delivered to me by you, and do assure you, that I desire nothing more, then that I may entirely unite the hearts and affections of all my good subjects of Scotland to me, and amongst themselves also well for the honor, peace, and prosperitie of that Kingdom, as that they may joyntly and unanimously assist me, in the revenge of that horrid and impious murder of my Father, and the recoverie of my just rights in my other Dominions, (to which they are equally engaged by the laws of God and of that Kingdom;) and to the obtaining of such an Union, I will consent to all that in conscience and honour I may, without imposing on my other Kingdoms. As first I will maintain, confirm, and defend the Government, Ecclesiastical and Civill, of Scotland, as is settled by law, and the ancient known laws of that Kingdom, as likewise all such Acts of Parliament as have been actually consented unto by the King my Father, being personally present in Parliament, or by his Commissioners lawfully authorized by him; and particularlie, the laws concerning the National Covenant, the Confession of Faith, and Presbyteriall Government of that Church; touching that part of the League and Covenant which concerneth my other Kingdoms of England and Ireland, it is not in my power justly to take any resolution therein, without the advice of my respective Parliaments of these Kingdoms, by whose advice and consent onely, lawes are there to be made and altered, neither can I consent to any thing which shall oppose or disturb the Peace lately concluded in Ireland, but I am very willing to refer the full consideration of the said League and Covenant, and of all the other particulars you mention (as to England) to a free Parliament to be convened there by my writ, as soon as the condition of that Kingdom will permit me so to do, by whose advice I am resolved to govern myself therein; in the mean time, as I am very ready to do all that is in my power to the safe and quiet protection of my people in Scotland, under the benefit of the laws of that Kingdom, as likewise further to gratifie them in all that may really tend to their welfare; so I shall expect that obedience and duty from them in the exercise of my

Royall power, as is due to me by their allegiance, to which they submitting, and for the burying all bitterneſſe and animosities which the former diftractions and diviſions may have produced, and the better effecting the happy union before mentioned, I am very willing and deſirous to conſent to any Act of Oblivion and Indemnity to all perſons of what condition ſoever of that Kingdom of Scotland, excepting onely ſuch perſons, (if any ſuch there be, in or of that Kingdom,) that ſhall hereafter, upon ſufficient and due evidence in a lawfull tryal, be found actually and expreſly guilty of that late, unparaled, horrid act, of the murder of their late Sovereign. And if it ſhall appear unto me, that the League and Covenant containeth any thing in it not comprized in theſe Acts concerning the Nationall Covenant, and Preſbyteriall Government of the Church of Scotland, and neceſſarily to the welfare of the ſaid Church and Kingdom, without reference to England or Ireland; I ſhall, upon the firſt ſetting of ſuch an Union, and the paſſing of ſuch an Act of Oblivion as is before mentioned, apply myſelf to give full ſatiſfaction therein. Paſſionately deſiring to remove all occaſions of miſunderſtanding between myſelf and all my good ſubjects of that my Kingdom of Scotland; and what is not particularly answered at this time, ſhall be ſupplied by an expreſs, whom I will diſpatch into Scotland as ſoon as convenientlie I can.

May  $\frac{1}{2} \frac{9}{9}$  1649.

CHARLES REX.

OUR grief for this Paper was great, it was much worſe then any thing we expected; not only the hand of the worſt of the Engliſh counſell, but of James Graham alſo, and others of our evil Countrymen, was viſible therein; we reſolved to give unto it this plain Reply.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

WE the Commiſſioners of the Kirk of Scotland, having conſidered your Maſteſtie's Paper of May  $\frac{1}{2} \frac{9}{9}$ , given to us in answer of all our former, muſt in conſcience of our duty with all humility make known to your Maſteſty, that to our great grief, we find it in many the chiefeſt points of our deſires very unſatiſfactory. Unto our firſt paper, for diſcountenancing excommunicate perſons, to which a ſatiſfactory answer in reaſon was promiſed, nothing at all is ſaid. To our other deſires no proper return is made unto us, but we are ſent to gather it here and there out of your Maſteſtie's Answer to the Commiſſioners of Parliament; wherein, though we find ſome things returned to their deſires which they had common with us, yet the moſt part thereof runneth upon matters of State, wherewith our condition permits us not to meddle: but rather then to goe away without all further conference, we are willing, in obedience to your Maſteſtie's deſire, to conſider what in that writing we conceive may have any reference to our Propoſitions.

We bleſſe God that your Maſteſty affures us you will maintain, confirm, and defend the Eccleſiaſtick Government of Scotland as it is ſetled by law; and particularly, theſe laws which concern the Nationall Covenant, Con-

cession of Faith, and Presbyterial Government of our Church; their blame must be the greater, who have been authors to your Majesty, to give so frequent, open, and familiar access to James Graham, most solemnly and justly excommunicate by that Church: which thing cannot but be thought, as it is indeed, a great violation of the Ecclesiastick Government, To our desire in the matter of our Nationall Covenant; that as your Grandfather by his own hand, and your Father by the hand of his Commissioner, had subscribed it, so your Majesty would be pleased to subscribe the same; no answer at all is given. But our prime dissatisfaction is, that what we petitioned concerning the Directory, Confession of Faith agreed upon by the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, and approved by the General Assembly and Parliament of Scotland, Catechisines and Propositions for Government is clearly denied; and our greatest desire about the Solemn League and Covenants fully frustrate. The Covenant itself is broken in pieces, some parts are avowedly laid aside, the other parts are refused to be taken unto consideration till they be proven, first not to be comprised in the Acts concerning the Nationall Covenant, and Presbyterial Government of the Church of Scotland, next that they are necessary to the welfare both of the Church and Kingdom, and thirdly, that they have no reference either to England or Ireland. When all this is made to appear, an Act of Oblivion of all that James Graham and his complices, or any other have done during all the time of these sad distractions, must be past, and a union with all these men must be fully settled, before your Majesty do so much as apply yourself to give any satisfaction in these things.

Such an Answer we know cannot fail to grieve the whole Church of Scotland, and all their Covenanted Brethren in England and Ireland; who, under the pain of most solemn perjury, stand bound to God, and one to another, to live and die in that Solemn League and Covenant, as the chief and necessary security of their religion and liberties: which the popish, prelaticall, and malignant faction, by their pernicious counsels and actions, now of a long time have been overturning, and to this day continue diligent in promoting to their power that their destructive designe. We marvel how any can object conscience or honour against your Majesty's granting to us what we desire in the Covenant for securing the Protestant Religion, who have themselves been counsellors and perswaders, that your Majesty, without all scruple either of conscience or honour, should conclude, subscribe, and seal, antecedently to, and without any Parliament, yea contrary to all the Parliaments of England these hundred years, a libertie of the Popish Religion to the bloody rebels of Ireland.

Your Majesty would be pleased to consider, that any relation these things we desire may have to England, hindereth them not to be lawful Acts of the Generall Assembly of Scotland, legally ratified by the Parliaments of that Kingdom; which, when your Majesty does approve, nothing is imposed upon England, since their own Houses of Parliament and Assembly of Divines did not only act the same things, but in all their treaties with the King and with Scotland, for divers years together did earnestly presse

them. Your Majestie's Father, in his last message to the Commission of our Church, did offer to ratifie the Solemn League and Covenant for all that had taken it, or should take it in any of the three Kingdoms, and in his last treaty with the English Commissioners in the Isle of Wight did, as we are informed, offer to confirm the Directory, Presbyteriall Government, and what else was required for Religion in England and Ireland, ever till he and his Parliament should agree upon a settled order for the Church. We do not conceive what in this Covenant can stumble your Majestie. The abolition of Episcopacy and of the Service-Book your Majestie maintains, confirms, and defends in Scotland: the duty done with a good conscience and allowance of God in Scotland cannot be against conscience, nor offend God in England: no Reformed Church, no Protestant Divine out of England, did ever esteem Episcopacie or Liturgie necessary: All Scotland, the most of England, the best part of Ireland, do judge the abolition of Episcopacie, of Prelacie, of Liturgie, and joyning in a Covenant for that end, a necessary duty. Your Majestie, and all the world may see, to the very great grief of our soul, the wrath of the Lord burning like a flame, no better mean know we to quench it, then for your Majestie to be humbled under his mighty hand, to seek and rely on his favour, to be zealous for advancing his affairs, to establish the Solemn League and Covenant, to provoke him no more by holding up in his House, against the hearts of all the orthodox abroad, and of the godly at home, humane inventions borrowed from Rome, most unhappy to Britain. No mean in our judgement is comparable to this, for opening the armes and hearts of your best people to embrace your Majestie's person, to second, with their lives and estates, all your just desires, to employ, with chearfulnesse, their whole strength to settle you upon all your thrones. The refusing thereof, we are perswaded, will be displeasing to God, will discourage and discontent extreamly all your Covenanted Subjects, who otherwise are most cordially affected to your Majestie's service, may tempt you to alliances with idolaters, to a dependence upon strangers, to a course of cruell persecution against your best subjects, will be pleasant to none but to such as are your Majestie's mortall enemies, who cannot but accompt it the joyfullest news that can come to them; or to such as, whatsoever be their pretences or true intentions, yet by their counsells and actions, more then any other men living, do serve the designs and advance the work of the Sectaries at Westminster and Derby-houfe for ruining your Majestie and us all.

Our desire to be faithful to our Master in Heaven, and to be answerable to the trust we have from the Church that has sent us, the tendernes of our hearts towards the more and more distressed condition of your Majestie and your Kingdoms, have made us bold to lay out these our free, loving, and loyall thoughts at your Majestie's feet, expecting your Majestie will be pleased to review our former Papers, and yet grant us such a satisfactory return as may send us home rejoicing, and make us be received for our glad tydings with praise to God, with blessings upon your Majestie, and

confident expectation of a speedy change in the face of affairs in all your Dominions.

May 23 }  
June 2 } 1649.

CASSILLS.

R. BAILLIE.

LIBBERTON.

JA. WOOD.

Hereunto we received from his Majestie this last Answer.

I AM much unsatisfied with your Papers of the first and second of this month, in answer to mine of the 29 of May, finding by them that my reall endeavour to give all just satisfaction to my good subjects of Scotland are undervalued, and misinterpreted; and observing in them several inferences, opposing the natural sense and true intent of what I have proposed, with most intire intentions for the good of that Church and Kingdom, and unseasonably stirring uselesse questions, neither properly arising out of any thing contained in any of the former Papers, nor conducing to the common peace: But neither these nor any discouragements shall prevail with me to omit any thing that may tend to the peace and happiness of all my good subjects of Scotland, to which I shall most affectionately, to my utmost power, (upon all occasions,) apply myself, according to the duty which I owe to the Almighty God, in the exercise of my Royall power for the good of my people; in order whereunto I shall, with convenient speed, send you by the Express mentioned in my last Paper, the more particular answer I then promised: I shall likewise more fully express myself concerning the new matter contained in these Papers, and shall particularize, what I now complain of in them. In the mean time, I expect and require from all my subjects of Scotland, such obedience as is due to me their King, by the laws of God, of Nature, and of that Kingdom.

C. R.

To this we thought fit to make no Return in writ.

We did indeed expect, by the assistance of the Prince of Orange, whose constant friendship we felt all the time of our abode there, and by the industry of some Noblemen of our Nation, to whom, for their affectionate service to us in our negotiation, we counted ourselves not a little obliged: by the Lord's blessing we say on their labours, we expected towards the time of our return a better and more satisfactory Answer; but his Majestie, as we heard, being resolved before he made any conclusion to speak with the Queen his Mother, and to send an express hither with more of his minde; we kissed his hands, and took our leave in discomfort and grief, yet not without some hope, certainly with most earnest desires, that the promised Express may bring to us much more matter of satisfaction and joy, then for the time we have any warrant to speak of.

We have but one thing further to give an account of: The Commission did write with us to the Reverend Divines Doctor Rivet and Dr. Spanheim: Dr. Spanheim received his letter, but before he did answer, the Lord, to our grief and the very great regrave of all the Churches abroad, did end the pilgrimage of that truly eminent, and now much desiderat divine. Doctor Rivet's abode was not at the Hague as we expected, but in Breda: we thought it a pitty, in his extream old age, to put him to the pains of fo long a journey as from Breda to the Hague; but we had his best affections and prayers going along with us in all our desires, as he signified to us in his private letters, and as, we suppose, he doth exprefs in this to the Assembly, which here we present.

CASSILLS. ROBERT BAYLIE.  
GEO. WYNNAME. JAMES WOOD.

Edinburgh, 10. July 1649. Ante meridiem, Sess. VI.

THE Generall Assembly, having taken in ferious consideration the Report of the Travells and Proceedings of the Commissioners sent to his Majesty, presented by them this day, together with the Commission and Instructions which were given unto them, doe find by the Report, that they have been very diligent and faithfull in the discharge of the Trust committed to them; and therefore, do unanimously Approve of their carriage, and return them hearty thanks for their great pains and travells in that Employment.

A. KER.

LXXXIV.

LETTERS FROM GEORGE WYNNAME OF LIBBERTON.

[Orig. Wodrow MSS. Fol. Vol. xxv. Nos. 61, 62, 74.—Wynname was admitted Advocate 20th December 1620. In public life, he first distinguished himself by undertaking to convey to London the Supplication of the General Assembly in 1638, justifying to the King their proceedings in having abolished Episcopacy; (vol. i. p. 187.) During the following years he was confidentially employed by the Covenanters in various important affairs. In February 1649, he was appointed Colonel of one of the regiments raised in the County of Edinburgh; and in March that year he was one of the Commissioners from the Estates of Scotland sent to Charles the Second at the Hague. On his return, 22d June, he was admitted a Lord of Session, under the title of Lord Libberton. Wynname again visited Holland towards the close of 1649, as the bearer of letters from the Estates to Charles, urging him to comply with their requests. In March 1650, he was a third time deputed by Parliament, in conjunction with the Earl of Cassillis and other Commissioners, to conclude the Treaty with the King at Breda. Lord Libberton was present at the battle of Dunbar in September 1650, and was there so severe-

ly wounded, as to occasion his death within eight days after that disastrous event. (Balfour's Hist. Works, vol. iv. p. 98. Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 341.)]

## No. 1.

Rotterdam, wltimo Octob. 1649.

RIGHT REVEREND,

ALTHO I had not the happines to se yow at my pairting, I know ye will neither forgett the worke nor the unworthy instrument that is [in] employment; and I beg it of yow. I know ye will se all, and theirfor I fall only tell yow how much the Affembleis Declaratione sticks with the Engadgers, that they say, (with all humble submissiōne to the Kirk of Scotland,) they can not subferyue that, wñles they will proclame themselues perjured traitours; and wñles something be done in relatione to them, it will be impossible to expect ane accommodatiōne with the King. Sr, think wpon it. I can not conceall frome yow also, that the Prince of Orange sayes he is informed, in Scotland the young ministers are putting out the old. And believe it, Mr. Will. Colwill's comming hither will doe much hurte; tho I hear, the man is very moderate, shunes the company of Engadgers, and will doe nothing to strengthen their hands. He preaches heir, and if he will embrace it, can not want a call long. I hear he speaks with a great deall of submissiōne of, and prayes earnestly for the Kirk of Scotland.

Sr, their is hopes that the King will acknowledge the Parl. and desyre a treaty; which, if he doe, I am persuaded it will be your care to study foe much moderatiōne as ye ar able, with fasty to Religioun and the Couenant: wñless his Ma. get satisfactiōne in some things, they will suffer him to die in misery, and we will haue no settled peace. The Engadgers say it is hard that more is craued of them then all Jas. Grahame's complices. God willing, ye fall hear more nixt week frome your affectionat seruand,

GEO. WYNRAE.

For the Right Reuerend Master ROBERT DOUGLAS,  
Minister at Ed<sup>r</sup>.

## No. 2.

RIGHT REUEREND,

IF I could follou myne owne inclinaciones I wold trouble yow more at every ocaσιone then were fitting in regard of your imployment. I know ye ar not a louer of repetitiōnes, therefore I must refer yow to my Lo. Chan<sup>l</sup> and Register's letters. The bearer will acquaint yow with all particulars passages. Sr, now is the tyme to pray that the Lo<sup>d</sup> wold prevent the King with his tender merceis, for indeed he is broght very low; when he hes not bread both for himselfe and his seruands, and betuixt him and his brother not ane English shilling; and worfe yet, if I durst wryte it. I am confident no ingenous spirite will tak advantage of his neecessiteis; but

for all this, (as I haue heard yow aduyfe them to deall with [his] Father,) wfe him princely. France is neither able nor willing to helpe him : The Prince of Orange hes suffered not a little for his Father and himselfe, till he is forced to alienate the most considerable thing of his ancient patrimony : Scotland is neir exhausted ; foe that his case is very deplorable, being in prisone where he is liuing in penurie, forounded be his enemeis, not able to liue any where ells in the world, wyles he would come to Scotland, by giuing them satisfactiōe to their iust demandis ; yet his pernitiōus and deuillish Counsell will suffer him to starue before they will suffer him to take the League & Covenant. I am perswaded no ratiōall man can thinke he will come y<sup>t</sup> length at first ; but if he could once be extricate frome his wicked Counsell, their might be hope. If a treaty be effectuat, much will depend wpon the persons ; and I know yow, Sr, so well, as I am perswaded it will be your study to pointe at thees who will not make the buffines desperate. But I perswade myselfe it will be the wisdome and piety of the Commiōiōe to send such as may gaine the King by the spirit of meiknes, and not such as say their is no helpe for him in God. But I fear I haue gone to farr, and that my affectione haue made me stretch myselfe beyond my lyne. I fall only intreat the continuance of your prayers and good opiniōe, which are highly esteimed be

Your affectionat seruand,

GEO. WYNNAME.

Campveer, 9ber, 18-8, 1649.

SIR, I fall entreat that thees may remember my loue and seruice to all friendis, and to Mr. Baillie, with whome, (as I hear,) the King is very angry for some passages in his booke, especially one concerning himselfe ; and if I can doe yow any seruice in the pairts where I goe to, I hope ye will use freidome with me.

For the Right Reuerend Mr. ROBERT DOUGLAS,  
Minister at Ed<sup>r</sup>.

No. 3.

RIGHT REVEREND,

I KNOW ye ar particularly informed of all that hes past from other hands, yet I can not lett this bearer goe without a lyne. Ye will parceave be the papers sent yow what length the King is come in his concessiōes ; and his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hes faithfully promised to perfyte them at their sight who represent Church and State, in tyme and place convenient. All of ws ar fully perswaded of his ingenuity and sicut dispositiōe : he can not be perswaded to dissembles, tho no smalle industrie haue bein usit to perswad him to it. And when ye consider his educatione, and what counsellors ar about him, both for his conscience and affaires, and what doctrine is taught to his face, that if he subferyue the Covenant, he is not only guyltie of his Father's murther, but can not eschew damnatione ; especially be our countrieman Crichtoun,

whome old Ruthen did chyde bitterly, faying, it was a ftrange thing that he could not preach and hold his tongue.

Canterfein is come from Suedland to attend this 'Treaty, and promifeth, in his Mafter's name, all affiftance for a happy agriement; which ye will perceauẽ more fully be the letter to the Parl<sup>t</sup>.

S<sup>r</sup>, I will not trouble yow with neidles repetitions, but refer yow to my other letters, which I know will be communicate wnto yow. This much I dar pofitively affirme, that when the Lord fall bring the King to Scotland, (which he paffionately defyres,) it fall be no greiff of hearte wnto yow, that ye was instrumentall in this addrefse; and I hope ye will then fay that ye haue not been deceaued be

Your affectionat feruant,

Breda, Aprill  $\frac{5}{2}$   $\frac{0}{0}$  1650.

G. WYNRAVE.

For the Right Reuerend Mr. ROBERT DOUGLAS,  
Moderator of the Commiffion of the  
Generall Affembly.

#### LXXXV.

#### LETTER FROM KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

[Orig — Wodr. MSS. Fol. Vol. XXV, No. 48. This letter to Mr. Robert Douglas, may be considered as containing the first overture to the Treaty of Breda. It is entirely in the King's hand, and is dated Jersey, 15-5 February 1649, (that is 1649-50). As Baillie was not personally concerned in the Negotiations with Charles the Second at Breda in March, and terminating in June 1650, no other letters of this period are here inserted. It may, however, be noticed, that Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, Vol. 2. p. 425-429, contains, (1.) The Letter from the Commissioners of the Assembly, signed by Douglas, 21st February 1650, in reply to the following letter from Charles. (2.) The Commission from the Estates of Parliament, 8th March. (3.) Letters to the King from the Earl of Loudoun, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, and the Marquess of Argyle, 9th March, both of them exhorting him most earnestly to satisfy the desires of the Kirk and Kingdom of Scotland. Many Original Papers relating to the Treaty at Breda, consisting of Instructions, Letters, Demands, &c. may also be found in the Clarendon State Papers, Vol. 2. App. p. 51-65. Oxford, 1773, folio.]

MR. ROBERT DOWGLAS,

I AM confident that you truly desire to promote the agreement betweene me and my subjects of Scotland, aswell for God's glory as for the peace and happines of that Nation; and truly I am foe desirous of it, that I shall be very much oblig'd by all those that shall be induttriously instrumentall to

it. I intreate you therefore to vse your creditt amongst the Ministers, to perswade them to reasonable moderation, and to that confidence in me, and kindnes to me, as may produce the like affections in me towards them, and be the ground of a right vnderstanding betweene vs, for the lasting happines of that nation. I hope you shall neuer haue cause to repent what you shall doe herein, and I assure you it shall be effectually acknowledged by

Your affectionate friend,

Jersey, the 15-5 of Febru. 1649.

CHARLES R.

FOR MR. ROBERT DOWGLAS, Moderator of the  
Generall Assembly.

### LXXXVI.

#### NOTICES REGARDING THE METRICAL VERSIONS OF THE PSALMS RECEIVED BY THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.

THE Metrical Version of the Psalms still in general use in Scotland was completed and received by the authority both of Church and State, in May 1650. It was the labour of many years, and from the numerous occasions on which Baillie alludes to its progress, it is evident he had taken a peculiar interest in furthering the work. It may therefore not be deemed out of place to present the reader with some further particulars respecting the origin and progress of this Version, and the more so, as our Ecclesiastical Historians afford little or no information on the subject.

#### I.—THE OLD VERSION, 1565.

Without entering upon any minute details respecting the older Version of the Psalms, it may briefly be noticed, that the Scottish Reformers at an early period resolved to follow the example of some of the Churches abroad, in making Congregational Psalmody a stated portion of public worship. For this purpose the metrical Version of the Psalms commenced in the reign of Edward the Sixth by Thomas Sternholde, and enlarged by the English exiles at Geneva in the following reign, was adopted. The edition printed at Geneva in 1556, along with "The Form of Prayers," &c. contained only 51 Psalms; but this number was increased in subsequent editions, that of 1561 having "Fourscore and seven Psalmes." It does not appear, however, that the entire Psalter was translated previous to the edition revised by John Hopkins, and first printed at London (according to Warton) in 1562, or more probably in 1563, under this title:

"THE WHOLE BOKE OF PSALMES, collected into English Metre, by Thomas Starnhold, J. Hopkins, and others: conferred with the Ebrue,

with apt Notes to syng them withall. Faithfully perused and allowed according to the order appoynted in the Queenes Maiesties Iniunctions, &c. Imprinted at London by John Day, dwelling ouer Aldersgate, be nethe Saint Martins. Cum gratia et priuilegio Regie Maiestatis per septennium. An. 1563." 4to. The same year, (and again in 1565,) Day published the Psalms with the Music, in Parts: viz. "The whole Psalmes in fourt partes, (Tenor, Contra Tenor, Medius, and Bassus,) which may be song to al musical instruments, set forth for the encrease of vertue, and abolyshyng of other vayne and triflyng ballades." 4 vol. 4to. According to Hopkins's revised text, this version, received by publick authority, has since continued to be republished for the Church of England.

Had the original Acts and Proceedings of the General Assembly been preserved, we might perhaps have obtained some more accurate information on this subject. But at whatever date this English version was adopted, we may infer, that the Assembly appointed some of their number to revise and prepare it for the press; as we find it stated, that in December 1561, "The Kirk lent Robert Lekpreuick, printer, twa hundredreth pounds [Scotish money] to help to buy irons, ink, and paper, and to fee craftsmen for printing of the Psalmes:" And the Assembly, on the 26th December 1564, further ordained, "That every Minister, Exhorter, and Reader, sall haue aue of the Psalme Bookes latelie printed in Edinburgh, and use the Order contained therein in Prayers, Marriage, and Ministration of the Sacraments." The edition that was referred to, has no separate title-page to the Psalms, but forms a portion of the volume bearing this title:—

"THE FORME OF PRAYERS AND MINISTRATION OF THE SACRAMENTS &c. vsed in the English Church at Geneua, approued and receiued by the Church of Scotland, whereunto besydes that was in the former bokes [of 1561 and 1562], are also added sondrie other prayers, with the whole Psalmes of Dauid in English meter. PRINTED AT EDINBURGH BY ROBERT LEKPREVIK, M.D.LXV." small 8vo. On comparing this, or subsequent editions reprinted in this country, with those in England, there will be found considerable variations, consisting chiefly in the substitution of different versions of forty-one Psalms in the place of those in use by the English Church.

Of the Psalms in this version common to both collections, there are, by the following authors, 1st, 40 translated by THOMAS STERNHOLDE, Groom of the Robes to King Henry the Eighth and to Edward the Sixth, and who died in 1549; 2d, 37 by JOHN HOPKINS, a Minister in Suffolk, (the 45th Psalm, in the Edinburgh editions, being erroneously marked W. K.); 3d, 10 by WILLIAM KETHE, of whom some farther notice will be given; 4th, 11 by WILLIAM WHITTYNGHAM, who became Knox's successor as Minister of the English congregation at Geneva, and was afterwards promoted to the Deanery of Durham, and died in 1570; 5th, 8 by THOMAS NORTON, an English Barrister, and best known as the joint author with Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, of the tragedy of Gordabue; also 2 marked M. supposed to be an error for N. or Norton; and 6th, 1 by JOHN PULLEYN.

an English divine, who became Archdeacon of Colchester, and died in 1565. These Psalms amount to 109. Of the other 41 Psalms, peculiar to the copies published in Scotland, there are 15 by Kethe, 4 (viz. 67, 71, 115, 129,) by Whittingham, and 1 (viz. 149) by Pulleyn, which appear to have been previously printed in the 1561 edition of "Fourscore and Seven Psalms"; and there were added, for the first time, 6 by Robert Pont, and 15 bearing the initials of "I. C." as the translator.

Of these Translators, the initials "I. C." are supposed to denote JOHN CRAIG, who had been a monk of the order of St. Dominic at Bologna, but having embraced the Protestant faith, he escaped from Italy, and returning to his native country, after an absence of 24 years, he became minister of Holyrood-house, and of the King's Household, and died 4th December 1600, aged 88. His Psalms are 24, 56, 75, 102, 105, 108, 110, 117, 118, 132, 136, 140, 141, 143, and 145.

WILLIAM KETHE is described, by Strype and other writers, as a native of Scotland. He was an exile during the reign of Queen Mary, and one of the translators of the Geneva Bible. He wrote some popular religious ballads, the most noted of which was "A Ballad on the Whore of Babylon, called *Tye thy mare Tom boye*." He became minister at Child-Ockford, in Dorsetshire. In the dedication of a sermon to the Earl of Warwick, in 1571, he states, that he had been with his Lordship in Newhaven [in 1563], as minister and preacher, and had also accompanied him the previous year [1570] to the North parts, as one of the preachers "of the Queen's Majestie's armie." The 15 Psalms by Kethe, included in the Scottish copies, are Psalms 27, 36, 47, 54, 58, 62, 70, 85, 88, 90, 91, 94, 101, 138, and 142.

ROBERT PONT was successively Commissioner for the diocese of Moray, Provost of Trinity College, and Minister of St. Cuthberts, Edinburgh. He also filled for several years the place of a Senator of the College of Justice; but was deprived of his seat on the bench, in consequence of an act, prohibiting "all persons exercising functions of ministrie within the Kirk of God to bear or exercise any office of civil jurisdiction." His Psalms are 57, 59, 76, 80, 81, and 83. In some copies 149 is marked R. P. by mistake for I. P. or Pulleyn. In May 1601, the General Assembly appointed him "to revise the Psalms; and that his labours should be revised the next Assemblie;" but no further notice occurs of any such revisal. He died 8th May 1608, in the 81st year of his age.

A short specimen of these three chief contributors to our Old Version may be given. The verses selected will show that some use was made of it in preparing our present Version: and indeed the second copy of the 100th Psalm, in long metre, *All people that on earth do dwell*, and of the 124th Psalm, in peculiar metre, *Now Israel may say*, were retained, with only a few slight changes on account of the style. The translator of the 100th Psalm was William Kethe, and of the 124th, William Whittingham, already mentioned as Dean of Durham.

## PSALME LVII. v. 1—3, and 5. By ROBERT PONT.

From the Edition printed at Edinburgh by Robert Lekprevik, 1565.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>1 Be mercifull to me, ô God,<br/>         be merciful to me :<br/>     For why? my soule in all assaultes<br/>         shall euer trust in thee.<br/>     And till these wicked stormes be past,<br/>         which ryse on euerie syde :<br/>     Vnder the shaddowe of thy wings,<br/>         my hope shall alwayes byde.</p> | <p>3 He will sende down from heauen aboue,<br/>         to saue me, and restore<br/>     From the rebukes of wicked men,<br/>         that fayne wolde me deuoure.<br/>     God wil his mercie surely send,<br/>         and constant trueth also :<br/>     To comforte me, and to defend<br/>         against my cruel foe.</p> |
| <p>2 I will therefore call to the Lord,<br/>         who is moste high alone :<br/>     To God who will his worke in me,<br/>         bring to perfection.</p>  | <p>5 Exalt thy selfe, ô God, therefore<br/>         aboute the heauens hight :<br/>     And ouer all the earth declare<br/>         thy glorie and thy might.</p>   |

## PSALME XC. Ver. 1—7 and 12. By WILLIAM KETHE.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>1 O Lord thou hast bene our refuge,<br/>         and kept vs safe and sounde :<br/>     From age to age, as witnessse can<br/>         all we, which true it founde.</p>          | <p>5 They are, so sone as thou dost storne,<br/>         euen lyke a slepe or shade,<br/>     Or like the grasse, which as we knowe,<br/>         betymes away doth fade.</p>         |
| <p>2 Before the mountaines were fourth brought,<br/>         yer thou the earth didst frame :<br/>     Thou wast our great eternal God,<br/>         and stil shalt be the same.</p> | <p>6 With pleasant dewes, in breake of day,<br/>         it groweth vp full grene :<br/>     By night cut downe, it withreth, as<br/>         no beautie can be sene.</p>             |
| <p>3 Thou dost vaine man strike downe to dust,<br/>         though he be in his floure,<br/>     Againe thou saist, Ye Adams sonnes,<br/>         returne, to shewe your power.</p>  | <p>7 O Lord, how sore do we consume<br/>         in this thy wrath so hote ?<br/>     We feare thy furie be so fierce,<br/>         that death shall be our lote.</p>                 |
| <p>4 For what is it a thousand yeares<br/>         to count them in thy sight :<br/>     But as a day which last is past,<br/>         or as a watche by night ?</p>                 | <p>12 Teache vs therefore to count our dayes,<br/>         that we our heartes may bend<br/>     To learne thy wisdomes and thy trueth :<br/>         for that shulde be our end.</p> |

## PSALME CXLV. v. 1—6, 11—15, and 19—21. By I. C.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>1 O Lord that art my God and King,<br/>         Vndoubtedly, I will thee praise :<br/>     I will extoll and blessings sing,<br/>         Vnto thyne holy Name alwayes.</p> | <p>4 Race shal thy workes praise vnto race :<br/>         And so declare thy power, ô Lord.</p>   |
| <p>2 From day to day I wil thee blesse,<br/>         And laude thy Name worlde without end,</p>  | <p>5 The glorious beautie of thy grace,<br/>         And wondrous workes, wil I record.</p>   |
| <p>3 For great is God, most worthy praise,<br/>         Whose greatnes none may comprehend.</p>  | <p>6 And all men shall the power (ô God,)<br/>         Of all thy feareful Actes declare :<br/>     And I to publishe all abroad,<br/>         Thy greatnes, at no tyme will spair.</p> |

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>11 The glorie of thy Kingdome, they<br/>Do shewe, and of thy power do tell.</p> <p>12 That so mens sonnes his might knowe may,<br/>And Kingdome great, that doth excell.</p> <p>13 Thy Kingdome hath no end at all :<br/>Thy Lordship euer doth remaine.</p> <p>14 The Lord vpholdeth all that fall,<br/>And doth the feble folke sustaine.</p> <p>15 The eyes of all things, Lord, attend<br/>And on thee waite, that here do liue :<br/>And thou in season due dost send<br/>Suffieient foode them to relieue.</p> | <p>19 The Lord wil the desire fulfil,<br/>Of such as do him feare and dread :<br/>And he also their crye hear wil,<br/>And saue them in the tyme of need</p> <p>20 He doth preserue them more and lesse,<br/>That beare to him a louing heart.<br/>But workers al of wickednes<br/>Destroye wil he, and clean subuert.</p> <p>21 My mouth therefore my speache shal frame<br/>To speake the praises of the Lord ;<br/>All fleshe to blesse his holy Name,<br/>For enermore, eke shal accord.</p> |
|---|--|

Some proposals for revising this Old Version of the Psalms, and at least one attempt to supersede it, were made, at different intervals, but without success; and it continued to be reprinted in a variety of forms, usually with musical notes, until, in Scotland, it was wholly superseded in the year 1650. There are several editions of this Old Version printed at Middleburgh and Dort, from 1594 to 1610 or later; and it was used by the Scottish congregations in Holland for some years after the present Version had been received in this country.

It may be noticed, that in the edition of the Psalms, "Printed at Edinburgh be Henrie Charteris, 1595," (if not also in some previous ones,) there appeared a kind of Doxology in different measures, added as "The Conclusion, or *Gloria Patri* eftir the Psalme;" the use of which seems at a subsequent period to have been disallowed as a prelatie innovation. After the Restoration of Charles the Second, (but previous to any change in regard to the Church,) notice is taken in the *Mercurius Caledonius*, of a minister, who, preaching before Parliament on the 27th January 1661, "restored us to *Glory to the Father*, to be sung at the end of the Psalmes," and this, it is said "has been a great stranger to our Kirk these many years."

## II. KING JAMES'S VERSION, 1631.

KING JAMES the First, after his accession to the English Throne, endeavoured to assimilate the forms of worship in Scotland and England; and having entrusted "the most learned Divines of the Church," with revising the English translations of the Bible, which was happily completed in the year 1611, he himself undertook to perfect a new version of the Psalms in metre, for general use. "The revising of the Psalms (says Spottiswood) he made his own labour; and, at such hours as he might spare from the public cares, went through a number of them, commending the rest to a faithful and learned servant, who hath therein answered his Majestie's expectation." (Hist. p. 466.) In the Sermon preached on occasion of the King's Funeral, in 1625, by Williams, Bishop of Lin-

coln, we are further told, his Majesty “was in hand” with this new Version of the Psalms, “which he intended to have finished, and dedicated withall to the onely saint of his devotion, the Church of Great Britaine, and that of Ireland, when God called him to sing Psalmes with the Angels.”

The “faithful and learned Servant” here spoken of, was the Earl of Stirling, (then Sir William Alexander of Menstrie,) a poet of great distinction in his time, who has a much better title to be considered the true author of the version, than King James under whose name it was published. The attention of his son and successor, Charles the First, having been early drawn to the perfecting of this work, as connected with his proposed changes in the Church, he seems never to have lost sight of it, so long as there was any prospect of carrying through those measures to which he was unfortunately but too much attached. The following letter respecting it was addressed by him to the Archbishop of St. Andrews:—

“Whereas it pleased our late dear Father of famous and eternall memorie, considering how imperfect the Pſalmes in Meeter presentlie vsed ar, out of his zeal to the glorie of God, and for the good of all the Churches within his dominions, to translate them of new, Therfor, as We have gevin commandement to our trustie and weilbeloved Sr WILLIAM ALEXANDER knyght, to consider and reuew the meeter and poesie thair of, So our pleafour is, that zow and some of the most learned Divynes in that our kingdome confer them with the originall text, and with the most exact translations, and thairefter certifie back zour opinions vnto ws concerning the same, whether it be fitting that they be published and sung in Churches, instead of the old translation, or not; To the intent that we may neglect nothing so much importing the memorie of our said late Father; and far less if zow find that it may tend to the advancement of the glorie of God; and so recommending the fame to your earnest care, We bid, &c. Windfore, 25th August 1626.”

This Version was at length published, bearing on the engraved title—“THE PSALMES of KING DAVID, TRANSLATED by KING JAMES. *Cum Privilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.*” Another engraved leaf has the royal arms, and the King’s authority, allowing these Psalms “to be sung in all the Churches of our Dominions;” and this imprint is at the end of this volume,—“Oxford, Printed by William Turner, Printer to the famous University, M.DC.XXXI.” 12mo, pp. 329. A patent of exclusive privilege for the space of thirty-one years print this version, had been granted to Sir William Alexander, on the 28th December 1627, in consideration “of the great paynes already taken, and to be taken, in collating and revising the same, and in seeing the first impression thair of to be carefullie and well done.”

When the copies of the above mentioned edition had got into circulation, some zealous Presbyterian, probably David Calderwood the Historian, drew up at considerable length, “Reasons against the Reception of King James’s Metaphrase of the Psalms.” This paper is inserted in the Bannatyne Miscellany, vol. i. pp. 227—256, Edinb. 1827, 4to, with some further notices respecting the version itself. But in this place it may be

sufficient to mention, that Charles the First, in December 1634, "being fully convinced of the exactnesse" of the translation, enjoined the Privy Council of Scotland "that no other Psalmes of any edition whatsoever, be either printed heirefter within that our Kingdome, or imported thither, either bound by themselff or otherways, from any forrayne parts." The Version was accordingly republished in 1636, and attached to the Service Book of 1637; but on collation it proves to have been so much altered, in consequence, as it would appear, of the objections urged against its reception in 1631, that many of the Psalms may be considered as entirely re-written, although still bearing the same title: "THE PSALMES of King DAVID: Translated by King JAMES. London, printed by Thomas Harper, 1636," folio, pp. 147. It contains music notes, and is printed in long lines, in black letter, but no notice is taken of its revisal, or of any assistance having been rendered by the actual translator. Two specimens from these editions may suffice to shew such variations.

## PSALME I.

(Edit. Oxford, 1631, 12mo.)

The man is blest that doth not walke  
where wicked Councells guide :  
Nor in the way of Sinners stands,  
nor Scorners sits beside.

2. But of the Lord he on the law  
doth ground his whole delight ;  
And on his law doth meditate  
devoutly day and night.

3. Hee shall be like a planted tree,  
The streames of waters neare ;  
Whose pleasant boughs bring timely fruit,  
in season of the yeare.

4. His leafe it never wither shall  
as winters blasted prey :  
And whatsoever he designes,  
shall prosper every way.

5. But wicked men are nothing so,  
for they as chaffe shall proue ;  
Which whirling windes doe drine away,  
and from the earth remoue.

6. And therefore they who wicked are,  
In judgement shall not stand :  
Nor shall the sinners suffred be  
amongst the righteous band.

7. For well the Lord doth know what way  
the righteous follow all :  
But of vngodly men the way  
it surely perish shall.

## PSALME I.

(Edit. London, 1636, folio.)

The man is blest, who to walke in  
th' ungodlies counsell hates,  
and stands not in the sinners way,  
nor sits in scorners seats.

2. But in the Lords most holy law,  
he hath his whole delight,  
and in his law doth meditate  
devoutly day and night.

3. He shall be like a tree that grow'th  
the streames of waters neare,  
whose pleasant boughs bring timely fruit  
in season of the yeare :

4. His leafe shall never withered be,  
as winters blasted prey,  
and whatsoever thing he doth,  
shall prosper every way.

5. They who are wickedly dispos'd,  
no such assurance finde :  
but like unto contemned chaffe,  
are tossed with the wind.

6. And therefore they who wicked are,  
in iudgement shall not stand,  
nor shall the sinners suffred be  
amongst the righteous band.

7. For well the Lord doth know what way  
the righteous follow all :  
But of them that ungodly are,  
the way still perish shall.

## PSALME XXIII.

(Edit. Oxford, 1631.)

- The Lord of all my shepheard is,  
I shall from want be free :
2. He makes me in greene pastures lie  
and neare calme streames to be.
3. He doth restore my weary soule,  
that it new strength may take:  
And in the pathes of righteousnesse  
mee leads, for his names sake.
4. Yea though I through deaths shadow walke,  
yet feare I in no sort,  
Thou art with me, thy rod and staffe  
with comfort me support.
- 5 Thou for my food before me foes,  
a table dost bestow :  
And dost with oyle annoynt my head,  
and makes my cup o're flow.
- 6 Thy goodnesse and thy mercy surc,  
shall whilst I liue blesse me :  
And of the Lord I in the house  
a dwellar still will be.

## PSALME XXIII.

(Edit. London, 1636.)

- The Lord of all, my Shepheard is  
I shall from want be free :
2. He makes me in green pastures lye,  
and neare calm streames to be.
3. He doth restore my soul, and leads  
the way that I should take :  
Into the paths of righteousnesse,  
even for his own names sake.
- 4 Though through the vale of deaths black shade  
I walk, I'le fear no il :  
Thou art with me, thy rod and staffe  
afford me comfort still.
- 5 Thou for my food, before my foes  
a table dost bestow :  
And do'st with oyle annoynt my head,  
and mak'st my cup o'reflow.
- 6 With mercy, goodnesse, all my daies  
shall surely follow me :  
And in the Lord's own house, I will  
a dweller ever be.

The unexpected and irresistible opposition to the Liturgy in July 1637, having extended also to the Psalms, Sir William Alexander, (who had been created Earl of Stirling,) was probably no less disappointed in realizing any pecuniary advantage from his exclusive monopoly, than his Royal Master must have been in the accomplishment of the still greater object he had in view when that privilege was granted.

## III. FRANCIS ROUS'S VERSION, 1643.

In tracing the origin of our present Version of the Psalms, it may be noticed as a singular circumstance that this Country should have been indebted, in the first instance, for the translation that was adopted to a resolution of the House of Commons. It is well known that a similar design with that contemplated by Charles the First, of bringing about a Uniformity in the doctrine, discipline, and form of church-government and worship in both Kingdoms, was very nearly accomplished by the Presbyterians in England. The labours of the Westminster Assembly in England were chiefly directed to promote this object ; and a New Version of the Psalms was specially recommended to their notice. Several metrical versions had been previously published in England in the view of superseding Sternholde's ; and although considerable exertions were made, chiefly in the House of Lords, to adopt a translation by Mr. William Barton, the preference was

awarded by the English Parliament to that by Mr. FRANCIS ROUS, one of their own members and a man of great learning and distinction. He himself states, in the preface to his Psalms, printed in 1643, that many passages in the old version "seemed to call aloud for amendment," of which he selected "some patternes;" but "apprehending many years past (which experience hath showed to be a true conjecture) that a forme wholly new would not please many, who are fastned to things usual and accustomed, I assaied only to change some pieces of the usual version, even such as seemed to call aloud, and, as it were, undeniably for a change. These being seen, it was desired that they should be increased; which being done, they are here subjoynd." In Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, (edit. by Dr. Bliss, vol. iii. p. 468,) Rous's version is supposed to have been first printed in 1641. There is no reason to believe that it appeared earlier than 1643; in a diminutive volume, neatly printed, in 24to or 48vo, with this title:—

"THE PSALMES OF DAVID in English Meeter, set forth by FRANCIS ROUS. Psal. 47, Ver. 7. ומרו משכול. Aprill 17, 1643. It is this day ordered by the Committee of the House of Commons in Parliament for printing, that this Book, entitled, *The Psalmes of David*, &c. (according to the desires of many reverend Ministers) be published for the generall use: And for the true correcting of it, be printed by these the Author shall appoint.

*John White.*

I do appoint *Philip Nevill* and *Peter Whaley* to print these Psalmes.

*Francis Rous.*

London, Printed by James Young, for Philip Nevill, at the signe of the Gun in Ivie-lane, 1643." This volume contains in all pp. [xii.] 312, and 12 leaves not paged of "Psalmes of harder and lesse usuall Tunes corrected, and the Tunes not altered," along with "A Table of the Psalmes."

The translator, FRANCIS ROUS, a younger son of Sir Anthony Rous, Knight, was born at Halton in Cornwall. Some account of his life and writings will be found in Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, by Dr. Bliss, (vol. iii. p. 466.) He was several times returned a Member of Parliament; and was chosen one of the lay commissioners to the Assembly of Divines. On the 29th January 1643-44, it was "Ordered, That Mr. Prideaux do bring in an ordinance for the settling of Mr. Rows in the place of Provost of Eaton College, and to receive and enjoy all profits, privileges, and emoluments, thereunto belonging." This lucrative appointment he held till his death, on the 7th January 1658.

The following are specimens of this rare edition, from a copy in the possession of Lea Wilson, Esq., Norwood-Hill, Surrey, (a gentleman who possesses an unrivalled collection of editions in English of the Holy Scriptures). The volume probably had only a very limited circulation.

#### PSALM I.

(By FRANCIS ROUS. London, 1643.)

The man is blessed, that to walk  
in wicked waies doth feare;

2. But in the perfect Law of God  
he greatly doth delight;

And stands not in the sinners path,  
nor sits in scorners chair.  
3. He shall be like a tree by streames  
of waters planted neare,  
Which in his season doth not faile  
his pleasant fruit to beare.  
Whose leaf shall never fade nor fal,  
but flourish still and stand:  
Even so all things shall prosper well  
that this man takes in hand.

4. So shall not the ungodly men,  
they shall be nothing so;

And on that Law doth meditate  
with pleasure, day and night.  
But as the dust, which from the earth  
the wind drives to and fro.  
5. Therefore shall not the wicked men  
in judgement stand approv'd;  
But sinners from the just shall be  
divided, and remov'd.

6. Because the way of righteous men  
God doth with favour know,  
Whereas the way of wicked men  
ends in their overthrow.

## PSALME XXIII.

My shepheard is the living Lord,  
and he that doth me feed;  
How can I then lack any thing  
whereof I stand in need?  
2. In pastures green and flourishing  
he makes me downe to lye:  
And after drives me to the streames  
which run most pleasantly.

3. And when I feele my selfe neere lost,  
then home he me doth take;  
Conducting me in his right paths,  
even for his owne Names sake.

4. And though I were even at death's doore,  
yet would I feare none ill;  
Thy rod, thy staffe do comfort me,  
and thou art with me still.

5. Thou hast my table richly stor'd  
in presence of my foe;  
My head with oile thou dost anoint,  
my cup doth overflow.

6. Thy grace and mercy all my daies  
shall surely follow me;  
And ever in the house of God,  
my dwelling place shall be.

## PSALME LVII. v. 1—4.

Be mercifull to me, O Lord,  
be mercifull to me;  
Because according to thy word  
my soule doth trust in thee.  
2. Yea, she unto the shadow flies  
of thy wings, her to cover;  
Untill these sad calamities  
be wholly passed over.

3. To God most High my earnest cry  
in praiser sent shall be;  
Even to that God, who graciously  
performeth all for me.

4. From heaven shall his power descend,  
to save me from their spight  
That would devoure me, God shall send  
his mercy, truth, and might.

## PSALME XCIII.

The Lord doth raign, and cloth'd is he  
with majesty and light;  
His works do shew him cloth'd to be,  
and girt about with might.  
2. For this round world by his great strength  
established hath he:  
Yea, he so surely hath it set  
that mov'd it cannot be.

3. Of old most firmly stablish't is  
thy Throne of majestie;  
And thou without beginning art  
from all eternitie.

4. The fouds, O Lord, have lifted up,  
they lifted up their voice:  
The fouds have lifted up their waves,  
and made a mighty noise.

5. The Lord this noise of many flouds  
in might exceedeth farre ;  
The Highest overcomes the sea,  
when his waves mighty are.

6. Thy testimonies are most sure,  
and surely lead to blisse :  
And holinesse for ever, Lord,  
in thine house comely is.

IV.—VERSIONS BY SIR W. MURE AND MR. ZACHARY BOYD.

Before proceeding to notice the revised copy of Rous's version 1646, it may be mentioned, that Baillie, although a personal friend of Rous, expresses on more than one occasion the very favourable opinion he entertained of an unpublished version by Sir William Mure of Rowallane. On the other hand, some of his countrymen were inclined to give a preference to the translation by Zachary Boyd, one of the ministers of Glasgow. A couple of specimens of each may be here given. Those by Boyd are from "THE PSALMES OF DAVID IN MEETER: By Mr. ZACHARY BOYD, Preacher of Gods Word. The third edition. Printed at Glasgow by George Anderson, Anno 1646," 12mo. Mure's are from a MS. in the possession of James Dennistoun of Dennistoun, Esq. The author appears to have prepared them for the press, (no doubt at the instigation of some of his friends, such as Baillie), under this title,—“Some Psalmes Translated and presented for a proof to publick view, wherby to discern of the whole being conformed to this Essay: By a Weilwiller to the work of Reformatioun, who makes humble offer of his weak endeavours.” But they are not known ever to have been printed. One or two other specimens from a more perfect MS. are given in the Appendix to “The Historie and Descent of the House of Rowallane. By Sir William Mure knight, of Rowallane. Written in, or prior to 1657.” Glasgow, 1825, 8vo.

PSALME I.

BY SIR WILLIAM MURE.

The man is blessed verilie,  
who walketh not astray ;  
In Counsell of ungodlie men,  
nor stands in sinners way :  
2. Nor sitts in scorners seat : But settis  
on God's law his delight ;  
And stedfastlie his law doth mynd  
and muse on, day and night.  
3. Hee shall be like unto the Tree,  
sett by the river syde ;  
In season due, which fruit brings forth,  
whose leaves ay blooming byde,  
4. His works shall prosper all. Not so  
ungodlie men, for they

PSALME I.

BY MR. ZACHARY BOYD.

Blest is the man that walks not in  
th' ungodlies counsel ill,  
Nor stands in ways of sinners, nor  
in scorners seats sits still.  
2. But in the law of God the Lord,  
is chiefly his delight ;  
And also he doth meditate  
in his law day and night.  
3. He shall be like a planted tree,  
rivers of waters by ;  
That in his season bringeth forth  
his fruit most plenteously.  
His leaf also at any time  
not wither shall at all,  
And whatsoever thing he doth  
it prosper surely shall.

Shall be like chaffe; which stormie wynds  
sweep suddenlie away.

5. In judgement therefore shall not stand,  
men wicked and profane;

Nor sinners, where the righteous flock  
assembled doe remaïne.

6. For, who so righteous paths persue,  
the Lord doth know their way;  
But perrish shall the way of sin,  
wherein the wicked stray.

4. The men ungodly are not so,  
but in their wicked way

Are like the chaffe, which stormy wind  
doth quickly drive away.

5. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand  
in judgement stedfastly,  
Nor sinners in th' assembly of  
all such as righteous be.

6. For the Lord knoweth well the way  
ev'n of the righteous all:  
But the way of ungodly men  
most surely perish shall.

PSALME XXIII.

By SIR WILLIAM MURE.

The Lord my shepheard is, of want  
I never shall complaine,

2. For me to rest on, hee doth grant  
greene pastures of the plaine.

3. Hee leads me smoothest brookes beside,  
and doth my soul reclame;

Yea me by righteous paths doth guyd  
for glorie of his name.

4. The valley dark of deaths aboade  
to passe, I'le fear none ill,  
For thou art with me, Lord, thy rode  
and staffe me comfort still.

5. For me a table thou dost spread  
in presence of my foes;  
With oyle thou dost anoint mine head,  
by thee by cup o'rflowes.

6. Mercie and goodnes all my dayes  
with me shall surelie stay,  
And in thy house, to dwell alwayes  
O Lord, my count I'le lay.

PSALME XXIII.

By MR. ZACHARY BOYD.

The Lord's my shepheard, I'le not want  
2. He makes me by good will

Ly in green pastures, he me leads  
beside the waters still.

3. My soul likewise he doth restore,  
and me to lead doth take  
Into the paths of righteousness,  
and that for his Names sake.

4. Yea, though through valley of deaths shade  
I walk; I'le fear no ill,  
For thou art with me, thy rod and  
thy staffe me comfort still.

5. Thou set'st in presence of my foes  
a table me before,  
Mine head with oyl thou dost anoint,  
my cup it runneth o're.

6. Goodnesse and mercy all the dayes  
of my life surely shall  
Me follow, and in the Lord's house  
for ever I will dwell.

V.—ROUS'S REVISED VERSION, 1646.

After the publication of Rous's volume in 1643, the version appears to have undergone repeated revisals; and the following notices may be compared with what Baillie has stated in his Letters, Vol. 2, at pages 120, 121, 259, 280, 286, 293, 321, 326, and 329 to 332.

In Dr. Lightfoot's Journal of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, this notice occurs on the 22d November 1643:—"The first thing done

this morning was, that Sir Benjamin Rudyard brought an order from the House of Commons, wherein they require our advice, whether Mr. Rous's Psalms may not be sung in churches; and this being debated, it was at last referred to the three Committees, to take every one fifty Psalms.

The notices in the Journals of the House of Commons are as follows:—

20<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1643.—Ordered, That the Assembly of Divines be desired to give their advice, whether it may not be useful and profitable to the Church, that the Psalms set forth by Mr. Rous, be permitted to be publickly sung, the same being read before singing, until the Books be more generally dispersed. (vol. iii. p. 315.)

December 16th 1644.—The House being informed, that divers Divines of the Assembly were at the door; they were called in; and Doctor Burgesse presented the advice of the Assembly of Divines, now by Ordinance of Parliament sitting at Westminster, concerning Visitation of the Sick. He further informed the House, that touching the Directory for all parts of publick Worship, in ordinary, they have brought up all the Parts to the House, save only some Propositions touching the Singing of Psalms.

(ib. vol. iii. p. 724.)

December 27th 1644.—The House being informed, that some of the Divines of the Assembly were at the door; they were called in. Dr. Burgesse presented the remaining Parts of the Directory for Publick Worship concerning the keeping Days of Publick Fasts, of Publick Thanksgiving; and some Propositions touching the Singing of Psalms.

(ib. vol. iv. p. 3.)

The Version by Rous having been carefully revised by the Author, who availed himself of the corrections and amendments recommended by various Committees, it was republished, under this title,—

“THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN ENGLISH MEETER. (Psal. 47, v. 7. *וכרו משבול. Sing ye praises with understanding.*) London, printed by Miles Flesher, for the Company of Stationers, 1646.” 12mo, pp. [viii.] and 255. A leaf facing the title contains the following extract, and serves to identify the work,—“Die Veneris, 4 [14th] Novemb. 1645.—It is this day ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, That this Book of Psalms set forth by Mr. Rous, and perused by the Assembly of Divines, be forthwith printed: And that it be referred to Mr. Rous to take care for the printing thereof; and that none do presume to print it, but such as shall be authorized by him.

*H. Elsinge, Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.”*

In the Journals of the House of Commons, this resolution is introduced with this notice, “The House being informed, That some of the Assembly of Divines were at the door, they were called in: And Mr. Wilson acquainted the House, That, according to a former Order of this House, they had perused the Psalms set out by Mr. Rouse; and, as they are now

altered and amended, do conceive they may be useful to the Church. *Resolved,*” &c. as above. [ib. p. 342.] This is likewise noticed in one of the newspapers of the day:—“Friday, Novemb. 14, 1645.—A message from the Assembly of Divines to both Houses of Parliament, acquainting them, that according to the order of Nov. 20, 1643, they had perused the Psalmes translated into English out of the Originall, by Mr. Rouse, conceiving them fit to be publickly made use of throughout the Kingdome: That they had likewise perused the Psalmes translated by Mr. Bartue [Barton], who deserved much commendation for his great care and pains in them, but conceived the other most fit for publike use.”—(*The Kingdomes Intelligencer*, No. 126.)

Oct. 7, 1645.—Upon the humble petition of Wm. Barton, Maister of Arts, read this day in the House: It is ordered, &c. That two Books of David’s Pſalms, composed in English metre by the Petitioner, and presented to their Lordships, are hereby referred to the Assembly of Divines, to be read over, and judged by them; and the result of their judgments thereupon returned to this House, that such farther direction may be given touching the same, as shall be meet.—(Lords Journals, vol. vii. p. 627.)

Nov. 14, 1645.—Message from the Assembly concerning Mr. Rouse’s and Mr. Barton’s Versions of the Pſalms.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE HOUSE OF LORDS ASSEMBLED IN  
PARLIAMENT,

The Assembly of Divines having received from this Honourable House an order, bearing date October 7 1645, to read over and judge of two Books of David’s Pſalms, composed in English metre, by Mr. William Barton, and thereupon to return their judgment to this Honourable House, do humbly certify, That they had long before received an order from the Honourable House of Commons, bearing date Novemb<sup>r</sup> 20, 1643, to give their judgment touching the Pſalms composed in metre by Mr. Rouse, a Member of that House; and that thereupon there was a Committee appointed by this Assembly to consider of these Pſalms; and that the same Committee had with much care perused, and with great diligence concurred with the same Learned Gentleman, to amend and perfect his copy, and had fully finished that Work, before they received the said order from the Honourable House of Lords; and withall that the greatest part of this version was sent to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, and there put into the hands of a Committee, and by that Committee, so far as they have examined it, very well approved; yet, in obedience to the order of this Honourable House, they appointed a Committee to consider thereof; and, upon the whole matter, do find reason to certify this Honourable House, That albeit the said Mr. Barton hath taken very good and commendable pains in his Metaphrase, yet the other version, so exactly perused and amended by the said Mr. Rouse and the Committee

of the Assembly with long and great labour, is so closely framed according to the Original Text, as that we humbly conceive it will be useful for the edification of the Church.

CORNELIUS BURGESS, *Prolocutor pro tempore*.

HENRY ROUBROUGH, *Scriba*.

ADONIRAM BYFIELD, *Scriba*.

(Lords Journals, vol. vii. p. 704.)

March 26, 1646.—Upon reading the Petition of Mr. Wm. Barton, concerning his Translation of his Book of the Psalms, it is ordered to recommend the same to the Assembly of Divines, to certify to this House why these Psalms may not be sung in Churches as well as other Translations, by such as are willing to use them.

(ib. vol. viii, p. 236.)

April 15, 1646.—Ordered, That the Book of Psalms, set forth by Mr. Rous, and perused by the Assembly of Divines, be forthwith printed in sundry volumes: And that the said Psalms, and none other, shall, after the first day of January next, be sung in all Churches and Chapels within the Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick-upon-Tweed; and that it be referred to Mr. Rous, to take care for the true printing thereof.—The Lords concurrence to be desired herein.

(Commons Journals, vol. v. p. 509.)

April 16, 1646.—Mr. Knightley carried to the Lords for their concurrence, &c. The order for singing of Mr. Rous his Psalms through the Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick.

(ib. vol. v. p. 511.)

April 18, 1646.—A message was brought from the House of Commons by Mr. Knightly, &c. to desire their Lordships concurrence in divers particulars, &c. An order for the using of the Book of Psalms, set forth by Mr. Rous, and appointed by the Assembly of Divines.

The order concerning the Book of Psalms translated by Mr. Rous, was read twice and committed to the consideration of these Lords following, who are to report their opinions thereof to this House. Comes Effex, Comes Sarum, L. Viscount Say and Seale, Comes Lyncolne, Comes Suffolke, Comes Midd. D<sup>s</sup>. North, D<sup>s</sup>. Willoughby D<sup>s</sup>. Bruce, D<sup>s</sup>. Wharton, any three to meet. The answer returned was, That to the order for using the Book of Psalms translated by Mr. Rous, their Lordships will send an answer by messengers of their own.

(Lords Journals, vol. viii. p. 277.)

April 25, 1646.—A message was brought from the Assembly of Divines, by Mr. Walker, &c. as follows,—

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE HOUSE OF LORDS ASSEMBLED IN  
PARLIAMENT.

The Assembly of Divines received, April 9th from this Honourable House, an order bearing date March 26th 1646, to certify this Honourable House why the Translation of the Psalms made by Mr. Barton, may not be used and sung in Churches, by such as shall desire it, as well as any other Translation, do humbly return this answer; That whereas, on the 14th of November 1645, in obedience to an order of this Honourable House concerning the said Mr. Barton's Psalms, we have already commended to this Honourable House one Translation of the Psalms in Verse, made by Mr. Rous, and perused and amended by the same learned Gentleman and the Committee of the Assembly, as conceiving it would be very useful for the Edification of the Church, in regard it is so exactly framed according to the Original Text; and whereas there are several other Translations of the Psalms already extant, we humbly conceive that, if liberty should be given to people to sing in Churches every one that Translation which they desire, by that means several Translations might come to be used, yea in one and the same congregation at the same time, which would be a great distraction and hinderance to edification.

CORNELIUS BURGES, *Prolocutor pro tempore.*  
(ib. vol. viii, p. 283-4.)

---

(Extract from a paper presented by the Commissioners at London to the Grand Committee there, in December 1646, and laid before the Commission of the General Assembly at Edinburgh, by Mr. Robert Baillie, 21st January 1647.)

And because the singing of Psalmes in Churches is a part of the publike worship of God, We desire that the Paraphrase of the Psalmes in meter, as it is now examined, corrected, and approved by the Assembly of Divines here, and by the Commissioners of the Gen. Assembly in Scotland, may be likewise authorized and established by Ordinance of Parliament.

(Minutes of the Commission of the General Assembly, p. 150.)

(Extract of a Letter from the Commissioners at London, 2d February 1647.)

The new Psalm book, reprinted with the last amendements sent us from your Committee there, is not yet come from the presse, but it is promised to us the next week, and we shall then, God willing, send it to you.

(ib. p. 156.)

11th February 1647.

The Commission appoynts a letter of encouragement to be writtin to Mr. Zechariah Boyd, for his paines in his Paraphrase of the Psalmes,

shewing that they have sent them to their Commissioners at London, to be considered and made use of there by these that are upon the same work.

(ib. p. 157.)

(Extract of a Letter from the Commissioners at London, 9th February 1647.)

The new Psalme book cannot be ready till the next week. So commending your labours to the blessing of God, we rest,

Your affectionate Brethren to serve you,

Worcester-House, the  
9th of Feb<sup>r</sup> 1647.

SAMUEL RUTHERFURD.  
GEO. GILLESPIE.

Direct, For the Right Reverend the Commissioners  
of the Gen. Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland.

(ib. p. 165.)

(Extract of a Letter from the Commissioners at London, presented to the Commission, 23d February 1647.)

WE now send you the new Edition of the Paraphrase of the Psalms as it was approved by the Assembly here, and by yourselves; the Animadversions which you sent us being taken in their proper places, as the worthy Gentleman, who hath taken most pains in the work, assureth us. If you be now satisfied with it as it is, we shall desire to know so much. One Psalme-book in the three Kingdoms will be a considerable part of Uniformity, if it can be fully agreed upon both there and here: And we believe it is generally acknowledged, there is a necessity of some change, there being so many just exceptions against the old and usual Paraphrase. And we humbly conceive there will be as little controversy that this which we now send you, as it hath come through the hands of more examiners, so it will be found as near the original as any Paraphrase in meeting can readily be, and much nearer than other works of that kind, which is a good compensation to make up the want of that Poetical liberty and sweet pleasant running, which some desire. However, we expect to know your pleasure in this, and in any other thing contained in our former letters, which yourselves shall judge to need an answer; and so we rest,

Your most affectionate Brethren to serve you,

Worcester-house, the 16th  
of Febr. 1647.

G. WYNNAME.  
SAMUEL RUTHERFURD.  
GEO. GILLESPIE.

Direct for the Right Reverend the Commissioners  
of the Gen. Assembly, met at Ed<sup>r</sup>.

The Commission of Assembly thinks it very necessary that a number of the new Paraphrase of the Psalms be written for; and appoints the clerk to

send them to Presbyteries; and returne to the letter from the Commissioners at London, this following answer:

REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,

YOURS of the 16th of this instant moneth we have received this day, together with the new Edition of the Paraphrase of the Psalmes, whereof we cannot give opinion by this occasion, especially seing so few copies have been sent. We do acknowledge that one Psalmes-book in the three Kingdomes wer a considerable part of Uniformity; but it can hardly be fullie agreed upon, if Presbyteries gave a previous consideration of it before the meeting of the Assembly; which may give them great satisfaction, and facilitate the approbation of it in the Assembly. Therfor, yow will be pleased to send down a number of copies of this late Edition to our Clerk, whom we have appoynted to cause dispatch them to Presbyteries with diligence, to be considered by them; which we think the best and surest way to obtaine a full approbation of the work heir; wherof we make litle question if yow send a competent number of copies in tyme. . . .

We remain, Your loving Brethren,

The COMMISSIONERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Edinb. 23d Febr'y. 1647.

Direct for their Reverend and Loving  
Brethren, the Commissioners of the  
Kirk of Scotland at London.

(Minutes, p. 171-4.)

Edinb. 18th Martij 1647, Post meridiem.

This day two letters from the Commissioners at London were read with the papers there inclosed. Tenor of the letters follows:—

REVEREND AND BELOVED BRETHREN,

WEE received yesterday your's of Feb' 23d, and shall take care to provide (according to your desire) as many copies as can be had of the new Paraphrase of the Psalmes in metre. Wee have already spoken for 70 copies, which we shall, God willing, send with the first occasion. . . .

We rest, Your most loving Brethren,

G. WYNNAME.

SAMUEL RUTHERFURD.

GEO. GILLESPIE.

Worcester-house, the 2d  
of Marche 1647.

Direct for the Right Reverend the Commis-  
sioners of the Gen: Assembly, mett at Edr.

REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,

WEE have, according to your desire, provided a number of copies of the new Paraphrase of the Psalmes in Metre, as it is approved by the Assembly of Divines, and since corrected in severall places according to the Animadver-

fions which ye sent us. Wee have now fourscore copies in readines to be sent by the first ship to your Clerk, that by him they may be directed to the severall Presbyteries . . . So beseeching the Lord to direct and bless you in all your affairs, we rest,

Your loving Brethren to serve you,

G. WYNNAME.

Worcester-house, the 9th  
of March 1647.

SAMUEL RUTHERFURD.

GEO. GILLESPIE.

Direct for the Right Reverend the Com<sup>rs</sup> of  
the Generall Assembly of the Kirk of  
Scotland, mett at Edinburgh.

(Minutes, pp. 184-185.)

Edinb. 8th Julij 1647, Ante meridiem.

Recommends to Mr. Johne Adamson to revise Rowes [Rous's] Paraphrase of the Psalmes, and Mr. Johne Rowe's observations thereupon, and to have his opinion thereof ready for the next Assembly.

(ib. p. 234.)

Sefs. XXV.—Edinburgh, 28th August 1647, Ante meridiem.

ACT FOR REVISING THE PARAPHRASE OF THE PSALMES BROUGHT FROM ENGLAND, WITH A RECOMMENDATION FOR TRANSLATING THE OTHER SCRIPTURALL SONGS IN MEETER.

The Generall Assembly having considered the report of the Committee concerning the Paraphrase of the Psalmes sent from England, and finding that it is very necessary that the said Paraphrase be yet revised: Therefore doth appoint Master John Adamson to examine the first forty Psalmes, Master Thomas Craufurd the second forty, Master John Row the third forty, and Master John Nevey the last thirty Psalmes of that Paraphrase; and in their examination they shall not only observe what they think needs to be amended, but also to set downe their own essay for correcting thereof; and for this purpose recommends to them to make use of the travels of Rowallen, Master Zachary Boyd, or of any other on that subject; but especially of our own Paraphrase, that what they finde better in any of these works may be chosen, and likewise they shall make use of the animadversions sent from Presbyteries, who for this cause are hereby desired to hasten their observations unto them; and they are to make report of their labours herein to the Commission of the Assembly for Publike Affaires, against their first meeting in February next. And the Commission, after revising thereof, shall send the same to Provincially Assemblies to be transmitted to Presbyteries, that by their further consideration, the matter may be fully prepared to the next Assembly. And because some Psalmes in that Paraphrase sent from England are composed in verses which do not agree with the common tunes, therefore it is also recommended that these Psalmes be

likewise turned in other verses which may agree to the common tunes; that is, having the first line of eight syllabs, and the second line of six, that so both Versions being together, use may be made of either of them in congregations as shall be found convenient. And the Assembly doth further recommend that Mr. Zachary Boyd be at the pains to translate the other Scripturall Songs in meeter, and to report his travels also to the Commission of Assembly, that after their examination thereof, they may send the same to Presbyteries to be there considered untill the next Generall Assemblie.

(Printed Acts of the General Assembly.)

(Extract of a Letter to the Assembly of Divynes at Westminster.)

The other things communicated from thence unto this Church, namely, a Directory of Church Government, Catechisme, and new Paraphrase of the Psalmes in metre, are printed and published here, to be considered and examined against the next Generall Assemblie, to be held in July 1648.

Subscribed in name of the Commission of the Generall Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, by

Mr. ROBERT DOUGLASS, Moderator.

Edinburgh, 26th November 1647.

Direct, To their Reverend and welbeloved brethren,  
the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, the  
Ministers of London, and all other well-affected  
Brethren of the Ministrie of England.

(Minutes, p. 278.)

Edinb. 14 Aprilis 1648, Ante meridiem.

The Commission appoynts the Ministers of this town, or any three of them, to be a committee to examine the corrections of the Brethren appoynted to revise Rouse's Psalmes, and to conferr with those brethren therupon, and to report their opinions to this Commission. The first dyet upon Monoday at 10 houres in this place.

(ib. p. 375.)

Edinb. 20 Aprilis 1648, Post meridiem.

The Commission appoynts M<sup>rs</sup> John Adamson, Doctour Colvill, James Hamiltoun, John Smith, John Neve, and Patrick Gillaspie, James Gutterie, to revise Rouse's Psalmes, and the amendements sent in from these that wer appoynted by the Assembly to revise them, and to report their opinions. Their meeting to be the morne at 7 houres in the Colledge.

(ib. p. 386.)

Edinb. 1 May 1648, Post meridiem.—Sederunt.

*Ministers.*

MR. RO<sup>T</sup>. DOUGLAS, Mod<sup>r</sup>. MR. ZACHARIE BOYD.  
MR. JAMES HAMILTOUN. MR. GEORGE LESLIE.  
MR. EVAN CAMERON. MR. RO<sup>T</sup>. BLAIR.

*Elders.*

LIBBERTOUN.  
FINDAWRIE.  
SIR JAMES STEWART

MR. SAMUELL RUYRFURD.	MR. JOHN BELL.	GEORGE PORTERFIELD.
MR. HEUGH MACKALL.	MR. JAMES GUTHRIE.	LAWRENCE HENDERSON.
MR. JOHN NEVE.	MR. MUNGO LAW.	JOHN SEMPLE.

The Commission appoynts Mr. Ro<sup>t</sup> Douglafs, George Gillafpie, William Colvill, James Hamiltoun, John Smith, with Mr. John Adamfon, to revife Roufe's Paraphrafe of the Pfalmes in meeter, the Animadverfions thereupon, and to Report their opinions.

(Minutes, p. 433.)

Edinburgh, 10th Auguft 1648.—Sefs. XXXVIII.

ACT FOR EXAMINING THE PARAPHRASE OF THE PSALMS AND OTHER  
SCRIPTURALL SONGS.

The Generall Affembly appoints Roufe[<sup>s</sup>] Paraphrafe of the Pfalmes, with the corrections thereof, now given in by the perfons appointed by the laft Affembly for that purpofe, to be fent to Prefbyteries that they may carefully revife and examine the fame, and thereafter fend them with their corrections to the Commission of this Affembly to be appointed for publick affairs, who are to have a care to caufe re-examine the Animadverfions of Prefbyteries, and prepare a report to the next Generall Affembly; intimating hereby, that if Prefbyteries be negüigent hereof, the next Generall Affembly is to go on and take the fame Paraphrafe to their confideration without more delay: And the Affembly recommends to Mafter John Adamfon and Mr. Thomas Craufurd to revife the labours of Mr. Zachary Boyd upon the other Scripturall Songs, and to prepare a report thereof to the faid Commission for publick affairs, that after their examination the fame may be alfo reported to the next Generall Affembly.

(Printed Acts of the General Assembly.)

Edinburgh, 5 January 1649, Ante meridiem.

THE Commission of the Generall Affembly having this day received a printed copie of Rows Paraphrafe of the Pfalmes, corrected according to thefe Animadverfions given in to the late Affembly: Therefore, doth appoint a competent number of thefe corrected copies, now printed, to be fent to Prefbyteries, that according to the Act of Affembly, they may revife and examine the fame, and thereafter return the Animadverfions and corrections thereof to this Commission; otherwife the faid next Affembly is to goe on and take this Paraphrafe to their confideration without delay.

(Minutes, p. 115)

(Extract from a Letter directed to Prefbyteries.)

RIGHT REVEREND,

YEE fhall receive           copies of the new Paraphrafe of the Pfalmes, at  
a merk the peece, which yow will be pleaſed to perufe carefully, and that

yow would amend any fault yow finde in them, and fend in your corrections to us with diligence; for it is not enough to finde out faults except yee also fet downe your owne essay correcteing the same.

Your loving Brethren,

The COMMISSIONERS of the GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Edr. 30th January 1649.

(Minutes, p. 147.)

Edinb. 7 Junij 1649. — The Commission appoints the Reports of the corrections of Rouse's Paraphrase of the Psalmes to be deliyvered into the Clerk, that he may lend them out to Mr. Johne Adamson, to be considered against the next Assembly.

(ib. p. 226.)

Edinburgh, 6th August 1649.—Ante meridiem. Sess. ult.

REFERENCE TO THE COMMISSION FOR PUBLIC AFFAIRES FOR RE-EXAMINING THE PARAPHRASE OF THE PSALMES, AND EMITTING THE SAME FOR PUBLICKE USE.

The Generall Assembly having taken some view of the new Paraphrase of the Psalmes in Meeter, with the corrections and animadversions thereupon, sent from several persons and Presbyteries, and finding that they cannot overtake the review and examination of the whole in this Assembly; therefore, now after so much time, and so great paines about the correcting and examining thereof, from time to time, some yeares bygone, that the worke may come now to some conclusion, they do ordain the Brethren appointed for perusing the same during the meeting of this Assembly, viz. Masters James Hamiltoun, John Smith, Hew Mackail, Robert Traill, George Hutcheson, and Robert Lowrie, after the dissolving of this Assembly, to goe on in that worke carefully, and to report their travels to the Commission of the Generall Assembly for publick affaires, at their meeting at Edinburgh in November. And the said Commission, after perusal and re-examination thereof, is hereby authorized, with full power, to conclude and establish the Paraphrase, and to publish and emit the same for publick use.

A. KER.

(Printed Acts of the General Assembly.)

Edinb. 7. August. 1649.—The Commission recommends to the Brethren appointed by the Generall Assembly for correcting the Psalmes, to hasten their corrections; and so soone as they have done, that the Moderator convene the Commission, or a quorum of these that are nearest, to consider their travells, and præpare the matter against the Quarterly meeting.

(Same date.)—The Commission of Assembly considering the power they have from the late Assembly to give a competent and honest acknowledgment and reward to the young man that has been employed in wrytting of the several copies of the Paraphrase of the Psalmes, corrected from time to time, Doe therefore appoint the Brethren appointed to revise that Para-

phrafe, who can best know his paines, to consider what shall be given unto him; and to report their opinions therein to the next Quarterly meeting.  
(Minutes, p. 234.)

Edinb. 20 Novemb. 1649, Post meridiem.—Sederunt.

<i>Ministers.</i>	<i>Elders.</i>
MR. RO <sup>T</sup> . DOUGLAS, Mod <sup>r</sup> .	MR. SAM <sup>L</sup> L. RUTHERFUIRD. QUHYTBANK.
MR. GAVEIN YOUNG.	MR. THOMAS LUNDIE.
MR. GEORGE HUTCHESON.	MR. JAMES HAMILTOUN.
MR. JO <sup>N</sup> . MONCREIFF.	MR. JAMES GUTTERIE.
MR. W <sup>M</sup> . OLIPHANT.	MR. HEW MACKAELL.
MR. GEORGE BENNET.	MR. GEORGE LESLIE.
MR. JOHN LIVINGSTOUN.	MR. PAT. GILLASPIE.
MR. JOHN SCOTT.	MR. JOHN HAMILTOUN.
MR. JOHN DOUGLAS.	MR. EPHRAIM MELVILL.
MR. JO <sup>N</sup> . DALZELL.	MR. ARTHUR FORBES.
MR. DAVID LAYNG.	MR. JO <sup>N</sup> . NEIVE.
MR. MUNGO LAW.	MR. JAMES ROTSONE.
MR. W <sup>M</sup> . ROW.	MR. JO <sup>N</sup> . CURRIE.
MR. RO <sup>T</sup> . HOME.	MR. THOMAS DONALDSON.

This session spent only in the reading and examining the Paraphrase of the Psalms.—The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.  
(Minutes, p. 244.)

Edinb. 21 Novemb. 1649, Post meridiem.—A number of the Psalms of the new Paraphrase this day surveyed.  
(ib. p. 245.)

Edinb. 22 Novemb. 1649.—A number of the Psalms this session surveyed.  
(ib. p. 246.)

Eodem die, post meridiem.—A number of the Psalms this day surveyed and examined.  
(ib. p. 247.)

Edinb. 23 Novemb. 1649.—The rest of this Session spent in reading of the Psalms.  
(ib. p. 248.)

Eodem die, post meridiem.—Sederunt.

<i>Ministers.</i>	<i>Elders.</i>
MR. RO <sup>T</sup> . DOUGLAS, Mod <sup>r</sup> .	MR. JOHN LIVINGSTON. LORD REGISTER.
MR. GEORGE HUTCHESONE.	MR. JAMES HAMILTON. L. CRAIGHALL.
MR. JAMES GUTTERIE.	MR. GEORGE LESLIE. L. BRODIE.
MR. RO <sup>T</sup> . ROW.	MR. JO <sup>N</sup> . NEAVE. L. THE <sup>R</sup> . DEPUTE.
MR. PAT. GILLASPIE.	MR. W <sup>M</sup> . ROW. QUHYTBANK.
MR. JOHN MURRAY.	MR. GEORGE BENNET. S <sup>R</sup> JOHN CHEISLIE.

MR. HEW MACKAELL.  
MR. DAVID LAYNG.  
MR. MUNGO LAW.

MR. JOH. DOUGLAS.  
MR. THOMAS LUNDIE.

ACT FOR ESTABLISHING AND AUTHORIZING THE NEW PSALMES.

The Commission of the Generall Assëmbly having with great diligence considered the Paraphrase of the Psalmes in Meter, sent from the Assëmbly of Divines in England by our Commissioners, whilst they were there, as it is corrected by former Generall Assëmbles, Committees from them, and now at last by the Brethren deputed by the late Assëmbly for that purpose: And having exactly examined the same, doe approve the said Paraphrase, as it is now compiled: And therefore, according to the power given them by the said Assëmbly, doe appoint it to be printed and published for publick use: Here by authorizing the same to be the only Paraphrase, of the Psalmes of David to be sung in the Kirk of Scotland; and discharging the old Paraphrase and any other than this new Paraphrase, to be made use of in any congregation or family after the first day of Maij in the year 1650; And for Vniformity in this parte of the Worthip of God, doe seriously recommend to Presbyteries to cause make publick intimation of this Act, and take speciall care that the same be tymeously put to execution, and duely observed.

COMMISSION TO THE MINISTERS OF EDINBURGH FOR ORDERING THE PRINTING  
THE NEW PSALMES, AND FOR SATISFIEING THE TRANSCRIBERS.

The Commission of the Generall Assëmbly, for the better ordering of the printing of the new Paraphrase of the Psalmes, that they may be correctly printed, and that the people be not extorted by Printers or Stationers in the prices, doe hereby give power to the Moderator and Ministers of Edinburgh, or any three of them, with the Clerk, to order the printing of the said new Paraphrase, and to sett doune pryces thereof, and to take such course with Printers and Stationers as they may neither wrong the people, nor any of them another. Recommending especially to them to have a care that copies be correctly transcribed for the presse, and that the printed copies be well corrected. Giving them also power to determine and modifie what they think reasonable to give to the transcriber of the copies for all his paines he hes or shall be at.

(Minutes, pp. 248 and 253.)

Edinburgh, 8th January 1650.

The Committee of Estates having considered the English Paraphrase of the Psalms of David in Meeter, presented this day unto them by the Comiss. of the General Assëmbly, together with their Act and the Act of

the late Assembly, approving the said Paraphrase, and appointing the same to be sung through this Kirk. Therefore, the Committee doth also approve the said Paraphrase, and interpose their authority for the publishing and practising thereof; hereby ordaining the same, and no other to be made use of throughout this Kingdom, according to the tenour of the said Acts of the General Assembly and their Commissioners.

T. HENDERSON.

#### VI.—THE PRESENT VERSION, 1650.

The preceding notices, chiefly extracted from the Journals of the Lords and Commons, and from the Original Minutes of the Commission of the General Assembly, will shew the very great care bestowed in revising Rous's translation of the Psalms. Along with these extracts, the reader might compare the additional passages contained in Baillie's correspondence respecting this Version, (Vol. II. pages 379 and 401, and Vol. III. pages 3, 12, 21, 60, and 97.) It would seem from some of these notices that one or more intermediate editions between 1646 and 1650, must have been printed, for the use of Committees in revising the text, but no such copies are known to be preserved. At length, after all hope of its being adopted in England as part of the proposed Uniformity had been frustrated, the new Version, being duly sanctioned for use in this country, was published under this title;—

“THE PSALMS OF DAVID in Meeter: Newly translated, and diligently compared with the Original Text and former Translations: More plain, smooth, and agreeable to the Text than any heretofore. Allowed by the authority of the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, and appointed to be sung in Congregations and Families. Edinburgh: Printed by Evan Tyler, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1650.” Small 8vo, pp. 15 and 308. Prefixed are the Acts of the General Assembly, 6th August, of the Assembly's Commission 23d November 1649, and of the Committee of Estates, 8th January 1650, (as already quoted,) authorizing this Version to be used from and after the 1st May 1650.

This was the first authorized edition of our present Version; and other editions by Tyler were printed in the same year. Since then it has continued to be republished in countless numbers; and having now remained unaltered for the space of nearly two centuries, (unless some slight variations in orthography,) it would be unnecessary to insert any specimens of it, except for the convenience of comparison with the text of 1646. That this Version of the Psalms should have remained so long in use must be mainly attributed to the great care that was bestowed by many learned divines to render it at once a simple and faithful paraphrase of the original text. To a modern critic it will no doubt appear destitute of poetical sentiment or felicity of expression. Fidelity, however, was the great object aimed at, and mere elegance was sacrificed to a close adherence to the original. In accomplishing this object frequent use was made of former translations,

by substituting verses or lines, instead of such as had appeared in Rous's version. And while every thing like superfluous ornament and redundancy of language was very scrupulously avoided, in order to render it the more acceptable to persons of all ranks, the common measure was adopted throughout. The changes that have taken place in accent and pronunciation, makes it frequently liable to the charge of want of common prosody: Still with all its poverty of style, and manifest imperfections, it must be admitted, that long familiar use has given it a firm hold on the affections of the people of Scotland; and much as it might be improved if carefully revised (for the sake of metre) by some skilful and judicious hand, and enlarged by adding particular Psalms, in different measures, to lessen its present monotonous character, the Version itself to all appearance will not speedily be superseded. Such in effect was the opinion of Dr. Beattie, who was not likely to entertain any strong partiality in its favour. His words, as contained in his letter to Dr. Blair "On the Improvement of the Psalmody in Scotland," in 1778, may be quoted: After referring to Sternhold's and King James's versions, he says, "The next English version of the Psalms in metre, is that which is now used by all the Presbyterian congregations in Scotland. And this, notwithstanding its many imperfections, I cannot help thinking the best. The numbers, it is true, are often harsh and incorrect; there are frequent obscurities and some ambiguities in the style; the Scotch idiom occurs in several places; and the old Scotch pronunciation is sometimes necessary to make out the rhyme. Yet in this Version there is a manly, though severe, simplicity, without any affected refinement; and there are many passages so beautiful as to stand in need of no emendation."

## PSALM I.

(By F. Rous, from the Edition 1646.)

The man is blest that in th' advice  
of those that wicked are  
Walks not, nor stands in sinners path,  
nor sits in seorners chaire.

2. But in God's law delights, on's law  
both day and night doth think;

3. He shall be like unto a tree,  
set by the river's brink,

Whose fruit's in season, leaf fades not,  
all that he doth shall thrive:

4. Not so the wicked; but like chaffe  
which winde away doth drive.

## PSALM I.

(From EVAN TYLER'S Edition 1650.)

That man hath perfect blessednesse,  
who walketh not astray,  
In counsell of ungodly men,  
nor stands in sinners way,

Nor sitteth in the seorners chaire;

2. But placeth his delight  
Upon God's law, and meditates  
on his law, day and night.

3. He shall be like a tree that growes  
near planted by a river,  
Which in his season yeilds his fruit;  
and his leaf fadeth never;  
And all he doth shall prosper well.

4. The wicked are not so;  
But like they are unto the chaff  
which wind drives to and fro.

5. In judgement therefore wicked men  
shall not stand justify'd ;  
Nor in th' assembly of the just,  
the sinners shall abide.

6. Because the way of righteous men  
the Lord with favour knowes ;  
Whereas the way of wicked men  
unto destruction goes.

## PSALM XXIII.

(From the Edition, 1646.)

The Lord my shephard is, I shall  
not want ; he makes me ly

2. In pastures green, he leads by streams  
that do run quietly.

3. My soul he doth restore again,  
and me to walk doth make  
On in the paths of righteousnesse,  
ev'n for his own name's sake.

4. Yea, though I walk in death's dark vale,  
I'll fear no evil thing ;  
Thou art with me, thy rod, thy staffe,  
to me do comfort bring.

5. Before me thou a table fit'st  
in presence of my foes :  
My head thou dost with oile anoint,  
My cup it overflows.

6. Goodnesse and mercy all my life  
shall surely follow me ;  
And in God's house for evermore  
my dwelling place shall be.

## PSALM LVII. v. 1—3.

(From the Edition, 1646.)

Be mercifull to me, O God,  
thy mercy unto me

Do thou extend, because my soul  
doth put her trust in thee :

Yea in the shadow of thy wings  
my refuge I will place ;  
Untill that these calamities  
do wholly overpasse.

2. My cry I will cause to ascend  
unto the Lord most hy ;

5. In judgment therefore shall not stand  
such as ungodly are,  
Nor in th' Assembly of the just  
shall wicked men appear.

6. For why ? the way of godly men  
unto the Lord is known :  
Whereas the way of wicked men  
shall quite be overthrowen.

## PSALM XXIII.

(From the Edition, 1650.)

The Lord's my shepherd, I'll not want :

2. He makes me down to ly  
In pastures green ; He leadeth me  
the quiet waters by.

3. My soul he doth restore again ;  
and me to walk doth make,  
In to the paths of righteousness,  
ev'n for his own Names sake.

4. Yea, though I walk in death's dark vale,  
yet will I fear none ill ;  
For thou art with me, and thy rod  
and staff me comfort still.

5. My table thou hast furnished  
in presence of my foes ;  
My head thou dost with oyl anoint,  
and my cup overflows.

6. Goodnesse and mercy all my life,  
shall surely follow me ;  
And in God's house for evermore  
my dwelling place shall be.

## PSALM LVII. v. 1—3.

(From the Edition, 1650.)

Be mercifull to me, O God,  
thy mercy unto me

Do thou extend, because my soul  
doth put her trust in thee.

Yea, in the shadow of thy wings  
my refuge I will place,  
Untill these sad calamities  
do wholly overpasse.

2. My cry I will cause to ascend  
Unto the Lord most hie,

Even unto God who all things doth  
for me work perfectly.  
3. He shall from heaven send, and me  
from his reproach defend  
That would devour me; God his truth  
and mercy forth shall send.

To God, who doth all things for me  
perform most perfectly.  
3. From heav'n he shall send down, and me  
from his reproach defend  
That would devour me: God his truth  
and mercy forth shall send.

## PSALM XCIII.

(From the Edition, 1646.)

1. God reigns; God's cloth'd with majesty;  
God is with strength array'd;  
He girds himself therewith; the world  
moves not, it is so stay'd.
2. Thy throne is fixt of old, and thou  
art from eternity.
3. The floods, Lord, raise, floods raise their  
voice;  
floods raise their waves on hy.
4. But yet the Lord that is on high  
is more of might by farre,  
Than noise of many waters is,  
or great sea-billows are.
5. Thy testimonies every one,  
in faithfulness excell;  
And holinesse for ever, Lord,  
thine house becommeth well.

## PSALM XCIII.

(From the Edition, 1650.)

- The Lord doth reign, and cloth'd is He  
with majesty most bright.  
His works do shew him clothed to be  
and gird about with might.  
The world is also stablished,  
that it cannot depart.
2. Thy throne is fixt of old, and thou  
from everlasting art.
  3. The floods, O Lord, have lifted up,  
they lifted up their voice,  
The floods have lifted up their waves,  
and made a mighty noise.
  4. But yet the Lord, that is on high,  
is more of might by far,  
Than noise of many waters is,  
or great sea billows are.
  5. Thy testimonies, every one,  
in faithfulness excell:  
And holinesse, for ever, Lord,  
thine house becommeth well.

In England, some attempts still continued to be made in favour of Barton's Version, (first printed in 1644,) as appears from the following entry in the Journals of the House of Commons:—

Sept. 27, 1650.—The humble Petition of Wm. Barton, Preacher of God's Word, was this day read; Ordered, That it be referred to Mr. Carill, Mr. Nye, Mr. Bond, Mr. Stronge, Mr. Sedgewick, and Mr. Byfield, or any three of them, to peruse and confider of the Translation of the Psalms set out by Mr. Rous, and since reviewed by the said Wm. Barton; and, if they shall approve of the same, then to license the printing thereof.—(Vol. vi. p. 474.)

“The Book of Psalms in Metre: clofe and proper to the Hebrew: smooth and pleafant for the Metre. To be fung in usuall and known Tunes. By WILLIAM BARTON, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts,” appeared at London, printed by Roger Daniel, 1654, 12mo. Prefixed is this authority for printing it. “Wed-

nesday January 11th 1653[-4.] At the Councill at White-hall. Ordered by his Highnes the Lord Protector, and the Councill, That Mr. William Barton have the sole printing of his translation of the Psalms," &c. This edition differs materially both from the first publication of Barton's Psalms (licensed by the Committee of the House of Commons concerning Printing, April 2nd 1644,) "London, printed by Matthew Simmons for the Company of Stationers, 1644," 18mo, and from another edition, "London, printed by G. M. 1645," 12mo, with "the approbation of more than forty eminent Divines." The later editions contain "Amendments, and addition of many fresh Metres." In the copies subsequent to 1654, the Author (who takes credit to himself for having, "compiled the whole Book, as near as may be, in the same order of words with the original, and for the most part in as perfect Prose as Verse,") has introduced this sentence into the middle of his preface to the Reader: "The Scots of late (he says) have put forth a Psalm-Book, most-what composed out of mine and Mr. Rouse his, but it did not give full satisfaction, for somebody hath been at charge to put forth a new edition of mine, and printed some thousands of mine in Holland, as it is reported; But whether they were printed there or no, I am in doubt; for I am sure that 1500 of my Books were heretofore printed by stealth in England, and carried over to Ireland."

Several eminent Non-conformist Divines in London and the neighbourhood having adopted our present metrical version of the Psalms, in the editions printed at London, 1673, 1683, &c. they prefixed an address "to the Reader," which concludes thus:—"The Translation which is now put into thy hands, cometh nearest to the Original of any that we have seen, and runneth with such a fluent sweetness, that we thought fit to recommend it to thy Christian acceptance; Some of us having used it already, with great comfort and satisfaction." Signed:—

THO. MANTON, D. D.

HENR. LANGLEY, D. D.

JOHN OWEN, D. D.

WILLIAM JENKYN.

JA. INNES.

THO. WATSON.

THO. LYE.

MAT. POOLE.

JO. MILWARD.

JOHN CHESTER.

GEO. COCKAYN.

MATTHEW MEADE.

ROBERT FRANKLIN.

THO. DOOELITTLE.

THOMAS VINCENT.

NATHANAEL VINCENT.

JOHN RYTHER.

WILL. TOMSON.

NICO. BLAKIE.

CHARLES MORTON.

EDM. CALAMY.

WILL. CARSLAKE.

JAMES JANEWAY.

JOHN HICKES.

JOHN BAKER.

RI. MAYO.

WILLIAM BARTON took his degree as B. A. at Oxford, 23d October 1633. In 1656 he was appointed Minister of St. Martin's, Leicester; and had the rectory of Cadeby given him by Cromwell; but he was ejected in 1662. He died sometime between 1672, when he published "Two Centuries of select Hymns and Spiritual Songs," and 1682, when an edition was printed of his "Book of Psalms," bearing on the title to be "as he left it finished in his lifetime." In this amended state his version continued to be reprinted till 1705.

#### VII.—SCRIPTURAL SONGS AND PARAPHRASES.

As a suitable sequel to these notices, the following extracts respecting certain proposed additions to the Psalmody may be given:—

Edinb. 25 Februarij 1648.—The Commission desires Mr. Johne Adamson to revise Mr. David Leitch's papers of Poecie, and give his opinion to the Commission thereof.

(Minutes of the Commission, p. 306.)

Edinb. 5 April. 1648.—Concerning Mr. David Leitch, The Commission appoynts the letter following to be written to the Presbytery of Allan, [in the margin, Ellon.]—

RIGHT REVEREND AND WELBELOVED BRETHREN,

THESE are to show yow, that our brother Mr. David Leich, being employed in Paraphrasing the Songs of the Old and New Testament, hes been in this town some tyme, and for als much as he yet is appointed to continue in that employment, our earnest defyre is, that yow endeavour your selves joyntly, for his further encouragment in that work, provyding that it be no hinderance to him in his present charge. So recomending yow and your labours to the blissing of God, Wee rest,

Your louing Brethren, etc.

Edinb. 5 Apryll 1648.

Direc't to their Reverend Brethren of the Presbytery of Ellon.

(ib. p. 362.)

Edinb. 1<sup>o</sup> Januarij 1650, Ante meridiem.

The Commission of the Assembly understanding the paines of Mr. Jo. Adamson, Mr. Zacharie Boyd, and Mr. Ro<sup>t</sup> Lowrie have been at in the translation of the Psalmes and other Scripturall Songs in Meeter, and how usefull their travells have been in the correcting of the Old Paraphrase of the Psalmes, and in compiling the New, Doe therefore returne them heartie thanks for these their labours, and that the Moderator shew this to Mr. Jo. Adamsone, Mr. Robert Lowrie, and wrytte to Mr. Zacharie Boyd to this purpose.

(Minutes, p. 260.)

Edinb. 22d Feb<sup>ry</sup> 1650.

The Commission understanding that Mr. Ro<sup>t</sup>. Lowrie has taken some pains in putting the Scripturall Songs in Meter, They therefore desire him to present his labours therein to the Commission at their next meeting.

(ib. p. 286.)

It may be added, that in the Minutes of the Commission, no further notice is taken either of these Scriptural Songs by Leitch, or Lowrie; which do not appear ever to have been printed. Of the persons commended for "their travells and pains," in this pious work, a few particulars may be mentioned: 1. MR. JOHN ADAMSON held the office of Principal of the University of Edinburgh from 1623, till his death in November 1653, and was the author of various works. 2. MR. ZACHARY BOYD, one of the Ministers of Glasgow, has obtained a much greater degree of notoriety. To a work (in verse) called "The Garden of Zion," printed at Glasgow 1644, he annexed, and afterwards republished, with his Psalms, in a revised form, "The Songs of the Old and New Testament." He died at Glasgow in the beginning of 1654: but his fond expectations, if not positive injunctions, for having his works published after his death were wholly disregarded. 3. MR. DAVID LEITCH, (in Latin Leochæus,) was minister of Ellon in Aberdeenshire. He was previously a Professor in King's College, Aberdeen, and pronounced, 9th April 1635, a Latin funeral oration on the death of Patrick Forbes of Corse, Bishop of Aberdeen, which is included, along with a Latin poem by him, in the volume of the Bishop's Funerals, printed that year in Aberdeen; and in 1637, he also published an academical oration, "Philosophia Illachrymans," &c. In an account of the "Learned men and writers of Aberdeen," it is said, Leitch "wrote several learned poems, and was one of the chaplains to King Charles II. and also of the army that went into England." A volume of Latin poetry by him was printed at London 1657, 12mo. 4. MR. ROBERT LOWRIE was one of the Ministers of Edinburgh. Having conformed at the Restoration, he was appointed Dean of Edinburgh; and in 1671 he was advanced to be Bishop of Brechin. He died in 1677.

The proposal of enlarging the Psalmody by joining Paraphrases of other passages of Scripture, was afterwards brought under the deliberation of the Assembly, at various intervals. See the printed Acts of Assembly, 1706, act 4: Ass. 1707, act 16: and Ass. 1708, act 15. In 1745 a collection of such Paraphrases was published, and being remitted by the Assembly to the several Presbyteries, it came to be used in churches in public worship. The Assembly in 1775 appointed a Committee to revise that collection; and it was again published, with considerable alterations and additions, and retransmitted for the consideration of Presbyteries, 1st June 1781; and meanwhile it was allowed "to be used in public worship, in congregations where the Minister finds it for edification." This collection of Translations and Paraphrases in verse, although only partially adopted at the time, is now in general use throughout the country; and it has been contemplated to have the collection further enlarged.

Before dismissing the subject of the Psalmody of our Church, it is worthy of notice, that the editions of the Old Version, previous to 1650, are almost all accompanied with the tunes set to music. This would imply a much more general knowledge of sacred music than now prevails; but instructions in singing then formed an ordinary part of education; and music-schools were supported, at least, in the chief borough towns. A striking incident is recorded in relation to one of these tunes. In 1582, John Durie, one of the Ministers of Edinburgh, after a temporary suspension and banishment, (in consequence of having incurred the displeasure of some of King James's favourites,) on his return was met at the Netherbow Port, or one of the gates of the City, "by the haill Toun;" and the whole assembled multitude marching up the High Street, with their heads uncovered, and with loud voices joined in singing the old version of the 124th Psalm,—

Now Israel may say, and that truly,  
If that the Lord had not our cause maintained, &c.

In the edition of the Psalms, printed at Edinburgh, by the heirs of Andrew Hart, 1635, 8vo, the Editor, (only known by his initials, "E. M." but who appears to have been a devoted enthusiast,) has given the tunes in four Parts, from a careful examination of the best copies; while he acknowledges "the whole composition of the Parts to belong to the primest Musicians that ever this Kingdom had, as Dean John Angus, Blackhall, Smith, Peebles, Sharp, Black, Buchan, and others, famous for their skill in this kind." (See Introduction to Johnson's Scots Musical Museum, edit. 1839, vol. i. pp. xxvi-xxxiv.) Some of these airs are foreign, either German or French, others are English, while several of them, such as 'Dundee,' 'New London,' 'Martyrs,' and 'St. David's,' are still to be heard in our Churches, and these fine old simple airs will always be admired for their "grave sweet melody."

## LXXXVII.

### LETTERS OF MR. ROBERT BLAIR, MINISTER OF ST. ANDREWS.

[The first four Letters, addressed to Douglas, are printed from the Originals, in Wodr. MSS. Fol. Vol. xxv. Nos. 99, 100, 112, 113; and that to Dickson, from Baillie's MS. The last is that of which Baillie makes special mention, *supra*, p. 376.]

#### No. 1.

REVEREND & BELOVED BROTHER,

I HAVE conferred with some of our Brethren from the West, of whom ye did wryt to me, and albeath they be very unfatisfied with publick proceed-

ings, yet I fand them more defyrus of conjunction then I expected. I wifs the rather a dyet be appointed for the delayed conference, and the mean tyme tendernes to be ufed toward them & other diffenting brethren. As for the Act of Claſſes, ye know my mind, that though I was not ſatisfied with fundrie things in it, yet I think it very unexpedient it be cancelled in anie pairt at this tyme. Ye know well how all the answers given to ther Quæries have bein abuſed, to the farder renting both of Kirk & Eſtate, wherof they would be gravelie remembred and admoneiſhed at this tyme. Yea, farder, I have often heard, and from a good hand this daye, that they whom the Act moſt concernis, ar moſt ſilent about it, and they that defyres it leaſt, & yet-will yeald to it for the ſtrenthening of ther faction, mak moſt din about it, and yet will be readie to ſcoff at a yealding anſwer, and traduce you therefter. As alſo, it is better to keep this Act over the heads of them that now are admitted to employment, to mak them bettir bairnes when favours ar granted to them by degries. Conſider alſo how, in yealding, we paſs from our late anſwer to the firſt Quærie, wherin we defyred that power ſould not be put in ther hand: to recall that ſo quicklie, I think it both ſin and ſhame, till they deſerve it bettir. And yet farder, wer not this the waye to unite us with our Brethren the leſs hopefull and farder out of fight, when needleſſie we goe farder from them. And albeate, evin this conſideration is not to be flighted, as I know yow will not, yet that which we ought mainlie to look to is the Lord's intereſt; the Act being made to keap judicatories and places of truſt clear, (the rigour, ye know, and ſelfynes vented therin, I nevir lyked;) it would be well advyſed what to putt in the roome therof. They that have been ill affected doe too much liſt up ther creſt every wher, which we have need to look to in tyme, if it be not alreadie almoſt out of tyme. My opinion and earneſt requeaſt is, that this matter be left intear to the Gen[eral] Aſs[embly] for fo ye and others that lye under the burdein of buſines will be beſt exonered. Grace be with you.

Your loving Brother,

M. ROBERT BLAIR.

For his Reverend and beloved Brother, Mr. Robert Douglas,  
Minifter of the Goſpell.

No. 2.

St. A<sup>rs</sup>. [St. Andrews,] 16th March 1651.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

I STILL continow craſſie [infirm], and am not like to recover health or ſtrength. I like not the preſent repealing of the Act of Claſſes; it was ill made, and now it were as ill reſcinded, for thereby would be ſtrengthened mightily the oppoſition that is made to Publick Reſolutions. We have rather need to ſee how to curb the too great inclination thereaway. I hear, that if Mr. James Guthrie and his colleague be fairly defyred by the Commiſſion, and a place aſſigned to him for the interim, that he may be in-

duced to hearken to that desyre. I earnestlie wish that course be followed, because so first the expected advantage of our wicked invaders therein will be disappointed, as also the expectation of wicked men among ourselves will be frustrated, as also the jealousy of some more forward than wise will be abated, and the moderate sort of honest professors will be most satisfied. But I have no will Mr. William Livingstoun's business be slighted; I complained to the King when he was here, and wished him to show his dislike of all such flatterie. I desyre ye would think of a publick humiliation, and private in families, contriving the Causes so as may be least offensive to any, and yet comprehensive enough. The Lord himself steer the helm in this tempest, and direct yow by his Spirit in all things, which shall be the prayer of

Your loving Brother,

M. ROBERT BLAIR.

For his Reverend and Beloved Brother Mr. ROBERT DOWGLAS,  
Minister of the Gospell of Christ, These.

No. 3.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

IN this troublesome tyme ye ar putt to great travell, and hath but small incuragements, when all things ar so far out of frame. The settling of discipline in the airmie is a thing very necessarie, and Oh that the Lord may be pleased to bless his owne ordinance. Our unsatisfied Brethren, I fear, will still be unsatisfied for anie thing can be done that waye, but I hope the Lord will be pleased, in Chryft, with endeavoures of that kynd. The first daye I came out to the Presbiterie, which was Wedinsday last, I was surprysed with the reading of ane Exhortation and Warning, indirecylie applying the characters of Malignants to dissenters, and requyring Presbiteries to censure them. I had heard such a thing muttered, but did not beleive it, albeatt letters from Glasgow compleaned of it. In my judgement it is unseasonable and not healing, nor fitt to be made use of. It is lyke to make the rent wyder, and doe no good, but to crye Bellum. The Spirit of counsell and couradge rest upon yow.

Your loving Brother,

27th Apr. 1651.

M. ROBERT BLAIR.

For his Reverend and Beloved Brother, Mr. ROBERT DOWGLAS,  
Minister of the Gospell of Chryft.

No. 4.

REVEREND AND BELOVED BROTHER,

THOUGH the enimie be within few mylles, yet my infirmitie puts me from thoughts of going anie wher. We ar under a terrible storme of Divein

displeafure. The folie of the Protefters, I think it very prefumptuous; yet I think it not wifdome to goe to the height of deferved cenfures, confidering the extremitie of the tyme, and former deferving of the perfones. Forget not Mr. Ja. Durrham: it was againft my opinion he was loufed from his charge. Mr. Baylie told me they had a mynd to call him to it again. Though they fould be flack in it, hald hand to it I pray yow, it will help [fomewhat to mitigat the alienated mynds of good people. Mr. Ja. Fergufon is a wyfs and grave man: I wifs he wer joyned in attendance upon the King. This fame fcribling ftreffes my bodie. Counfell from heavin fhyne in upon your heart.

Your loving Brother,

[Between the 20th and 31ft July 1651.]

M. ROBERT BLAIR.

For his Reverend and beloved Brother, Mr. ROBERT DOWGLAS,  
Moderator of the G. Affembly at Dundie.

No. 5.

REVEREND & DEAR BROTHER,

WE fcaircelie gott a word one of another, when we were beaten afunder. I ever feared, our Brethren would ufurpe, and would raither put others to fuffering than to fuffer themfelves. They invited me to come to their meeting at Edinburgh, by ane letter dated from Glasgou; but befide the inabilityie of my bodie, I had fundrie reafons why I went not to them. I wrot to fome of their number, that they fould content themfelves with conference, and not ufurpe power to which they had no calling from God or man. Notwithftanding they have begune their ufurping wayes, and fitts, as havinge Commiffion from the Affembly 1650, whilk is expyred. And though they fitt peaceable, they [there] are parties fent out to apprehend minifters in this fhire, fo that our fynodical meeting was hindered. The prefbyteries here are mending the matter, as they beft may; and this day our Prefbyterie hes emitted the inclofed Act, and tranfmitted it to their neighbours, havinge alfo appointed ane Faft, the Lord's day come eight dayes, for the finnes and fufferings of the land. God help us, we are compaffed with innumerable evils. Lord help our captive Brethren, whofe burthen is made heavier then [throw?] the proceedings of our ufurping Brethren. Grace be with you and your toffed familie.

Your, &c.

M. R. BLAIR.

20th October 1651.

For Mr. DAVID DICKSON.

## LXXXVIII.

MR. JAMES DURHAME, [TO MR. ROBERT DOUGLAS.]

[Orig.—Wodr. MS. Fol. Vol. XXV, No. 121.—The address of the letter is not preserved, but it was evidently written to Douglas.]

RIGHT REVEREND,

I WAS ONCE in doubt whither to have staid till the Assembly or not; but being recovered in my health, and not knowing quho may be with the King, I have resolv'd, upon Mr. Blair's advice, to goe immediatly to that charge, untill the Assembly dispose of me and it, as shall be thought best. I doubt not quhen men are to be named, but yee will be carfull to see them such as that taske requirs, which I ingenously confesse does not only requir mor zeall faithfullnes and abilities then I have, but mor then I could have thought of before experience of the snares and discouragements which accomanie it. I can say litle of the publike, being almost affraid of everie event I can think of; yet, if God wold bleffe som overturs I heard from Mr. Blaire, of waveing all bypast debats at this tyme, by entreing on a new ground, I thinke it the only way of healing; quheras, if things shall conclud by hotenes, after debat, it doth not cure y<sup>t</sup> evill, but will readily bring on acts and censurs on men, quich will be of greater scandall to the Church, in my judgment, then the thing debated, and may probably draw more favourers, out of desire to suffer, with som, and by others, quhairby manie will be deimed to act by ane other principle in that then the present contraverfie. I was greived to heir of som offence given at Stirling within these few days about preaching, quherin, though I did never wreat to Mr. James Guthrie, and thinks he might have done otherwise, yet I see not hou he can justly be charged in that, having undertaken no promise, and staid so longe a tyme, mor than I thinke wold have beine desired, if a tyme had beine fet. Besid, the longest that was expected was only till the armie were up, or wer removed from thence. The days being few till the Assembly, it had beine lesse offence to have forborne. But I know yee see in these things further then I; and how farr men may outrune resolutions, for perfueing ther own principles and ends, hes beine observed by yow long befor this. Though I grant ther be fundrie things in some men, quherin yee may be offended, yet I doe expect yee wil rather privatly cheke them for it, then anie way publikly to seim alienated in your affection from them, quherof I my self have no feare. The Lord direct yow in this frait tyme, quhen the eys of all are on yow, som with feare, and others with expectatione, quho, I hope, shall be prevented or disapointed, which is and shall be the prayer of your looving Brother,

M. J. DURHAME.

July 14, 1651.

## LXXXIX.

PROTESTATION AGAINST THE PROVINCIAL SYNOD AT  
GLASGOW, 8TH OCTOBER 1651.

[From Baillie's MS. Letters, &c. Vol. III. fol. 112, where the date 1652 is given, but this is unquestionably an error.]

WHEREAS the paper called "Testimony," etc., voiced in the Provincial Synod of Glasgow October 8th, doth very injuriously reflect upon the late Generall Assembly, and was caryed on mainlie by men censured by that Assembly, and others preingadged in a Protestation against it censurable by the Acts of our Kirk: For these and other Reasons to be given in, in time and place convenient, We under subscribers, in our oune names and in the name of soe many as shall adheare, doe Dissent and Protest against that paper, and all other proceedings of that Synod contrarie to the late Generall Assembly, appealing therefra to the next lawfull Generall Assembly; and desiring this our Protestation and appeale to be insert in the Synod books.

J. BONAR.	Mr. R. BAILLIE.	Mr. R. WATSONE
M. H. BLAIR.	Mr. ZACH. BOYD.	elder.
Mr. JOHNE BURNE.	Mr. R. INGLIS.	Mr. Jo. STERLING.
M. R. WALLACE.	Mr. Jo. BELL.	Mr. J. ADAMSONE.
M. ALLAN FERGUSONE.	Mr. Jo. VETCHE.	Mr. Ro. WATSONE
M. J. STEWART.	Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . RUSSELL.	younger.
WILLIAM BLAIR.	Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . CROOKES	JA. BUCHANANE.
[A blank in the MS.]	Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . CASTELLAW.	Mr. MATH. RAMSAY.
Mr. ROBERT AIRD.	Mr. JA. TAILLOUR.	Mr. JA. FERGUSONE.
D. M <sup>c</sup> ALPINE.	Mr. Jo. HUME.	M. Jo. COCHRANE.
M. R. SPRUILE.	Mr. THO. KIRKALDIE.	Mr. PAT. COLVILL.
Mr. HUGH ECCLES.	Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . MORTONE.	
Mr. JA. INGLIS.	Mr. GEO. YOUNG.	
W <sup>m</sup> . RODGER.	Mr. GAB. CUNYNGHAME.	
M. R. MAXWELL.	Mr. ARD. DENNESTONE.	

## REASONS OF DISSENT.

1. *First.* That we were content to goe alongst with them, for Union's sake, in all things demanded, so that ane publict vote of the Synod should not pass disallowing the Publict Resolutions; but this was refused, as appears be their Instructions.

2. They divided the Overture, and to make the first part more taking,

they changed the word in the Overture ' Dissatisfied,' into ' Not being cleare to read presentlie.'

3. The Synod having voted only ' That they were not cleare to read presentlie,' they voiced the whole Overture in a second vote; they kept the word ' Dissatisfied,' which, for obtaining voice in the other, they had taken away.

4. They not only voted Dissatisfaction with Publict papers, bot did imply, that while [untill] they were satisfied, they would no wayes joyne for opposing theemie; as appears be comparing the first and third Instruction.

5. They did admitt Ruling Elders to voice, who had no commission to instruct their power to the session, and had no seat in the Presbyterie since the last Synod; as the Presbyterie books did declare.

6. That while in their Instructions they did challenge the Commission in many things of neglect of duty, and it being offered be the Brethren to show, that the Commission had not been deficient in these things, be their supplication presented to the Parliament, yet it was refused to suffer these papers to be read, which could have cleared the Commission.

7. That while the Countrey was in great danger of the Sectarians, as was shown be diverse Brethren of the Synod, that some did keep meetings with them, and some gone in to them of their number, yet all, for the Testimonie against the Sectarians, was delayed for fyve or sex weeks after the Synod; albeit it was proponed in the Synod and Committee be them, yet nothing was done against them in the Committee, and nothing spoken against them till the Synod was to ryse, and nothing at all was reported against the Sectarians be the Committee.

8. And while diverse Instructions were given, wherein every member of the Synod could not say he had a scruple, yet they would have the scruples sent as from the whole Synod, although there was not one member of the Synod would owne them all; but when it was required that the Causes of the Fast should be read, the most of them being agreed upon be them all, yet the like was refused, though the present condition of the Kingdome did necessarily require the same.

9. Though the present condition of the Kingdome did necessarily require the Warnings to be read, and the Causes of the Fast, as said is, yet they did delay all till probably their reading will be useles.

#### XC.

#### ADVICES AND ANSWERS FROM DOUGLAS AND OTHERS IN THE TOWER OF LONDON, TO BAILLIE'S QUESTIONS, 29TH JUNE 1652.

[From the same, fol. 116.—See *supra* pages 188 and 189 respecting this paper. The following extract from the Presbytery Records of St. Andrews,

furnishes the names of the Ministers who were surprised at Alyth, and carried prisoners to London.

*Sept. 1, 1651.*—“The Presbyterie mett occasionallie for advyfeing q<sup>t</sup> is incumbent to be done by y<sup>m</sup> in relation to certaine Brethren, latelie taken prifoners at Elio<sup>t</sup>, as Mr. Robert Dowglas, Mr. James Hamilton, Mr. Mungo Law, Mr. Johne Smith, Mr. James Sharp, Mr. George Pattullo, Mr. Johne Ratray, Ministers, and Mr. Andro Ker, Clerk to the Generall Affemblie; did appoint a letter to be written to Lieutenant-Generall Moncke for y<sup>r</sup> reliefe, and a letter to the Brethren for comforting and encouraging y<sup>m</sup> under y<sup>r</sup> suffering; and Mr. Alex<sup>r</sup>. Wedderburne appointed to goe with both.”]

It is hoped that care has been taken for the elections in Presbyteries of qualified and well-affected persons. The next labour is for the constitution of the ensuing Assembly. To which effect it will be necessary that some few meet together on the Monday or Tuesday before the meeting of the Assembly, to prepare, order, and consult on all things necessary, and to informe themselves of the results of the meetings of the Declining party, and to arme themselves accordingly.

If the Commission of Assembly have not already taken course for preaching and opening the Assembly, the time being so short, it will be necessary that the present Moderator of the Commission speak to Mr. Robert Blair, and persuade him, to write to Mr. David Dickson to show them it's a due tie lying upon one of them as last Moderator to open the Assembly; and that both of them prepare to preach, the one before, the other after noone, according to the custome, in respect of the absence of the Moderator of the late Assembly 1651, and the incapacitie of the Moderator 1650 to moderate in this now ensuing Assembly by his Declining [the Assembly of] 1651, and consequently this which is convened by the authority of that: In case of Mr. Blair's infirmity or absence, one of the ministers of the towne where the Assembly meets, may be written unto to preach with Mr. David Dickson.

If Mr. Andrew Cant, Moderator of the Assembly 1650 be there, and take the chaire, offering to open the Assembly as last Moderator; or if it be moved, that he may doe it, (both which may be done upon designe), it is not our opinion that he can be admitted as a member, much lesse to moderate untill he have passed from and renounced under his hand-writing the Declinator, which neither he can give, nor the Assembly receive, before they be constituted; and so any other must moderate and open the Assembly: much less is it questioned that he should be debarred, if he acknowledge this Assembly under any Protestation or declaration, That the acknowledging of this is not to be understood as any acknowledgement of the preceeding Assembly, or such like.

That the Assembly may be constituted be vertew of the Indiction of the preceeding, Let the Act of Indiction be first read before receiving in of any Commissions; and thereafter, the Act for the order of calling the roll;

and special care would be had that no way be given to any Overture, (if such shall be propounded upon the specious pretence of peace and union,) for asserting the authority of this Assembly, either directly or indirectly disowning the preceeding.

FOR THE REASONS FOLLOWING:—

1. ANY Declaration bearing that the acknowledgement of this Assembly is not to import any acknowledgement of the former, is so clear, that it needs not to be spoken to. But smooth Overtures passing over the question, or not taking notice for the time of the Act of Indiction; or, That the Assembly is to be held legall or lawfull without relation to the Indiction, or any such, are all upon the matter reall passing from the Assembly and burying of it for ever: For what Assembly could owne it, when this indicted by it doeth not owne it, especially seeing tyme may and would certainly, in that case, make the difference wyder and the Declyners partie stronger. What Synod, or Presbyteries, or Minister, would or could owne that Assembly or their Acts, if the authoritie of it were so slighted by this Generall Assembly, no obedience to their Acts could be urged, nor difobedience censured.

2. It were at the least to keep the authoritie of the preceding Assembly under question, and so the Declyners shall have just reason to think that yet *sub judice lis est*; which were a weakening of the authoritie of the Assembly, and a strengthening of their usurpatione.

3. If this Assembly either put or leave the authoritie of that under question, the Declyners should have just reason to disacknowledge their censures, and notwithstanding thereof, to exerce their ministrie untill it be taken from them by ane unquestioned authoritie: And this were in the Assembly a fearfull prostituteing of the Ordinance of the Ministrie and Church censures to contempt, and to leave the precious Ordinances of Christ to be esteemed valide or invalide, lawfull or unlawfull, according to the pleasure and humor of men, and their vertue and value to be changeable with times and persons.

4. It's a salvo to all such as doe, or can be moved to disclaime the late Assembly, that a strong partie of such may be admitted, under pretence of peace and union, but indeed to trouble the publick peace and order of the Kirk; who, being admitted, will plead (and possiblie can with some appearance of reason, from the same argument of peace and union,) that other Acts, aswell as the Act of Indiction, these especially of censures may for a time not be owned; and so as they have a salvo to disowne the authoritie, the Declyners shall obtaine a libertie to exerce ministeriall duties with a *non obstante* of the Acts of that Assemblies.

5. As such a Declaration will work in favour of the decliners of, so in prejudice of the adhearers unto the authoritie of that Assembly, as putting or leaving the authoritie of it in question; yea it seems to be a plaine admitting of a declaration or protestation against it. To doe a deed com-

manded under proteſtation or declaration, that it is not by vertue of, or in obedience to the command, is to proteſt or declare againſt the commander and his authoritie; and the thing commanded being performed, it can import nothing elſe: and if the authoritie commanding accepts of performances with ſuch declarations and proteſtations, he accepts and admitts of proteſtations and declarations againſt himſelfe and his owne authoritie: Soe, if the Aſſembly either themſelves declare, or admitt others to declare, That they doe not hold their meeting to be in relation or by warrand of the preceeding Aſſembly, they thereby ſignifie no leſſe than a denyall or diſowning of the authoritie of that Aſſembly.

6. If the authoritie of the late Aſſembly be not acknowledged, the authoritie of this muſt be queſtioned, the meeting of this haveing no other warrand but from that, and ſoe it muſt be a meeting without warrand, and illegal; and ſuch a meeting cannot give authoritie to it ſelfe.

7. No Commiſſioners can affirme or declare that their meeting is not in relation to the Indiſtion of the former Aſſembly, without manifeſt and unfaithfull contradicting of their Commiſſions, which doe expreſſie relate to that Indiſtion, and bears that as the narrative and cauſe. And ſo ſuch declarations being of neceſſitie to be regiſtred, and the Commiſſions alſo to be kept *in retentis*, their unfaithfullneſſe ſhall inevitably be kept in record to all poſteritie.

If any Commiſſions from Preſbyteries bear ſuch Declarations and Proteſtations (which is to be carefully obſerved,) or any Commiſſioners make ſuch verbally, in our opinion the Commiſſions may be rejected as limited, and the Commiſſioners removed, as limiting themſelves; at the leaſt they ought to be laid aſide untill the remanent Commiſſions be given in, and the Aſſembly be conſtitute of uncontroverted members.

None depofed or ſuſpended can in any tearmes be admitted to this Aſſembly, nor can theſe who ſubſcryved the Declinator given in at St. Andrewes, except they paſſe from and renunce the Declinator by a declaration under their hands: as for the adhearers unto it ſince the Aſſembly 1651, this Aſſembly cannot take notice of them untill their adhering to it be judicially delated and made good: and if it be informed and inſtructed, they are then to be removed alſewell as declyners.

After the Commiſſions are given in, the nixt is to choiſe the Moderator; for ordering whereof, the Act made thereanent is to be read. And we pray the Lord to direct the Aſſembly upon one of abilities for the employment, unqueſtionable integritie for the cauſe of God, and of knowledge and foundneſſe in the preſent debates and differences.

For want of the Regiſters, the Aſſembly muſt be content at this time with the printed Acts, and extractſ of ſuch Acts, as uſually are called for. And the Clerk, in reſpect of his reſtraint, will appoint one to attend the Aſſembly with ſuch neceſſarie papers as he can at preſent think of. But it will be neceſſarie, after the conſtitution, that the Aſſembly formallie warrand any they pleaſe to ſupply the Clerk's place in this Aſſembly, and ſubſcribe the Acts of it in his abſence.

In our humble opinion it will be fitting, That the Assembly use all possible haste to a conclusion, ingadgeing themselfs in alse little buisness either of publick or private concernment as can be. But these seem necessaric :—

1. That a full and plaine Declaration be emitted against all and every encroachment upon the liberties, priviledges, and authoritie of the Kirk, the Judicatories, Ministrie, and other ordinances of Christ, and against Separation; with a recommendation to Presbyteries and Synods to take effectuell course for oppoising these evils, especially where any Separatists already appear.

2. The Commission for publick affaires would be renewed; 1. Of a recommendation, for further censure of any deposed or suspended ministers by the late Assembly at Dundee, or by any others whatsoever judicatorie of this Kirk, or commissions issuing from them that have exercised any part of the ministeriall function since the sentences given against them. 2. Of a particular power to consider the severall conditions of all censured ministers, according to their abilities for the ministrie, repentance for their offences, and good behaviour since their censures, to put them in a capacite of readmission to the ministrie, if the Lord shall offer them a call.

3. There would be a generall renovation and continuation of all the references and commissions appointed by the preceeding Assembly.

4. It seemes necessaric also that there be a recommendation to Presbyteries and Synods to take notice of ministers that have imployed any deposed or suspended to preach, or exercise any part of the ministeriall calling.

We conceive, in our humble opinion, it better that the Assembly indict the next to some day in the next year, than that this be continued and prorogated.

If the Assembly shall meet with any Declinator, they know what they ought to doe; yea, if they meet with greater opposition, we confidently hope that conscience of deutie, and former presidents, will animate them to shew faithfullness, courage, and resolution against it; and shall constantly pray for the fulfilling of that promise, Isaiah 4, “ That the Lord may create upon every dwelling-place of Mount Zion and her assemblies a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of flaming fire by night, and upon all the glory a defence,” etc.

These are our thoughts, as we can conceive, of your business, from sense of duty, without the least presumption of prescribing or limiting any man's better judgment.

### XCI.

JOHNSTONE OF WARRISTON TO MR. JAMES GUTHRIE,  
29TH MARCH 1654.

[From the Original in the Editor's possession. The initials 'M. S. R.', 'M. R. D.', 'L. B.', 'S. J. Ch.', 'M. J. G.', 'M. P.G.', in this letter.

stand respectively for Mr. Samuel Rutherford, Mr. Robert Douglas, Lord Broghill, Sir John Cheesley, Mr. James Guthrie, and Mr. Patrick Gillespie.]

LOVING BROTHER,

BLISSED be the Lord that preserved you in your homgoing. I thal soone goe throu the booke, and presse diligence on vthers who ar too slou. For neues, Lieut. Gen. Monk, wee heare, is nou, or wil be this week, on his journey to command in Scotland, and withal is reported to haive sayd, that he could live with any but the Remonstrators and Protesters in Scotland; and that he hes commission to burne and destroye wherfoever the Highlanders are refetted. Ther is som report as if the M[arques] of Newcastle, Inchquin & Langdayle, wer com to the North. Their is a declaration of the Causes of a Fast in England, in which their are som good, som doubtful, and som bad things. M. S. R. hes seen the ordinance to the thirty ministers and elders about planting Kirks, and sayes, it is lyk the old High Commission. I haive not yet seen it, but on[e] of the diurnals sayes, the Council of State is about the fettling a gouver<sup>t</sup> of the Church as before of the Staite. M. R. D. preached last Saboth bitterly against vs as maiking humiliations and communions in the countrey only for a nayme to ourselves, and that people might idolize vs, &c. And then in privat he spake to my L. B. against the King and nobles and our native reulers as worfe than the English, and that he durst not in secret praye for their restitution. Middleton, I heare, hes an absolut commission, not only in military and civil affaires, but also in ecclesiastical, with expresse power to depose and putt out ministers. I think it an observable circumstance of tyme by Providence tryfing the 20th of Merch to be the day of the Englishes apoynting their Fast, and of our begining our notes of our Testimonye, and the 24th of Merch to be the daye of their Fast, and of our finishing our Testimonye letter, and meeting; which I wish they would taik for an good aunswear of their Fast. I heare their ordinance about trying of ministers expressly declares their tryal and approbation to be no sacred or soleme setting a man apart to the ministrye, but the ground and warrant of the magistrats giving to such the stipend, and so to shuffle and shutt out ordination, &c. It pleased the Lord to assist M. S. R. on Sunday al day to lecture on the 50th Isay, and preach on the 4, 5, 6, v. Their was such a throng in the Grayfreers in the forenoon, and in the Tron Kirk in the afternoon, and such a thinnes in the rest of the kirks as we haive not readily seen the lyke since the 1638. He preached pairt of our Testimonye. M. R. D. sayd wee had sent vp three of our number, and som of vs maid som opposition to it only becaus wee was not called vp ourselves. Yee would not forgett to send in the papers to S. J. Ch. and also y<sup>r</sup> draught of the Testimonye to the synods. We haive sent an expresse to Mr. Jh. Leviston with the letter and tuo subscribed Testimonyes. I heard that Col. Lilburne sayd to on[e], that he was the occasion of sending for thes three ministers, by a letter of his to the General, as a waye to satisfie the godly in Scotland;

and if he had knouen befor what he hard nou, he should haive defyred lettres to haive been written also to M. S. R. and M. J. G. Som hes maid a report goe throu the countrey as if wee had quietly agreed with the Inglifhes, and that wee wer rayfing a Whigimyre road vnder Argyle; who, in the meantyme, I heare, hes written baifely flattering and ingaging lettres to the Protector. Alex<sup>r</sup>. Jaffray is lying feake, and so is Mr. Jhon Meinzeis bedfast and not aible to goe vp. I haive written you al the neués I know. I fend to you heirwith a cotype of the first paper which was written, to mark the cheifest passages of scripture, to be the matter of meditation and an advifandum befor any incorporation or ingagement, that you may fend it to Mr. Jam. Simpfon to perufe; at the least the laft pairt of it from the midle of the 8th sheet to the end, which is anent arguments from the Covenants and Ingagements, wherwith he may compare the neu gouver<sup>t</sup> in its four articles, and sett down shortly the direct antitheses between the tuo. Lykas I fend you the first six Aunfuers that war written in 1652 to the objection about Daniel ch. vii., about our former principles, that you may fend it to him, becaus the vther paper which he hes relates theirtó; and defyre him to fend me back both thes papers, and the former that he got with him, and his short draught and his long draught both of his reasons against taiking places. I cannot annfuer that any of thir cotypes ar right; for I haive borroued them from Mr. R. Trayle, and hes promised to redelyver them. Anent vther things I wil faye no mor at this occasion, but that I haive found the Lord's temple-trystes and confessions as sensible since our pairting as ever of befor; blifed, blifed be his nayme. A speaking Chryft will proove a working reigning Chryft in the fight of his freinds and foes. The grace of the Lord be with you, and with your wyfe and children.

Your loving Brother,

A. JHONSTON.

M. P. G. is not yet come heir.  
29th Merch 1654.

To my loving Brother Mr. JAMES GUTHRIE, Minister  
of God's Word at Stirling.

XCI.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MR. JAMES SHARP, FOR LONDON,  
23<sup>D</sup> AUGUST 1656.

[From Baillie's MS. Letters, &c., Vol. III. fol. 236: See pages 324 and 330 of this volume, where notice is taken of Sharp having been sent to London, to Cromwell, on the part of the Public Resolutions.]

1. Yow would labour to give a right impressiõ of the disposition of the Ministers in this nation who stand for the Publict judicatories of the Kirk,

to live peaceably and inoffensively under the present government, by shewing what testimony they have given heretofore: 1. By their quiet behaviour hither till since they were brought under it; 2. By what was declared by some of them, understanding well the mind of the rest, to my Lord President in February last; and 3. By what many others of them, from the severall Presbyteries, or at this present tyme voluntarie declaring in petitions to the Councell of Scotland.

2. To clear and make manifest the groundless arrogancy of our Brethren, in assuming to themselves the name of the Godly Partie of the ministrie; together with the injustice and falshood of their aspersing of the generalitie of the rest of the ministrie as insufficient, or scandalous, or both. And for this purpose to shew:—1. That the greatest part of the ministers who before our late differences were justly esteemed and looked upon as the most eminent, honest, and godly ministers in this Kirk, and were most instrumentall in the work of God, doe adhere unto the Publick Judicatures unto this day. 2. That (which is undeniable and notour,) a great part, if not the farr greatest part, of our Dissenting Brethren, have been admitted to the ministrie within these very few years, most part of these also being bot very young men; and very few of all of them that were ministers when the late work of Reformation did begin. 3. That although our Brethren did blaze abroad in publick, and suggest to these in power such aspersions against the generalitie of the ministrie; yet, when in their respective Presbyteries, at the visitation of Kirks, and in their respective Synods, at the tryall of the severall Presbyteries, they are required, upon their consciences, to declare their knowledge and judgement concerning the life and abilities of every one of their Brethren, little or nothing hath been represented by them of any challenge concerning the conversation or qualification of any particular minister in their judicatures; yea, although upon occasion of such generall aspersions spread and published by them, they have often been in judicatures and publick meetings earnestly attested to condescend upon particular persons and challenges, and solemne promises have been made to them that judicatures should forthwith goe faithfullie and impartiallie about the tryell and censure thereof, yet never would they be induced to doe this. 4. That within these three years, as many scandalous, unable, and unprofitable men, in all the corners of the land, have been removed from the ministrie; so, through the Lord's goodness, many able and gracious young men have been, in our bounds, placed into their roomes, and we can warrantably affirm it, that within these last three or four yeares, there have been more able and pious men admitted to the ministrie in the severall parts of the land, than was at any tyme in so short a space, or much more, since our late Reformation. 5. We can also warrantably affirm, that as never more frequent nor more accurat visitations of particular Kirks, for inspection and tryall of the conversation, doctrine, diligence, and faithfulness of ministers in their charges, have been than of late within these three or four yeares last bypast; so that we have thereby found not only good evidence of the godly conversation, and of the sound and edifying doctrine of

ministers generallie; but also more painfulness in their labours, and more success thereupon, throw the Lord's blessing, than hath been before. 6. Although we will not deny, but it is very probable that in sundrie parts there may be found some men in the ministrie unfuitable in conversation to their holy calling and insufficient, (and we wish from our hearts that our Brethren who asperse us, had not these late years admitted so many insufficient men, as is notour they have done,) yet we may truelie say it, that our Brethren's wayes and actings this tyme bypast, by which they have taught men to vilifie the authoritie of Judicatures, and to contemne the exercise of Discipline, hath been a great obstruction and hinderance to tryall, finding out, and censuring of such. And we give assurance that the Judicatures of the Kirk, they not being hindered to go about the work, nor being exposed to have their authoritie in the exercise of ecclesiastick Discipline contemned, shall use all diligence, faithfulness, and impartiality to try and censure such where they can be found within their respective bounds; as some Synods of late, alsoone as they had libertie to conveene, have given prooffe of their fidelitie and zeale in this work, by removeing from the ministrie some who were of their own judgement as to the matters of Publict differences. 7. In a word, we can say in truth, the Lord bearing us witness, that this asperision of insufficiencie, scandalousness, and corruption cast by our Brethren upon the generalitie of the ministrie of our judgement throughout the land, is most uncharitable, unjust, and false.

In relation to the preservation of true Religion and Government of the Church established among us, it is to be desired:—

1. That effectually course be taken for the suppressing of Poperie, so much increased and abounding of late in this land, which, if it be not tymoussly obviat, cannot but prove most dangerous to Religion, and to the peace and safetie of the State.

2. That the ecclesiastick government be permitted and allowed to runn in its right channell, and to goe on in its exercise, as it is established in this nation, according to the word of God, by Acts of Generall Assemblies, and Acts of Parliament.

3. Yet if on suggestion from this, or from themselves above, any motion be made towards the calling of a Generall Assemblie, yow would most seriouslie represent the inexpediencie thereof for the time, and indisposedeness of this Kirk for it in regard of the present differences and distempers; which would readily be encreased and heightened to the great prejudice of religion if there were a meeting in a Generall Assemblie, before there be time to compose and settle matters and men's spirits in inferior judicatories.

4. That there be no intrusion allowed of persons into the ministrie in congregations, without the lawfull and orderlie consent and election of the congregations, or without orderlie tryall and ordination by presbyteries; but that the whole calling of persons to the office of the ministrie be permitted and allowed to be acted and carried on according to the established order of this Church, and particularly that Act of the Generall Assemblie 1649, intituled the Direction for Election of Ministers.

5. That the Ordinance concerning the settling of maintenance upon ministers in Scotland, emitted in the year 1654, be made void and taken away, in regard it doth overturne the established order and government of this Kirk, especiallie as to the plantation and calling of ministers; as hath been evidenced in the considerations upon the said Ordinance which were given by us to the Lord Generall.

6. That persons producing certificats from their respective Presbyteries, bearing testimonie of their calling and admission unto the ministrie, in congregations within the respective bounds of the presbyteries certifying conforme to the order abovementioned, and of their blameless and godly conversation, and of their abilitie and fitness to preach the gospell, have, by the Civill power, allowed to them the stipend and whole benefits belonging to the respective charges whereunto they are called and admitted. And that the stipend of no congregation be settled upon any person intruded upon a people to be their minister, contrare to the aforesaid lawfull and established order of calling and admitting ministers.

7. That the Ecclesiastick discipline be permitted to be exercised by the Judicatures of the Kirk according to the order therein established; and the Ecclesiastick censures that shall be enacted and pronounced against any members of this kirk, ministers, or others, for scandales and offences, be not impeded nor stoped, nor any persones so censured disobeying, contemning, or opposing the discipline of this Kirk, be countenanced or encouraged in their disobedience, contempt, or opposition.

And whereas some may be busied to suggest, and upon such suggestion it may haplie be objected that the Judicatures of the Kirk being such for the most part as stand for the authoritie and constitution of the two late Generall Assemblies, doe exercise oppression over these that dissent from them; and that were they permitted to exercise their full power and authoritie, they would crush the other part, by casting out many godly ministers, holding out manie godly expectants, and censuring all others dissenting from them. This may be made evidently appear to be nothing else but a forged, unjust, slander, by the Act of the Generall Assembly at Edinburgh, 1652, intituled, "an Act and Overture for peace and union of the Kirk," and by the Overtures made by us to our dissenting Brethren in November last; especiallie as they are expressed in our Representation given to them November [24th], and our carriage in our Judicatures all along the tyme of our differences, wherein we have borne with much and constant patience many sad, bitter, and unjust aspersions cast upon us by them, in preaching, write, and print; yet never to this day censured or challenged any of their judgement upon the account of our differences, or for any of their injurious aspersions cast upon us, nor ever opposed we the entrie of any of their judgement into the ministrie; but was ever willing to admitt him upon an orderlie call, if they would only have declared their resolutions to live peaceably with us, and to abstaine from holding up debates and contentions about the matters of our Publict differences, (which thing we were allwayes reallie willing to declare and performe for our part,) leaving to them the full freedome of their judgement in these matters.

8. That no companie of Ministers or others be esteemed or acknowledged to be a presbytrie or other kirk judicature, who have not been owned as such a Judicature; and that if any few ministers, or others who are not authorized in manner aforesaid, take upon them the authoritie and jurisdiction of a kirk judicature, and doe exercise any acts of government, in calling or deposing of ministers, or inflicting any other censures, that they be not countenanced, nor any of their actings owned as deeds of a lawfull Judicature.

9. Because our adversaries may be busie to misrepresent us as having been averse from Union, the matter of the Overtures of Union which we condescended unto, would be made known to those in power, and to the godly Presbyterian Ministers there. As also the points on which they stuck and refused to unite with us, which were these two: 1. That we granted not unto them Committees of equall numbers of both judgments for purging. 2. That we required subordination and subjection of inferiour judicatures to their respective superior judicatures, according to the nature and order of Presbyteriall Government in this Kirk, and the constant uncontroverted practice thereof before the time of our unhappie differences. The unreasonableness and inconsistency with Presbyteriall Government, and the established order in this Church, of requiring the former and refusing the latter, is fully and clearly evidenced in our last two papers relating to the Conference.

10. If it shall happen that any new motion be made for union with our dissenting Brethren, it would be shoven, that we cannot possibly condescend any further then we have done already for obtaining Union with them in our above mentioned Overtures in November last, as they are expressed in our Representation in the said moneth of November, unless we would condemne ourselves, and renunce our judgment in the matters of difference betwixt them and us, which we could not doe without wronging our own consciences, quitting truth, provoking God, and rendering our Church and Religion hatefull to all Civill powers, nations, and Churches about us. And if it be moved that an Union be made between them and some of us whom they are pleased to favour with the estimation of honestie and godlines, laying by others, it would be declared that we are most willing that all such persons in the ministrie as can be challenged for scandale or insufficiencie be impartially tryed and censured in an orderly way by the Judicatures of the Kirk, or committees of unquestionable judicious and godly men, to be nominated by the said respective Judicatures; but that we neither can in conscience, nor will ever hearken to such a motion as that whereby a great part of the ministers of this Kirk, (whereof many are pious and able men, whatever our Brethren think of them,) shall be condemned as insufficient, scandalous, and corrupt, without hearing, without any tryell or proceffe, and not only a more woefull rent made in this Church, but also the very constitution and frame of this Nationall Church overturned and rased, and all cast doune into a confusion.

Mr. DAVID DICKSON.      Mr. ROBERT DOWGLASS.      Mr. JAMES WOOD.

## XCIII.

PROPOSALS OF THE PROTESTERS TO THE LORD  
PROTECTOR.

[From the same, fol. 238.—At page 353, Baillie refers to these Proposals of the Protesters which they sought to obtain from Cromwell, by sending some of their number to London; but in this they were defeated by Sharp, who had been sent thither as agent for the other party in the Church.]

1. THAT your Highness will please to give warrant for a Commission to be issued to such persons of abilitie and foundness who understand the affairs of the Kirk, as your Highness shall think fitt, who may have and exercise the power which was heretofore in the Commission of the plantation of kirks in that Nation; and that the said Commissioners may be authorized and required to dispose of the publick maintainance, according to the rules and acts of uncontroverted Assemblies of the Church, and lawes of that land before the year 1651.

2. That a particular Visitation may be, consisting of an equal number of both judgments, of approved godliness and zeale for the work of reformation; whereof the one half to be agreed upon by these who are for the Publick Resolutions, and the other half by the Remonstrators, for planting and purging of ministers and elders, and for composing of present and future divisions in Presbyteries and Congregations within the bounds of every Synod; having power and authoritie for that effect from the respective Synods themselves.

3. That there be also a general Committee of delegates from the severall Synods, of an equal number of both judgements, to be choisen and agreed as aforesaid, authorized by the Synods, without whose previous advyce and consent the respective Synods may not ranverse any thing done by the foresaid Visitations; and such Visitations and Committees to continue untill the present differences be healed, or the Lord shall in providence minister some better way for the settling of peace amongst them.

## XCIV.

## LETTER, LORD BROGHILL TO MR. ROBERT DOUGLAS.

[From the Orig. Wodrow MSS. Fol. Vol. XXVI. No. 8.]

WORTHY SR.

I SEND this on purpose to defyre you to favor me with your, Mr. Wood, and Mr. Sharpe's company, fomewhat early to-morrow morning, because

I heare of fom frends wil be with me all the afternoone, wherby otherwise I may be deprived of that time I intend to spend amongst yow. Pray favor me with sendinge to Sterlin for Mr. Sympfon, to be with me at Edinbrough, on Tuifday morninge, without fayle, before the Councill does sit, for fom reafons fhallbe communicated to you when you com out.

Sir,

Your very af<sup>t</sup> frend,  
and humble fervant,

Pinky, Lord's day in the evening,  
10 of Aug<sup>t</sup> [16]56.

BROGHILL.

For my worthy frend Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup> Douglas, Minister of the Gospell at Edinbrough: In his abfence, for Mr James Wood, or Mr. James Sharpe, Minifters of the Gospell, or either of them, at Edinbrough.

XCV.

ARTICLES EXHIBITED AGAINST MR. P. GILLESPIE.

[From Baillie's MS. Letters, &c. Vol. iii. fol. 243. This appears to be the libel mentioned by Baillie, at page 372 of this volume, and which he says was imputed to him, but he denies his having seen it till produced by Gillespie at a meeting of the Faculty.]

ARTICLES WHEREFORE MR. PATRICK GILLESPIE OUGHT NOT TO BE PRINCIPAL OF THE COLLEDGE OF GLASGOW, BOTH FOR INSUFFICIENCIE, NEGLIGENCE OF DUETIE, AND MALADMINISTRATION OF THE REVENUES OF THE SAID COLLEDGE:—AND FIRST OF HIS INSUFFICIENCIE AND NEGLIGENCE OF DUTIE.

1. *First*, THE Principall of the Colledge of Glasgou, according to its foundation, and the ordinarie practife used in that Houfe, is obliged to be chief Profeffor of Theologie therein, to have each week publick leffons of Theologie and Philofophie, as thefe who formerly were Principalls did carefully a<sup>c</sup>t the fame to the great advantage of the Students of Theology and Philofophie, and credit of the Univerfitie, and that notwithstanding that the burden of the manageing of the public affaires thereof, and the ordering of what related to the building of the edifice lay upon them as now it doth upon Mr. Patrick Gillespie; but fo it is, that the faid Mr. Patrick, under pretext all this time of going about the Colledge affairs and buildings, hath neglected that part of his charge, and hath taught as good as none, for his whole dictates of Theology Leffons, for the fpace of five yeares, will be comprehended in two fheet of paper: And therefore he is not fufficient for that charge.

2. *Secondly*, The Principall of the said Colledge, according to its foundation and ordinary custome of the House, ought to preside to all publick actes and disputes: To wit, when the Theologues give out Theses before they be licentiat to preach, or those who by publick programmes were invited to dispute for a Regent's place, when any vaiked, the Principall alwayes was Preses in these disputes: But so it is, that to this day Mr. Patrick hath not at all presided in any of these disputes, but left them still to be gone about by ane other. And for the private disputes of the Theologues amongst themselves, which used to be weekly, he hath very seldome been present at these; but ordinarily leaves these to be ordained by the other Professors, notwithstanding that by agreement betwixt him and them, he be obliged to wait upon them course about: And therefore he is no wayes sufficient for the said charge.

3. *Thirdly*, The Principall, by his place, is an ordinary examiner of the Students of Philofophy, both at those times when they are to be promoted and called in yearly, and likewise at the solemne examinations that they undergoe when they passe Masters of Arts; which duetie, as a chief part of their charge, all the Principals in the Colledge went about very carefully, and made searck how the Students were taught by their Masters, and did profite: But so it is, that Mr. Patrick, since his taking upon him the office of Principall in the said Colledge, to this day hath not examined, at these solemne times, the Students of Philofophy, neither hath at any other tyme tryed how they are taught by their masters, and how they profite in their studies: And therefore, it being palpably knowne that he is unfitt for going about any of these dueties to any purpose, he is altogether insufficient for the said charge.

4. *Fourthly*, Albeit the teaching of the Oriental tongues, by the Visitation of the Colledge, was put upon another Professor, and the Principall was eased of that burthen, yet it is most necessarie that he who is Principall, and so by his place the Prime Professor of Theologie, should have skill in these languages, and should clear and expound to Students the hard places of Scripture: But so it is, that Mr. Patrick is so farr from that, that it is known how little insight he hath in the Latine; and this he evidenced at his first speech in Latine, that he had at a public meeting of the Colledge, at the Laureation of a Classe of Philofophy, when he began his prayer as an imprecation, using these words.—“*Auspiciis nostris Domine Deus adesse dedigneris;*” that is,—“Deinzie not Lord to be present at this our meeting;” And when in the close of that action he was desired, by one of that meeting, to pray and send away the newlie Lawreat schollers with a blessing, after a little pause, when it was expected that he would pray, he rose up, and without prayer dismissed them, saying “*Ite,*”—“Goe away;” Yea, it is his ordinarie custome, (which used not to be done by any Principall before,) to pray in English when he meets with the Theologues at their private disputes, or with the Students of Philofophy in the Common-hall: And therefore, his deficiency and weaknes being known, he is altogether insufficient for the forsaide charge.

## ARTICLES OF MALADMINISTRATION OF THE RENTS AND REVENUES OF THE FORSAID COLLEDGE.

1. *First*, HOWBEIT the said Mr. Patrick Gillespie hath a fair and large fallary each year of the first and readiest of the rents of the said Colledge, yet he not being satisfi'd therewith, hath taken of the revenues of that Houfe to his owne use the summes following, at least he hath obtained right thereunto by the Moderators of that Houfe: As first, when he was called up by his Highness the Lord Protector, some three yeares agoe, he obtained of his Highness a gift to that Colledge of the Superiorities of the Bishoprick of Galloway, together with two hundreth merks sterling money for maintenance of some Burfars of Theology; and notwithstanding, his Highness did allow him sufficient maintainance for his journey, and that according to his own account, given up by himself of his disbursements, in obtaining of the forsaide gifts to the said Colledge, there was payed to him by the Colledge ane hundreth pund sterling or thereby; yet the said Mr. Patrick took of the Colledge rent, at his return, three thousand merks Scots money as a reward for his pains.

2. *Secondly*, At the last time when Mr. Patrick went to London he was commissionat by the Remonstrating partie, with others, to negotiat these things which by them were committed to him, and those who were joyned to him in that commission, and by that partie large summes were collected and given to him and others joyned with him, for defraying their expens in that journey; and further his Highness the Lord Protector did liberallie allow to the said Mr. Patrick a larger soume of money, nor might have been sufficient for his maintenance during that space. The said Mr. Patrick having a particular Commission from the Colledge, (which he took from them after he was engaged to the Remonstrating partie to goe up for them,) to do what he could for obtaining some new gift from his Highnes to them, as if his journey had been only undertaken for the Colledge, and that it was incumbent to them to bear all his charges dureing his long abode at London, (beside all that he gott liberallie from his Highness, and lykewayes from the Remonstrating partie, who were those that sent him up in that journey,) he hath taken of the Colledge 20 sh. sterling money for ilk day, from his going from Scotland to his returne back againe, which being the space of eleven moneths, will extend to three hundred pound sterling, and above.

3. *Thirdlie*, As if the sament had not been enough, he hath obtained a warrand (some eight or ten dayes after he had gotten warrand for the precedent soume) under the hands of the Masters of the Colledge, for 300 pound sterling further; which bears that the said 300 pounds shall be payed out of the first and readiest that the Colledge shall obtaine by the late gift of the tithes of these benefices, chaplanries, and others, within the Bishoprick of Glasgou, which his Highness has past in favours of and for the behoof of the said Colledge: And besides both these soumes, which extend to 600 pound sterling, the Colledge, upon his account, given up to them of debursements

and expences he was at procureing and passing of that late gift, have allowed the said Mr. Patrick 120 pound sterling or thereby.

4. *Fourthlie*, Howbeit it be incumbent to Mr. Patrick, in regard of his place and trust, by all lawfull meanes to better the yearly revenues of that Colledge whereof he is Principall, yet he hath taken a gift, and hath a right passed to him by the Moderators thereof that what he can finde out for augmenting the old rentall of the Colledge, speciallie in the Bishoprick of Galloway, the equall half thereof shall be appropriat to himself yearly, during all the dayes of his lifetime, and that by and attour his large salary which yearly is provided and payed to him.

5. *Fifthlie*, All this is the more to be taken notice of; *First*, Because it is well known that other gracious, learned, and most able men, who have been Principals in that Colledge these many yeares bygane, and faithfullie went about the discharge of their duetie therein, diverse of them did obtain, by their diligence and care, from the late King, his Father, and others who were Governours in this nation, a great deal more nor yet hes been in that kinde by Mr. Patrick; as Mr. Patrick Sharp obtained the Personage of Govane, Principall Boyd the Personages of Renfrew and Kilbryde, and Dr. Strang the Bishoprick of Galloway, and other casualities; yet none of them either did require, or took any thing of the said Colledge, or of the benefices that were brought in to it by their paines, by way of gratuity or other-ways. *Secondlie*, Because it was well known that unless the Principall of the Colledge be willing, and consent, no right can be granted of anie part of the rents of that Houfe to any person; which makes it clear that what is granted to Mr. Patrick of this kinde, hath made its rise from himself, or if it was first moved by others, that he hath readilie accepted what was offered. *Thirdlie*, Because it is certaine that the whole rents of the Colledge is to be employed in pious and publict uses, for the behoof and maintenance of poor Students, of the Fabrick, and Bibliothek, and that the Principall and Masters are only administrators of the rents of the Houfe, who can not be answerable to God nor man, if they shall appropriat any part thereof to themselves, except what is allowed to them for their salary; and this they must make appear in their yearly accounts, which are to be made yearly, whereof the Proveft and Baillies of Glasgow are appointed to be Auditors.

No. XCVI.

LETTER, MR. PATRICK GILLESPIE, TO MR. DAVID  
DICKSON.

[Orig.—Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. XXVI, No. 22.]

RIGHT REVEREND,

London, July 2d 1657.

I AM heartily sorrie that our breach should beare such characters of judge.

VOL. III.

3 D

ment, as ar mor then legible in the misgiving of all endeavours which haue been applied for healing, and doe put a discouragement vpon all men who wishe our Vnion henceforth to endeouour it. I need not represent to yow things which haue been experimented by us on all hands, how much the work of the Gospell, and the ordinances of Christ, suffer through our diuisions; but I desire to put yow in mind how much wee ar at a losse, by our differences, vpon this account, that the ministers of Scotland being so much on in judgement, and agreed in so many things as that they ar mor on[e] then any such number of ministers in any of the Reformed churches, yet cannot walk together becaus of difference about these things, which gaue the rise to our breache. This bespeaks us in the judgement of sober men, to be of very vnsober spirits, and of extremlie rigid principles toward all others who differ from us in the least things. I am therfor humbly bold with yow, (to whom I acknowledge I owe verie much, and for whom I haue an esteeme becomming my obligations), to beseech yow yet to take into your serious consideration these things which were required by yow from us at the last Conference for Vnion, and were not agreed unto vpon on[e] part; and to see what abatement may be of your demands, and what farther condescension for peace-sake, as I am also willing in like maner to think of these things demanded on on[e] part, and so farr as I can, with a good conscience, to stretch myself, and to beseech others, to all possible and lawfull condescension. And however I have been represented to yow, in my vndertaking this journey, or management of my trust heer, (as I haue mor then probable ground to think I haue been misrepresented), yet I am confident to make it appear that an honest peace hath been designed in the first place by me and these who sent me hither, and that *inculpata tutela* hath but a second consideratione with us. If yow judge any thing heer worthie your thoughts, (wherin I professe I haue no designe beside the preseruacion of our Church Government by our own concord, for which I could be exiled if that could procure it), vpon your intertainment of the motion, in any probable way of agreement for careing on the work of Reformation, yow shall command my cordial service, and poor endeavours for that end.

Your louing Brother to serue yow,

P. GILLESPIE.

For the Reverend Mr. David Dickson, Professor of  
Theologie in the Colledge of Ed<sup>r</sup>., and Mr. Robert  
Douglas, Minister at Ed<sup>r</sup>.

XCVII.

MR. JAMES SHARP TO BAILLIE, AND BAILLIE'S REPLY.

[Orig. Wodrow MSS. Folio Vol. XXVI, Nos. 86 and 75.—These letters are not contained in Baillie's own collection. They should have been included in the body of the work, at page 382 of the present volume;

but they were overlooked at the time, from the circumstance of the first letter having no address, and the second, being simply indorsed "Double of a letter sent to Mr. J. Sharp," and having neither the writer's name, address, or date. An examination of the letters, leaves no doubt as to the writers or persons who were addressed. A few corrections, and the words near the beginning of the last letter, printed within brackets, are in the hand-writing, apparently, of John Bell, who may have been the bearer of the letter itself.]

## No. 1.

Crail, August 2, 7 a'clock in the morning, 1658.

REVEREND S<sup>r</sup>

THE boxe yow sent, with all the papers yow mention, came to my hand yesternight, the 1 of this current. I am so overcharged with busines at present, beeng to preach to-morrow, and on Weddenſday the exercise before the Presbytrie lyeth upon me, that it will not be possible for me to goe about the dispatches to London, in reference to your Town's busines. Since the petition from the burghs, and that also from your Town, are not sent to London, I know no surer way to gett them presented to his Highnes then by our friend there, else Mr. Lockart, or the Prowost of Edinburgh might have offered them, if they had been in time sent to them. I am hopefull that our freind will be returned to London before that our letters can come thither, and I think I may persuade him to use means that these petitions shall be delivered to the Protector, that if he find not the opportunity to present them by himself, the Secretary, or one of our freinds of the Councill at Whythall, may doe it; and, for this end, I purpose to wreat to the Secretary and one of the Councill. Some three dayes agoe I received the resolution of the Printer above, anent the readie deliverie of the books to the Stationer, and that yow may know what it is, I have sent it heirin incloft for your perusal, that when yow have seen it, and considered of it, yow may send it to Edinburgh to my Brother. I know the subscriyver of the letter, Alex<sup>r</sup> Blair, to be diligent and punctually faythfull in what I or my Brother will put upon him, and a fitt person to manage such a busines; but I think his allowance he craves for change and exchange exorbitant, and if the way he mentions in his letter, which I do not know, or any other yow could fall upon, could make it more easy, I wishe it were speedily done; and therfor I have sent away the bearer to yow, that yow may have time to send your resolution theranent to Edinburgh again Fridayes night the 6 instant, again which time I shall have my letters ready to our friends above, and shall send them by an expres to Edinburgh, that by the Saturnadayes poast they may be transmitted to London. Since yow judge it fitt that books be delivered to the Stationer, I think it will be conducing to the more effectual managing of your Town's busines, that an essay be made upon him by the Printer at the time of the delivery of my pacquett to him. I could wish that the charge of these books might be awaydit; but I am still of opinion

it is the most promising way yow can fall upon for the effectuell prosecuting of your busines. I shall wreat to our freind, upon supposition that the Printer is in readines to deliver these books, and shall send the petitions with your other papers to him. I shall wreat also to Col. Witham to further the busines by his letters. I know not if M. Patrick hath got the report to be sent up; but I hope your papers will come in time. I have not the time now fully to peruse them, but I shall, upon my sending of them to Edinburgh, give yow an account of what shall be done with them. The account of the port charge will be given to yow by my Brother also. I would not keep the bearer for losing of time to yow. I need not mind yow of the necessity of keeping the matter of the books and the Stationar with all closenes, and that your resolution therein be speedily sent to Edinburgh. I have not as yet seen M. John Carstares. I am so fraintned that I can adde no more; but commending yow, with the Lord's work in your hand, to mercy and grace, that I am,

Your ury loving Brother,

JA: SHARP.

Present my respects to M. Baily, as also to Mr. Bell, and excuse I have not sent a particular returne to his. My Wife hath yow kindly remembred.

No. 2.

REVEREND AND DEIR BROTHER,

Vpon the recait of yours, and the sicht of the inclosed that was direct to your Brother, by Alex<sup>r</sup>. Blair, John Bell was sent from this to Edinburgh, wha, (as ye desyred in yours,) delyvered Alex<sup>r</sup>. Blair's to your Brother. As for the books mentioned thairin, your Brother thocht fitt that David Thomsoun should have them, and [Mr. Scharp being aff town, at his returne, Mr. Bell spak to him again, and appointed to meit with him the<sub>2</sub>morrow afore I went of the Toune; bot that morning he went to sie my L<sup>d</sup> Suintoun, so I missed him becaus I behooved that day to uait upon Desborou, and I left the monie w<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Mitchell, merchant to be delyvered to him quho hath sent me the letter;] and since a letter beiring so much is cum to this place, directed to John Bell; wha, befor he cam bak fra Edinburgh, your Brother shew me the box with the letters quhilk cam from yow to go to London, and geav assurance for the port, &c. quhatfomever it should be. How fuin thes letters, with the books, quhilk by the Printer wer to be put in the Stationer's hand, wer sent away, wee heir have not hard, bot wald be glaid to ken quhat zee have hard thairanent, for it was not thocht fitt that anie of our wyse secreit freinds heir should mak inquirie for thes things, least uthirs thairupon might have drawne inferences. The Lord Keiper and Swintoun have bein heir this ouk. The Lord Keiper was at the Newmils, drinking of the waters thair for his helth; and duiring his abod at Newmils, was waited vpon by sum sent fra this, quha caried with them sik things as wer fitt for the Lord Keiper, quhilk reddilie that place quhairin he was could not afford him. He cam to this toun vpon the Wednesday quhair na-

thing was left undon that could evidenc thair respects to his Lordship; Swintoun also was saluted, and courteslie intertined. The Lord Keiper at his going fra this spak the Provest, with Baillie Walkinshaw, and sum few vthers anent that debait quhilk had long bein betuixt them and Mr. Gillepie, and told, that Mr. Gillepie was willing to submitt all to him; quhairvnto they replied, that if the particular quhairin the difference hes bein, wer a mater of thair fortoun, or sik as wer in thair power, they wald willinglie lay it doun at his feit, to be disposed vpon at his Lordship's pleafour. Bot in regard that it was the liberties of thair Burgh, quhilk to thair pouer they wer oblidged by oath to mentein, and that the whol Royall Burghs had looked vpon that buffines as a mater concerning them all, and vpon that consideration had petitioned his Highnes, the Lord Protectour for the burgh of Glasgow; upon thir and uther weightie reasouns they wer forced to beg his Lordship's favour, and intreat that he wald not tak it ill that in that they could not agre to anie submissioun. And with all they shew his Lordship that if he or the Councell of Stait in all the nerrow and acurat searck that had bein taken, fand anie persoun of thes quha wer in office, or on the Toun-Councell, that deserved to be removed fra trust, or for a tym to be laid asyd, they professed that most willinglie they should geiv obedience thairvnto. Quhen the Lord Keiper fand them thus resolved, without anie signification ather of dissatisfaction or of satisfaction with thair ansuer, his Lordship pressed them no farther, onlie it was thocht that he shew Mr. Gillepie that the interposition quhilk he offered to mak wald not prove effectuell for what Mr. Gillepie desyred. Quhat course heirafter will be followed by Mr. Gillepie in prosecution of that report, (whilk zit is not sent vp to Lundoun) wee can not tell, or how the Lord Desburrow will carie in the buffines, wee heir ken not; onlie, it is apprehendit that one of thrie may now be essayed, ather to get the report with all speid sent up and baked with Swintoun's moyen, that upon its being presented to the Protectour, ordour may be givin to remove the present Magistrats, and put in P. G. his pairtie; or it may be that the tym of the election being neir at hand, vpon the first Twysday of October, they will deall for a new letter fra the Protectour to stope a new election, as they did the last zeir: or that the whol mater be sent back to the Councell of Scotland that they may determine in that buffines heir, and till that be don, a letter be procured shortlie fra the Councell of Stait in Scotland, direct to the present Magistrats to stay anie new election till his Highnes, upon the report sent up to him, declair his pleafour quhat he will have don in that mater for the closing of it. As oft befor, the Toun, in thair straits, so now also they have sent this exprese, and by my letter to zow, acquaints zow with thair buffines how it stands, intreating that ze wald be pleased to writ anew to zour freind above; and try at the Prenter's quhat is becum of the books that wer to be put in the Stationer's hand, and how he was satisfied with them; as also quhidder zour freind the Stationer hes gottin the box above sent vp, and quhat is don with the petitions and uthir papers that went up in it. As also, they wald be glaid that, if zee think fitt, zour freind be informed of quhat now I have acquainted you with, and hee intreated to gaird

above, in so far as may be, against anie course that can be taken vnderhand or vtherways by P. G. and his freinds thair to the Toun's prejudice, and becaus C[ol.] Watham will best found Desborrow's mynd anent his satisfaction or dissatisfaction with the Toun's ansuer geivin to his Lordship heir, they intreat that zee wald writ to him thairanent, in so wyse and cannie a way as zee think will be most convenient, and with all deall with the Colonnell, that if anie motion be mad[e] be Swintoun, or anie vther to the Councell of Stait heir, that he wald sie to it, and hinder it so far as may be, at least till the Toun be called to plead for themself. Your secreit freinds heir have sum thoughts of sendinge up a verie active and honest young man to wait for sum tyme on thair affairs thair. They will direct him to Mr. John Lockhart, quha is now at Court, (if at all he be sent,) bot thair purpose is that he may, by letters weiklie, let them ken if anie thing be in agitation relating to them, and that he may understand thes mainlie by the Stationer; no that ather the Toun, or he that shall be sent thair, may ken quha zour freind is that acts for them abov, at zour intreatie; bot the information may be conveyed to him be the mediation of the Printer or sum vther handsum way yee will prescryve. Bot in this they intend to follow zour advyse, in sendinge one vpe or not to wait thair as agent for them, to remember thair freinds of their bussines, as said is. The Toun has hithertills holden aff anie nomination of a persoun for filling Mr. Durham's place, and by fair general dealing with our commoun session hes keiped them fra thair paremp-tour way. Bot in end, quhen maters cums to a paremp-tour, they then intend to follow the advyse they have gottin fra thair freinds thair East; and withall they have thought of indeavouring, (if they send vp anie persoun to attend thair effairs,) to obtain a letter fra the Protectour to the Councill of Stait in Scotland, for ordaning that the Toun of Glasgow may be warrant-ed to mak choise of a minister for thair vacant place, and that none, against the consent of the Magistrates and Councell and the bodie of the Toun, be thrust vpon them. If ze think this feafable, zee will geiv zour best advyse how it shall be obtained, and quhat course shall be followed for that effect. And lykways they conceav it may be essayed to obtain fra the Protectour a favorable letter for the Toun of Glasgow direct to the Councell of Stait heir, vpon the Burrows thair petition presented to his Highnes for the toun of Glasgow. Your singular respects to the publick interest and to the good of this place, imboldens me to be thus trublesum, as to intreat for zour patience in reading, and wisdom and wonted reddines to do, in the above-mentioned particulars, so far as zee conceav may be for thair good, and with all by zour letter with this beirer, to let me ken quhat zee think fittest to be don in thair sendinge of one vp, and in that whilk relaits to a Minister, and to the Burrows thair petition: For the testifeing of the Toun's respects of thankfulnes, to zour self for all the expenffe and pains zee have bein put to in thair effairs, I shall for the tym say nothing. Bot if they can be vfefull to the publick interest, or any thing can be don[e] by them to testifie thair respects thairto, let me know, and I dar say in thair nam they will not be inlaiking.

## XCVIII.

BAILLIE'S COMMENDATORY LETTER PREFIXED TO  
DURHAM'S COMMENTARY ON THE BOOK OF THE  
REVELATION, 1658.

[Baillie incidently mentions (vol. iii. p. 312) his being a hearer of Durham's Lectures; and, referring to his last illness (ib. p. 368), he says, "the perfecting of his work on the Revelation for the presse was very heavie." It was published at London three or four months after his death:—"A Commentarie upon the Book of the Revelation, &c. Delivered in several Lectures, by that learned, laborious, and faithfull servant of Jesus Christ, MR. JAMES DURHAM, late Minister of the Gospel in Glasgow.—London, printed for the Company of Stationers, Anno Dom. 1658," folio.

The particulars of Durham's life—by birth a private gentleman,—his serving in the army,—his call and devotedness in the work of the ministry—his death in July 1658 at the early age of 36—are well known, or may be found in numerous biographies; and his various writings, always highly esteemed, are still deservedly popular in this country.]

READER,—Being desired to speak my knowledge of this subsequnt Work, I acknowledge that I was one who frequently encouraged the Author to let it go abroad. For, however he had no time to polish it, and what is here almost all was taken from his mouth by the pen of an ordinary hearer: Yet I am assured, the matter of it, as I heard it weekly delivered, is so precious as cannot but be very welcom and acceptable to the world of believers. I am confident, that the gracious design which some worthy Brethren amongst us have in hand, and have now far advanced to the good satisfaction of all who have tasted of the first fruits of their labours, of making the body of Holy Scriptures plaine and usefull to vulgar capacities, is not a little furthered by this piece: For, albeit with greater length (as the nature of the Book of necessity did require) than these Brethren's design of shortneffe doth admitt; yet it maketh very plain and usefull that without all question hardest of all Scriptures. This I can say, that diverse of the most obscure texts of that holy Book, which I understood little at the beginning of his Lecture, before he closed his Exercise, were made to me so clear, that I judged his Exposition might well be acquiesced into without much more debate.

That wit were more than ordinary weak, which durst promise from the pen of any man a clear and certain Exposition of all the Revelation before day of performance of these very deep and mysterious Prophecies. It was not for nought, that most judicious Calvin and acute Beze, with many other profound Divines, would never be moved to attempt any explication of that Book: Yet I hope I may make bold to affirm, without hazard of any heavie censure, that there is here laid such a bridge over that very deep river,

that whoever goeth over it, shall have cause to bleſſe God for the Author's labour.

The Epistle ſpeaketh to the man: I ſhall adde but this one word, That from the day I was employed by the Presbyterie to preach and pray and to impoſe, with others, hands upon him for the Miniſtery at Glaſgow, I did live to the very laſt with him in great and uninterrupted love, and in an high eſtimation of his egregious induements, which made him to me precious among the moſt excellent Divines I have been acquainted with in the whole Iſle. O if it were the good pleaſure of the Maſter of the Vineyard to plant many ſuch noble vines in this land! I hope many more of his labours ſhall follow this firſt, and that the more quickly, as this doth receive the due and expected acceptance. Theſe in the Lord.

ROBERT BAYLIE.

[“The Epistle” to which Baillie refers in this laſt paragraph, is an addreſs “To the judicious and Chriſtian Reader,” by Mr. John Carſtares, one of the Miniſters of Glaſgow, from which the following is an extract:—]

THE Reverend (now triumphing and glorified) Author was ſo famous and deſervedly in high eſteem in our Church, both becauſe of the ſingular and extraordinary way of God's calling him forth to the Miniſtery of the Goſpel, having left the Univerſity wherein I was at the ſame time a ſtudent) before he had finiſhed his courſe of Philoſophie, and without any purpoſe to follow his book, at leaſt in order to ſuch an end; and having lived ſeverall years a private gentleman, with his wife and children, enjoying a good eſtate in the countrie, from which he did, no doubt, to the great diſſatiffaction of many of his natural friends, and with not a little prejudice to his outward condition, retire, and (being called thereto) humbly offer himſelf to trials, far from his own home, in order to his being licentiated to preach the Goſpel; in the Miniſtery whereof he was immediately theſerafter ſettled here at Glaſgow, where it hath not wanted a ſeal in the conſciences and hearts of his hearers. And alſo becauſe of his eminent piety, ſtedfaſtneſſe, gravity, prudence, moderation, and other great abilities, whereof the venerable General Aſſembly of this Church had ſuch perſwaſion that they did, in the year 1650, after mature deliberation, very unanimouſly pitch upon him, though then but about eight and twenty years of age, as amongſt the ableſt, ſickereſt, and moſt accompliſhed miniſters therein, to attend the King's family, in which ſtation, though the times were moſt difficult, as abounding with tentations and ſnares, with jealousies, heart-burnings, emulations, and animoſities; and flowing with high tides of many various and not a few contrary humours, he did ſo wiſely and faithfully behave and acquit himſelf, that there was a conviction thereof, left upon the conſciences of all who obſerved him, and ſo as he had peace through Jeſus Chriſt as to that miniſtration. . . . .

In the whole ſeries [of theſe Lectures]—thou will diſcover—great light in the Scriptures, and very deep reach in the profoundeſt and moſt intricate

things in Theologie, to a publick profession whereof, in this University of Glasgow, he was sometime (to wit, a little before his being appointed to attend the King's family) by the Commissioners of the General Assembly, authorized for visiting the said Univerfity, most unanimously and solemnly designed and called, to the great fatisfaction and refreshment of many; and more particularly, and especially of famous and worthy Mr. Dickfon, to whom the precious Author was chosen to fucceed in that profession (he being called to a profession of the fame nature in the Univerfity of Edinburgh), as one of the ablest and best furnished men, (all things being considered) in our Church, that were not already engaged in fuch employments and most likely to fill Mr. Dickfon's room. . . . .

JOHN CARSTAIRS.

Glasgow, 23d September 1658.

XCIX.

GENERAL MONCK TO MR. ROBERT DOUGLAS. MARCH 1660.

[Orig.—Wodrow MSS. Folio XXVI. No. 50. The words printed in Italics are deleted in the MS.]

SIR,

I RECEIVED your letter of the first of March which was very welcome to mee, and must acknowledge myself much bound to you and the rest of your Brethren for your prayers and counsell, and I hope through grace I shall not be found wanting to God and my country in the pursuance of those ends for which I vndertooke this quarrell. I have bin very much satisfied with severall discourses that I had with yow, nott long before my leaving Scotland, wherein yow have exprest your care of the Church of God, *and your indifference as to Civil Government.* And truly, Sir, I hope that all wise and good Christians will not thinke itt their interest to runne into blood for any single or particular Civill forme of Government whatsoever. As for Presbytery, what I declare to the world, which was both my conscience and reason, so I assure yow I adjudge itt the best expedient to heal the bleeding divisions of these poore Nations, soe itt be moderate and tender, otherwise itt will but inrage our disease and increase our wound: And I blesse the Lord that I have received your concurrence in this particular. As Scotland hath bin alwayes deare to mee, soe much more am I now engaged for those large expressions of their love and affection to mee, which I have soe lately experienced. And I doe assure yow, Sir, that there is nothing wherein I can serve them with security to the Common Wealth, but they shall command mee. The great allurements that drew me from that desired privacy were none others but to endeavour a settlement wherin wee might have protection from Tyranny and Anarchy, and the Churches of Jesus Christ their just liberty; soe that I hope, while wee are going forward to these good ends, good men will nott quarrell with vs if wee doe nott proceed in every particular according to their judge-

ments, but will acquiesce in the Providence of God, and in the Resolutions of those in authority. I know you have bin a great instrument of good in that Church, and therefore doe desire you to vse your interest for the preservation of the peace, and the quieting mens spirits, which is indeed both the duty and the glory of a Christian, and the especial worke of the Ministrie of the Gospell. I hope you will nott misinterprett these exprefions as if I had the least jealousye of my deare freinds in Scotland, but judge they proceed from my tendernes and care, for the prevention of future troubles and divisions. I have noe further but to begge the continuance of your prayers. I am,

Your very loving freind and fervant,

S. James's 14<sup>o</sup> Mar. 1659 [1660.]

GEORGE MONCK.

Mr. Robert Douglafs.

For the Reverend Mr. ROBERT DOUGLAS at Edinburgh. These.

C.

THE EARL OF MIDDLETON TO THE LORD CLERK-REGISTER.

[Orig.—Wodrow MSS. 8vo. XI. No. 7.—The Act to which this letter refers was unquestionably one “of the greatest consequence imaginable,” being the Act Rescissory, passed on the following day, the 28th of March, by which all Parliamentary proceedings subsequent to the year 1639, were at once annulled.]

Edinburgh, March 27, 1661.

MY LORD,

THE ACT that is now before you is of the greatest consequence imaginable, and is like to meet with many difficulties if not speedily gone about. Petitions are preparing, and if the thing were done, it would dash all these bustling oppositions. My Lord, your eminent services done to his Majesty in this Parliament cannot but be remembered to your honour and advantage. I am so much concerned because of the great help and assistance I have had from you, that I cannot, without injustice and ingratitude, be wanting in a just resentment. Now I am more concerned in this than I was ever in a particular. The speedy doing is the thing I propose as the great advantage, if it be possible to prepare it, to be presented to-morrow by ten o'clock in the forenoon to the Articles, that it may be brought into the Parliament to-morrow in the afternoon. The reason of this haste shall be made known to you at meeting by,

My Lord,

Your most affectionate Servant,

MIDDLETON.

For [Archibald Primrose] my Lord Register.

# GLOSSARY OF OBSOLETE WORDS.

## A

*Accresse*—increase, accession.  
*Adoe*—exertion.  
*Adoes*—concerns.  
*Affraye*—to terrify.  
*Aflought, inflocht*—fluttered, in a hurry.  
*Agreance, greance*—agreement.  
*Airth*—direction.  
*Allanerlie, allenarly*—only.  
*Allutterly*—altogether.  
*Alssoone*—as soon.  
*Always*—however, nevertheless.  
*Amirs*—embers.  
*Ancessouris*—ancestors.  
*And*—if.  
*Anent*—concerning.  
*Assession*—the act of assessors.  
*Athort*,—abroad, far and wide.  
*Athort*—athwart, through, across.  
*At once*—by and by.  
*Attoned*—at one, brought to concord.  
*Aught*—ought.  
*Aughtand*—owing.  
*Avocke*—call away, prevent.  
*Ayre* (i. 133)—first whisper.

## B

*Babies*—infants.  
*Back, backs*—a body of followers or supporters.  
*Backing*—supporters, followers, partizans.  
*Bains*—baths.  
*Baird*—beard.  
*Bairns*—children.  
*Band*—oath, written obligation.  
*Bardish*—impertinent.  
*Baseness*—humble terms.  
*Bavard* (ii. 75)—bankrupt.  
*Baxters*—bakers.  
*Beddall*—sexton.  
*Been*—be-en—sail.  
*Bensail*—bent-sail, bias, propensity.  
*Beseek*—beseech.  
*Bicker, bickering*—contention, strife.

*Bicocks*—a term of reproach.  
*Blaw*—to flatter, to coax.  
*Blenk, blink*—to look with a favourable eye.  
*Blenk, blink*—slight perusal, a glance.  
*Blephum*—mere pretence.  
*Blew bore*—fair appearance, an opening in the clouds.  
*Block*—to plan, to devise.  
*Blocking*—framing, rough hewing.  
*Blustered*—blotted, disfigured in writing.  
*Blythe*—glad.  
*Boast, boasted*—threats, to threaten.  
*Bocardo*—spectre, bugbear.  
*Bonny*—elegant, fine, beautiful.  
*Boord-head*—head of the table.  
*Boarding*—boarding.  
*Brae*—declivity.  
*Braid and wide* (i. 16)—far and near.  
*Brangled*—to confound, to throw into disorder.  
*Breast a brae*—to climb, to surmount a difficulty.  
*Brether*—brethren, brothers.  
*Broaching*—hatching, opening up.  
*Buckle*—brittle.  
*Bud, buds*—a bribe, bribes.  
*Buits*—matches for firelocks.  
*Burn-ill*—suffered severely.  
*By*—besides.  
*Bygone*—in time past.  
*Bygones*—denoting what is past.

## C

*Caged*—imprisoned.  
*Call, ca'*—to drive.  
*Canny, cannie*—sly, prudent, cautious.  
*Cannyness*—prudence, caution, skill.  
*Carder*—player at cards.  
*Cass*—to annul.  
*Catches*—ketches, ships  
*Cauldrifeness*—coolness, want of ardour.  
*Caulms, chalms*—moulds.  
*Causey*—street.

*Cavell*—lot, to east cavels.  
*Ceeding*—ceding, yielding.  
*Cessing*—taxing, assessing.  
*Chainied*—chained.  
*Chock, choack*—critical moment, or state.  
*Clagg*—elog.  
*Clanculary*—secret.  
*Clap*—instantaneously, in a moment.  
*Clatters*—idle reports.  
*Coft*—bought, purchased.  
*Coinzie-house*—mint-house.  
*Coldrife*—lukewarm.  
*Compear*—appear.  
*Compearance*—presenting one's self.  
*Compesce*—to restrain.  
*Compesced*—defeated, restrained.  
*Conditions*—stipulates.  
*Convase*—to combine.  
*Cotters*—cottagers.  
*Coule*—cap, night-cap.  
*Coupers*—horse-jockies, horse-dealers.  
*Craw*—crow.  
*Cracking*—credit decreasing.  
*Craig*—throat.  
*Creevishes*—crayfish.  
*Crise*—crisis.  
*Crooke*—iron chain by which the vessel is suspended above the fire.  
*Crowner*—colonel, commander of troops raised in one county.  
*Crub*—curb.  
*Cuffes*—blows.  
*Cummer*—gossip.  
*Cunninglie*—skilfully.  
*Cusing*—cousin.  
*Currents, currents*—diurnals, journals.  
*Curious*—anxious, fond.  
*Cuttedly*—hastily, sharply.

## D

*Dainties*—a rare thing.  
*Dear, deir*—to hurt, injure, grieve.  
*Deaved*—deafened.  
*Deboische* (ii. 341)—to corrupt, debauch.  
*Debosching* (ii. 72)—corrupting.  
*Deboided* (i. 148)—*deboirdeit* (ii. 384)—swerved, gone beyond bounds.  
*Decairt* (i. 303)—discard.  
*Decerned*—adjudged, gave judgment.

*Decreet*—sentence.  
*Dement*—to deprive of reason.  
*Demented*—distracted, unsettled in mind.  
*Devoire*—devour, swallow.  
*Dilled down*—died away.  
*Dilliqat* (i. 307)—accurate, refined.  
*Dimitt*—to resign.  
*Dimitted*—gave in his resignation.  
*Ding*—beat, drive.  
*Dinn, dinne*—noise.  
*Disjune*—breakfast, to swallow up at once.  
*Dittay*—indictment, accusation.  
*Dicott*—turf.  
*Doctor*—teacher.  
*Doen*—doing.  
*Dool*—grief, mourning.  
*Doolfull*—doleful.  
*Dorlach* (i. 212)—dagger, or short sword.  
*Double*—a duplicate.  
*Double*—to transcribe, to take a duplicate of.  
*Down-sitting*—session of a court.  
*Dow*—to be capable of.  
*Driffling, drisling*—small rain.  
*Drumly*—muddy, troubled, applied to the state of public matters.  
*Dwanging*—oppressing, twisting one about.  
*Dyte*—to dictate to an amanuensis.  
*Dyted, dicted*—dictated, indyted.  
*Dycour*—bankrupt.  
*Dycourie*—state of bankruptcy.

## E

*Efferat*—to make wild, to madden.  
*Eik, eiks*—an addition, additions.  
*Eik*—to add.  
*Eishu* (i. 250)—eschew.  
*Eldership*—kirk-session, or vestry of a particular congregation.  
*Else*—already, even now.  
*Emme* (i. 241)—aim.  
*Engynes* (i. 97)—abilities.  
*Entresse, enteres*—interest.  
*Erch, to* (ii. 76)—to scare, to shrink from.  
*Evited*—shunned.  
*Exemed*—exempted.  
*Expone*—to explain, expound.  
*Eyed, not yet much*, (i. 113)—not yet much examined or looked at.

*Eyelist*—eye-list, a flaw, an eye-sore.

## F

*Fail*—failure.

*Fairly* (ii. 161)—gently, in a civil manner.

*Falsct*—falschood.

*Fanged*—laid hold of.

*Farder*—farther.

*Fasch, fasched*—to trouble, troubled.

*Fascherie*—trouble of mind as well as body.

*Faschious*—troublesome.

*Faught*—fight, battle.

*Feck*—number, quantity, effect.

*Feckless*—helpless, useless.

*Feed*—feud.

*Fell*—considerable.

*Ferd*—force, fervour.

*Feus*—quit-rents.

*Field-coming*—coming abroad.

*Flim-flams*—trifles, whims.

*Fluit*—remove.

*Flocht, flouct, flougt*—flame, combustion.

*Flyting*—scolding.

*Foot* (i. 191)—system of executive.

*Foragainst*—opposite to.

*Foranent, foranence*—in front of.

*Forbears*—predecessors, ancestors.

*Frae*—since.

*Franche*—frank, forward.

*Fray, frayes*—terror, alarms.

*Fray*—to be afraid.

*Frequent numbers*—great concourse.

*Frequently*—numerously.

*Fussies* (i. 197)—fosses.

*Fyle*—to stain, to defile, to bring in a verdict of guilty.

## G

*Galliard, gallziard*—brisk, lively.

*Gatt*—got.

*Gloom, glowming*—frown, gloming.

*Gloucring*—staring.

*Good-brother*—brother-in-law.

*Good-dame*—grandmother.

*Good-son*—son-in-law.

*Gourd*—cross-grained, twisted.

*Greance*—agreement, accord.

*Gripp*—hold.

*Grit*—great.

*Gutt*—gout.

*Guyses*—fashions, ceremonies.

*Gyed not*—turned not to one side, *ajee*.

*Gyred*—jeered.

## H

*Hable*—able.

*Haill*—whole.

*Hair, against the*—against the grain.

*Half quick*—half-alive.

*Halse*—throat.

*Hask* (ii. 63)—coarse, or ungracious?

*Hawnched, hawnshed*—eagerly catch-  
ed, snatched at as a dog.

*Headiness*—rashness.

*Heard*—to be heard, scolding or  
wrangling.

*Hemly*—familiar, homely.

*Henwile*—a lure, stratagem.

*Here yesterday*—day before yesterday.

*Hiest*—highest.

*Hinck*—reserve.

*Hinderend*—latter end.

*Hinging*—hanging, in suspense.

*Hings*—hangs.

*Hipped*—passed over, omitted.

*Hoast, host*—a cough, a hem, hesita-  
tion.

*Horn, put to the*—outlawed, de-  
nounced a rebel.

*Horning*—denouncing one a rebel.

*Hose-nett*—a snare.

*Howbeit*—although.

*Howes*—difficulties, the background.

*Hunder*—a hundred.

## I

*Ignaries*—ill-informed persons.

*Ilk*—each.

*Illighten*—enlighten.

*Impeachit*—accused.

*Impesched*—prevented, impeded.

*Ingeminat*—to repeat, reiterate.

*Inkling*—distant hint.

*Inlaik*—deficiency, to run short.

*Interesse*—interest.

*Interloquitor*—(a law-term,) decision,  
intermediate decree.

*Inthorned*—entangled, surrounded.

*Into*—often used for *in*.

## J

*Jutors, jutes*—tipplers.

## K

*Kist*—chest.  
*Kyth, kythed*—appear. shew, shewn.

## L

*Ladderit*—scaled with ladders.  
*Laigh*—low.  
*Lambes, Lammess*—the term of Lamas.  
*Lashnes*—laxnes.  
*Latters*—hinderers.  
*Law*—hill.  
*Lay to*—charge one with.  
*Leaquer*—encampment.  
*Leek*—leaky.  
*Leet, leit*—list.  
*Leit, upon the, leitit*—in nomination to be elected to an office.  
*Legers*—resident commissioners.  
*Leut-five*—slow fire.  
*Let be*—much less.  
*Libel*—indictment.  
*Loft*—gallery.  
*Lope* (i. 6)—passed to their friends.  
*Loppen* (ii. 217)—past time of leap.  
*Lourd*—to stoop for concealment, to steal a march.  
*Lourden, lurdane*—a lazy, worthless fellow.  
*Lunts* (ii. 422)—matches.

## M

*Maisser, messer*—macer.  
*Make (to)*—to muster, to assemble.  
*Malison*—evil wish, curse.  
*Mr.*—Master of Arts.  
*Mastress*—Mrs., wife.  
*Meins, make meins*—use means.  
*Mell, mellit*—to meddle, meddled.  
*Mends*—reparation.  
*Mids, midses*—means.  
*Minded*—resolved.  
*Mint*—to attempt, to aim at.  
*Mischant*—mischievous.  
*Mishappens*—misfortunes, unfortunates.  
*Misken*—to misknow, overlook.  
*Miskent*—to seem to be ignorant of.  
*Mister*—want, need.  
*Moe*—more (in number.)  
*More matters*—greater matters.  
*Morrow*—the next day, the day after.  
*Moyen*—influence.

*Muntoure*—piece of mechanism, a watch.  
*Mynde, myndit*—to mine, undermined.

## N

*Neaves*—fists.  
*Niggie-naggies*—trifles.  
*Will he, will he*—whether he will or not.  
*Nipshot*—drawback? or to give the slip?  
*Nocht*—nought, not.  
*Nomothetick*—legislation.  
*Non-fiance*—want of confidence.  
*Nor*—than.  
*Notars*—notaries, attorneys.  
*Notour*—publicly known.  
*Novations*—innovations.  
*Nuiks*—corners.

## O

*Oblish*—oblige.  
*Opposits*—opponents.  
*Outermost*—utmost.

## P

*Paiked, pyked*—drubbed.  
*Palme*—the hand, or index of a watch.  
*Pansed*—pense, thought.  
*Partie*—opponent.  
*Pasche*—Easter.  
*Patrocinie*—patronage.  
*Peats*—turf.  
*Peck of troubles*—many, a deal of troubles.  
*Pendicle*—appendage, a pendant.  
*Perquire*—by heart, distinctly.  
*Phrase*—pretence.  
*Pickeand*—piquant.  
*Picks*—pikes.  
*Pley*—plea, quarrell.  
*Pock*—bag.  
*Port*—carriage.  
*Posed* (i. 72)—questioned.  
*Posed* (i. 169)—imposed.  
*Pouch*—pocket.  
*Predomining*—predominating.  
*Prevade*—to neglect.  
*Preveen*—to anticipate, prevent.  
*Profession*—professorship.  
*Propone*—to propound.  
*Prospect*—a perspective glass.  
*Pudder, pulder*—powder.

*Pudlit*—besmeared.  
*Pure*—poor.  
*Pyked*—drubbed, thrashed.  
*Pyking*—picking.

## Q

*Quatt*—quitted.

## R

*Racked*—raked.  
*Raid*—rode.  
*Ramage*—wild, reckless.  
*Ramadge hawk*—a wild untamed hawk.  
*Ratt*—a file of soldiers.  
*Readily*—possibly, probably.  
*Recrew*—recruit.  
*Reek, reik*—smoke.  
*Refers, referres*—matters referred.  
*Rejaages*—compunction, self-proaches?  
*Rejected*—remitted back.  
*Remeid*—remedy.  
*Repes* (ii. 369)—presses?  
*Reponed*—replaced.  
*Restrined*—restrained, limited.  
*Retreat*—retract.  
*Ridd-hand*—taken in the act.  
*Roumes*—vacant places.  
*Roune, round* (*in the care*)—to whisper.  
*Ruce, roove, ruif*—to clinch, settled beyond the chance of alteration.  
*Ryves*—teareth.

## S

*Salebrosities*—rugged or ticklish grounds.  
*Sark*—shirt.  
*Sawin*—sown.  
*Scabrous*—rugged, troublesome.  
*Scailled*—to dismiss, to break up.  
*Scairced*, (iii. 417)—scarcity, scanty.  
*Scant*—scarce, scarcity.  
*Schoot*—shout.  
*Scirp*—to carp.  
*Sconces*—fortifications.  
*Scrubie*—scurvy.  
*Scunner at*—to loath.  
*Scutching*—drubbing.  
*Sea-bank*—sea-coast.  
*Secourse*—support, succour, help.  
*Seller*—cellar.  
*Send*—sent.

*Sess, sessing*—cess, assessing.  
*Setter of tacks*—letter of leases.  
*Shards*—sherds.  
*Shew*—the past time of show.  
*Shoare*—to threaten.  
*Shored, shorit*—threatened.  
*Shrene (shrewd)*—wicked, unhappy.  
*Shryving*—confession.  
*Sib*—nearly related.  
*Sickerlie*—surely, smartly.  
*Sicklike*—such-like, in the same manner.  
*Sinle*—seldom, few.  
*Skaith*—damage, hurt, harm.  
*Skugg*—shelter.  
*Slippen*—slipped.  
*Smallie learned*—an indifferent scholar, with a small share of learning.  
*Smoord*—smothered.  
*Sned*—to lop, to prune.  
*Snell*—smart.  
*Snifties* (iii. 412.)—useless, insignificant persons.  
*Sojors, sojourns*—soldiers.  
*Solist, solisted*—to solicit, solicited.  
*Soone or syne*—sooner or later.  
*Sopit*—to lull asleep.  
*Sopour*—slumber.  
*Souple*—supple, active.  
*Soupe*—sweep.  
*Soupit*—sweaped.  
*Spaite, speat*—inundation.  
*Speared, speired*—asked, inquired.  
*Spied*—observed.  
*Spleen*—heat, irritation, umbrage.  
*Spunk*—spark.  
*Staffage, staffrige*—obdurate, unyielding.  
*Stail*—numerous.  
*Stail-post*—main-post, in the army.  
*Stark*—strong.  
*Stearing*—stirring.  
*Stick*—stob, stab.  
*Stick*—interfering obstacle.  
*Stoops*—supporters, pillars.  
*Strang*—strange, strong, bitter.  
*Stray, straes*—straw, straws.  
*Sturr*—stir.  
*Sua*—so.  
*Subdolous*—cunning, subtle.  
*Sunry*—sundry.  
*Sute*—request, supplication.  
*Sutit*—solicited.  
*Syncretisme*—promiscuous union.

## T

*Tacks*—leases.  
*Taill*—tale.  
*Takin*—taking, being taken.  
*Tapouns* (i. 298)—long fibres at the roots.  
*Targe*—shield.  
*Tasses*—drinking cups.  
*Teddered* (i. 355)—tethered, stranded.  
*Tender*—sickly.  
*Teuchest*—toughest.  
*The morn*—to-morrow.  
*Thereanent*—concerning it.  
*There-east*—in the east, eastward.  
*There-forth, there-out*—opposed to therein.  
*Thir*—these.  
*Thought*—though.  
*Thraw*—to twist, to wrest.  
*Thraward*—backward, reluctant, cross.  
*Through*—to carry through, to perfect.  
*Throught*—throughed, carried through.  
*Thrumbling* (i. 123)—pressing into.  
*Thus and sua*—so and so.  
*Tig, tag* (ii. 113)—to trifle with, or tease one another.  
*Tinkled upon*—to ring chimes about.  
*Tint*—lost.  
*Tirlies*—trellis or lattice.  
*To*—till.  
*Tocher*—dowry.  
*Tod's birds*—fox's brood, evil brood.  
*Tolbooth, tolbuith*—prison, jail.  
*To-morrow*—the day after, the next day.  
*Toome*—empty.  
*Toone*—tone.  
*Tope* (ii. 88)—to check, to resist, to defeat.  
*Traiked*—weakened by fatigue.  
*Trash*—refuse, lumber.  
*Tracell*—labour, pains.  
*Trewes-men*—Highlanders, men wearing trews, or long pantaloons.  
*Trinketting*—clandestine correspondence with an opposite party.

*Tryst*—appointment, to meet with.  
*Tuilzie, tuilyie*—contention, affray.  
*Twitch, twitch*—touch.  
*Twa part*—two-thirds.  
*Tyne, tine*—to lose.

## U

*Uncanny*—mischievous, dangerous.  
*Undermyndit*—undermined.  
*Unfriends*—enemies.  
*Unkent*—unknown.  
*Unlaws*—eschcat.  
*Unpaunded*—unpledged.

## V

*Vaesse* (ii. 420)—to evade.  
*Vaike*—to be vacant.  
*Vaiking*—becoming (or already) vacant.  
*Voice, voyce*—to vote.  
*Volee*—volley.

## W

*Wailed*—selected.  
*Wait*—blame.  
*Wanrest*—one who causes inquietude.  
*War, warr*—worse.  
*Warred, waured*—out-stripped.  
*Water-brae*—river-bank.  
*Weir*—wear.  
*While*—till.  
*Whiles, whyles*—sometimes, at times.  
*Whilk*—which.  
*Whinger*—hanger.  
*Win*—to get in, to reach.  
*Wrack*—wreck.  
*Writt, wryte*—writing.  
*Wyte*—blame.

## Y

*Yocking*—engaging.  
*Yocked*—begun, engaged.  
*Yondmost*—uttermost.  
*Yowling*—howling.

## Z

*Zuill*—Christmas.

*Twenty-shilling* or one pound Scottish money is 20 pence Sterling.  
 One merk is 13½d. Sterling.  
 To reduce Scottish money to pounds Sterling, divide the pounds by 12, the merks by 18.

## INDEX OF NAMES.

- ABERCORN, Earl of, 65, 81 ; ii. 317 ; iii. 366.  
 Abercromby, Adam, ii. 88.  
 Abercromby of Birkenbog, Alexander, 370 ; ii. 91.  
 Aberdeen, 70, 93, 205, 221, 222 ; ii. 164, 261, 262, 264 ; iii. 18, 35, 52, 177, 250, 443, *v.* Assembly, 1640.  
 Aberdeen, Bishop of, *v.* Bellenden. Forbes. Mitchell.  
 Aberdeen, Doctors of, 64, 97, 101, 107, 116, 118, 122, 170.  
 Aberdeen, Ministry, 368-371 ; iii. 477.  
 Aberdeen, Presbytery of, 135.  
 Aberdeen, University of, 135, 491 ; iii. 242, 244, 282, 365, 456.  
 Aberfoyle, iii. 255.  
 Abernethie, Major Andrew, iii. 128.  
 Abernethie, Thomas, Jesuit, 102, 222.  
 Abernethie, Thomas, minister, 82.  
 Abernethy, John, Bishop of Caithness, 166, 425.  
 Aboyne, James, Viscount of, 197, 204, 220, 221 ; ii. 74, 116, 124, 138, 141, 164, 442 ; iii. 471.  
 Accommodation with Independents, ii. 230, 232, 260, 325-328, 343-346.  
 Acheson of Glencairne, Sir Archibald, Secretar, 425.  
 Act of Classes, iii. 72, 80, 88, 92, 125, 160, 557.  
 Act of Grace, iii. 251, 252.  
 Adair of Kinhilt, Sir Robert, 148 ; iii. 111.  
 Adair, William, minister of Ayr, ii. 69, 70 ; iii. 53, 61, 487.  
 Adamson, David, minister of Fintry, iii. 278, 315, J. (David), 561.  
 Adamson, John, Principal of the College of Edinburgh, 52, 122, 130, 134, 137, 147, 148, 252, 363, 464 ; ii. 85, 330 ; iii. 543-546, 555.  
 Adamson, Patrick, Archbishop of St. Andrews, 129, 157 ; ii. 373, 377.  
 Advocate, Lord, *v.* Fletcher. Hope. Johnston.  
 Affleck *v.* Auchinleck.  
 Agnew of Lochnaw, Sir Patrick, 425.  
 Aikenheid, Thomas, commissary, 426.  
 Ainsworth, Answerth, 12.  
 Aird, Francis, minister, iii. 144, 322, 382, 384, 434.  
 Aird, Robert, minister, iii. 561.  
 Airds, Viscount of, 337 ; iii. 61, 97, 100.  
 Airly, Earl of, 276 ; ii. 74.  
 Airth, James, clerk of Pittenweem, 147.  
 Aithie *v.* Carnegie.  
 Albemarle, Duke of, *v.* Monck.  
 Alexander, John, parson of Hoddam, 426.  
 Alexander, Sir William, Earl of Sterline, *v.* Sterline.  
 Alexander, William, Lord, 33, 76, 77, 447, 452.  
 Alford, ii. 302, 304, 419, 423.  
 Alger, Algiers, iii. 291.  
 Allen, Francis, goldsmith, ii. 353, 359.  
 Almond, Amont, Lord, Lieutenant-General, 78, 124, 146, 212, 256, 378, 383-393, *passim.*—*v.* Callander, Earl of.  
 Alliat *v.* Elliot.  
 Alyth, Eliot, iii. 176, 563.  
 Amisfield *v.* Charteris of.

- Amsterdam, iii. 24 ; Classis, ii. 202.
- Amyrault, Amirot, Moses, ii. 265, 324, 342 ; iii. 101, 311, 324, 369.
- Anabaptists, ii. 117, 121, 140, 157, 169, 185, 191, 215, 218, 224, 228, 327, 342, 343, 406 ; iii. 289.
- Anerum, Earl of, 116, 425.
- Anderson, George, printer, ii. 404 ; iii. 535.
- Anderson of Dowhill, John, iii. 363.
- Anderson, John, preacher, iii. 394.
- Anderson, John, writer, 108.
- Anderson, William, iii. 363.
- Andover, Lord, iii. 72.
- Andrews, Dr. L. Bishop of Ely, 1, 2.
- Angus, Archibald, Earl of, 14, 50, 124, 379, 389, 440, 458, 462 ; ii. 67, 85, 89 ; iii. 54, 136, 248, 249.
- Angus, Forfarshire, ii. 417†, 419, 442 ; iii. 96, 117, 182, 248.
- Anjou, Duke of, iii. 446.
- Annan, James, minister of Inverness, 369.
- Annan, William, minister of Ayr, 19-21, 62, 63, 89, 168, 221, 425.
- Annandale, Earl of, 386, 424 ; ii. 67, 77, 314 ; iii. 464.
- Anstruther, Sir Robert, ii. 195, 243.
- Anstruther, Sir William, ii. 162.
- Antinomians, ii. 117, 124, 140, 157, 169, 185, 191, 215, 218, 224, 228, 327, 342, 343, 406.
- Antrim, Antrum, Earl of, 72, 93, 193, 194, 196, 206 ; ii. 73, 74, 80, 105, 116.—Marquis, 164, 214, 217, 377.
- Antrim, Town of, iii. 312.
- Apollonius, William, minister of Middleburgh, ii. 180-190, 193, 197, 202, 205, 218, 226, 239, 240, 246, 265, 288, 315, 322, 324, 327, 365, 371, 387 ; iii. 57, 67, 101, 324, *passim*.
- Apologetick Narration, ii. 129-131, 143, 144, 146, 147, 343.
- Apparitions, iii. 360, 436.
- Arbuthnot, Robert, Viscount, iii. 35.
- Archer, John, ii. 306.
- Ard of Kilmound, 472.
- Ardincaple *v.* M'Aulay.
- Ardoch *v.* Stirling.
- Areskine *v.* Erskine.
- Argyle, Bishop of, 6, 425 ; iii. 486, *v.* Fairley, Fletcher.
- Argyleshire, ii. 417† ; iii. 97, 255.
- Argyle, Synod of, iii. 81.
- Argyle, (Archibald, Earl of), 124, 127, 130, 131, 144-147, 153, 155, 157, 171, 172, 175, 192-196, 200, 204, 211, 220, 238, 247, 257-265, 304, 306, 356, 358, 362-368, 376, 378, 380-396, 485, 489 ; Marquis, ii. 5, 35, 39-47, 53, 55, 58, 59, 64, 69-74, 84, 90-96, 128, 164, 176, 217, 225-227, 233, 251, 262-264, 281, 321, 345, 357, 362, 376, 379, 383, 386, 402, 407, 417†, -424†, 441, 447, 471, 473, 478, 485, 510, 516 ; iii. 6, 18, 33-36, 45, 48, 53, 64, 99, 105-109, 114, 115, 119-122, 125, 128, 133, 136, 140, 160, 167, 171, 249, 250, 256, 259, 288, 361, 387, 404, 418, 422, 430, 443, 447, 465-467, 524, 568, *passim*.
- Argyle, Marchioness of, ii. 319, 362 ; iii. 447, 465, 466.
- Argyle's Regiment, ii. 422.
- Arminius, Dr. James, professor at Leyden, 114.
- Arminianism, 149 ; iii. 304.
- Armour, Alexander, 246, 267.
- Armour, minister of St. Andrews, 98.
- Armstrong, Archie, ii. 125.
- Arnyne, Sir William, ii. 89, 299, 302.
- Arnot, Sir Charles, ii. 418†, 422.
- Arnot, Mr. iii. 9.
- Arnot, Dr. 387.
- Arrowsmith, John, ii. 123, 148, 184.
- Arundell, Earl of, 10, 72, 93, 204, 211 ; Lord High Steward, 315, 317-319.
- Ashburnham, John, ii. 66, 244, 364, 368, 370, 373, 375.
- Ashe, Simeon, ii. 209, 359, 415 ; iii. 302, 306, 307, 328, 338, 354, 355, 391, 415.
- Ashfield, Colonel, iii. 438.
- Ashley, Astley, Jacob, ii. 158.
- Ashton, Colonel, ii. 65, 138.
- Assembly of Divines at Westminster, ii. 80, 89, 99, 101, 102, 104, 107-112, 115-124, 128-131, 137, 139, 143-149, 158, 164, 177, 184-187, 245, 255-257, 325, 349, 377-379, 390, 393, 397, 400, 478 ; iii. 2, 3, 62, 108, 449-454, App. ; 532, 536-544, 548—*Vide* Catechism. Confession of Faith. Church Government. Directory. Ordination. Psalms. Remonstrance.
- Assemblies, Corrupt. 148. 152.

- Assembly, General, 1638, at Glasgow, 92, 95, 99-109, 111-115, 118-176, 184, 219, 221, 223, 294, 476; iii. 464.
- 1639, at Edinburgh, 221-224.
- 1640, at Aberdeen, 231-234, 245-255.
- 1641, at St. Andrews. 358-377; translated to Edinburgh, 360.
- 1642, at St. Andrews, ii. 45-54.
- 1643, at Edinburgh, ii. 83-97.
- 1644, at Edinburgh, ii. 195, 196.
- 1645, at Edinburgh, ii. 242, 250, 255-260.
- 1646, at Edinburgh, ii. 384, 398.
- 1647, at Edinburgh, iii. 10-15, 19-21.
- 1648, at Edinburgh, iii. 50, 52-65.
- 1649, at Edinburgh, iii. 91-97, 521.
- 1650, at Edinburgh, iii. 105, 106, 115.
- 1651, at St. Andrews and Dundee, iii. 176-183, 328, 562-566.
- 1652, at Edinburgh, iii. 188-194, 562-566.
- 1653, at Edinburgh, iii. 225.
- Atherton, 318.
- Athole, Earl of, ii. 468; iii. 118, 250, 288, 366, 471.
- Auchinbreck, *v.* Campbell.
- Auchinleck, Afflect, Andrew, minister of Largo, 137, 366, 472; ii. of Dundee, 49, 53; iii. 34.
- Auchinleck, James, minister at—154, 173.
- Auchinmoutie, Auchmouty, of Gosford, Sir John, 425.
- Auld, Robert, ii. 276.
- Auldbar *v.* Lyon.
- Auldearne, AIdearne, ii. 275, 418, 423.
- Austin, Samuel, minister of Penpont, iii. 279.
- Ayr, 174; ii. 399; iii. 61, 111, 250, 464. Ayr, Presbytery of, iii. 137, 142, 145, 317.
- Ayr, Provost of, iii. 420, 456.
- B**
- BADENOCH, Badzenoch, ii. 418†.
- Baillie, Lord Forrester, iii. 367, 455, App.
- Baillie of Lamington, Sir William, 124; ii. 417.
- Baillie of Letham, Lieutenant-General William, 212, 256, 270, 355; ii. 67, 100, 128, 204, 206, 262, 264, 275, 302, 305, 357, 386, 417-425; iii. 95, 367, 455-457 App.
- Baillie of Lochend, Sir James, 426.
- Baillie, Dr. ii. 125.
- Baillie, James, ii. 258.
- Baillie, Robert, minister of Kilwinning, 132, 134, 150, 155, 163, 173, 183, 215, 242, 245, 253-255, 264, 267-272, 295, 299, 339, 359, 362, 371, 473, 480, 485.—Professor of Divinity at Glasgow, ii. 51, 52, 55, 76, 86, 88, 93, 98, 161, 198, 248, 250, 254, 255, 258, 279-285, 323, 336, 404, 463, 472, 478, 482, 487-493, 516; iii. 37-41, 52, 62, 82-88, 91-93, 96, 162, 194, 200-220, 222, 236, 242, 266, 279, 287, 296, 321, 336, 362, 369.—Principal of the University, iii. 411, 412, 422, 462, 540, 559, 561.
- Baillie, his Translation to Glasgow, 248, 371; ii. 2-33, 443-449—ii. 7-33, 37-39, 49, 52.
- Baillie, his Family, 246, 268, 269, 278, 299; iii. 62, 311, 368, 436, 472, 483.—his Son Harrie, 109, 110; iii. 252, 253, 294, 295, 325, 368, 382, 391, 392.—his Son Robert, iii. 286, 287, 368, 373, 374.—his Friends, 162, 172; ii. 311-313, 330, 340; iii. 62, 91, 366.
- Baillie, his Works, 242; ii. 385, 386; iii. 369, 390, 401, 409, 415-417, 421, 449, 478.
- Bainton, ii. 492.
- Baird, James, advocate, 381.
- Baker, John, iii. 553.
- Bakeus *v.* Baillie.
- Balcannual, Robert, minister of Tra-nent, 91, 426.
- Balcannual, Dr. Walter, Dean of Durham, 1, 83, 98, 106, 122, 136, 139, 140, 155, 174, 175, 208, 279, 280, 286, 357, 443-7, 467, 475, 476, 478, 491; ii. 339, 404, 429-431, 435-438.
- Balcarras, Lady, iii. 212, 387.

- Balearras, Alexander Earl of, 211 ;  
 ii. 45, 85, 382, 419-424, 514 ; iii.  
 35, 98, 117, 119, 134-139, 147,  
 154, 166, 170, 172, 212, 250-255,  
 387, 437, 478.  
 Balearras's Regiment, ii. 419, 419†.  
 422.  
 Baleleugh *v.* Buccleugh.  
 Balcolmie *v.* Learmont.  
 Balfarg *v.* Beton.  
 Balfour, Alexander, ii. 472, 473.  
 Balfour, Sir James, Lord Lyon. ii.  
 472.  
 Balfour, Michael. ii. 472.  
 Balfour, Sir William, 282, 286, 315,  
 316, 344, 350, 351 ; ii. 42, 151-  
 153, 155, 156, 158, 227 ; iii. 366.  
 Balgony, Alexander Lord, iii. 367.  
 Ballantyne, Major, ii. 73.  
 Balmerino, John Lord, 35, 39,  
 44, 48, 121, 125, 137, 147, 160,  
 169, 190, 355, 375, 381, 384, 386,  
 390, 429, 430, 466, 472 ; ii. 73,  
 85, 89, 128, 217, 324, 430, 441,  
 442, 473, 515 ; iii. 33, 54.  
 Balmerino, Master of, ii. 506.  
 Balmore, Bamor, iii. 394.  
 Balvaird, Andrew Lord, ii. 91. 472,  
 473.  
 Bamfield, Col. iii. 105, 108.  
 Band and Banders, 374, 375 ; ii.  
 34, 43-45, 105, 141, 262.  
 Banff *v.* Ogilvie.  
 Banks, Chief Justice Common Pleas,  
 292.  
 Barclay of Towie, Walter, 124, 492.  
 Barclay, Major David, iii. 430.  
 Barclay, Colonel Harry, ii. 419†.  
 Barclay, Robert, provost of Irvine,  
 64, 104, 137, 172, 383, 473 ;  
 ii. 42, 45, 50, 59, 66, 89, 106,  
 217, 241, 251, 323, 357, 487 ; iii.  
 136.  
 Barenfrew, Barranthrow *v.* Renfrew.  
 Barksted, Col. iii. 427.  
 Barnes, James, merchant, 484.  
 Barnes, David, preacher, ii. 363.  
 Barnes, George, iii. 286.  
 Barnes, James, iii. 363.  
 Barnes, John, dean of gild, Glasgow,  
 229 ; ii. 12 ; iii. 286, 420.  
 Baronius, Cardinal, 358.  
 Barr, James, iii. 318.  
 Barr, Robert, ii. 289, 290.  
 Barrington, Sir Thomas, 341.  
 Barron, Dr. John, St. Andrews, 64,  
 94, 98, 145.  
 Barron, Dr. Robert, Aberdeen, 136,  
 163, 221, 248, 425.  
 Barton, William, iii. 532, 540, 552-  
 554.  
 Barwick, Dr. ii. 399.  
 Bastwick, Bastock, Dr. John, 226,  
 273, 277, 283, 429 ; ii. 279.  
 Bathgate, Parish of, iii. 245, 248.  
 Bavaria, Bavier, Duke of, ii. 114,  
 388 ; iii. 10, 32.  
 Baxter, Richard, iii. 304, 307, 324,  
 369, 391, 400, 442, 484.  
 Baylie *v.* Baillie.  
 Beak, Major, iii. 362.  
 Beale, Beele, Dr. Vice-Chancellor,  
 Cambridge, 226 ; ii. 148.  
 Bedford, Earl of, 292. 304, 305 ; ii.  
 56, 99, 126, 178.  
 Bedlay *v.* Robertson.  
 Beere, Colonel, ii. 226.  
 Belhaven, (Sir R. Douglas of Spott),  
 Lord, 78, 107, 124.  
 Belhaven, Hamilton, Lord, iii. 435,  
 436.  
 Bell, James, provost of Glasgow, iii.  
 286.  
 Bell, John, provost of Glasgow, iii.  
 363, 372, 411, 419, 456, 469.  
 Bell, John, minister of Glasgow, 21,  
 37, 63, 105, 107, 108, 122, 124,  
 126, 127, 171, 425, 481 ; ii. 5, 448.  
 Bell, John, minister of Stevenston,  
 13, 14, 95, 104, 232, 246, 268, 289,  
 473 ; ii. 10, 161 ; iii. 115, 136, 182,  
 236, 279, 317, 545, 561.  
 Bell, John, son of the preceding, 237,  
 238.  
 Bell, John, junior, minister of Glas-  
 gow, 63, 89, 105, 134.  
 Bell, John, ii. 219 ; iii. 366.  
 Bell, Patrick, provost of Glasgow, 8,  
 105, 106, 108, 147, 172, 234 ;  
 ii. 3.  
 Bell, Patrick, merchant, Glasgow, son  
 of the preceding, iii. 449, 451.  
 Bell, Robert, minister of Dalry, (Ayr-  
 shire), 13, 473 ; ii. 448.  
 Bellasis, Lord, iii. 367.  
 Belleuvre, Monsieur, ii. 388.  
 Belsches of Tofts, Sir Alexander, iii.  
 367.

- Bellenden, Adam, Bishop of Dunblane and Aberdeen, 161, 168, 171, 288, 421, 422, 425, 430-438; ii. 92, 474.
- Bennet, David, minister of Stirling, iii. 124, 146, 283.
- Bennet, George, minister, iii. 257, 547.
- Bennet, William, parson of Anerum, 426.
- Bennet, William, minister of Edinburgh, 370, 491.
- Berkshire, Earl of, 343.
- Berne (an Irishman) 335.
- Berridale, Berridail, Master of, 492.
- Barwick, Barwick, ii. 100, 322, 439, 441, 463; iii. 37, 38, 51, 439.
- Best, Paul, ii. 306.
- Beton of Balfarg, ii. 473.
- Beton of Creich, David, iii. 54.
- Beverlie, minister of Leinzie, iii. 217.
- Beverwert, Lord, iii. 73.
- Beza, Theodore, ii. 265, 277.
- Binnie, John, ii. 46.
- Binning, Binnie, Hugh, minister of Govan, iii. 124, 195, 200, 258, 434.
- Binning *v.* Haddington.
- Birkenbog *v.* Abercrombie.
- Birnie, Robert, minister of Lanark, iii. 420.
- Biron, Byron, Lord, iii. 51, 88.
- Bishops, 18, 74, 75, 78, 87, 98, 129-139, 217, 221, 274, 288, *v.* Complaint. Declinature. Excommunication.
- Bishoptoune *v.* Brisbane.
- Black, Blackie, Nicholas, minister of Robertson, iii. 394, 553.
- Blackburn, Peter, Bishop of Aberdeen, iii. 402.
- Blackhall, Andrew, minister of Aberlady, 363, 472; ii. 49.
- Blackhall *v.* Stewart of.
- Blair of Adamton, 473.
- Blair of Blair, senior, 14, 63, 172, 196.
- Blair of Blair, junior, 382; iii. 136, 464.
- Blair of Bogtown, Adam, iii. 136.
- Blair, Adam, clerk, ii. 474, 475.
- Blair, Sir Adam, iii. 409.
- Blair, Alexander, 128, 129; iii. 53.
- Blair, Alexander, minister of Galsston, iii. 487.
- Blair, Colonel, 256.
- Blair, Hugh, minister of Eastwood, 368; ii. 5, 39, 158, of Glasgow, 173, 270; iii. 142, 150, 162, 197, 206, 243, 347, 368, 468, 486, 561.
- Blair, James, brother of Robert, 28.
- Blair, James, minister of Portpatrick, 87; iii. 140.
- Blair, James, minister of Cathcart, iii. 394.
- Blair, John, minister of Bothkennar, iii. 257, 284.
- Blair, Robert, minister, 31, 63; of Ayr, 89, 107, 147, 172, 174; of St. Andrews, 250, 269-273, 284, 295, 299, 303, 339, 355, 362, 365-367, 375, 394; ii. 11, 22, 25-32, 42, 45-50, 70, 76, 83, 106, 159, 163, 185, 208, 382, 385, 389, 406, 414, 516; iii. 3, 20, 33, 39, 52, 55, 57, 62, 91, 106, 110-116, 133, 136, 140, 149, 167, 173-184, 188, 189, 199, 201, 212, 231, 237, 241, 248, 253, 262, 279-281, 296, 375, 396, 402, 468, 487, 544, 556-560.
- Blair, Routmaster, ii. 421.
- Blair, William, minister, iii. 561.
- Blake, Admiral, iii. 291, 301, 370.
- Blantyre, Lord, 153; ii. 4.
- Bodius *v.* Boyd.
- Boigs, Bogs, Laird of, iii. 246.
- Bonar, Boner, Bonner, James, minister of Maybole, 19, 82, 107, 122, 127, 130, 137, 172, 254, 355, 361, 363, 364; ii. 46, 53, 84, 95, 505; iii. 136, 561.
- Bonar, Sir John, 263.
- Bond, Master of the Savoy, iii. 552.
- Book of Canons, 1636, 4, 28, 120, 121, 148, 153, 428, 430, 437-440, 471.
- Book of Common Prayer *v.* Service-Book.
- Book of Ordination, 4, 120, 148, 153.
- Booth, Sir George, iii. 428, 429, 437.
- Boroubrig, Boroughbridge, 271.
- Borthwick, Colonel, iii. 317.
- Borthwick, Eleazar, minister of Leuchars, 93, 151, 250, 295, 339; ii. 42, 45.
- Boswell, Sir William, 87.
- Bothwell, Earl of, 37.
- Bouillon, Duc de, ii. 44.

- Bovius, Bowie, Walter, iii. 23, 101, 104, 449, 451.
- Boyd, Lord, 63, 103, 124, 137, 179, 196, 201, 211, 262, 481; ii. 363, 468.
- Boyd of Trochnig, Robert, ii. 14; iii. 134, 226, 402.
- Boyd, Mark Alexander, iii. 403.
- Boyd, Stephen, Stevin, 332, 385.
- Boyd, Thomas, iii. 276.
- Boyd, Zachary, minister, Glasgow, 88, 104, 107, 425; ii. 86, 87, 173, 196, 270, 295, 392; iii. 3, 42, 119, 142, 194, 212, 238, 239, 241, 285, 312, 432, 535, 540, 543-545, 554, 555, 561.
- Boyn *v.* Aboyne.
- Braeo *v.* Graham.
- Bradshaw, iii. 443.
- Bramhall, Bramble, Bishop of Derry, 206, 318, 319, 339; iii. 79, 87, 90, 103, 400, 444, 470.
- Bray, Dr. 347.
- Braynes, ii. 290.
- Brechin, Bishop of, *v.* Whiteford.
- Breda, iii. 102, 114, 115, 118, 439, 484, 523-5.
- Brederod, in Dutch Embassy, 288, 294.
- Bretford, Brainford, ii. 56.
- Brereton, Sir William, ii. 112, 118, 131, 141, 272, 276.
- Brian, Col. iii. 255.
- Bridge, Bridges, William, ii. 110, 111, 145, 199.
- Brisbane of Bishopton, John, 104, 472; iii. 136.
- Brisbane, H. minister, ii. 513.
- Brisbane, W. minister of Erskine, 104, 425.
- Brisbane, Matthew, minister of Killellan, 68, 104; iii. 43.
- Bristol, Earl of, 263, 271, 289, 300, 304-307, 313, 330, 341; ii. 125, 137, 139.
- Brodick, Brodwick Castle, 196.
- Brodie of Brodie, Alexander, ii. 413; iii. 173, 234, 507, 547.
- Broghill, Roger Boyle, Lord, iii. 276, 295, 296, 298, 309, 312, 315-19, 321, 322, 325, 330, 343, 350, 352, 359, 362, 365, 439, 567.
- Brooke, Lord, 200, 275, 351; ii. 56, 63.
- Brooke, Sir Basil, 295; ii. 132, 133.
- Broomhall, Robert Bruce Lord, iii. 136.
- Browne, M. P. ii. 487.
- Browne, James, 69.
- Browne, James, printer at the Hague, iii. 128, 129.
- Browne, John, regent at Edinburgh, 64, 91, 110.
- Browne, Major, ii. 201, 226.
- Brown, Robert, the sectary, ii. 184, 193.
- Brown, Robert, minister in Annandale, ii. 48.
- Brown, Thomas, baillie of Glasgow, iii. 435.
- Brownism, ii. 54, 76, *v.* Novations.
- Bruce, Lord, iii. 539.
- Bruce, Doctor Andrew, 98, 425; iii. 6.
- Bruce, Crowner, 206; ii. 132.
- Bruce, George, burgess of Culross, 472.
- Bruce, Sir Harrie, 72.
- Bruce, James, minister of Kingsbarns, 355, 449; ii. 49.
- Bruce, John, preacher, ii. 49, 50.
- Bruce, Thomas, provost of Stirling, 172.
- Bruce of Stanhouse, Sir William, iii. 248, 257, 258.
- Bryson, Robert, bookseller, 441.
- Buceleugh, Countess of, iii. 366, 438.
- Buceleugh, Francis, Earl of, ii. 85.
- Buchan, James Earl of, iii. 117.
- Buchan, Scoutmaster, iii. 110.
- Buchanan, Captain, 212.
- Buchanan, David, ii. 179, 197, 252, 253, 276, 367; iii. 136.
- Buchanan, George, iii. 402.
- Buchanan, George, minister of Kirkpatrick juxta, 426.
- Buchanan, James, minister, iii. 561.
- Buchanan, Walter, minister of Ceres, 147.
- Buchanans, the, 482.
- Buckhurst, Lord, iii. 526.
- Buckingham, Duchess of, 333; ii. 132.
- Buckingham, Duke of, 11, 315.
- Bunce, Bunch, alderman, ii. 101.
- Buntein, Major, iii. 439—(Colonel William) iii. 457 App.

- Burgess, Dr. Cornelius, 302, 308 ; ii. 89, 99, 108, 122, 134, 198, 199, 346, 381, 382, 411, 415 ; iii. 304, 307, 391, 537, 539, 540.
- Burleigh, Burghlie, Robert, Lord, 124, 137, 377, 382, 385, 386 ; ii. 45, 420†-424 ; iii. 35, 98.
- Burne, John, minister, iii. 561.
- Burnet of Leys, 491.
- Burnet, Andrew, regent at Glasgow, iii. 242, 313, 372.
- Burnet, James, minister of Lauder, 426.
- Burroughs, Jeremiah, 303 ; ii. 110, 111, 145, 279.
- Burrows, iii. 98, 99.
- Burton, Henry, 273, 277 ; ii. 132, 192, 279, 296, 299.
- Butter, Mr. stationer, 305.
- Buxtorff, Buxtorfic, ii. 290.
- Byfield, Adoniram, ii. 108, 109 ; iii. 539, 552.
- C**
- CABELJAVIUS, Cabellarius, ii. 311, 371.
- Caithness, Bishop of, *v.* Abernethy. Forbes.
- Calamy, Edmund, ii. 110, 148, 415 ; iii. 224, 228, 285, 307, 328, 331, 338, 391, 442, 484, 553.
- Calderwood, David, minister, 138, 139, 156, 159, 362, 363, 369, 372, 486 ; ii. 49, 70, 95, 182, 260, 373, 384, 505, 510 ; iii. 14, 19-21, 33, 36, 55, 59, 64, 65, 94, 95, 530—his History, ii. 374, 384 ; iii. 60.
- Calderwood, Thomas, iii. 409.
- Caldwell of Caldwell, William, 382.
- Cales, Cadiz, iii. 291.
- Calais, Calice, iii. 19.
- Calandrin, Callendrin, ii. 186, 226.
- Callander, Earl of, (*Vide* Almond, Lord.) ii. 67, 68, 100, 176, 181, 185, 188, 191, 196, 199, 204, 211, 216, 217, 226, 227, 262, 345, 357, 417†, 468 ; iii. 32, 38, 40, 45, 48-51, 73, 81, 95, 101, 128, 464, 486, (457) App.
- Calvert, Giles, stationer, ii. 404.
- Calvert, Henry, minister of Paisley, iii. 434.
- Cambridge, University of, ii. 130, 148, 393.
- Cambridge, Charles Duke of, iii. 445.
- Cameron, Cambron, Archibald, 482 ; iii. 415.
- Cameron, Evan, minister, iii. 544.
- Cameron, John, Principal of the College of Glasgow, 8, 53, 188 ; ii. 251 ; iii. 402, 415.
- Campbell, Lord Neil, iii. 465.
- Campbell of Ardkinlas, 425 ; iii. 465.
- Campbell of Auchinbreck, Sir Duncan, 425 ; ii. 263.
- Campbell, John, younger of Caddell, 425.
- Campbell of Cessnock, Sir Hew, iii. 98.
- Campbell of Lawers, Colin, 148.
- Campbell, Lieutenant-Colonel, ii. 422.
- Campbell, (a remonstrator,) iii. 316.
- Campbell, Colin, minister of Dundee, 425.
- Campbell, Dougall, minister of Knapdaill, 426.
- Campbell, George, afterwards minister of Dumfries, and Edinburgh, iii. 383.
- Campbell, George, sheriff-depute of Argyle, iii. 465.
- Campbell, James, iii. 141.
- Campbell, John, iii. 436.
- Campbell, Neil, Bishop of the Isles, 165.
- Campbells, the, 70, 83, 193 ; ii. 74.
- Camphire, Campvere, ii. 46, 169.
- Canne, John, minister in Amsterdam, 113.
- Cant, Andrew, senior, minister of Alford, Pitsligo, 86, 88, 97, 122, 144, 147, 155.—Aberdeen, 173.—Newbottle, 248, 255, 257, 362, 364, 368, 373, 472 ; ii. 46, 50, 51, 469, 516 ; iii. 39, 52, 53, 61, 62, 91, 111, 123, 217, 219, 242, 365, 447, 563.
- Cant, Andrew, junior, minister of Libberton, iii. 365, 447.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of, *v.* Laud, Dr. William.
- Canterstein, a Swede, iii. 524.
- Capell, Lord, ii. 112.
- Caprington *v.* Cunningham.
- Carden *v.* Stirling.
- Carmichael, Lord, 198.
- Carmichael Daniel, ii. 273, 372, 381.

- Carmichael, Sir Daniel, Treasurer-Depute, iii. 24, 155, 547.
- Carmichael, Sir James, Treasurer-Depute, 39, 201, 390, 396, 425, 452, 458, 462, 484.
- Carnegie, Lord, *v.* Southesk, 127, 133.
- Carnegie of Aithie, 145.
- Carnegie of Lour, 375.
- Carnegie, D., ii. 468.
- Carnwath, Earl of, ii. 67, 75, 77, 78, 80.
- Carse, Kers, Alexander, minister of Polwart, 152, 160, 487.
- Carsse, Dr., 77.
- Carstairs, John, minister of Glasgow, iii. 120, 141, 143, 144, 162, 165, 195, 199, 200, 249, 258, 279, 280, 297, 313, 322, 353, 383, 434, 487.
- Carter, Thomas, ii. 110.
- Cary, John, ii. 492, 495, 498.
- Caryl, Joseph, ii. 110, 145; iii. 355, 438, 552.
- Casaubon, Isaac, 358.
- Case, Thomas, minister, ii. 102.
- Cassillis, John Earl of, 53, 85, 91, 124, 137, 174, 189, 201, 211, 220, 266, 360, 362, 383, 489; ii. 42, 45, 46, 55, 85, 96, 419†; iii. 35, 48, 54, 61, 86, 88, 91, 98, 99, 101, 106, 112, 116, 359, 414, 420, 443, 446, 463, 464, 507-521.
- Cassillis's Regiment, ii. 418, 419.
- Castell, Dr. Edmund, iii. 309.
- Castellaw, William, minister of Stewarton, 19, 95; iii. 561.
- Castlehaven, Earl of, 324; ii. 233, 238.
- Castlemilk *v.* Stewart.
- Catechism, ii. 232, 242, 248, 266, 272, 306, 336, 348, 379, 388, 403; iii. 2, 21, 59.
- Cathcart, parish of, iii. 193, 215.
- Cathcart, Hew, 259.
- Catherwod *v.* Calderwood.
- Cavers *v.* Douglas.
- Cesnock *v.* Campbell.
- Challoner, Thomas, ii. 511.
- Chancellor, (Lord) of Scotland, *v.* Glencairn, Loudoun, Spottiswood.
- Chapell-Royal, 421-424, 428-438, 441, 470.
- Charenton, Charrantone, iii. 174.
- Charles I. 1-19, 33, 39, 47-51, 117, 175, 215, 245, 264, 301, 385-400, 421, 424, 429, 430, 440, 443, 448, 479; ii. 3, 7, 9, 56, 132, 289, 360, 370, 396, 472; iii. 4, 9, 17, 32, 39, 63, 105, 106, 114, 409, 530-532, et passim.
- Charles II. Prince of Wales, ii. 138, 297, 317, 328, 344; iii. 6, 41, 54. —King, iii. 66, 69, 72, 84-90, 100, 137, 151, 174, 292, 296, 305, 321, 358, 360, 387, 400, 406, 410, 439, 441, 442, 448, 512-524, et passim.
- Charteris, Thomas, minister of Stenhouse, iii. 187, 322, 323.
- Charteris, Henry, printer, iii. 529.
- Charteris of Amisfield, Sir John, 470, 425; ii.
- Cheisly of Kerswell, Sir John, 472; ii. 138, 370, 382, 484; iii. 14, 24, 32, 98, 99, 111, 112, 114, 173, 186, 296, 298, 393, 401, 446, 507, 547, 567.
- Cholmondeley, Chomley, ii. 57.
- Churches, Foreign, ii. 115, 117, 128, 169, 174, 179, 180, 184, 186.
- Church-Government, 273-275, 280, *v.* Episcopacy; ii. 81, 104, 131, 139, 145-148, 245, 248-250, 299, 306, 325, 328, 333-337, 341, 346, 349, 361, 378, 416; iii. 1, 11, 59, passim.
- Church-Registers, 128, 129, 361, 139, 148; iii. 137, 356.
- Clandonald, Clan Ronald, 193, 194.
- Clapperton, John, minister of Yetholm, 373.
- Clare, Clair, Earl of, 327, 342, 347; ii. 99, 178.
- Clarendon, Earl of, *v.* Hyde.
- Clargis, Dr. iii. 438.
- Classes, *v.* Act of.
- Clavering, Colonel, ii. 215, 216, 224.
- Clerk, Clarke, Samuel, minister of St. Bennets Fink, London, ii. 359; iii. 226, 415.
- Clerkington, Lord, *v.* Scot.
- Cloberry, Colonel, iii. 438.
- Clotworthy, Sir John, 273, 318, 334, 337, 338; ii. 141, 155; iii. 312.
- Clotworthy, Lady, iii. 295.
- Clydesdale, Chiddisdaill, 196, 201; ii. 422†; iii. 48, 49, 111, 112, 255.
- Clyst, (an Englishman,) 429.

- Cobbet, Colonel, iii. 438.  
 Cobroun *v.* Cockburn.  
 Cochrane of Cowden, Sir William, 84; ii. 310; iii. 35. Lord Cochrane, 84, 95, 322, 420, 456.  
 Cochrane, Colonel John, 191, 260, 383, 392; ii. 9, 310.  
 Cochrane, John, minister, iii. 561.  
 Cochrane, James, baillie, Edinburgh, 37, 45, 46, 124, 137, 148.  
 Cockburne of Langton, Sir William, 385.  
 Cockburn, William, minister of Kirk-michael, ii. 69; iii. 144, 236, 278.  
 Colines, John, minister of Campsie, 370.  
 Colkittoch, (Macdonald), ii. 74, 217, 270, 499; iii. 10.  
 Colman, Thomas, minister of Bilton, ii. 306, 360.  
 Cologne, Cullen, Elector of, ii. 9.  
 Colquhoun of Lusse, Sir John, iii. 136, 420, 456.  
 Colquhoun, Matthew, iii. 437.  
 Colvert *v.* Calvert.  
 Colville, Colvin, Dr. Alexander, 366; iii. 61, 96, 544.  
 Colville, Alexander, Justice Depute, iii. 467.  
 Colville, Patrick, minister of Beith, iii. 136, 143, 181, 184, 200, 210, 219, 236, 336, 393, 420, 456, 561.  
 Colville, Samuel, iii. 244.  
 Colville, William, of Cromy, 190.  
 Colville, William, minister of Cramond, 137, 362, of Edinburgh; ii. 85, 463; iii. 19-21, 34, 41, 63, 64, 92, 96, 105, 284, 468, 522, 545.  
 Commissary of Glasgow *v.* Fleming. Lockhart.  
 Commission of Assembly, ii. 55, 58, 59, 69, 75, 80, 97, 104, 406, 481; iii. 5, 47, 57, 64, 65, 81, 95, 106, 107, 109, 111, 120-122, 126, 131, 134, 141, 168, 176, 458, App. 461-463, 511, et passim.  
 Commission of Assembly, 1650; iii. 297-300, 305, 324.  
 Commission, The High, 280, 282.  
 Commission, The High, in Scotland, 16, 147, 153, 424.  
 Commissioners, Scotch, to England, 262, 269, 305-307; ii. 41-43, 60, 63-68, et passim.
- Commissioners from the General Assembly to the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, ii. 41-43, 55, 96.  
 Commissioners from the English Parliament, ii. 88.  
 Committee of the Estates in Scotland, iii. 111, 116-168, 120, 122, 129, 141, 443, 446, et passim.  
 Committee of both Kingdoms, ii. 141, 142, 154, 172, 178, 187, 199, 202, 221, 226, 238, 294, 341, 415.  
 Committee of Lords for religion, 308, 313.  
 Complaint and Declination against Bishops, 35-37, 39, 43-46, 51, 125, 126, 130, 137, 148-168.  
 Comray *v.* Cumbra.  
 Cone, Monsieur, 199, 412.  
 Conference at Worcester House, iii. 485.  
 Confession of Faith, in 1560, 124.  
 Confession of Faith, *v.* Covenant, (The National.)  
 Confession of Faith, The Westminster, ii. 232, 242, 248, 266, 272, 306, 325, 326, 328, 336, 344, 348, 349, 388, 397, 400, 401, 403-406, 411, 415; iii. 2, 11, 20, et passim.  
 Conservators of Peace, ii. 57-60, 65, 78.  
 Constable of Dundee, *v.* Scrimgeour.  
 Constable of Edinburgh Castle, *v.* Lindsay, 194, 195.  
 Constable of Scotland *v.* Errol, Earl of.  
 Constable of the Threave, 426.  
 Convention of Estates, ii. 68, 80, 103, 164.  
 Convocation, 280, 282, 303.  
 Conway, Lord, 259, 341; ii. 99, 178.  
 Cooper, Mr. minister, iii. 355.  
 Cooper, Colonel, governor of Glasgow, iii. 246, 259.  
 Cooke, English secretary, 72.  
 Coote, Coutts, Cutts, Sir Charles, iii. 100, 439.  
 Cork, Earl of. 318, 322, 323, 324, 331.  
 Corbet, John, minister, 163, 190, 243.  
 Corbet, M. P. ii. 80, 81; iii. 7.  
 Coronation, iii. 107, 127, 128.  
 Cotterill, Lieut.-Col. iii. 225.

- Cottington, Lord, 286, 332, 333, 342, 343, 345; ii. 125, 137, 139, 494; iii. 72, 88.
- Cotton, John, ii. 190, 240; iii. 227, 237, 285, 303.
- Cousins, Coosins, Dr. 286, 293; ii. 148; iii. 444.
- Covenant, The National, 52, 62, 84, 88, 96, 98, 111, 144, 206, 239-241, 247, 351, 386; ii. 45, 53, 454-460, 468, et passim.
- Covenant, The King's, 106, 112, 115, 119, 144, 155.
- Covenant, The Solemn League and, 273; ii. 90, 91, 95, 98-103, 121, 132, 141, 220, 253, 261, 335, 352, 370, 371, 406-411, 436, 438; iii. 17, 25-29, 33-40, 42, 54, 66, 70-78, 83-89, 98, 108, 112, 113, 116, 118, 174, 198, 225, 302, 306, 308, 326, 336-340, 350, 380, 391-393, 404-408, 414, 441, 444-448, 464, 470, 453 App. 458-460 App. 505-523, passim.
- Cowper, James Lord, ii. 85.
- Cowper, William, Bishop of Gallo-way, 443.
- Cragingelt, John, minister of Alloway, 472.
- Craig, John, minister of Edinburgh, iii. 527.
- Craig, Thomas, minister of Largs, 14, 245.
- Craighall, Lord *v.* Hope, Sir John, Craigends *v.* Cunningham, Craigie *v.* Wallace *of.*
- Cranford, James, minister, London, ii. 278-285, 303, 310-316, 333, 494; iii. 309.
- Cranston, Lord, iii. 36.
- Cranstoun, Robert, minister of Seoonie, 472.
- Crawford and Lindsay, John, Earl of, Treasurer, ii. 386, 418-422†, 424†, 443; iii. 33-38, 45, 60, 64, 235, 290, 317, 326, 405, 413, 416, 420, 421, 441, 443, 446, 471, 485, 486, *v.* Lindsay.
- Crawford, Ludowick Earl of, 392; ii. 57, 113, 118, 119, 314.
- Crawford, George, minister of Kilbride, 13.
- Crawford, Gen.-Major, ii. 151, 195, 200, 218, 226, 229, 232, 235, 501.
- Crawford of Kilburnie, iii. 463.
- Crawford, Thomas, iii. 543, 545.
- Creich, Creigh, *v.* Beton.
- Creichton, Crichton, Lord, 124.
- Creichton, John, minister of Paisley, 10, 12, 25, 29, 89, 95, 98, 104, 173; ii. 340; iii. 434, 525.
- Crew, Crux, John, 308; ii. 238, 281, 487, 488; iii. 441.
- Cromwell, Colonel, ii. 409.
- Cromwell, Henry, iii. 290, 428.
- Cromwell, Oliver, ii. 151, 153.—Major-General, 203, 209, 218, 226, 229-235, 244-247, 276-280, 286, 287, 294, 317, 359, 365-369, 376, 425, 501; iii. 7, 16, 19, 32, 46, 51, 60, 65, 68, 97, 100-107, 112-120, 125-129, 137-140, 148, 160-168, 172, 177.—Lord Protector, 244, 251, 253, 256, 281, 289-291, 303, 305, 309, 312, 317, 324, 325, 328, 331, 333, 337, 339, 343, 347, 350, 353-362, 370, 387, 406, 412, 425, 443, 473, 456 App. 553, 567, et passim.
- Cromwell, Richard, Protector, iii. 397, 399, 425-431.
- Crook, Andrew, stationer, ii. 404; iii. 306.
- Crooks, William, minister of Kilmaurs, iii. 561.
- Crosbie, Laird of, iii. 122.
- Crosbie, Sir Pierce, 318, 324.
- Cross Petition, ii. 59, 63, 69, 76, 78, 427†.
- Crux *v.* Crew, Crooks.
- Culen *v.* Cologne, 3.
- Culpepper, Lord, iii. 72, 88, 442.
- Culross, Provost of, 45.
- Cumberland, Duke of, *v.* Prince Rupert.
- Cumbernauld, Leinzie, ii. 262.
- Cuming, Cummin, Robert, iii. 398.
- Cunningham of Aitket, 372, 373, 473.
- Cunningham of Auchinharvie, Dr. Robert, iii. 373.
- Cunningham of Caprington, Sir William, 14, 425.
- Cunningham of Craigends, iii. 420, 456.
- Cunningham of Cunninghamhead, 13, 14, 44, 196, 245, 267, 382, 473; iii. 136, 420, 456.

- Cunningham of Robertland, ii. 138.  
 Cunningham, Adam, commissar, 426.  
 Cunningham, Alexander, merchant, Craill, ii. 472, 474.  
 Cunningham, Alexander, 27, 225-228; ii. 219.  
 Cunningham, Gabriel, provost of Glasgow, 230, 233; ii. 5; iii. 420.  
 Cunningham, Gabriel, minister of Kilsyth, iii. 136, 142, 194, 202, 456, 561.  
 Cunningham, James, minister of Cunnock, 45, 46, 122, 167; ii. 8.  
 Cunningham, James, ii. 138.  
 Cunningham, Robert, Kinghorn, 137, 144.  
 Cunningham, Thomas, conservator, ii. 163, 169, 175, 186, 200, 202, 218, 239, 265, 316, 322, 327, 387; iii. 71, 73, 83, 91.  
 Cunningham, William, 62, 228; ii. 28, 116; iii. 71.  
 Currie, John, iii. 547.  
 Cutts *v.* Coote.
- D
- Daek, Davick, 80.  
 Dalglish, David, minister of Coupar, 137, 140, 155, 167, 361, 363, 371, 472; ii. 46, 47.  
 Dalglish, Robert, ii. 92—Church-treasurer, 301.  
 Dalglish, William, agent for the Church, 176, 387; ii. 330.  
 Dalhousie, William, Earl of, 211, ii. 85, 226, 443.  
 Dalrymple (of Stair), Sir James, regent in the College of Glasgow, ii. 37, iii. 464.  
 Dalzell, John, minister, iii. 547.  
 Dalzell, Lord, 124, 194, 425.  
 Dane, Mr. ii. 288.  
 Darley, Mr. ii. 89.  
 Darney *v.* Darney.  
 Darnton, Darlington, 269.  
 Daniel, Roger, printer, iii. 552.  
 Davis of Derry, iii. 470.  
 Davison, Dr. W., ii. 392.  
 Dearing, Deering, Edward, ii. 56.  
 Declaration of the Assembly, 1647, iii. 20,—of the Commission, 34, 37, 41.  
 Declaration of Assembly, 1648, 57, 65,—to be subscribed by Engagers, iii. 93, 95, 522.  
 Declaration by the Resolutionists, 1658, iii. 362, 386.  
 Declaration against Cross petition, ii. 59, 63, 69, 76.  
 Declaration, King Charles's Large, (*v.* Balcanqual,) 141, 208; ii. 429-431.  
 Declaration, King James's, (*by* Adamson), ii. 371, 373.  
 Declinature and Protestation by Bishops, 126, 130, 135-139, &c.  
 Defensive Arms, 53, 81, 119, 189.  
 Denbigh, Earl of, ii. 191, 194, 241, 303.  
 Denmark, King of, 191.  
 Denniston, Archibald, minister of Campsie, iii. 142, 194, 202, 278, 313.  
 Denwitt, Thomas, 327.  
 Derby, Earl of, ii. 57, 77; iii. 429.  
 Derry, Bishop of, *v.* Bramhall.  
 Desborow, Disbrough, Colonel, iii. 317, 427, 440.  
 Deskford, Ogilvie, Lord, 447, 448.  
 Devert, Donavert? ii. 82.  
 Devonish, ii. 137.  
 Devonshire, Earl of, 40.  
 Devonshire, Lady, 40, 354.  
 Dick, *v.* Dickson.  
 Dick, William, merchant, provost of Edinburgh, 192, 489.  
 Dickson of Boughtrig, 472.  
 Dickson, Alexander, ii. 336; iii. 210, 365, 366, 405, 415.  
 Dickson, Dick, David, minister of Irvine, Professor of Divinity in Glasgow and Edinburgh, 24, 32, 35, 42, 52, 63, 82, 86, 93, 97, 103, 107, 109, 122, 125, 127, 133-137, 144, 147, 150, 155, 171, 172, 179-181, 201, 239, 243, 250, 255, 360, 362-368, 373, 472, 481, 486; ii. 3-5, 8, 10, 14-18, 21-24, 27, 30, 31, 37, 41, 46-50, 61, 70, 75, 83-89, 94-98, 116, 155, 161, 171, 176, 179, 189, 195, 211, 229, 270, 276, 288, 295, 321, 336, 340, 347, 356, 360, 390, 392, 397, 400, 404, 414, 415, 440, 441, 472, 513; iii. 9, 32, 37, 52, 55, 59, 71, 80, 91, 96, 108, 110, 115, 126-128, 134.

- 137, 140, 145, 154, 163, 173, 178, 184, 188-193, 196, 200, 209-212, 215-220, 225, 248, 262, 279-281, 286, 295, 303, 311, 315, 321, 343, 352, 355, 361, 365, 402, 404, 414-421, 465, 468, 556, 559, 563, et passim.
- Dickson, John, ii. 207, 212, 219, 231, 398.
- Dickson, John, minister of Rutherglen, iii. 314, 447, 467.
- Dickson, Margaret, ii. 398; iii. 405, 415.
- Digby, Lord, 257, 302, 307, 308, 325, 340; ii. 43, 125, 132, 133, 137, 139, 244, 278-285, 288, 303, 319, 320, 323, 487-498.
- Digby, Sir Kenelm, 295.
- Dillon, Lord, 327, 331.
- Diodati, John, ii. 188, 229, 251, 271.
- Directory, ii. 117, 148, 162, 187, 195, 204, 213, 224, 232, 240, 242, 244, 248, 250, 261, 291, 377, 398; iii. 1, 11.
- Discipline, Books of, iii. 94.
- Dishington, Sir Thomas, 377; ii. 243.
- Doctor, or Teacher, his office, ii. 110.
- Don, John, iii. 481.
- Donald, David, (Baillie's nephew,) iii. 91.
- Donaldson, Thomas, minister of Smailholme, iii. 547.
- Doolittle, Thomas, minister, London, iii. 553.
- Dorney, Major, iii. 349, 361.
- Dorpe, Admiral, ii. 328, 347.
- Dorset, Earl of, 352; ii. 497.
- Douglasses, 70; iii. 387.
- Douglas, Marquis of, 65, 70, 71, 194, 196, 201; ii. 314; iii. 248, 249.
- Douglas, Sir Archibald, 261.
- Douglas, Sir Joseph, iii. 66, 69; 71, 83, 458, App.
- Douglas, Sir Robert, ii. 319.
- Douglas of Cavers, Sir William, sheriff of Teviotdale, 124, 137, 147, 216, 224, 269, 397, 425.
- Douglas, Colonel, iii. 457, App.
- Douglas, Dr. John, 425.
- Douglas, John, iii. 547, 548.
- Douglas, Robert, minister of Kirkaldy, 86, 137, 173.—of Edinburgh, 480; ii. 46-55, 69, 84, 88, 96, 102, 128, 161, 186, 255, 331, 427+, 444, 446, 482-487, 500, 512-516; iii. 6, 20, 33, 37, 52, 62, 80, 82, 88-99, 105, 109, 115, 118, 120-128, 133, 136, 137, 140-147, 153-155, 165-170, 174, 178, 179, 198, 215-227, 248, 253, 262, 276, 279, 281, 295, 296, 307, 315, 334, 335, 343, 352, 355, 361, 365, 375, 387, 389, 392, 395, 398, 414, 415, 420, 431, 448, 465, 468, 485, 462 App. 512, 522, 544, 545, 556-560, et passim.
- Douglas, Samuel, minister, iii. 55.
- Douglas, Captain William, iii. 457 App.
- Douglas, William, minister of Forgue, 492; professor in Aberdeen, iii. 279, 402.
- Downe, Lord, 51, 458, 462.
- Dowgaire *v.* Dugar.
- Downie, William, clerk, iii. 249.
- Downing, Dr. 286.
- Drelinecourt, Drillingcourt, ii. 197.
- Drumlanrick, Lord, 124.
- Drummond, Lord, 124, 247, 262; ii. 233, 468, 469.
- Drummond of Riccarton, Sir William, 266, 269, 383, 397.
- Drummond, Sir John, ii. 225, 262.
- Drummond, Sir Patrick, conservator, 71, 88; ii. 169; iii. 457, 458.
- Duchal, Dughall, *v.* Porterfield.
- Dudhope, James, Viscount of, ii. 47, 49, 85; iii. 117, *v.* Seringecour, Dundee.
- Duffus, Lord, ii. 50.
- Dugar, John, (a M'Grigor,) 193, 223.
- Du Haro, iii. 439.
- Dumbarton Castle, 194, 195, 258; iii. 171, 250, 259, 361.
- Dumbarton, provost of, iii. 420, 456.
- Dumblane, Bishop of, *v.* Bellenden, Wedderburne.
- Dumfries, iii. 118-120.
- Dumfries, Earl of, 16, 124, 167, 193, 386, 425, 440, 447; ii. 164; iii. 366.
- Dun *v.* Erskin.
- Dunbar of Grange, 472.
- Dunbar, George, minister of Air, 62.
- Dunbar, William, 466.
- Dunbar, iii. 102, 106, 111, 114, 117, 132, 484, 521.
- Dundas of Arniston, Sir James, iii. 382, 391.

- Dundas of Duddingston, George, ii. 217; iii. 123, 125, 128.
- Dundas of Dundas, 137; iii. 174,—younger, 430.
- Dundee, Constable of, *v.* Dudhope.
- Dundee, James Earl of, iii. 443, *v.* Dudhope.
- Dundee, 70, 151, 205; ii. 234, 264, 418; iii. 35, 117, 248, 250, 280, 443.
- Dundee, Town-Clerk of, *v.* Wedderburne.
- Dunfermline, Charles Earl of, 205, 215, 216, 359, 269, 272, 377, 380, 382, 397; ii. 45-54, 67, 68, 85, 476; iii. 95.
- Dunglass, 207, 258; ii. 440.
- Dunkeld, Bishop of, *v.* Lindsay.
- Dunlop of Dunlop, 245, 267.
- Dunlop of Garnkirk, John, iii. 136.
- Dunlop, Alexander, minister of Ardrossan, 13, 245, 473,—Paisley, iii. 200, 245, 276, 435.
- Duppa, Dr., iii. 444.
- Dunse, Dunce, 214, 239; ii. 438, 440, 442.—Castle, 212, 215, 258.—Hill or Law, 176, 210, 211, 216; ii. 438, 460.—Pacification, 222, 223, 263.
- Durham, James, minister of Glasgow, 384; iii. 97, 111, 114, 123, 126, 143, 145-159, 162, 165-168, 171, 177, 180, 181-185, 189, 197, 201, 203, 222, 236-240, 249, 277-281, 296, 297, 311-314, 357, 368, 373, 376, 383, 403, 559, 560.
- Durham, Patrick, dean of Ross, 426.
- Durham, Bishop of, 263.
- Durie *v.* Gibson.
- Durie, John, minister, Edinburgh, iii. 556.
- Dury, Duræ, John, 9, 118, 353, 364, 376; ii. 166, 342.
- Dysart, provost of, 360.
- E**
- EARLE, MR. ii. 492.
- Eccles, Hew, minister, iii. 420, 561.
- Eccles, William, of Kildonan, minister of Ayr, iii. 368, 393, 436, 456.
- Edinburgh, Bishop of, *v.* Forbes. Lindsay. Wisheart.
- Edinburgh, 18, 37, 46, 156, 170, 220; ii. 275, 314, 345, 399, 435-438; iii. 18, 35, 52, 62, 64, 98, 120, 130, 249, 319, et passim.
- Castle, 80-82, 166, 195-197, 202, 219, 220, 224, 247, 258, 260; ii. 435, 463; iii. 125, 128, 356, 367.
- Magistrates and Council, iii. 55, 56, 66.
- Ministers, 150; ii. 171; iii. 56, 96, 174, 215, 248, 254, 280, 463, et passim.
- Presbytery, iii. 174, 305, 317, 410.
- University, iii. 96, 244, 365, 456.
- Edwards, Thomas, ii. 190, 193, 201, 215, 251, 279, 352, 359, 416; iii. 302.
- Eglintoun, Alexander, Earl of, 13, 88, 104, 106, 121, 124, 135, 147, 170, 201, 211, 214, 235, 238, 257, 266, 286, 289, 365, 489; ii. 3, 6, 8, 11, 18, 27-30, 37, 45, 49, 72, 85, 93, 175, 204, 209, 219, 299, 369, 445-449; iii. 35, 36, 48, 136, 139, 145, 147, 249, 317, 387, 395, 456.
- Eglintoun, Hew, minister of Dunlop, 13, 244, 473.
- Eglington, (Aglington) Dr. ii. 40.
- Εικων Βασιλικη, iii. 87.
- Elecho, Alexander Lord, 124, 137; ii. 45, 47, 85, 225, 227, 262, 418†, 420†, 421, 472.
- Elders, 134, 136, 138; ii. 110, 115, 116, 120, 175, 478.
- Elliot, Robert, minister of Linton, 132.
- Elliot, Dr. James, minister of Edinburgh, 78, 109, 150, 425.
- Elphinston, Lord, 381, 458, 462.
- Elphinston, Master of, 425.
- Elphinston, David, minister of Dumbarton, iii. 136, 182, 456.
- Elphinstone, Sir George, 107.
- Elphinstone, Sir W. Justice-General, 106, 123, 220, 397, 448, 458, 462.
- Elphinstone, William, Bishop of Aberdeen, 170; iii. 402.
- Embassy, Dutch, 288, 294; ii. 113, 143, 150, 151, 154, 199; iii. 251, 359.
- Embassy, French, 484; ii. 113, 114, 143, 149; iii. 251, 359.

- Embassy, Portuguese, iii. 251.  
 Embassy, Spanish, iii. 251.  
 Emperour L', ii. 265, 277, 311; iii. 24.  
 Engagement, Engagers, 1648, iii. 54, 57, 59, 63, 92, 95.  
 English, Robert, ii. 158.  
 Ennerteil, Innerteil, Lord, *v.* Erskine.  
 Episcopacie, 156, 159, 247, 273, 280, 285, 292, 302-314, 350, 354, 356.  
 Erastians, Erastus, ii. 129, 199, 265, 277, 307, 311, 315, 318, 336, 360; iii. 1. 365, 371.  
 Erpenius, Thomas, ii. 387.  
 Erroll, Earl of, Constable, 47, 205, 368, 378, 383.  
 Erskine, John, Lord, 124, 145, 210-212, 379, 425.  
 Erskine of Dun, 133, 378, 464.  
 Erskine of Scotsraig, Arthur, 51, 370; ii. 53, 54, 473.  
 Erskine of Innerteil, Sir George, Lord of Session, 112.  
 Erskine, Sir Charles, ii. 217, 241, 325, 503.  
 Essex, Earl of, General, 203, 301, 304, 305, 351; ii. 56, 65, 81, 99, 103, 112, 118, 126, 130-144, 149, 153, 157, 170-172, 178, 181-200, 206, 211-233, 246, 278, 401, 488, 490, 496, 499; iii. 539.  
 Eton College, iii. 401.
- F
- FAIRBAIRNE, iii. 174.  
 Fairfax, Lord, ii. 56, 57, 79, 81, 104, 280.  
 Fairfax, General, Sir Thomas, ii. 139, 141, 163, 167-172, 177, 179, 181, 185, 188, 195, 201, 204, 215, 260, 278, 283, 288-300, 305-309, 315-324, 356, 361-369, 504, 508, 514; iii. 16, 18, 46, 51, 360.  
 Fairfoul, Forfair, Andrew, minister of North Leith, 64, 363; ii. 52; iii. 19, 34, Archbishop of Glasgow, 485-487.  
 Fairley, James, bishop of Argyle, 6, 18, 164, 372; minister of Laswade, ii. 53, 93.  
 Falconbridge, Lord, iii. 427.  
 Falkland, Viscount, 302, 307, 322, 328, 329, 332; ii. 66.  
 Fast, Public, 71, 78, 93, 103, 111, 122, 258, 292, 294; ii. 45, 54, 60, 184, 227, 238, 313, 378, 461; iii. 5, 107, 127, 134, 143, 169, 190-196.  
 Fenwick, Finnik, Colonel, iii. 173.  
 Fergus the Second, ii. 314.  
 Fergushill, John, minister of Ochiltree, 14; ii. 144.  
 Ferguson, Allan, minister of Strathblane, 472.  
 Ferguson, Allan, minister of Drymen, iii. 315, 561.  
 Ferguson, David, minister of Dunfermline, iii. 335.  
 Ferguson, James, minister of Kilwinning, ii. 161; iii. 15, 56, 120, 134 140-143, 168, 175, 181, 184, 199, 210, 217-222, 236, 254, 275-281, 296, 314, 317, 335, 357, 383, 394, 420, 434, 456, 471, 559, 561.  
 Fiennes, Nathaniel, 302; ii. 126; iii. 427.  
 Finch, Lord Keeper, 283, 286, 291; ii. 472, 473.  
 Findaurie, Laird of, iii. 544.  
 Finlater, Finlature, Earl of, 205.  
 Fintrie *v.* Graham.  
 Fisher, minister, London, ii. 333.  
 Fleetwood, General, iii. 355, 359, 387, 396, 426-428, 440.  
 Fleming, Lord, 107, 124, 137, 196, 210, 211, 262, 372, 379, 486; ii. 93; iii. 95, 420.  
 Fleming, Archibald, Commissary of Glasgow, 89, 106; ii. 87, 319, 322, 339 340; iii. 420.  
 Fleming, James, minister of Yester, ii. 46; iii. 184.  
 Fleming, Fleeming, Lady, ii. 501.  
 Fleming, Robert, ii. 428<sup>+</sup>.  
 Fleming, Sir William, 260; ii. 322; iii. 366.  
 Fletcher, David, minister of Edinburgh, 78, 108, 150, 490.—Bishop of Argyle, iii. 486.  
 Fletcher, James, provost of Dundee, 137, 147.  
 Fletcher, John, advocate, iii. 211, 419, 465.  
 Fletcher, Miles, printer, iii. 537.  
 Forbes, Lord, 107, 222.

- Forbes, Alexander, Master of, 204, 205, 472, 491.
- Forbes of Boyndlie, Alexander, tutor of Pitsligo, ii. 54.
- Forbes of Granard, Sir Arthur, iii. 439.
- Forbes, Alexander, minister of Campsie, 133, 245.
- Forbes, Arthur, minister, iii. 547.
- Forbes of Corse, Dr. John, professor, 94, 248, 437; ii. 65, 92, 166, 313, 327.
- Forbes, John, preacher, 144.
- Forbes, Dr. William, Bishop of Edinburgh, 76, 248, 431, 433; iii. 400, 406.
- Forbes of Corse, Patrick, Bishop of Aberdeen, 425, 437; iii. 555.
- Forbes, Patrick, minister at Delft, ii. 175, 181, 193, 201, 276, 351, 365, 378.
- Forbes of Craigievar, Sir William, 378.
- Forbes, William, minister of Fraserburgh, 492.
- Forbes of Rires, ii. 225.
- Forbes, Bishop of Caithness, iii. 486.
- Forbesses, 82; 262.
- Foreign, Ecclesiastical matters, 3, 9-12, 225-228, 247, 357; ii. 65, 115, 143, 155, 165, 179, 193, 197, 201, 239, 251, 265, 276, 311, 313, 324, 327, 342, 365, 371, 378, 387, 431-433; iii. 22-24, 31, 41, 67-70, 82, 101-104, 256, 267-275, 309-311, 324, 390.
- Foreign, Literary matters, 35, 224-228; ii. 65, 290; iii. 24, 41, 56, 69, 101, 309-311, 390.
- Foreign, State matters, 3, 9, 110, 190, 224, 288, 294, 311-313, 357; ii. 9, 44, 62, 81, 126, 163, 190, 192, 215, 222-228, 269, 287, 293, 308, 310, 322, 338, 369, 377, 380, 388, 391, 405, 409; iii. 10, 32, 50, 89, 256, 291-294, 301, 319-324, 369-371, 387, 424, 450, 472.
- Forrest, Forret, David, minister of Kileonquhar, ii. 52; iii. 173, 178, 183, 187, 212.
- Forrest, William, schoolmaster, iii. 368.
- Forrester, Joanna, iii. 456, App.
- Forrester, Foster, Lord, iii. 367, 456.
- Forrester, Thomas, minister of Melrose, 165.
- Forsyths, Forsuiths, 89.
- Forsyth, David, regent in College of Glasgow, ii. 37, 87, 289.
- Forsyth, Gavin, minister of Cathcart 134; ii. 87, 377.
- Forsyth, Henry, minister of Leinzie, iii. 313
- Forsyth, James, student, iii. 397.
- Forsyth, James, minister of Kilpatrick, 89, 98, 138, 162, 484.
- Forsyth, John, minister of Leinzie, 134; ii. 377.
- Forsyth, Lieutenant-Colonel, iii. 251.
- Forth, Earl of, *v.* Ruthven.
- Forther *v.* Pitcairne.
- Foulkes, alderman, ii. 358; iii. 17.
- Foules, Sir David, 321.
- Foulis, Sir William, 472.
- Foyer, a criminal, iii. 394.
- Fraser, Lord, 107, 204, 491.
- Fraser of Philorth, 124.
- Fraser of Strichan, 369.
- Fraser, Thomas, murderer, 373.
- Fraser, Dean of the Isles, 426.
- Fraser, Dr., iii. 117.
- Frasers, the, 82; ii. 262.
- Fuller, Thomas, iii. 265.
- Fullertoun, James, minister of Beith, 13, 245, 473.
- Fullertoun, William, minister of St. Quivox, ii. 69; iii. 200, 236, 456.
- Fullertoun, Colonel, ii. 250.
- Futhie, Harrie, minister, ii. 92.
- Fynes *v.* Fiennes.

## G.

- GAIRDNER, an Anabaptist, iii. 178.
- Galbraith, John, minister of Bothkenner, ii. 69, 428+; iii. 257.
- Galbraith, William, iii. 257.
- Galloway, Earl of, 124, 146, 194, 373, 384, 424; ii. 468, 469; iii. 95.
- Galloway, Bishop of, *v.* Lamb. Sydeserff.
- Galloway, Sir James, 425; ii. 317.
- Garden, Gardyne, Earnes, ii. 54.
- Gardner, Sir Thomas, Solicitor-General, 292, 348; ii. 133.
- Garret, ii. 186, 238, 251.

- Garthland, Garfland, *v.* M'Douall.  
 Garraway, Henry, alderman, 343.  
 Gask *v.* Oliphant.  
 Gataker, Thomas, ii. 110.  
 Gayre, John, Lord Mayor, ii. 400.  
 Gellibrand, Samuel, bookseller, 357.  
 Gerard, Sir Gilbert, ii. 488.  
 Gerard the tailor, iii. 290.  
 Gerard, knight of the Bedchamber,  
 iii. 88.  
 Gemmel, John, minister, iii. 200.  
 Gibbs, iii. 17.  
 Gibson, of Durie, Sir Alexander,  
 Lord of Session, 112, 212, 378,  
 Gibson, Alexander, younger of Durie,  
 17, 85, 91, 124, 130, 137, 162,  
 256, 270, 355.—Clerk of Parlia-  
 ment, 382, 385, 396.—Lord  
 Register, ii. 68, 93, 94; iii.  
 441.  
 Gibson, General-Major, ii. 139.  
 Gibson, Nancy, iii. 436.  
 Gibson of Clayslop, John, iii. 437.  
 Gibson of Leith, 62.  
 Gibson, Harie, clerk of Glasgow, 229,  
 246, 268; ii. 12.  
 Gilbert, Eleazar, ii. 276.  
 Giles, Captain, 338.  
 Gillespie, George, minister of Wemyss,  
 90, 146, 189, 269, 295, 303, 339,  
 362, 365, 367, 480; ii. 5,—of  
 Edinburgh, 47, 55, 70, 76, 85-88,  
 96-98, 106, 111, 117, 140, 159,  
 161, 175, 177, 199, 237, 248, 250,  
 254, 259, 265, 273, 295, 321, 373,  
 380, 385, 387, 392, 394, 397, 404,  
 406, 414, 482, 485, 499-512, 516;  
 iii. 12, 20, 33, 37, 44, 46, 52, 68,  
 70, 91, 94, 231, 326, 449 App.  
 541, 543, 545.  
 Gillespie, Patrick, minister of Kirk-  
 caldy and Glasgow, ii. 4, 506; iii.  
 61, 109-112, 126, 131-137, 140-  
 144, 147, 150-156, 162, 167, 169-  
 171, 173, 181, 186, 187, 193, 200-  
 203, 213, 217, 220, 221, 234, 237-  
 244, 249, 253, 257, 276-288, 295-  
 301, 312-319, 322, 327, 335, 341-  
 345, 348, 356, 361-364, 383-386,  
 393, 396-399, 404, 407, 411, 417-  
 422, 431-433, 446-449, 474-476,  
 479-483, 544, 547, 567.  
 Gillespie, Mrs. Patrick, iii. 243, 407,  
 448.  
 Gillon, John, minister of Cavers, iii.  
 61.  
 Gilmour, Sir John, advocate, 382;  
 iii. 465, 477.  
 Gladstones, Dr. Alexander, Archdean  
 of St. Andrews, 97, 149, 151, 425,  
 Glamorgan, Earl of, ii. 338, 347, 350.  
 Glanderston *v.* Mure.  
 Glasfurd, Parish of, 237; ii. 96, 450.  
 Glasgow, City of, 107, 121, 194, 228-  
 235, 398; ii. 234, 262, 314, 317,  
 321, 323, 339, 345, 399, 405, 410,  
 417, 443-449; iii. 5, 18, 52, 62,  
 98, 118, 122-125, 161-168, 172,  
 249, 255, 319, 443.  
 —Assembly, 1638, 118-175.  
 —Bishop of, *v.* Lindsay.  
 —College, 63, 133, 171, 399; ii. 7-  
 33, 37, 39, 71; iii. 135, 139, 146-  
 160, 206-213, 237-244, 282, 285-  
 287, 311-313, 364, 384-386, 408,  
 448, 452-457, 471-483.  
 —Council and Magistrates, 106, 228-  
 234; ii. 12, 339, 428†, 479, 480;  
 iii. 18, 47, 161-165, 346-350, 354,  
 360-364, 420, 433, 456.  
 —Learned Men, iii. 402.  
 —Ministers, 8; ii. 189, 399; iii. 61,  
 215-220, 249, 258, 280, 314, 383,  
 394, 434.  
 —Presbytery, 104, 120, 133; iii.  
 202-217, 245.  
 —Synod of, iii. 115, 142-144, 177-  
 190, 215, 236, 245-248, 254, 259,  
 275-278, 297, 317, 352, 393, 421,  
 431, 561.  
 Glen, Henry, baillie, Glasgow, 106,  
 228, 234, 246, 268; ii. 12.  
 Glen, John, ii. 240, 242, 285.  
 Glencairn, William, Earl of, 98, 124,  
 206, 396; ii. 5, 45, 47, 68, 83,  
 419†; iii. 35, 36, 54, 57, 230,  
 250-255, 287, 317, 387, 401, 412,  
 413, 419, 420, 430, 441, 443, 446,  
 448, 452, 455, 456, 460, 461, 463,  
 465, 468, 471, 472, 474-481, 485,  
 487.  
 Glendoning, William, 472; iii. 507.  
 Glengarie, iii. 250, 255.  
 Glenham, Sir Thomas, ii. 215, 316,  
 317.  
 Glenurehie, Laird of, iii. 256.  
 Gloucester, Duke of, Henry, ii. 297;  
 iii. 442, 445.

- Glyn, serjeant, 323-332, 340, 343-347.
- Godfrey, Mr., minister, iii. 355.
- Goff, Colonel, iii. 427, 438.
- Gomarus, ii. 251, 290, 327.
- Goodman, John, Jesuit, 293, 295, 298, 302.
- Goodwin, John, ii. 111, 181, 192, 279, 443; iii. 391, 443-
- Goodwin, Thomas, ii. 110, 111, 118-123, 131, 140, 145, 175, 190, 198, 218, 228, 236, 242, 291, 296, 299, 302, 343, 344; iii. 391, 407, 425, 443.
- Gorcum, Captain, iii. 90, 91.
- Gordon *v.* Huntly.
- Gordon, Lord, 393, 425; ii. 45, 234, 262, 321, 323.
- Gordon, Lord, Lewis, iii. 118.
- Gordon of Earlstown, William, 16, 147.
- Gordon of Gordonston, Sir Robert, 425; ii. 3, 4.
- Gordon, Mr. ii. 303.
- Gordons, 70, 83; ii. 263; iii. 387.
- Goring, General, Lord, 291; ii. 43, 113, 163, 260, 283-286, 291, 296, 298-300, 305, 308, 315, 317, 322, 328, 489, 494, 501, 504.
- Gorme, Gorrum, Sir Donald, 193, 194; ii. 74.
- Govan, Lieutenant William, iii. 113, 122, 124, 243, 317, 447.
- Govean, Robert, iii. 372.
- Graham, James, *v.* Montrose.
- Graham of Braco, ii. 233.
- Graham of Duchray, John, iii. 287.
- Graham of Fintry, 383; ii. 233.
- Grahame, Archibald, minister, 6.
- Graham, George, Bishop of Orkney, 151, 163.
- Grahame, James, iii. 135.
- Graham, John, minister of Auchterarder, ii. 92.
- Graham, John, merchant, provost of Glasgow, iii. 150-152, 162, 163, 171, 448.
- Grallator, iii. 79.
- Grandeson, governor of Windsor, ii. 57.
- Grants, 82; ii. 263.
- Grant of Grant, 70; ii. 234.
- Grant, James, 193, 223.
- Gray of Wark, Lord, ii. 81, 89.
- Gray, fiar of Naughtone, 472.
- Gray, Colonel, ii. 100, 105.
- Gray, Andrew, minister of Glasgow, iii. 258, 314.
- Gray, James, ii. 397.
- Gray, John, assistant-clerk, 129.
- Gray, Robert, 355.
- Greenhead *v.* Ker.
- Greig, John, minister in Ireland, iii. 97.
- Grenville, Greenville, Sir John, iii. 441.
- Grier[son] of Lag, Sir John, iii. 366.
- Grier[son] of Lag, Sir Robert, 425.
- Grimstone, Harbottle, speaker, iii. 442.
- Guebriant, Marischal, ii. 114.
- Guild, Dr. William, minister of Aberdeen, 97, 136, 137, 172, 472, 491.
- Guise, Duke of, 23.
- Gunn, crowner, 221.
- Gustavus Adolphus, iii. 301, 371.
- Guthrie, Henry, minister of Stirling, 249, 254, 358, 359, 361, 369, 371, 426; ii. 69, 76, 91, 94; iii. 55.
- Guthrie, James, minister of Lauder, and Stirling, iii. 19, 44, 46, 55-61, 96, 111-116, 118, 123, 126, 131-137, 139, 141, 143, 146, 173, 193, 213, 234, 240, 245, 253, 257, 276, 279, 283, 296, 298, 301, 305, 315, 318, 322, 327, 352-356, 365, 394, 404, 446, 459, 467, 544, 545, 547, 560, 566-568.
- Guthrie, John, Bishop of Murray, 7, 164, 365, 366, 448.
- Guthrie, John, minister, ii. 50.
- Guthrie, William, minister of Fenwick, iii. 53, 193, 246.
- Guthrie, Town-Clerk of Edinburgh, ii. 52.
- Gwyn, 318, 319, 324, 325.

## H

- HAAK, Theodore, ii. 188, 226; iii. 7, 231, 304.
- Hacket, Halket, Colonel, ii. 419; Robert, iii. 111.
- Hacket's Regiment, ii. 419.
- Haddington, Earl of, 47, 64, 70, 74, 77, 82, 124, 258, 424, 440; ii. 100.

- Hague, Treaty at the, iii. 67-102, 458, App. 521.
- Haislead, Heslet, *v.* Montgomery.
- Halden, Major, ii. 421†.
- Haliburton, George, minister of Crail, 137, 153.—of Perth, ii. 47, 50;—Bishop of Dunkeld, iii. 486.
- Haliburton, George, junior, ii. 47, 50.
- Hall, Gilbert, minister of Kirkliston, iii. 446.
- Hall, Henry, ii. 110.
- Hall, John, iii. 362, 363.
- Hall, Joseph, Bishop of Norwich, 293, 303, 442.
- Hambden, Hampden, John ii. 79.
- Hamilton, Marchioness, Dowager of, 99.
- Hamilton, James, Marquis of, 7, 47, 64, 70.—Commissioner, 77, 87, 90-94, 97, 108-116, 118-144, 146, 155, 166, 172, 188, 194, 200, 220, 247, 273, 277, 292, 304, 310, 317, 337, 342, 356, 359, 381, 386, 388, 391-396, 400, 424, 437, 445, 462, 471, 475, 482-489; ii. 39, 46, 58-60, 64, 68, 72, 77, 87, 100, 119.—Duke of, 124, 127, 132, 138, 163, 201, 353, 366, 378, 383, 400, 425, 429, 438; 18, 33, 35, 38, 40, 45, 47, 51, 57, 65, 249, 387, 435, 481.
- Hamilton, William Duke of, *v.* Lanerick, Earl of.—(Secretary,) 98, 115, 260, iii. 101, 109, 249, 435, 436, 482.
- Hamilton, (Selkirk) Duke of, iii. 443, 456, 471, 480, 483.
- Hamilton, Marquis of, iii. 478.
- Hamilton, Dutchess of, iii. 480-483.
- Hamilton of Bargeny, Sir John, 425.
- Hamilton of Barncleugh, ii. 314.
- Hamilton of Broomhill, Sir John, *v.* Belhaven.
- Hamilton, Alexander, crowner, General of Artillery, 98, 195, 203; ii. 100; iii. 40.
- Hamilton, Alexander, minister of Monigaff, 426.
- Hamilton, Archibald, iii. 403.
- Hamilton, Claud, 246, 268; ii. 10.
- Hamilton, Christian, iii. 456 App.
- Hamilton, Sir Frederick, 472.
- Hamilton, Gavin, minister of Cadder, iii. 437.
- Hamilton, George, minister of Newburn, 449; ii. 49; iii. 173.
- Hamilton of Priestfield, Sir James, ii. 317.
- Hamilton, James, minister of Camnethan, iii. 420, 468, 485.
- Hamilton, James, minister of Wigtoun, 426.
- Hamilton, James, 490.
- Hamilton, James, minister of Dumfries, 64, 146, 172, 472; ii. 48, 52, —of Edinburgh, 96, 386; iii. 63, 80, 168, 193, 215-222, 275, 307, 308, 340, 453, 465, 468, 481, 544-547, 563.
- Hamilton, James, dean of Glasgow, 425.
- Hamilton, James, minister of Blantyre, iii. 314.
- Hamilton, John, minister of Innerkip, 104, 172; ii. 475; iii. 357.
- Hamilton of Orbiston, Sir John, Justice-Clerk, 48, 64, 70, 106, 198, 390, 396, 440, 452, 458, 460-463, 487; ii. 68, 437.
- Hamilton of Silvertown Hill, Sir Robert, iii. 436.
- Hamilton, John, minister of Dalserf, Decerf, iii. 434.
- Hamilton, John, ii. 125.
- Hamilton, Mary, iii. 484.
- Hamilton, Patrick, minister, iii. 60.
- Hamilton, Patrick, iii. 456.
- Hamilton, Dr. Robert, minister of Glassford, 130, 152, 166, 169, 237.
- Hamilton, Robert, minister of Lisnahago, 16, 66, 170, 245.
- Hamilton, Robert, skipper, ii. 385.
- Hamilton, Thomas, ii. 437.
- Hamilton, William, baillie of Linlithgow, 266.
- Hamilton, clerk, 577.
- Hamilton, gentleman of the Horse, ii. 437.
- Hamiltons, ii. 59; iii. 250.
- Hammond, Dr. Henry, iii. 400, 406, 409, 444.
- Hanna, George, minister of Torphichen, 76, 425.
- Hanna, Dr. James, dean of Edinburgh, 6, 18, 22, 76, 78, 89, 91, 138, 150, 425.

- Hans, (Lauderdaill?) ii. 515.  
Harcourt, Prince de, ii. 113, 143, 149, 293.  
Harderwick, University of, iii. 82.  
Harper, Sir John, iii. 448.  
Harper, Thomas, printer, iii. 531.  
Harries *v.* Herries.  
Harrison, Major-General, ii. 209; iii. 298, 358, 443.  
Harrison, Mr. 274.  
Hart, Andrew, printer, iii. 556.  
Hartfield, Earl of, ii. 314.  
Hartford, Earl of, ii. 56.  
Harvie, John, minister of New Machar, 136.  
Hatcher, Mr. ii. 89, 98, 104, 299, 302, 483.  
Hay, Sir Henry, commissary, Edinburgh, 426.  
Hay, Sir John, Clerk-Register, 8, 22, 23, 33, 38, 41, 44, 46, 70, 75, 93, 124, 150, 220, 276, 279, 425, 440, 446, 448, 452, 458, 462, 466; ii. 329.  
Hay, John, minister of Renfrew, 104, 426; ii. 87, 340.  
Hay, Dr. Theodore, archdeacon of Glasgow, 425.  
Hay, William, 384, 427.  
Hazlehead *v.* Montgomery.  
Hegatus, Gulielmus, iii. 403.  
Helvetian Divines, ii. 431.  
Henderson, Abram, minister of Whithorn, 426.  
Henderson, Alexander, minister of Leuchars, 19, 24, 35, 42, 52, 84, 86, 93, 97, 122, 125, 127-132, 134-168—of Edinburgh, 176, 189, 189, 204, 216, 241, 244, 249-253, 257, 269, 271, 280, 285, 289, 303-305, 307, 339, 359-379, 385, 394-397, 446, 449, 480, 485; ii. 1, 11, 22, 24, 27, 30, 32, 40, 45-51, 55, 59, 66, 70, 74, 76, 83-98, 102, 104, 106, 110, 117, 120, 123, 128, 146, 159, 161, 172, 177, 182, 185, 198, 212, 220, 237, 252, 258, 261, 276, 279, 295-298, 323-327, 331, 342, 370-373, 377, 382, 384-389, 392, 398, 440, 447, 463, 468, 482-487; iii. 3, 12, 83, 93, 227, 326, *v.* Mackay.  
Henderson, David, minister of Kilmaurs, 6.  
Henderson, Col. Sir John, ii. 127, 150.  
Henderson, John, ii. 266, 311.  
Henderson, Lawrence, iii. 545.  
Henderson, Robert, minister of Lochmaben, 147.  
Henderson, Thomas, clerk, ii. 486; iii. 549.  
Henrietta Maria, Queen, ii. 57, 63, 67, 73, 77, 81, 125, 132, 151, 168, 171, 194, 211, 213, 228, 244, 277, 310, 347, 350, 363; iii. 41, 416, 444-446.  
Henrietta, Princess, iii. 446.  
Hepburn of Humbie, Adam, ii. 89, 100, 213, 216, 218, 385.  
Hepburn of Wauchton, 137, 269, 397.  
Herbert, Lord, 11, 310.  
Herbert, Attorney-General, 292.  
Herbertson, John, ii. 289, iii. 213, 241, 437.  
Hereford, Marquis, ii. 317.  
Heriot, John, minister of Blantyre, iii. 314.  
Heriot, Lieutenant-Colonel, iii. 251.  
Herle, Charles, ii. 118, 140, 201, 236, 404, 414.  
Herries, Lord, 81, 194.  
Hertford, Lord, 304, 305.  
Hesilrig, Sir Arthur, ii. 487; iii. 359, 437, 441.  
Hesse, Landgrave of, 3.  
Heylin, Dr. 226, 286; iii. 400, 406, 444.  
Hibbets, Lady, 330, 331.  
Hibbets, Thomas, 331.  
Hiekes, John, iii. 553.  
Hiegat, Janet, iii. 435.  
Highlanders, 196, 212, 212, 222; iii. 6, 18, 117.—*v.* Clandonald. Dugar.  
Hill, Thomas, ii. 220.  
Hill, Willie, iii. 477.  
Hinnyman *v.* Honyman.  
Hobbes, Hopes, Thomas, ii. 388, 395.  
Hodaneourt, ii. 114.  
Hodger, Hodzeard, Robert, iii. 286, 287.  
Hog, John, minister of Larbert, iii. 257.  
Holborn, Hobourne, General-Major, ii. 206, 421, 422; iii. 38, 40, 45.  
Holland, Admiral of, 198.

- Holland, Earl of, 204, 210, 306, 341 ;  
ii. 99, 135, 178, 439.
- Hollis, Denzil, ii. 63, 141, 155, 303,  
311, 489 ; iii. 16, 19, 441.
- Holmes, Major, iii. 438.
- Home, Earl of, 50, 123, 219, 224 ;  
ii. 468, 469.
- Home of Aytoun, William, 472.
- Home of Wedderburn, 147.
- Home, Colonel, ii. 419, 421, 422.
- Home, Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander,  
iii. 457 App.
- Home, Abraham, minister, ii. 502.
- Home, John, minister, ii. 86 ; iii. 561.
- Home, Robert, minister, iii. 547.
- Home, Robert, minister of Crawford-  
John, iii. 187, 247, 394.
- Home, William, minister, iii. 142.
- Home, William, baillie, 235 ; iii. 139.
- Home, William, iii. 435.
- Homes, 392.
- Homes, Dr. ii. 111, 180.
- Honorius Reggius *v.* Hornius.
- Honyman, Hinnyman, Andrew, min-  
ister, St. Fillan's, 370 ; ii. St. An-  
drew's, 49, iii. 176, 178, 183, 187,  
201, 212.
- Hooker, Thomas, ii. 239 ; iii. 303,  
306, 375, 387.
- Hope of Hopton, Sir James, iii. 114,  
249.
- Hope of Craighall, Sir John, 112,  
378 ; iii. 37, 249, 547.
- Hope, Sir Thomas, Lord Advocate,  
11, 40, 50, 65, 75, 107, 112, 125,  
212, 256, 381, 390, 394, 397, 425,  
440, 452, 458, 462, 474, 483 ; ii.  
68, 83-97.
- Hope of Kerse, Sir Thomas, 384,  
385, 397 ; ii. 59.
- Hopkins, John, iii. 526.
- Hopton, General Lord, ii. 57, 113,  
118, 126, 131, 133, 151, 154-156,  
158, 181, 206, 213, 214, 260, 283,  
305, 308, 351, 356, 361.
- Horne, Gustave, Swedish officer, ii. 10.
- Hornius, Georgius, (Honorius Reg-  
gius,) iii. 9.
- Hotham, Sir John, ii. 43, 56, 79.
- Houstoune, James, minister of Glass-  
ford, ii. 96.
- Houston of Houston, iii. 136.
- Houston of Houston, younger, iii.  
420, 456.
- Howard, Lord, 73, 260, 393 ; iii. 367,  
427.
- Howard, Mr. ii. 490, 495, 498.
- Howie, Dr. Robert, provost of the  
New College, St. Andrews, 97, 361,  
425.
- Hoy, Mr., 331.
- Hoyle, Dr. Joshua, minister, ii. 102.
- Hudson, ii. 375.
- Huit (Hewitt), ii. 175.
- Humbie *v.* Hepburn.
- Hume *v.* Home.
- Hunter of Hunterstoun, 13.
- Huntly, Marquis of, 64, 70, 81, 97,  
108, 188, 192-197, 205, 223, 393,  
465 ; ii. 74, 92, 164, 172, 176, 181 ;  
iii. 87, 249, 466.
- Hurrie, Sir John, Colonel, ii. 57, 79,  
127, 141, 238, 264, 275, 417†-419†.
- Hutcheson, George, minister of Cal-  
monell, afterwards of Edinburgh,  
ii. 69 ; iii. 56, 61, 114, 149, 173,  
194, 210, 234, 281, 335, 354, 387,  
408, 414, 415, 420, 461, 465, 468,  
546.
- Hutcheson, James, minister, 134.
- Hyde, Sir Edward, (Lord Clarendon,)  
ii. 66, 244, 398 ; iii. 72, 88, 387,  
409, 414, 437, 439, 442, 445, 460,  
464, 468, 471, 485, 486.
- Hyde, Anne, Duchess of York, iii.  
445.

## I

- INCHEQUIN, Earl of, ii. 214, 222, 233,  
347 ; iii. 567.
- Independents, 287, 311 ; ii. 110, 117,  
120-123, 128-131, 136-140, 143-  
149, 157, 159, 170, 180, 183, 185,  
215, 218, 228-237, 240-250, 253,  
336, 364 ; iii. 1. *v.* Independents,  
*v.* Accommodation. Apologetical  
Narration. Remonstrance. Tole-  
ration.
- Inglis of Ingliston, Major, ii. 422†.
- Inglis, Archibald, minister, iii. 247.
- Inglis, Anna, 372.
- Inglis, James, minister of Dailly, iii.  
561.
- Inglis, Robert, minister, iii. 561.
- Ingoldsby, Colonel, iii. 427.
- Ingram, Sir Arthur, 333.

Innerteil, Ennerteil, *v.* Erskine.  
 Innes, of Balvenie, Sir Robert, 425.  
 Innes of Innes, Robert, 385, 491.  
 Innes, Major, iii. 36, 95.  
 Innes, ii. 141.  
 Innes, James, iii. 553.  
 Inneses, 83.  
 Ireton, Henry, iii. 443.  
 Irvine, James Earl of, 193; ii. 52, 281.  
 Irvine, Provost of, iii. 420, 456, *v.* Barclay.  
 Irvines, Irwynes, 83.  
 Isles, Bishop of, *v.* Campbell, 425.

## J

JACK, Jacheus, Thomas, iii. 403.  
 Jack, William, iii. 246.  
 Jackson, 8.  
 Jacobus, ii. 213.  
 Jaffray, Alexander, provost of Aberdeen, iii. 120, 447, 507, 568.  
 James VI. 2, 42, 129, 298, 322, 328, 443; ii. 371, 373, 515; iii. 128, 459, 529-531, 556.  
 Jamieson, Baillie, ii. 323, 378; iii. 70, 105-108, 137, 167.  
 Jamieson *v.* Waugh.  
 Jamieson, Alexander, minister of Govan, 365, 397.  
 Jamieson, John, minister of Eccles, iii. 284.  
 Jamieson, William, minister of Swinton, ii. 84; iii. 182, 279.  
 Jausie *v.* Jousie.  
 Jenkins, Jonkyn, David, merchant, 31.  
 Jermyn, Germane, Henry (Earl of Bury,) ii. 125, 139, 494; iii. 117, 445.  
 Johnston, Lord, 111, 124, 148, 196, 472; ii. 322, 468, 469.  
 Johnstone, Archibald, afterwards Sir Archibald, and Lord Warriston, 14, 34, 48, 50, 91, 112, 128-178 passim, 216, 220, 237, 242, 244, 255, 269-272, 280, 285, 289, 304, 356-378 passim, 384, 394, 396, 464, 480, 485, 492; ii. 11, 22, 28-32, 41, 43, 46, 59, 65, 68, 75, 77, 83-97, 106, 128, 140, 172, 176, 178, 187, 217, 220, 237, 251, 281, 297,

323, 325, 345, 357, 368, 403, 406, 427+, 440, 450-460, 474, 478, 483, 488-498, 506, 512, 516; iii. 6, 18, 33, 35, 46, 53-64, 88, 91, 99, 102, 111-120, 129, 136, 173, 184, 194, 213, 234, 240, 245, 249, 279, 283, 296-301, 305, 315, 318, 322, 335-341, 348, 352, 356, 359, 361, 963, 404, 430, 433, 447, 522, 547, 566.  
 Johnstone, Lady, of Warriston, ii. 512; iii. 64.  
 Johnston, Lieutenant-Colonel, iii. 457 App.  
 Johnston, John, Glasgow, ii. 349; iii. 448.  
 Johnston, Dr. Robert, historian, ii. 9.  
 Johnstons, 392.  
 Jones, Captain, ii. 235—Col. 382; iii. 100.  
 Jortein, ii. 183.  
 Jousie, John, baillie, iii. 389.  
 Joyce, Captain, iii. 290.  
 Judge-Advocat, ii. 136, 510.  
 Judges, English, iii. 205, 208-212, 238.  
 Juxon, Dr. William, Bishop of London, 7, 293, 341, 438; ii. 474; iii. 444.

## K

KEIR, Andrew, minister of Linlithgow, 369.  
 Keir *v.* Stirling.  
 Keith, William, iii. 526, 527.  
 Kelly, Earl of, 77; ii. 64.  
 Kelly, Edward, 435.  
 Kenmure, Viscount, 16, 83; iii. 36, 95, 250, 367, 430, 462.  
 Kenmure, Lady, iii. 467.  
 Kennedy, Lady Margaret, iii. 235, 407.  
 Kennedy, Hugh, 269; ii. 217, 273, 279, 295, 299, 325, 382, 488-498; iii. 136.  
 Kennedy, Lord, 90.  
 Kent, Earl of, ii. 133.  
 Ker, Henry Lord, 391; ii. 64, 435, 436.  
 Ker, Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew, iii. 457 App.  
 Ker, Andrew, of Kirkton, iii. 60, 317, 393.

- Ker, Andrew, clerk of Assembly, ii. 280, 330, 374, 384, 386; iii. 60, 137, 145, 153-157, 167-170, 183, 417, 521, 563.
- Ker, Colonel Gilbert, iii. 107, 111, 115, 122-125, 296.
- Ker, James, iii. 398.
- Ker, John, minister of Prestonpans, 24, 91, 127, 472.
- Ker, Robert, minister of Haddington, iii. 55, 136, 182, 183, 210, 214, 218, 277, 296, 335.
- Ker of Greenhead, Sir William, iii. 327, 348.
- Ker, Sir William, Director of Chancery, iii. 443.
- Kerrs, 292.
- Kerse *v.* Hope.
- Kid, Francis (Peter), minister of Douglas, iii. 247, 248.
- Kilburnie *v.* Crawford of.
- Kildonnan, Kildonel *v.* Eccles.
- Kilmahew, *v.* Naper.
- Kilmallock, Lord, 325.
- Kilmaurs, Lord, iii. 366.
- Kilpont, Lord, ii. 225, 233, 262.
- Kilsyth, Battle of, ii. 420-423; iii. 255.
- Kilsyth *v.* Livingston.
- Kilwinning, ii. 443-449; iii. 9, 120.
- Kincaid, Kinkaid, George, minister, ii. 52.
- King, General, Lord Ythan, 269; ii. 57, 112, 201, 203, 204.
- King, Sir Robert, 341.
- Kinghorne, Earl of, 124, 146, 205, 375, 378, 424, 448, 458, 462; ii. 468.
- Kingston, Lord, ii. 178.
- Kinneir, Alexander, parson of Whitson, 426.
- Kinnoul, Earl of, 77, 206, 424; ii. 67, 71, 141, 233; iii. 251, 431.
- Kirkaldy, Thomas, minister, iii. 144, 317, 561.
- Kirkeudbright, Lord 211, 425; ii. 468, 469; iii. 54.
- Knave *v.* Nevay.
- Knight, Col. iii. 438.
- Knightley, Mr. iii. 539.
- Knighton, , iii. 441.
- Knowalls, Francis, 164.
- Knowes, Christopher, 164.
- Knox, John, the reformer, iii. 12.
- Knox, Robert, minister of Kelso, ii. 52; iii. 62, 182, 214, 253, 279.
- Knox, Major, iii. 457 App.

## L

- LAMB, Andrew, Bishop of Galloway, 8.
- Lamb, Thomas, minister, 367, 383.
- Lambert, General, iii. 47, 49, 51, 124, 171, 290, 354-361, 396, 407, 412, 427-429, 438-441, 446, 471.
- Lamington *v.* Baillie of.
- Lammie, Mrs. iii. 197, 325, 332.
- Lamont of Lamont, younger, 425.
- Lamonts, iii. 465.
- Lane, Mr. the Prince's attorney, 348.
- Lanerick, William Earl of, 260-263, 276, 386, 394; ii. 41, 58, 66-69, 72, 76, 83, 124, 132, 138, 234, 353-356, 386, 480, 506; iii. 15, 17, 33-37, 46, 73, 81, *v.* Hamilton, William, Duke of.
- Lang, James, minister, 87.
- Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, ii. 260, 323; iii. 47, 49, 567.
- Langham, Alderman, ii. 400.
- Langton *v.* Cockburn.
- Lathrisk, Laird of, ii. 473.
- Laud, Dr. William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 2, 4, 7, 22, 32-34, 44, 84, 65, 71, 73, 77, 94, 97, 102, 105, 111, 116, 119, 140, 152, 161, 176, 208, 248, 274-280, 283-287, 291, 295, 300, 303, 305, 309, 318, 320, 345, 422, 428-440, 475; ii. 23, 40, 139, 208, 430-435, 472-475.
- Lauderdaill, John, first Earl of, 40, 50, 124, 127, 130, 424, 452, 456, 458, 462, 480; ii. 45-47, 85, 94, 263, 437, 495.
- Lauderdaill, John Lord Maitland, Earl of, 379, 389; ii. 45, 50, 55, 65, 85, 88, 90, 96-98, 106, 134, 146, 237, 241, 279, 288, 293-298, 302, 330, 352, 396, 403, 428†, 473, 482, 485, 503, 505, 516; iii. 22, 33-36, 45, 52, 64, 73, 81, 91, 93, 95, 101, 105, 117, 136, 138, 147, 154, 166, 170-172, 230, 249, 265, 290, 317, 326, 401, 405, 410-423, 439-448, 453, 457-464, 468, 474, 476, 483-486.

- Laudian, Mr. chaplain, 77.  
 Laurence, iii. 187.  
 Laurentius, Blazius, regent, iii. 403.  
 Laurie, James, 355.  
 Laurie, Joseph, minister of Perth, 148.  
 Laurie, Lowrie, Robert, minister of Edinburgh, iii. 34, 95, 179, 181-184, 189, 403, 546, 554, 555.  
 Law, John, minister of Campsie, iii. 314.  
 Law, Mungo, minister of Dysart, 370,—of Edinburgh, ii. 52; iii. 61, 91, 136, 153, 218-220, 545-548, 563.  
 Law, Robert, minister of Kilpatrick, iii. 186, 394.  
 Lawenburgh, Lovingburgh, General, ii. 9, 44.  
 Lawers *v.* Campbell, 147; ii. 226, 264.  
 Layng, David, minister, iii. 547, 548.  
 Learmont of Balcolnie, Lord of Session, 381; iii. 317, 368.  
 Learmonth, Andrew, minister of Liberton, 76, 97, 430.  
 Leckie of that ilk, 249-254, 358, 371.  
 Lee, Mr. ii. 393.  
 Lee *v.* Lockhart.  
 Legg, Mr. ii. 392.  
 Legge, Colonel William, ii. 317, 488, 494.  
 Leicester, Earl of, 343.  
 Leighton, Dr. Alexander, 273.  
 Leighton, Robert, (afterwards Bishop,) iii. 244, 258, 365, 485.  
 Leitch, David, minister of Dundrennan, 426.  
 Leitch, David, minister of Ellon, iii. 554.  
 Lekprevik, Robert, printer, iii. 526.  
 Lennox, Duke of, (Richmond,) 7, 11, 14, 17, 22, 33, 47, 64, 70, 74, 105, 315, 385, 387, 393-396, 424, 445, 489; ii. 59, 244, 247, 249, 260, 316, 383, 497; iii. 249, 387.  
 Lenthall, Sir John, iii. 367,—Speaker, iii. 427.  
 Leslie, Field-Marshal Alexander, Earl of Leven, 100, 111, 191, 194-197, 203, 207, 212-215, 222, 247, 256-263, 355, 385, 388, 392; ii. 100, 155, 172, 176, 179, 195, 203, 227, 261, 264, 438, 440-443, 470, 471; iii. 40, 45, 367.  
 Leslie, General David, Lord Newark, ii. 185, 204, 209, 218, 309, 314, 321, 423†, 509; iii. 6, 10, 18, 36, 38, 40, 45, 90, 111, 118, 120, 132, 290, 430.  
 Leslie, General-Major, ii. 422, 422†.  
 Leslie of Newton, Sir John, 124, 169, 361.  
 Leslie, Colonel, 256.  
 Leslie, George, minister, iii. 544, 547.  
 Lesley, Dr. Henry, bishop of Down, 89, 243, 332, 463.  
 Lesley, Dr. John, bishop of Raphoe, 463, 464; ii. 475.  
 Leslie, Patrick, provost of Aberdeen, 368; iii. 61.  
 Leslie, Robin, King's page, 215.  
 Leven, Earl of, *v.* Leslie.  
 Levingston *v.* Livingston.  
 Leviston, Mr. 77.  
 Leys *v.* Burnet, of, 491.  
 Libbertoun *v.* Winram.  
 Lightfoot, Dr. John, iii. 536.  
 Lilburne, Colonel John, ii. 333; iii. 32, 244, 290, 567.  
 Lincoln, Bishop of, *v.* Williams.  
 Lindsay, Earl of, 315, 316; ii. 56.  
 Lindores, Lord, 373.  
 Lindores, Lady, ii. 472, 473.  
 Lindsay, Lord, 44, 50, 70, 79, 124, 137, 174, 196, 211, 256, 260, 306, 396, 465, 472, 490; ii. 41, 58, 83, 85, 89, 204, 209, 226, 263, 303.—Earl of Crawford and Lindsay, 386.—Thesaurer, 418†-422†, 424†, 443; iii. 33-38, 45, 60, 64, 117, 235, 249, 290, 317, 326, 405, 413, 416, 420, 441, 443, 446, 471, 485, 486.  
 Lindsay of Belstane, constable of Edinburgh Castle, 203, 383, 385.  
 Lindsay, Sir Jerome, commissary, 426.  
 Lindsay, Alexander, Bishop of Dunkeld, 154, 166, 425.  
 Lindsay, David, Bishop of Edinburgh, 4, 17, 18, 22, 41, 78, 87, 161, 425, 432, 442, 445, 447, 452, 462, 474.  
 Lindsay, David, minister of Belhelvie, 97, 135, 147, 149, 171, 253, 360, 363, 368, 491; ii. 84.  
 Lindsay, George, 426.  
 Lindsay, John, minister of Carluke, 169.

- Lindsay, John, minister of Carstairs, 21, 66, 169, 245, 426.
- Lindsay, Patrick, Bishop of Glasgow, 7, 11, 17-22, 108, 157, 169, 288, 424, 440, 447, 448, 463, 481; ii. 213.
- Lindsay, Roger, ii. 93.
- Lindsay, William, minister, 473.
- Linlithgow, Earl of, 78, 124, 206, 212, 424; iii. 95, 430, 486.
- Linlithgow, Provost of, iii. 456.
- Linton, Lord, 124; ii. 78.
- Little, secretary to the Earl of Strathford, 332.
- Littleton, Lord Keeper, 292, 301, 315.
- Liturgy *v.* Service-book.
- Liturgy, English, 273; ii. 221.
- Littleton, (Littlejohn?) John, minister of Collesie, 373.
- Livingstone, Lord, 124.
- Livingstone of Kilsyth, iii. 420, 456.
- Livingstone, Mr. 250.
- Livingstone, John, minister of Stranraer, 65, 147, 250, 252; ii. 48, 94; iii. 55, 59,—of Ancrum, 61, 91-97, 113, 173, 194, 243, 253, 279-284, 298, 301, 315, 321, 327, 434, 547, 567.
- Livingstone, Robert, factor to Lord Montgomery, 246, 264-268; ii. 6.
- Livingstone, William, iii. 558.
- Livingstone, William, minister of Lanark, 39, 83-86, 122, 125, 130, 137, 170, 245.
- Lochaber, Laird of, iii. 255.
- Lockhart of Lee, Sir James, iii. 35, 36, 401, 446.
- Lockhart of Lee, younger, 425.
- Lockhart, Allan, 373.
- Lockhart, George, commissary of Glasgow, rector of the College, iii. 148, 150, 156, 212, 238-243, 246, 341, 357, 361.
- Lockhart, Robert, iii. 115.
- Lockhart, Colonel Sir William, iii. 249, 259, 288, 290, 318, 357, 359, 401, 446.
- Lockyer, Nicholas, iii. 177, 214, 354, 401, 407, 443.
- Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 273, 325-327, 337.
- Logan, James, minister of Smailham, 426.
- Logie, Andrew, minister of Rayne, 376; ii. 92.
- London, Bishop of, iii. 445, *v.* Juxon.
- London, Elders, ii. 388, 403.—Ministers, ii. 367, 377, 411; iii. 553.
- London, Petition against Episcopacy, 280, 286, 292, 302, 307.—Petition for Presbyteries and Sessions, ii. 327, 336, 366.—Petition for Peace, ii. 412, 416.—Remonstrance, ii. 370, 372.
- London, Synod or Province, iii. 1, 307.
- Long, Mr. iii. 88.
- Loraine, Duke of, ii. 301, 388.
- Lorne, Archibald Lord, (Marquis of Argyle) 16, 40, 44, 50, 65, 70, 80, 82, 92, 100, 107, 425, 447, 456, 458, 462, 465.
- Lorne, Archibald Lord, iii. 250, 251, 255, 256, 288, 367, 430, 447, 465.
- Lothian, Earl of, 116, 124, 220, 248, 257, 374, 378; ii. 105, 115, 124, 163, 262, 417†; iii. 35, 54, 98, 99, 106, 119, 365, 443, 507.
- Loudoun, John Earl of, 35, 38, 44-46, 52, 79, 80, 86, 92, 95, 103, 107, 108, 124, 125, 128, 131, 134, 137, 142, 144-147, 172, 175, 181, 196, 201, 211, 216-220, 255, 269, 271, 280, 304, 362, 377, 380, 384, 387,—Chancellor, 390, 396, 455, 464, 473, 480, 486; ii. 5, 24, 39-43, 46, 55, 57, 59, 65, 68, 71, 85, 102, 217, 227, 237, 287, 292-297, 302, 323-326, 357, 368, 370, 386, 402, 407, 414, 419†, 423, 440, 447, 449, 476, 484, 487-498, 515; iii. 7, 15, 17, 33-38, 53, 69, 72, 83, 93, 99, 106, 112, 119, 126, 128, 136, 139, 167, 249, 288, 430, 432, 443, 522, 524.
- Loudoun, Countess of, ii. 319.
- Lour, Lord, ii. 468; iii. 54, *v.* Carnegie.
- Lour, Master of, ii. 468.
- Love, Christopher, minister, London, iii. 105, 108, 335.
- Lovelace, Lord, ii. 99, 135, 136, 317.
- Lowrie *v.* Laurie.
- Lucas, Sir Thomas, 342.
- Ludlow, Colonel, iii. 441, 445.
- Lumsden, Major, ii. 128, 154, 204.
- Lumsden, Sir James, ii. 386, 514; iii. 430.

- Lundie, John, professor, Aberdeen, 135, 170.  
 Lundie, Thomas, minister of Rat-tray, iii. 547, 548.  
 Luss *v.* Colquhoun.  
 Lyle, Lisle, Lord, ii. 347; iii. 16.  
 Lyon King-at-Arms, iii. 472, 486.  
 Lyon of Auldbar, James, 44, 53, 124, 137, 147, 159, 360.
- M
- MACALEN, M'Kallamore *v.* Argyle.  
 Macalpine, D. minister, iii. 561.  
 Macaulay of Ardincaple, 195.  
 Maccnochie, iii. 465.  
 Maccovius, ii. 371.  
 Macdonald, Alexander, ii. 73, 217, 233, 262, 321, 323, 338, 499, 514; iii. 6.  
 Macdonald, Colkittoch, ii. 74, 217, 499.  
 Macdonalds, 83; iii. 465.  
 Macdonald, of Slait, Sir Donald, 425.  
 Macdougall of Garthland, Sir John, 425; iii. 354, 430.  
 Macghie of Large, Sir Patrick, 257.  
 Macgie, Thomas, writer, 373-384.  
 Macgillinorish, Donald, minister of Inverary, 426.  
 Macgowan, Alexander, minister of Mouswald, 472.  
 Macintoshes, 82.  
 Mackaill *v.* Mackell.  
 Mackart, iii. 100.  
 Mackay *v.* Reay.  
 Mackay, Alaster, (Alexander Henderson,) 382.  
 Mackayes, 82.  
 Mackell, preacher, 145.  
 Mackell, Hugh, 104, 473; minister of Edinburgh, ii. 10, 23; iii. 56, 173, 184, 194, 210, 232, 279, 296, 545-548.  
 Mackenzie of Pluscardine, iii. 113.  
 Mackenzie of Tarbet, Sir John, 124, 136, 148.  
 Mackenzie, Murdoch, minister of Inverness, 369; iii. 486.  
 Mackenzie, Murdoch, parson of Dingwall, 426.  
 Mackenzie, Thomas, minister of Tarbet, 136, 169, 425.
- Mackenzies, 82.  
 Maclachlan, Archibald, minister of Luss, iii. 435.  
 Macleans, 82; ii. 74.  
 Macleland, John, minister of Kirkcudbright, 146, 250, 252, 255; ii. 48, 92, 94; iii. 55, 97.  
 Macleod of Herries, John, 425.  
 Maclure, Dr. 387.  
 Macmath, John, minister, 165.  
 Macward, Macquard, Robert, minister of Glasgow, iii. 240, 241, 285, 314, 326, 368, 397, 399, 404, 467.  
 Maderty, Lord, ii. 233.  
 Magnus, Maine, *v.* Mayne.  
 Mainwaring, Mannering, Dr. 282, 286.  
 Malach, Alexander, ii. 508, 512.  
 Malach, John, ii. 508.  
 Malcolm, John, ii. 472.  
 Maitland, Charles, of Halton, iii. 416.  
 Maitland, John, parson of Eddilston, 426.  
 Maitland, Captain, ii. 422†.  
 Manchester, Earl of, ii. 83, 103, 112, 126, 130, 133, 139, 142, 148, 151-154, 158, 166-172, 176-181, 185, 188, 193, 201-204, 209, 216, 224, 227-238, 244-247, 359, 487, 501; iii. 359, 442.  
 Mandeville, Lord, 260, 290, 293, 295, 304.  
 Manton, Dr. Thomas, iii. 355, 442, 484, 553.  
 Mar, Earl of, 78, 124, 146, 196, 354, 378; ii. 468.  
 Marezius, professor at Groningen, iii. 70, 311, 390.  
 Marischall, George Earl, (1593), iii. 204.  
 Marischall, Earl, 97, 205, 207, 221-224, 260, 378, 384, 424; ii. 74, 85, 164, 234, 261-264, 418†, 442, 468, 470; iii. 249, 317, 443, 466.  
 Marshall, Marschell, Robert, iii. 165, 171.  
 Marshall, Stephen, minister, London, ii. 81, 89, 97, 104, 110, 118, 121-123, 134, 140, 145, 148, 165, 184, 198, 220, 230, 232, 260, 304, 343, 415; iii. 17, 305, 306, 326.  
 Martin, regent at St. Andrews, iii. 316.  
 Martin, Dr. George 97, 425.

- Martin, James, minister of Peterhead, 147, 492.
- Martin, Robert, minister of Ettrick, 472.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, 51.
- Mason, George, burgess of Ayr, 472.
- Massie, General, ii. 226, 291, 300, 308, 317; iii. 16, 101, 107, 134, 137, 155, 426, 431.
- Mauchlin, iii. 48, 53.
- Maurice, Prince, ii. 114, 151, 181, 193, 206, 213, 215, 244, 268, 272, 278, 287, 324, 504.
- Maxwell of Nether Pollock, Sir George, iii. 54, 112, 243, 246, 276, 322, 351, 373, 433, 446, 448.
- Maxwell of Nether Pollock, Sir John, 37, 425.
- Maxwell, Gabriel, minister of Dundonald, 98; ii. 69; iii. 53, 112, 144, 296.
- Maxwell, James, 213; iii. 323, 382.
- Maxwell, James, keeper of the black rod, 272, 286, 296, 316.
- Maxwell, John, minister of Glasgow, 13, 19, 29, 63, 107, 122, 133, 229, 425.
- Maxwell, John, Bishop of Ross, 4, 8-16, 22, 31, 65, 70-78, 93, 98, 112, 136, 138, 149, 151, 157, 162, 208, 241, 294, 428-430, 434, 436-440, 447, 452, 464; ii. 116, 125, 207, 221, 373, 377, 474.
- Maxwell, Patrick, 163, 288.
- Maxwell, Robert, 561.
- Maxwell, William, minister of Dunbar, 151, 165.
- Maxwell, William, minister of Stow, 426.
- Mayerne, Sir Theodore, M. D. ii. 213.
- Maynard, Serjeant, 319-325, 330-335, 342-344.
- Mayne, Magnus, Dr. Robert, iii. 403; ii. 8, 14, 72.
- Mayne, Thomas, iii. 435.
- Mazarin, Cardinal, iii. 69, 292, 439, 450.
- Meade, Matthew, iii. 553.
- Meath, Bishop of, 332.
- Meldrum, Sir John, ii. 126, 152, 156, 158, 167, 191, 224.
- Meldrum, Robert, 151, 191, 355, 398; ii. 81, 90, 99, 103, 104, 127.
- Melos, General, ii. 44.
- Melville, Mr., iii. 276.
- Melville, Andrew, 361; iii. 402.
- Melville, Ephraim, minister of Linlithgow, iii. 487.
- Melville, Thomas, minister of Cadder, iii. 195.
- Menzies, Major, ii. 422.
- Menzies, John, professor, Aberdeen, iii. 243, 282, 364, 568.
- Menzies, William, minister of Kenmure, 148, 472.
- Meredith, Sir Robert, 331.
- Mernes, D. (John), minister of Carnbee, ii. 53.
- Merrick, ii. 227.
- Middlesex, Earl of, iii. 539.
- Middleton, Countess of, iii. 485.
- Middleton, John, Earl of, ii. 112, 118, 215, 222-224, 227, 309, 345, 363, 512, 515; iii. 40, 45, 48, 95, 105, 117, 120, 129, 251, 255, 409, 421, 443, 447, 455, 463, 465, 469, 471, 485, 457 App. 567.
- Mildmay, Sir Harie, ii. 492; iii. 471.
- Milton, John, the poet, 366; ii. 499; iii. 443.
- Mitchell, David, minister of Edinburgh, 17, 78, 90, 109, 138, 149, 425, 463, 473, 474; iii. 488.
- Mitchell, James, 13, 246, 268, 287; ii. 219, 380, 392,—his Son, 219.
- Mitchell, Thomas, minister of Turreff, 147, 491.
- Mitchellson, Dr. John, minister of Bruntisland, 425.
- Moffat-well, iii. 373.
- Monck, General George, iii. 251-255, 259, 276, 281, 295, 305, 317, 398, 428, 430, 438-442.—Duke of Albemarle, 444, 446, 465, 563.
- Monck, Nicholas, Provost of Eton, iii. 401.
- Moncreiff of Moncreiff, Sir John, iii. 54, 567.
- Moncreiff, Alexander, minister of Scoony, iii. 446.
- Moncreiff, John, minister, iii. 547.
- Monro, David, regent in the College of Glasgow, ii. 37, 87.
- Monro, Dr. David, parson of Kinnuchar, 9, 94, 98, 425.
- Monro, George, iii. 100, 255.
- Monro, George, (Chancellor of Ross), 426.

- Monro, Colonel, 192, 200, 210, 247, 260, 383; ii. 73, 164, 224, 232, 238, 240, 264, 375, 470.  
 Montague, Colonel, ii. 286; iii. 426.  
 Montague, Dr. 248, 282, 286, 358.  
 Montague, Walter, 295.  
 Monteith, Robert, minister, 164.  
 Montgomery, Lady, 269, 284, 286, 306, 353; ii. 34, 35, 369; iii. 119.  
 Montgomery, Hugh Lord, 13, 23, 34, 124, 126, 137, 148, 179, 201, 214, 228, 236, 244, 246, 256, 263, 268, 289, 354, 379, 389, 473, 486; ii. 3, 6, 11, 18, 27, 34-37, 41, 43, 67, 161, 218, 226, 234, 322, 369, 446; iii. 317, 366, 420, 430.  
 Montgomery, Master of, iii. 366.  
 Montgomery of Hazlehead, ii. 373; iii. 420, 456, 464.  
 Montgomery, Sir Alexander, Colonel, ii. 49.  
 Montgomery, Sir Henry, ii. 219.  
 Montgomery, Sir James, 281, 332, 337.  
 Montgomery of Skelmorly, Sir Robert, 13, 170, 425.  
 Montgomery, Colonel Robert, ii. 204, 210, 300; iii. 117, 431.  
 Montgomery, Lieut.-Colonel, ii. 204, 210.  
 Montnorris, Lord, 273, 325-333.  
 Montreuil, French Ambassador, ii. 388.  
 Montrose, James Earl and Marquis of, 44, 70, 86, 92, 94, 121, 124, 133, 137, 146, 169, 171, 194-197, 205-11, 220-224, 247, 256, 262, 266, 374-379, 381-387, 391, 393, 472; ii. 35, 60, 67, 73, 116, 124, 138, 141, 150, 164, 172, 176, 181, 188, 196, 215-217, 225, 233, 238, 244, 261-264, 269, 275, 280, 297, 301, 305, 309, 314-316, 321-323, 343, 345, 362, 377, 399, 420, 448, 467-469, 501-514; iii. 6, 31, 40, 48, 72, 78, 81, 86, 88, 101, 113, 196, 195, 460, 512.  
 Montrose, Second Marquis, iii. 394, 420, 430, 443, 456, 466, 471, 486.  
 Montrose, Marchioness of, 466.  
 Moore, Dr. 325, 326.  
 Moray, Morray, *v.* Murray.  
 Morelius, Mordellius, ii. 115, 155, 165, 179, 184, 188, 193.  
 Morgan, Colonel, iii. 255, 446.  
 Morley, Dr. iii. 441, 444, 484.  
 Morton, Earl of, 7, 64, 70, 75, 78, 220, 263, 340, 386, 390, 397, 424, 452; ii. 35, 46, 67, 77, 80.  
 Morton, Andrew, minister of Carmunnock, iii. 195.  
 Morton, Arthur, minister, ii. 49.  
 Morton, William, minister, iii. 561.  
 Morus, Alexander, of Geneva, iii. 6, 101, 311.  
 Moulin, in Sedan, ii. 180, 197, 239.  
 Mouline, Muline, physician, ii. 428†.  
 Mowat, Matthew, minister of Kilmarnock, ii. 69; iii. 58, 142, 144, 487.  
 Mowat, Roger, advocate, 381.  
 Moysley, Dr. 200, 204, 271.  
 Moysely, Edward, judge, iii. 206, 209, 217, 220.  
 Moysely, Lieutenant, ii. 137.  
 Mubbot, iii. 350.  
 Mucklejohn, ii. 125.  
 Munne, Duncan, iii. 134.  
 Munro *v.* Monro.  
 Mure of Glanderston, iii. 112, 244.  
 Mure of Rowallan, Sir William, 179, 425; ii. 42.  
 Mure of Rowallan, Sir William, younger, 14, 179; ii. 101, 121, 329; iii. 535, 543.  
 Mure, Thomas, minister of Cumbra, 170.  
 Murecraft, William, iii. 214, 379, 445 App.  
 Murray, Earl of, 51, 124, 205; iii. 366.  
 Murray of Polmais, 51.  
 Murray, Andrew, minister of Abdie, *v.* Balvaird, Lord.  
 Murray, Annas, ii. 507.  
 Murray, Frederick, ii. 508.  
 Murray, George, ii. 508.  
 Murray, James, Warriston's clerk, ii. 54.  
 Murray, John, minister of Methven, ii. 507, 508, 511, 512; iii. 446, 547.  
 Murray, John, minister of Strathmiglo, 472.  
 Murray, Lieutenant-Colonel, 422.  
 Murray, Mary, ii. 508, 512.

- Murray, Margaret, (Mrs. George Gillespie.) ii. 502-511.  
 Murray, Mungo, ii. 35.  
 Murray, Robert, commissary of Stirling, 426.  
 Murray, Robert, minister of Methven, 130, 383, 472; ii. 51, 84, 447, 502-512.  
 Murray, William, of the bed-chamber, 393, 396; ii. 5, 35, 48, 58, 66, 124, 125, 278, 394, 401, 407-409, 477, 509-512; iii. 94, 99.  
 Murray, Mrs. William, ii. 265, 275.  
 Murray, Bishop of, *v.* Guthrie, 42.  
 Musicians, Scottish, iii. 556.
- N
- NAIRNE, Nerne, minister of Carmichael, 170.  
 Napier, Neper, Lord, 50, 146, 266, 379, 381-383, 440, 447, 452, 458, 462.  
 Napier, Master of, 379.  
 Napier of Kilmahew, iii. 420, 456.  
 Napier, Mr. ii. 495.  
 Nasmith, James, minister of Hamilton, iii. 56, 143, 296, 317, 352, 447, 467, 487.  
 Naylor, James, iii. 429.  
 Neill, Dr. Archbishop of York, 47, 270, 349.  
 Nevay, Neve, Nevoy, Knave, John, minister of Loudon or Newmills, ii. 10, 69, 94; iii. 53, 112, 123, 145, 147, 543.  
 Nevill, Philip, iii. 533.  
 Newark, Lord, *v.* Leslie.  
 Newburgh, Lord, 341.  
 Newcastle, Earl of, 352; ii. 43, 58, 66, 100, 104, 112, 108, 155, 163, 167, 170, 176—Marquis, 201, 203; iii. 567.  
 Newcomen, Matthew, ii. 110, 415.  
 Newport, Lord, 72, 351.  
 Newton *v.* Leslie.  
 Nicolas, Secretary, ii. 66, 113, 124; iii. 442.  
 Nicoll, John, writer, 128.  
 Nicolson, Robert, commissary of Edinburgh, 426.  
 Nicolson, Sir Thomas, 65, 381.  
 Nicolson, Thomas, clerk to the General Assembly, 128, 129.  
 Nicolson, Thomas, advocate, 381.  
 Nisbet, Neisbet, Alexander, minister of Irvine, iii. 134, 135, 236, 281, 317, 420.  
 Nisbet, John, advocate, 382.  
 Nithsdale, Earl of, 70, 193, 260; ii. 74, 116, 124, 138, 164.  
 Nivein of Dort, iii. 91.  
 Niving of Monkriding, 473.  
 Norfolk, Duke of, ii. 125.  
 North, Lord, iii. 539.  
 Norton, Thomas, iii. 526.  
 Northumberland, Earl of, 327, 341; ii. 83, 99, 107, 114, 133, 141, 487; iii. 19.  
 Norwall, J. minister of Balfron, 472.  
 Novations, ii. 46, 51, 69-71, 76, 94, 427; iii. 529.  
 Nye, Philip, ii. 81, 89, 97, 99, 110, 120, 121, 131, 137, 145, 149, 199, 201, 218, 236; iii. 407, 552.
- O
- OATH, Coronation, 477; iii. 128.  
 Oath imposed on Scots in England and Ireland, 279, 337-339.  
 Oath, (Montrose's,) 1644; ii. 141, 150.  
 Oath proposed in 1648, iii. 34, 37, 40.  
 Oath Renouncing Charles II. iii. 350.  
 Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, iii. 461, 463.  
 Ochiltrie, Lord, iii. 40.  
 Ogilvie, Ogilbie, of Airly *v.* Airly, Earl of.  
 Ogilvie, Lord, ii. 60, 67, 124, 141, 164, 314; iii. 95, 118, 317.  
 Ogilvie of Banff, 204, 206, 321.  
 Ogilvie of Boyne, ii. 60.  
 Ogilvie of Inchmartin, Sir Patrick, ii. 225.  
 Ogle, Captain, ii. 137.  
 Ogston, William, minister of Collington, 76.  
 Okey, Colonel, iii. 427.  
 Oliphant of Gask, ii. 225.  
 Oliphant, William, minister of Dunfermline, iii. 547.  
 O'Neil, Earl of Tyrone, 336.  
 O'Neil, Colonel, 257.

- Orange, William Prince of, 191, 288, 294, 298, 312, 349-353; ii. 57, 82, 143, 150, 199, 200, 225, 228, 293, 308, 322, 333, 437, 472, 501; iii. 73-79, 83-90, 256, 387, 439, 451, 461 App. 507, 509, 520, 522, 523.
- Orange, Mary, Princess of, 298, 316, 351; iii. 74, 86, 439, 445, 509.
- Orange, Princess Dowager of, iii. 86, 90, 507, 509.
- Orbiston, Lord, *v.* Hamilton.
- Ordinance against Blasphemies, ii. 396, 398, 402, 411.
- Ordinance for the Covenant, ii. 409, 411.
- Ordinance for Planting, iii. 282, 300, 305, 316.
- Ordination, ii. 139, 148, 159, 168, 196, 213, 221, 223, 377; iii. 284.
- Orkney, Bishop of, *v.* Graham. Sydeserff.
- Orleans, Duke of, ii. 293, 328, 363.
- Ormond, Lady, iii. 445.
- Ormond, Marquis of, ii. 103, 233, 301, 374, 388, 401, 405, 411; iii. 100, 103, 439, 442.
- Osburne, John, 472.
- Osburne, Lieutenant, iii. 323, 447.
- Oswald, Osall, John, minister of Pencaitland, 371,—of Aberdeen, ii. 96; iii. 184.
- Owen, Dr. John, iii. 343, 355, 596, 407, 443, 553.
- Oxenbridge, Independent minister, iii. 178.
- Oxford, University of, ii. 386, 393.
- Oxford, Parliament at, ii. 80, 137, 138, 140, 244.
- Overton, Major-General, iii. 290, 427, 441, 445.
- Overtures of Union, iii. 182-185, 254.
- Palmer, M. P. 334-337.
- Pannure, Earl of, 370; ii. 506.
- Panter, Dr. Patrick, professor, St. Andrews, 94, 98, 149, 170, 361, 425.
- Park, John, minister of Stranraer, iii. 140.
- Parker, Mr. 529; ii. 165.
- Parlan, James, ii. 404.
- Parliament, Long, 261, 272-353; ii. 150, 190, 360, 378; iii. 9, 14, 46, 51, 63, 244, 427, 437, 440, 446.
- Parliament, (1653), iii. 289; (1660), iii. 405, 469, 473.
- Parliament, Irish, iii. 470.
- Parliament, Scottish, 96, 104, 203, 223, 376-398; ii. 352, 420-425; iii. 5, 35-40, 46, 77, 97-99, 107, 115, 121, 126, 128; (1661) 454, 463-469.
- Paraeus, David, ii. 464.
- Parrie, Mr. 336.
- Pastor, his office, ii. 110, 120, 129.
- Paterson, John, minister of Foveran, 492,—Bishop of Ross, iii. 486.
- Paterson, Thomas, 124, 472; iii. 448.
- Patronage, 114, 237-241; ii. 47, 48, 94, 450-460; iii. 414.
- Patullo, George, minister, iii. 563.
- Peace, (1639), Conferences, 216-219.
- Peace, (1640), 259, 263, 268, &c.
- Peace, (1644 &c.), ii. 142, 149, 151, 154, 167, 172, 176, 178, 187, 217, 222, 238, 241, 244, 246, 251, 292, 297, 309, 328, 337, 344, 348, 350, 377, 386-395, 401, 406-411, 416.
- Pearce, Pierce, iii. 400, 406, 444.
- Pearson of Southhall, Alexander, advocate, 130, 381,—Judge, iii. 249.
- Peebles, Hugh, minister, iii. 123.
- Pembroke, Earl of, 11, 204, 296, 315, 352; ii. 155, 238, 436.
- Penn, Admiral William, iii. 291.
- Pennimor, laird of, iii. 435.
- Pennington, Admiral, 288.
- Pennyman, Sir William, 321.
- Percy, Harie, ii. 125, 277; iii. 88, 464, App.
- Perne, minister, ii. 415.
- Perth, Earl of, 124, 452, 458, 462; ii. 448.
- Perth, Articles, 119, 159, 177-184.
- Pest, ii. 275, 314, 323, 343, 417; iii. 5, 6, 9, 18, 41, 52, 62.

## P

PAGET, Lord, 290, 345.

Paget, John, 12, 357; ii. 184.

Paine, Mr. 483.

Palatine, Prince Elector, 10, 11, 65, 90, 224, 312, 313, 316, 357, 385, 387; ii. 62, 221, 473.

Palmer, Herbert, ii. 111, 118, 140, 145, 148, 184, 220, 236, 313, 404, 415.

- Petavius, Jesuit, 358.  
 Peters, Hugh, ii. 165, 333, 345 ;  
 iii. 407, 443.  
 Petition of 800 Ministers, 286, 292,  
 299.  
 Petition for Episcopacy, 293, 296.  
 Petric, Alexander, minister of Rhind,  
 148, 253 ; ii. 53 ; iii. 69, 71, 72,  
 80.  
 Philorth *v.* Fraser.  
 Philips, Henry, ii. 110.  
 Piekering, Piking, ii. 66, 286.  
 Pierce, Bishop of Bath, 286 ; iii.  
 400, 406.  
 Pierrepont, ii. 487, 488 ; iii. 16, 441.  
 Piteairne, Andrew, ii. 473.  
 Piteairne of Forther, ii. 473.  
 Piteairn, Patriek, ii. 418.  
 Pluralities, 373, 374.  
 Pluseardie *v.* Mackenzie.  
 Poinz, Pointz, Colonel, ii. 316, 317,  
 375.  
 Pollock, Nether, *v.* Maxwell.  
 Pollock, baillie James, iii. 348.  
 Pont, Robert, minister of St. Cuth-  
 bert's, iii. 527, 528.  
 Poole, Matthew, minister, iii. 553.  
 Poomeese, Poolmais, *v.* Murray.  
 Porter, Charles, 259.  
 Porter, James, iii. 246, 362, 448.  
 Porterfield of Duchal, 68 ; iii. 366.  
 Porterfield, Captain George, ii. 207.  
 Porterfield, Provost George, 107,  
 244 ; ii. 5 ; iii. 123, 272, 545.  
 Portland, Lord, 333.  
 Potter, Dr. 286.  
 Power, Powrie, 378.  
 Power, Gilbert, minister, ii. 51-53.  
 Power, James, 367.  
 Prayer for the King, iii. 252, 253,  
 276, 281, 295, 305, 321.  
 Prayer, Meetings for, 249-255, 356,  
 358-363, 369, 371 ; ii. 46.  
 Preachers, Itinerant, ii. 393.  
 President of the Session *v.* Spottis-  
 wood.  
 Preston, Mr., agent to the Duchess  
 of Hamilton, iii. 482.  
 Price, William, ii. 110.  
 Pride, Colonel, iii. 443.  
 Prideaux, Mr., ii. 237 ; iii. 533.  
 Prideaux, Humphrey, 309.  
 Primrose, Archibald, Clerk Register,  
 iii. 419.  
 Primrose, James, clerk of the Privy  
 Council, 34, 46 ; iii. 65.  
 Prince, 316 ; iii. 51.  
 Pringle of Whitebank, iii. 547.  
 Privy Seal *v.* Roxburgh.  
 Provost of Glasgow, ii. 189 ; iii. 150,  
*v.* Anderson, Bell, Cunningham,  
 Graham, Porterfield, Stewart,  
 Wallace.  
 Prymne, William, 273, 277 ; ii. 315 ;  
 iii. 400, 427.  
 Psalms, Metrical Version of, iii. 3,  
 8, 59, 97, 451 App. ; 525-556.  
 Public Resolutions, iii. 107, 125, 145,  
 147, 169, 213, 321, 335-339, et  
 passim.  
 Pullevn, John, archdeacon, iii. 527.  
 Pym, John, 272, 296, 301, 317, 319,  
 324, 331, 335, 338, 351 ; ii. 118,  
 133, 216.

## Q

- QUAKERS, iii. 323, 357, 429.  
 Queen of Bohemia, ii. 64 ; iii. 41, 86,  
 461, 463 App. ; 509.  
 Queen of Sweden, Christina, 398 ;  
 iii. 256, 301, 320, 450, 472.  
 Queensberry, Earl of, 124, 194, 256,  
 425 ; ii. 85, 314.

## R

- RABAN, Edward, printer, 438.  
 Rae, Lord, *v.* Reay.  
 Rae, John, 163.  
 Raes, 205, 222.  
 Rainbow, Rambone, Dr. ii. 148.  
 Rainsborough, Colonel, iii. 32.  
 Rait, Rate, William, minister of  
 Brechin, iii. 182, 248, 279.  
 Raith, Reth, Lady, ii. 509.  
 Ralston of Ralston, lieut.-colonel, iii.  
 125.  
 Ralston, , 328, 329.  
 Ramsay, Andrew, minister of Edin-  
 burgh, 6, 18, 24, 34, 39, 52, 64,  
 76, 78, 82, 102, 124, 127, 130,  
 136-139, 144, 147, 155-157, 248,  
 252, 254, 359, 362-365, 386, 425,  
 463, 472 ; ii. 45, 85, 260, 389 ;  
 iii. 34, 63, 92, 96, 105.

- Ramsay, Andrew, provost of Edinburgh, iii. 366, 389.
- Ramsay, Colonel, 270.
- Ramsay of Balmain, Sir Gilbert, 492.
- Ramsay, James, minister of Linlithgow, iii. 216, 220, 222, 278, 313, 456, 487.
- Ramsay, Matthew, minister of Old Kilpatrick, iii. 456, 561.
- Ramsay, Robert, minister of Dundonald, 245,—of Glasgow, 248, 368; ii. 3-5, 8, 10, 15, 20, 23, 37, 45, 48, 54, 86, 116, 155, 161, 171, 173, 176, 189, 195, 211-213, 231, 270, 295, 321, 333, 392, 415, 427; iii. 39, 62, 110, 115, 122, 142-147, 150, 152-156, 165, 168, 207, 216, 238, 312, 448.
- Ramsay, Thomas, minister of Dumfries, 44, 426.
- Ramsay, Thomas, minister of Mordington, iii. 447.
- Rankine, Robert, regent in the college of Edinburgh, 64, 91, 110.
- Ranulagh, Lord, 318, 323, 327, 328.
- Rateliffe, Sir George, 273, 281, 282, 318, 325, 337, 341, 342.
- Rathband, William, minister, ii. 144.
- Rattray, John, minister, iii. 563.
- Rattray, Dr. Sylvester, iii. 373.
- Read, Colonel, ii. 132, 133.
- Reading, Redding, Ridding, ii. 57, 58, 65, 241.
- Reay, Mackay Lord, 70, 465; ii. 138, 141.
- Register, Lord Clerk, *v.* Gibson. Hay. Johnston. Primrose.
- Registers *v.* Church.
- Reid, John, *v.* Lauderdale, iii. 154.
- Reid, William, *v.* Balcarras, iii. 154.
- Remonstrance by Assembly of Divines, ii. 325-327, 333, 336, 365, 366.
- Remonstrance of Commission of the Assembly (1643) ii. 76; iii. 22, 23, 131.
- Remonstrance, English, against Episcopacy, 286, 292, 296, 299, 312, 313, 317-319.
- Remonstrance (Independent), ii. 318, 327, 328, 344.
- Remonstrance of Glasgow Synod, iii. 108, 112-119.
- Remonstrance, Irish, 273.
- Remonstrance, Seaforth's, ii. 354, 362, 363.
- Remonstrance, (The Western) and Remonstrants, iii. 108-116, 124, 128-147, 153-171, 176, 214, 238, 244, 250, 299, 408, 446, 447, 567.
- Rescissory Act 1661, iii. 458, 586.
- Reynolds, Dr. Edward, ii. 155, 236; iii. 391, 400, 442, 484.
- Richardson, Robert, Dumfries, 472.
- Richelieu, Cardinal, 3, 304, 310; ii. 10, 62.
- Richmond *v.* Lennox.
- Rigg of Athernie, William, 253, 361, 381; ii. 50, 94.
- Rippon, Treaty of, 262, 271, 353.
- Ritchie, Adam, iii. 484.
- Ritchie, John, clerk to the General Assembly, 129.
- Rivet, Dr. Andrew, 9, 93, 351, 357; ii. 115, 155, 165, 169, 189, 197, 201, 239, 251, 265, 275, 290, 327, 362; iii. 67, 72, 462-464 App., 521.
- Rivius, , ii. 371.
- Rizzio, David, 51.
- Roberton, James, of Bedlay, ii. 413; iii. 420, 455, 472.
- Roberton, Margaret, ii. 392.
- Roberts, a soldier, ii. 227.
- Roberts, Francis, minister, St. Dunstons, London, ii. 333, 345, 358, 359.
- Robertson, Mr., 112.
- Robertson, in Kirkaldy, iii. 414.
- Robertson, James, iii. 547.
- Robertson, John, minister of Dundee, iii. 248, 279.
- Robertson, John, minister of Perth, 148, 151, 172, 383.
- Robertson, Richard, regent, iii. 150, 223, 239, 240.
- Robertson, Thomas, in Saltcoats, iii. 435.
- Robisone *v.* Robertson.
- Roborough, Henry, scribe, ii. 108; iii. 539.
- Rodger, Mr., iii. 221.—William, 561.
- Rodger, Ralph, minister, iii. 383, 384, 434.
- Roe, James, merchant, 246, 267.
- Roe, Sir Thomas, 313.

- Rolles, Daniel, ii. 289, 290.—His father, ii. 289.
- Rolloek, Andrew, minister of Dunse, 169.
- Rolloek, Henry, minister of Edinburgh, 6, 8, 17, 24, 52, 64, 76-79, 109, 122, 128, 137, 144, 147, 164, 213, 243, 255, 355, 359, 363, 375, 397, 464; ii. 30, 63.
- Ross, Lord, iii. 35, 366.
- Ross, Rosa, John, iii. 403.
- Ross, James, ii. 161.
- Ross, Bishop of, *v.* Maxwell.
- Rothés, Countess of, 354.
- Rothés, Rothus, John Earl of, 14, 34, 40, 44, 47, 50, 53, 70, 80, 86, 92, 101, 121-130, 136, 142-150, 155, 169, 211, 216, 220, 255, 266, 269, 279, 285, 289, 304, 353, 356, 381, 388, 465, 474, 491; ii. 261, 440, 447, 515.
- Rothés, John Earl, (afterwards Duke) of, iii. 367.
- Rouse, Francis, ii. 120, 157, 198, 237, 280, 293, 312, 329-335, 359, 379, 388; iii. 197, 231, 325, 332, 338, 344-347, 354, 532-556.
- Row, James, minister, ii. 92; iii. 61.
- Row, John, minister of Aberdeen, ii. 329, 502; iii. 54, 244, 403, 543.
- Row, John, minister of Carnock, 127, 130, 176.
- Row, Robert, minister, iii. 547.
- Row, Samuel, minister of Sprouston, ii. 315.
- Row, William, minister, iii. 547.
- Rowallan *v.* Mure.
- Rowat, James, minister of Kilmar-nock, iii. 487.
- Roxburghe, Lady, ii. 105, 436.
- Roxburghe, Earl of, Privy Seal, 26, 37, 40-50, 54-61, 65, 69, 74, 81, 124, 127, 386, 390, 424, 429, 438, 446, 448, 454, 457-459, 463; ii. 59, 67, 77, 103, 436.
- Rudyerd, Sir Benjamin, 307; iii. 537.
- Rule, Robert, minister of Stirling, iii. 283, 315, 356.
- Rupert, Prince, ii. 56, 65, 105.—Duke of Cumberland, 138, 141, 143, 151-158, 163, 166, 170, 172, 176, 181, 185, 191, 193-196, 199-206, 213, 216, 218, 224, 226, 240, 241, 244, 268, 272, 286, 308, 315, 317, 324, 504; iii. 88, 100.
- Russel, William, minister of Kilbir-nie, 13, 104, 473; ii. 10; iii. 115, 136, 279, 414, 561.
- Rutherford, Andrew, minister of Ec-cles, iii. 284, 327.
- Rutherford, Captain, iii. 457 App.
- Rutherford, Samuel, minister of An-woth, 8, 77, 79, 86, 89, 134, 147, 172.—St. Andrews, 252, 266, 364, 480, 486, 490; ii. 27, 45, 49, 55, 65, 70, 76, 85, 89, 94, 96, 98, 104, 106, 111, 117, 120, 124, 159, 161, 165, 175, 177, 199, 212, 251, 277, 290, 311, 321, 380, 385, 392, 397, 404, 406, 444, 446, 481, 516; iii. 12, 33, 35, 82, 94, 96, 111, 123, 126, 199, 214, 241, 248, 279, 296, 303, 306, 316, 354, 365, 375-381, 387, 404, 418, 447, 467, 541-545.
- Ruthven, Reuthen, Riven, General, Earl of Forth, 219, 259; ii. 56, 124, 142, 151, 154-156, 181, 240, 437.
- Rutland, Earl of, ii. 89, 133, 299, 302.
- Ryley, scout-master, ii. 132.

## S

- SADAEL, SADELL, ii. 115, 155, 165, 184, 188.
- St. Andrew's, University of, iii. 316, 365, 456.
- St. John, Oliver, Solicitor-General, 349; ii. 113, 133; iii. 471.
- St. Johnston *v.* Perth.
- Salisbury, Earl of, ii. 99, 107, 155; iii. 539.
- Salmasius, Somais, Saumaise, Claude, iii. 67, 256.
- Salmon, schoolmaster, 337.
- Saltonstall, Robert, iii. 206, 209.
- Sanders, James, bookseller, 24.
- Sandilands, Mr. iii. 240.
- Sandilands, James, commissary, Aber-deen, 124, 128, 426.
- Sandilands, Thomas, 124, 128, 129.
- Sarum *v.* Salisbury.
- Saville, Savill, Lord, 304, 305, 327, 335, 348, 349; ii. 281, 284, 294, 303, 310-313, 487-498.
- Savill, Mr. 373.

- Saville, Sir Henry, 227.  
 Savoy, Duke of, iii. 292.  
 Schurman, Anna Maria, iii. 104.  
 Scinder, Mr. 281.  
 Scobell, Henry, clerk of council, iii. 355.  
 Scot, John, minister, iii. 547.  
 Scot of Clerkington, Sir William, iii. 367.  
 Scot of Harden, Sir William, 425.  
 Scot of Highchester *v.* Tarras.  
 Scot of Scotstarbet, Sir John, 111, 368, 370, 425; ii. 88; iii. 443.  
 Scot, James, minister of Tungland, 426; iii. 462.  
 Scot, John, minister of Glenluce, iii. 436.  
 Scot, Thomas, iii. 359, 431, 437, 441.  
 Scot, William, minister of Couper, ii. 49.  
 Scotsraig *v.* Erskine of.  
 Scougal, Scougle, Patrick, iii. 365.  
 Scrimgeour, Dr. Henry, minister of St. Fillan's, 169, 425.  
 Scrimgeour of Dudhope, Sir John, constable of Dundee, 37, 372, *v.* Dudhope.  
 Scroggie, Dr. Alexander, minister of Aberdeen, 248, 373.  
 Seaforth, Earl of, 70, 222, 252, 375; ii. 225, 234, 263, 314, 356, 362, 363, 468; iii. 101, 250, 255, 288.  
 Seaman, Lazarus, ii. 110, 148, 184, 236, 415; iii. 227.  
 Seatoun, Lord, ii. 6.  
 Seaton, Sir John, 72; ii. 57, 92, 210; iii. 174.  
 Secretary of State for Scotland, *v.* Acheson. Alexander. Lanerick. Lauderdale.  
 Sedgwick, Mr. iii. 552.  
 Selden, John, 303, 307, 308; ii. 129, 198, 265, 312.  
 Selkirk, Earl of, iii. 430, 443, Duke of Hamilton, 446.  
 Semple, Lord, 65, 238; ii. 6.  
 Semple, Harry, iii. 357.  
 Semple, Hugh, Jesuit, iii. 390.  
 Semple, John, provost of Dumbar-ton, 137, 195, 381; ii. 42.  
 Semple, John, minister of Cars-phairn, iii. 446, 545.  
 Semple, Robert, minister of Lesma-hago, iii. 357.  
 Semple, William, regent in the Col-lege of Glasgow, ii. 37, 87, 290.  
 Service-Book, 1, 4, 12, 15-23, et passim, 65, 87, 112, 120, 148, 153, 429-432, 436, 438-461, 464, 466, 471, 478; ii. 117, 240.  
 Seuster, Sheuster, Robina, iii. 290.  
 Sey and Seale, Viscount, 200, 270, 275, 293, 301-305; ii. 85, 107, 117, 136, 139, 141, 146, 220, 236, 248, 294, 303, 311, 344, 368, 487-489, 492; iii. 16, 539.  
 Sharp, James, minister of Crail, iii. 137, 153, 212, 279, 281, 315-317, 324, 327, 330-357, 361-366, 386, 395, 396, 398, 401, 405-411, 414-421, 431, 440, 444, 448, 453, 454, 457, 458, 460, 461, 465, 468, 471-474, 477, 481-487, 563, 568, 573, 574, 578-584.  
 Sharp, James, minister of Govan, 105, 107, 172,—of Paisley, 173; ii. 4, 8, 85, 444.  
 Sharpe, Dr. John, principal of the College of Edinburgh, 64.  
 Sharpe, Patrick, minister of East Kilbryde, 237, 238; iii. 136.  
 Sharp, Patrick, Principal of the College of Glasgow, iii. 577.  
 Sharp, William, iii. 416, 579, 580.  
 Sheldon, Bishop of London, iii. 444, 484.  
 Shepherd, Mr. minister, 169.  
 Sibbald, Dr., Aberdeen, 136, 248, 365.  
 Silvertown-hill, Sillerton, *v.* Hamilton.  
 Simmons, Matthew, printer, iii. 553.  
 Simonds, Mr., 311.  
 Simons, Lieutenant-Colonel, iii. 361.  
 Simpson, James, minister, iii. 19.  
 Simpson, James, minister of Bath-gate, 252.  
 Simpson, James, minister of Airth, iii. 177, 257, 352, 353, 447, 568.  
 Simpson, Matthias, minister of Stir-ling, iii. 315, 352, 456, 574.  
 Simpson, Patrick, minister of Stir-ling, 161; iii. 19.  
 Simpson, Sydrach, ii. 145, Simonds, 311.  
 Sincerfe *v.* Sydserfe.  
 Sinclair, Sinklar, Lord, 124, 211, 374; ii. 45, 85, 100, 322, 509; iii. 36, 101, 448.

- Sinclair, Lady, ii. 4.  
 Sinclair of Roslin, Sir William, 425.  
 Sinclair, George, regent in the College of Glasgow, iii. 285, 313.  
 Sindercomb, iii. 358.  
 Skelmorlie v. Montgomery of.  
 Skippon, General, ii. 126, 227, 235 ; iii. 16.  
 Skular, Edward, convict, 383.  
 Slingsby, 342.  
 Smeaton, Thomas, principal of the College of Glasgow, iii. 402.  
 Smart, Peter, prebend of Durham, 294.  
 Smith, Hew, iii. 240.  
 Smith, James, ii. 515.  
 Smith of Grothill, Sir John, 37, 45, 46, 85, 397, 472 ; ii. 89, 217, 345, 385.  
 Smith, John, minister of Burntisland and Edinburgh, 269, 295, 339 ; ii. 487, 500, 516 ; iii. 21, 52, 53, 55, 57, 60, 94, 136, 137, 153, 171, 179, 189, 214, 217-220, 281, 296, 307, 353, 414, 420, 544-546, 563.  
 Smith, Dr. Peter, ii. 110.  
 Smith, Robert, iii. 382.  
 Smythe, George, judge, iii. 206, 209, 210, 318.  
 Socinians, Socinianism, ii. 191.  
 Solicitor-General, 349 ; ii. 117, 133, 141, 145, 220, 235, 236, 280, 368, 487 ; iii. 16, v. St. John.  
 Somerdyke, 294, v. Embassy, Dutch.  
 Somerville, Alexander, minister, Dolphinton, 121, 363.  
 Somerville, William, iii. 246.  
 Sorrie, iii. 438.  
 Southampton, Earl of, ii. 244, 246, 247, 249, 260, 488.  
 Southesk, Earl of, 50, 82, 92, 100, 124, 130, 394, 425, 452, 458, 462 ; ii. 46, 68 ; iii. 6, 54.  
 Southook, Laird of, 473.  
 Spalato, Bishop of, 248.  
 Spang, William, minister at Campvere, 2, 10, 15, 31, 62, 69, 71, 73, 88, 96, 109, 113, 118, 184-225, 243, 247, 355, 358, 388 ; ii. 2, 10, 38, 42, 61-65, 72, 75, 81, 87, 101, 107, 127, 128, 143, 163, 165, 169, 171, 174, 180, 183, 186, 190, 193, 197, 200, 202, 216, 225, 232, 239, 245, 250, 258, 275, 287, 290, 310, 313, 321, 323, 327, 342, 351, 363, 364, 370, 374, 380, 386, 398, 415 ; iii. 1, 5, 9, 23, 31, 43, 50, 60.—Anderson, 67—84, 93, 110, 237, 256, 311, 352, 403, 404, 423, 449, 462, 483, 464 App. v. Contents.  
 Spang's Parents, 10 ; ii. 65, 100 ; iii. 32.—His nephews, John and William, iii. 382.  
 Spang, Mrs. iii. 16.  
 Spanheim, Frederick, ii. 115, 180, 197, 265, 288, 311, 324, 327, 342, 365, 378 ; iii. 67, 104, 461 App. 521.  
 Spittal, Thomas, person of Falkirk, 426.  
 Spottiswood, John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, Chancellor of Scotland, 4-9, 10, 17-19, 33, 41, 45, 47, 50, 55, 66, 70, 73, 75, 78, 87, 90, 93, 94, 97, 105, 129, 148, 152, 154, 208, 424, 428, 429, 437, 438, 440, 442-444, 447, 448, 452, 459-467 ; iii. 403, 529.  
 Spottiswood, Sir Robert, President of the Court of Session, 47, 48, 51, 70, 75, 76, 88, 93, 221, 276, 279, 385, 425, 429 ; ii. 125, 322 ; iii. 403.  
 Spottiswood of Darsie, Sir John, 425.  
 Spottiswood, John, superintendent, iii. 403.  
 Spreule, John, town-clerk of Glasgow, iii. 162, 163, 213, 241, 244, 249, 287, 362, 363, 448.  
 Spreule, Robert, minister of Dalrymple, iii. 561.  
 Stamford, Stamford, Lord, 348, 349 ; ii. 57.  
 Stapleton, 358.  
 Stapleton, Sir Philip, iii. 16, 19.  
 States-General, iii. 86, 90.  
 Star-Chamber, 280, 282.  
 Start, the, iii. 109, 116.  
 Sterline v. Stirling.  
 Sterne, Dr. ii. 148.  
 Sternhold, Thomas, iii. 525.  
 Sterry, Peter, ii. 110 ; iii. 125, 443.  
 Stewart of Blackhall, Sir Archibald, 14, 146, 381-393, 448.  
 Stewart of Castlemilk, iii. 437.  
 Stewart of Chrystwall, James, 105.

- Stewart of Goodtrees, Sir James, iii. 389.
- Stewart of Grandtully, ii. 225.
- Stewart of Minto, Sir Walter, 425.
- Stewart, Andrew, ii. 50.
- Stewart, Baillie, ii. 515.
- Stewart, Barnard, ii. 316.
- Stewart, Captain Walter, 194, 381; ii. 203, 209, 210.
- Stewart, Dr. ii. 175, 202, 216, 288, 311, 327, 387; iii. 7, 79, 82.
- Stewart, Henry, 337-340.
- Stewart, James, provost of Glasgow, ii. 4.
- Stewart, Sir James, provost of Edinburgh, iii. 389, 400, 447, 544.
- Stewart, John, ii. 163.
- Stewart, John, commissary of Dunkeld, 381-383, 391.
- Stewart, John, provost of Ayr, 174.
- Stewart, John, minister, iii. 561.
- Stewart, Sir Lewis, 11, 65, 125, 127, 263, 380, 382.
- Stewart, Patrick, minister in Bute, 171, 426.
- Stewart, Richard, dean of Westminster, ii. 437.
- Stewart, Sir Robert, iii. 100.
- Stewart, Walter, 377, 383, 388.
- Stewart, Walter, minister of Kilpatrick, 426.
- Stewart, William, 234,—provost of Glasgow, ii. 12.
- Stirling, Provost of, iii. 456.
- Stirling, William Earl of, 7, 33, 45, 48, 74, 76, 425, 429-431, 436, 439, 443-447, 453, 454, 474; iii. 530-532.—His family, 77.
- Stirling of Ardoch, ii. 91.
- Stirling of Carden, iii. 441, 456.
- Stirling of Keir, Sir George, 44, 63, 124, 137, 144, 147, 266, 379, 381-384; ii. 475; iii. 394, 456.
- Stirling, John, minister of Edinburgh, iii. 248, 280, 355, 446, 467.
- Stirling, John, minister of Kilbarchan, 561.
- Stobs, Laird of, iii. 174.
- Stormont, Viscount, 425; ii. 91, 468.
- Strachan, Colonel Archibald, iii. 107, 111-113, 115, 118-124, 129, 132.
- Strachan, William, minister of Old Aberdeen, iii. 182.
- Strafford, Earl of, 190, 192, 198, 247, 272-275, 279-286, 291, 295-305, 309, 311.—his Trial, 313-353, 355; ii. 40.
- Strang, Dr. John, principal of the College of Glasgow, 23, 63, 66, 105, 133-137, 172, 246, 268, 365, 374, 425, 476, 480-483, 490; ii. 14, 37, 62, 71, 72, 86, 189, 270, 289, 322, 364, 377, 399, 404, 405, 412, 469; iii. 5, 32, 70, 93, 105, 150, 237, 242, 295, 311, 324, 382, 385, 402, 412, 416, 423, 432, 436, 454, 457, 577.
- Strang, William, regent in the College of Glasgow, iii. 150.
- Strichan *v.* Fraser.
- Strickland, Walter, envoy, ii. 169, 202, 218, 322, 327.
- Stroud, Strode, 309, 330, 339.
- Stronge, Mr. iii. 554.
- Struthers, William, minister of Edinburgh, 402.
- Struthers, Mrs. William, 96.
- Stuart *v.* Stewart.
- Suffolk, Earl of, iii. 539.
- Summervail *v.* Somerville.
- Sundercomb *v.* Sindercomb.
- Supplication against Service-Book, 13, 19, 21, 33, 54, 85, 175, 204, 215.
- Sutie, George, iii. 382.
- Sutherland, Earl of, 22, 82, 224, 491; ii. 234.
- Swaine, Swan, Sweden *v.* Queen of, 190.
- Swinton of Swinton, Sir John, iii. 114, 125, 249, 288, 314, 316, 361, 385, 430, 447, 580-582.
- Swinton, Lady, iii. 396, 433.
- Swinton, A. 472.
- Swintons, iii. 174.
- Sydsferfe, Sincerf, Archibald, iii. 36, 389.
- Sydsferfe, George, minister of Cockburnspath, 151, 165, 426.
- Sydsferfe, Thomas, Bishop of Gallo-way, 7, 9, 11, 16, 37, 38, 51, 70, 72-75, 78, 87, 135, 150, 153, 276, 424, 448, 452, 464; iii. 390, 406.—Bishop of Orkney, 486.
- Sydsferfe, Thomas, iii. 468.—Diurnal-ler, 454.

## T

- TABLES, The, 38, 39, 102.  
 Tanner, Jesuit, ii. 290.  
 Tarbet *v.* Mackenzie.  
 Tarras, Earl of, 438.  
 Tate, Mr. ii. 237, 333, 359, 388, 393;  
   iii. 199, 326.  
 Taillour, James, minister, iii. 561.  
 Taylor, Dr. Jeremy, iii. 400, 406, 452.  
 Taylor, William, minister, ii. 230.  
 Temple, Lady, ii. 303, 489.  
 Temple, Dr. Thomas, ii. 110, 236.  
 Tennent, John, parson of Calder, 425.  
 Terens, Tirens, Mr. ii. 178, 357, 387.  
 Teviotdale, Sheriff of, *v.* Douglas.  
 Thesaurer, Treasurer, ii. 263, *v.* Lind-  
   say, Traquair.  
 Thesaurer Depute, ii. 68, *v.* Car-  
   michael, Sir James, Sir Daniel.  
 Thomasius,           ii. 275.  
 Thomson, — Edinburgh, iii. 91.  
 Thomson, Alexander, minister, Edin-  
   burgh, 78, 138, 150.  
 Thomson, Sir Thomas, 44.  
 Thomson, William, Town-Clerk of  
   Edinburgh, iii. 174, 366, 389, 398,  
   399, 419.  
 Thorndyke, Herbert, iii. 400, 444.  
 Thurloe, John, secretary, iii. 342,  
   347, 350, 359, 362, 386, 397, 399,  
   431, 475, 579.  
 Titus, Captain Silas, iii. 101, 428, 431.  
 Tofts, Belsches Lord, ii. 79; iii. 367.  
 Toleration, ii. 226, 230, 234-237,  
   241-250, 253, 261; iii. 340, 392,  
   393, 430.  
 Tombes, John, minister, ii. 342; iii.  
   227, 237, 285.  
 Torphichen, John, Lord, iii. 35, 54.  
 Torstenson, General, ii. 81.  
 Towie, *v.* Barclay.  
 Traill, Mr. ii. 493.  
 Traill, Robert, minister of Edin-  
   burgh, iii. 56, 248, 258, 276, 279,  
   280, 296, 355, 446, 546, 568.  
 Tran, James, Glasgow, 234; ii. 12;  
   iii. 368, 437.  
 Traquair, John, Earl of, 4, 6-8, 11,  
   14, 16-18, 22, 26, 37-51, 54-61,  
   65, 66, 70-72, 74, 75, 80, 81, 85,  
   98, 120, 124-133, 194, 196, 220.—  
   • Commissioner, 224, 247, 261, 263,  
   277, 279, 280, 283, 284, 290, 317,  
   340, 341, 356, 359, 374, 278, 384,  
   425, 434, 435, 440, 445-448, 452,  
   456-464, 487; ii. 59, 60, 64, 78,  
   80, 103, 124, 125, 141, 515; iii. 7,  
   32, 35, 413.  
 Treaty *v.* Breda. Hague. Uxbridge.  
 Trennant, ii. 178.  
 Treves, Trier, Elector of, 3.  
 Trewman, 206, 338.  
 Trochrig *v.* Boyd.  
 Trotter, John, iii. 102.  
 Trump, Martin, admiral, ii. 473.  
 Tuckney, Dr. Anthony, ii. 198; iii.  
   310.  
 Tullibardine, Earl of, 124, 206; ii.  
   225, 420-422.  
 Turner, Archibald, iii. 414.  
 Turner, Sir James, iii. 457, app.  
 Tweeddale, Earl of, iii. 354, 430.  
 Twislington, Colonel, iii. 259.  
 Twisse, Dr. William, prolocutor of  
   the Westminster Assembly, 303;  
   ii. 89, 102, 107-109, 122, 184-186,  
   313.  
 Tyler, Evan, printer, 441; ii. 475;  
   iii. 214, 510, 549.  
 Tyrconnell, Earl of, 336.

## U

- UNIFORMITY, Covenanted, iii. 87,  
   passim.  
 Uniformity, Act of, iii. 485, 486.  
 Union of Protesters and Resolu-  
   tionists, iii. 177, 179-186, 251,  
   276-280, 296, 297, 430.  
 Union of Protestants *v.* Dury, John,  
   9.  
 Universities, (Scottish), 299; ii. 47;  
   iii. 64, 199, 205, 327, 402, 449, *v.*  
   Aberdeen. Edinburgh. Glasgow.  
   St. Andrews.  
 Universities, Dutch, 9; iii. 449, *v.*  
   Foreign Ecclesiastical matters.  
 Universities, English *v.* Cambridge.  
   Oxford.  
 Urquhart of Cromartie, Sir Thomas,  
   425.  
 Usher, James, Archbishop of Ar-  
   magh, 287, 309, 329, 332, 338,  
   339, 341.  
 Uxbridge, Treaty of, ii. 249, 261;  
   iii. 348.

## V

- VANE,<sup>1</sup> Vaine, Sir Harrie, 72, 204, 263, 286, 302, 317, 341, 342, 345; ii. 89, 104, 117, 133, 135, 136, 141, 145, 146, 299, 230, 231, 235, 237-240, 279, 302, 487, 490; iii. 16, 19, 178, 426, 430, 431, 437, 437, 440, 441, 471.
- Vane, Sir Harrie, senior, ii. 121, 299, 302.—Thesaurer, 341, 345; iii. 358.
- Valkenier, Dr. iii. 82.
- Valle, (Wakæus?) 9.
- Vallet, (Valois?) Duc de, 316.
- Vedelius, Nicolas, ii. 371.
- Veitch, Vetch, James, iii. 50, 239, 241, 254, 259-264, 313,—minister of Mauchlin, 487.
- Veitch, David, minister of Govan, iii. 434.
- Veitch, John, minister of Robertson, iii. 724, 561.
- Vermeuden, General, ii. 276.
- Verney (Vername), Sir Edmund, 215.
- Vien, Vienna, 117.
- Villiers, Lady Mary, 11.
- Vincent, Nathaniel, iii. 553.
- Vincent, Thomas, iii. 553.
- Vines, Richard, ii. 110, 145, 148, 184, 198, 236, 414; iii. 304, 306, 307, 326.
- Violet, Thomas, ii. 132, 133.
- Voetius, Gisbertus, 9, 92, 357; ii. 72, 115, 165, 169, 175, 189, 202, 205, 218, 239, 240, 265, 327, 378; iii. 20, 70, 82, 101, 103, 267, 275, 281, 310, 311, 324, 369, 449.
- Vossius, Gérard, ii. 311, 327, 365, 371, 378; iii. 67, 483.

## W

- WALE, Charles, Prince of, *v.* Charles II.
- Walden, Mr. ii. 77, 100.
- Wale, Mr. ii. 136.
- Walker, George, ii. 110, 111.
- Walkinshaw of that ilk, iii. 246.
- Walkinshaw, John, iii. 363, 420, 435, 581.
- Wallace of Achans, younger, James, iii. 140.
- Wallace of Craigie, 37.
- Wallace, Gulielmus, schoolmaster, iii. 403.
- Wallace, Michael, minister, Kilmarnock, 14, 15, 63, 95, 104, 179, 426, 473.
- Wallace, Robert, ii. 502.
- Wallace, Robert, minister of Barnweill, ii. 62; iii. 134, 236, 279, 393, 420, 456, Bishop, 486, 561.
- Wallace, Sir William, ii. 314.
- Waller, Sir William, ii. 56, 81-83, 99, 104, 107, 112-115, 118, 126, 131, 133, 140, 142, 151-156, 163, 166, 170-172, 178-182, 185-187, 190, 193, 200, 206, 213, 217, 223-231, 237, 484; iii. 17.
- Wallop, Robert, ii. 488; iii. 471.
- Walton, Waltham, Dr. Brian, iii. 304, 309, 310, 401, 449.
- Wandesford, Christopher, deputy of Ireland, 281, 282.
- Ward, John, minister, ii. 415.
- Ward, Samuel, lecturer, 288, 309.
- Wardlaw, Whartlaw, ii. 114.
- Wardhouse, Lady, 161.
- Warristone *v.* Johnstone, Sir Archibald.
- Warristone, Lady, iii. 64.
- Warwick, Earl of, admiral, 274; ii. 43, 104, 133, 135, 140, 159, 163, 184, 185, 193, 238, 488; iii. 46, 527.
- Watson, Robert, senior, minister, iii. 561.
- Watson, Robert, minister of Cardross, iii. 436, 466, 561.
- Watson, William, iii. 435.
- Waugh, John, minister of Borrowstouness, iii. 228, 248, 253.
- Waighton, *v.* Hepburn.
- Wedderburne, *v.* Home.
- Wedderburne, Sir Alexander, iii. 36.
- Wedderburne, Alexander, minister of St. Fillans, iii. 563.
- Wedderburne, Alexander, town-clerk, Dundee, 64, 130, 269, 397.
- Wedderburne, James, Bishop of Dumblane, 17, 22, 78, 87, 93, 163, 248, 421, 425, 430, 437, 452.
- Weems, *v.* Wemyss.
- Weir, John, minister of Dalsersf, iii. 434.
- Wemyss, Lady, iii. 438.

- Wemyss, John Earl of, 124, 148, 157, 359-376, 380, 425; ii. 45, 47.  
Wemyss, fiar of Bogie, J. 472.  
Wemyss, canon-maker, 72.  
Wemyss, James, commissary of St. Andrews, 426.  
Wemyss, Matthew, minister of Canongate, 64, 404  
Wemyss, Sir Patrick, iii. 103.  
Wenman, Mr. ii. 303.  
Wentford *v.* Wandesford.  
Wentworth, Sir George, 341, 344.  
Westfield, Thomas, a divine, 309.  
Wetham, Colonel, iii. 439, 580, 582.  
Whaley, Peter, iii. 533.  
Whalley, Colonel, iii. 427, 438.  
Wharton, Lord, 290, 344; ii. 117, 130, 133, 145, 236, 298, 299, 302, 344, 475, 488; iii. 539.  
Whitaker, Jeremy, ii. 415; iii. 235, 302, 326.  
Whitaker, Dr. William, 358.  
White, John, assessor in Westminster Assembly, ii. 89, 108.  
White, John, M.P. ii. 294; iii. 445, 533.  
Whitebank, Quhytbank, *v.* Pringle.  
Whiteford, Dr. Walter, Bishop of Brechin, 7, 41, 65, 70, 72, 74, 78, 93, 97, 105, 136, 152, 155, 288, 425, 437, 447, 448, 454, 458, 460.  
Whitlock, Bulstrode, 337-342; ii. 303; iii. 440.  
Whittingham, William, iii. 526, 527.  
Wigton, Earl of, 38, 44, 50, 107, 123, 146, 169, 385, 424, 448, 452, 458, 462; ii. 468, 469; iii. 212, 220, 456.  
Wilkie, James, 484, 491.  
Wilkie, John, iii. 204, 224, 226, 231, 407.  
Wilkie, Robert, minister of Glasgow, 13, 19, 27, 37, 63, 104, 105, 134, 171, 425, 484, 491; ii. 5; iii. 368.  
Wilkie, Thomas, minister, 146.  
Wilkie, William, minister of Govan, 1, 28, 31, 63, 66, 89, 106, 134, 479-491; ii. 87, 189, 339, 348, 377, 399, 404, 412; iii. 92, 368.  
Wilks, Colonel, iii. 438.  
Willems, Mynheere, 101, 507.  
Williams, John, Bishop of Lincoln, 273, 293; ii. 112; iii. 529.  
Williams, Roger, ii. 191, 212, 397.  
Willoughby of Parham, Lord, 385; ii. 153; iii. 101, 539.  
Wilmot, General Major, 257, 327; iii. 88.  
Wilson, Adam, iii. 163.  
Wilson, Matthew, iii. 163.  
Wilson, Mr. iii. 537.  
Winch, Mr. iii. 295.  
Winchester, Marquis of, 315.  
Windiebanks, secretary, 247, 275, 278, 282, 286, 291.  
Winram of Libberton, George, 115, 188; ii. 98, 418, 431; iii. 37, 88, 99-103, 513-524, 541-544.  
Winram, Robert, depute-clerk of the Assembly, 129.  
Winter, Sir Thomas, Queen's secretary, 295.  
Winton, Earl of, 81, 213, 424, 448, 452, 458, 462.  
Wintoun, (Winram?) G. ii. 46.  
Wisheart, Dr. George, minister of St. Andrews, 151, 169, 425; iii. 31, 486.  
Wisheart, Dr. William, minister of Leith, 76, 98, 425.  
Wiseman, Thomas, 343.  
Wither, Mr. ii. 371.  
Withrington, Sir Thomas, iii. 359.  
Wodrow, William, iii. 162, 163.  
Wood, minister, iii. 414.  
Wood, James, minister of St. Andrews, ii. 406; iii. 88, 93-96, 100, 106, 111, 123, 127, 133, 140, 167, 173, 176-183, 186-189, 199, 210-214, 241, 248, 262, 277, 279-281, 285, 295-297, 316, 321, 326, 335, 344, 352, 354, 362, 376, 387, 414, 418-420, 449, 468, 513-521.  
Wood, Patriek, 80.  
Worcester, Earl of, 304, 310.  
Wotham *v.* Wetham.  
Wren, Matthew, Bishop of Ely, 349, 351; iii. 400, 405, 444.  
Wright, Edward, minister of Clackmannan, 148, 367,—of Glasgow, 368; ii. 3-5, 86, 270, 377, 399; iii. 456.  
Wright, James, minister, ii. 52.  
Wright, Robert, minister, iii. 257.  
Wyllie, John, iii. 162, 164.  
Wylie, Thomas, minister of Borg, ii. 491,—of Mauchlin, iii. 53.

## Y

YAIR, Zaire, William, 232.  
 Yester, Lady, ii. 6.  
 Yester, Lord, 124, 211, 384, 472 ; ii. 440, 443.  
 Yester, Master of, ii. 45.  
 York, Bishop of, *v.* Neill.  
 York, Dutchess of, iii. 445.  
 York, Duke of, 294, 315, 351 ; ii. 138, 297, 416 ; iii. 439, 442, 445.  
 Young, an English officer, iii. 438.  
 Young, Eliza, Mrs. George, ii. 190.  
 Young, Gavin, a minister, iii. 547.  
 Young, George, minister of Glasgow, 52, 373, 394 ; ii. 39, 46, 53, 55, 61, 95, 160, 171, 173, 179, 189, 196, 212, 231, 270, 295, 318, 335, 392, 402, 406, 410, 412, 415, 513 ; iii. 142, 150, 162, 182, 184, 194, 197, 208-219, 233-241, 275-278, 317, 347, 350, 372, 383, 394, 433.

Young, Dr. James, Dean of Winchester, 443.  
 Young, James, printer, iii. 533.  
 Young, John, professor of divinity, Glasgow, ii. 190, 290 ; iii. 150, 211, 228-243, 259, 285, 312, 351, 357, 372, 416, 419, 432, 456, 458, 460, 471, 474.  
 Young, Patrick, regent, iii. 239, 241.  
 Young, Robert, printer, 436, 439, 442 ; ii. 475.  
 Young, Robert, minister of Rutherglen, iii. 142, 194, 296, 314.  
 Young, Dr. Thomas, 366 ; ii. 110, 118, 140, 148, 336 ; iii. 302, 306.

## Z

ZAIRE *v.* Yair.  
 Zealand, Synod of, ii. 202.  
 Zester *v.* Yester.  
 Zurich, &c. Ministers of, ii. 431-433.

## ERRATA IN THE INDEX.

Anderson *v.* Spang, iii. 67-84.  
 Baillie, Mrs., 353 ; iii. 237, 368.  
 Baillie, Robert, add 578-584.  
 Bell, John, provest, add 579, 580.  
 Belsches of Tofts, read iii. 367.  
 Blackhall, Andrew, 86.  
 Blair, Alexander, iii. 579, 580.  
 Blair, Hugh, minister, iii. 368.  
 Boyd of Trochrig, add 577.  
 Broghill, Lord, add 573, 574.  
 Bute, Sheriff of, 171.  
 Campbell of Lawers *v.* Lawers.  
 Carmichael, Sir James, add ii. 68.  
 Carstaires, John, add 580, 584.  
 Charles II, for 54, read 52.  
 Church Registers, for 361, read 136.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, add 573, 576, 579-582.  
 Desborow, Lord-Keeper, add 580-582.

Dickson, Dick, David, add 572, 577, 578.  
 Douglas, Robert, &c. add 572-574, 578.  
 Durham, James, add 582-584.  
 Fletcher, David, for 494 read 491.  
 Gillespy, Patrick, add 574-582.  
 Glen, John, for vol. ii. read iii.  
 Guthrie, John, Bishop, insert 425.  
 Kinhilt *v.* Adair.  
 Lamb, Bishop of Galloway, 367.  
 Lincoln, Earl of, iii. 539.  
 Lindsay of Belstane *v.* Constable.  
 Lockhart, John, iii. 579, 582.  
 Mackay, Alaster, [Henderson,] for 382 read ii. 382.  
 Mayne, Magnus, read ii. 8, 14, 72 ; iii. 403.  
 Murray, Bishop of, for 42 read 425.  
 Ramsay, Andrew, provost, add 570.

ERRATA IN THE LETTERS.

VOL. I.

	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
35	17 feared and	feared ; and
45	24 20th	19th
45	38 22d	21st
84	24 Reafons	Reafons (E).
91	37 fhotts	fhott
94	10 bygons	bygane
95	2 England	England (S)
108	25 (K)	(R)
128	29 deceafe	difeafe
131	5 that ; his witt	that his witt,
140	38 delivered	brought
172	34 Tuefday	24. Tuefday
250	9 fmother	[fmother]
250	36 meetings	meetings (B) ;
253	13 Act	Act (A),
259	35 out of	nou (in MS.)
280	5 would	would not
281	21 ordered	willed
285	11 would goe	was likely to goe
293	28 connection	correction
311	20 Simonds	Simpfon
345	15 dangling	jangling ?
432	5 little	little more

VOL. II.

79	32 Hotham's	Hothams
217	note Ayrshire	Argyleshire
251	26 ver too	over to
296	18 Thomas	John ?
344	note Godwin	Goodwin

VOL. III.

105	24 friends, thir	friends there
109	4 comeing	cunning
131	Thurfday	Tuefday
136	note Robertfone of Bedlaw	Roberton of Bedlay
179	16 founder	founded
241	note Scottifh	Scottifh church
286 & 287	Hodges	Hodger, Hodzeard
297	38 Guthrie hae	Guthrie had
335	16 Univerfities ; and	Univerfities, and
335	17 obtaine, that	obtaine ; that
527	8th May 1608	8th May 1606.
536	by cup	my cup

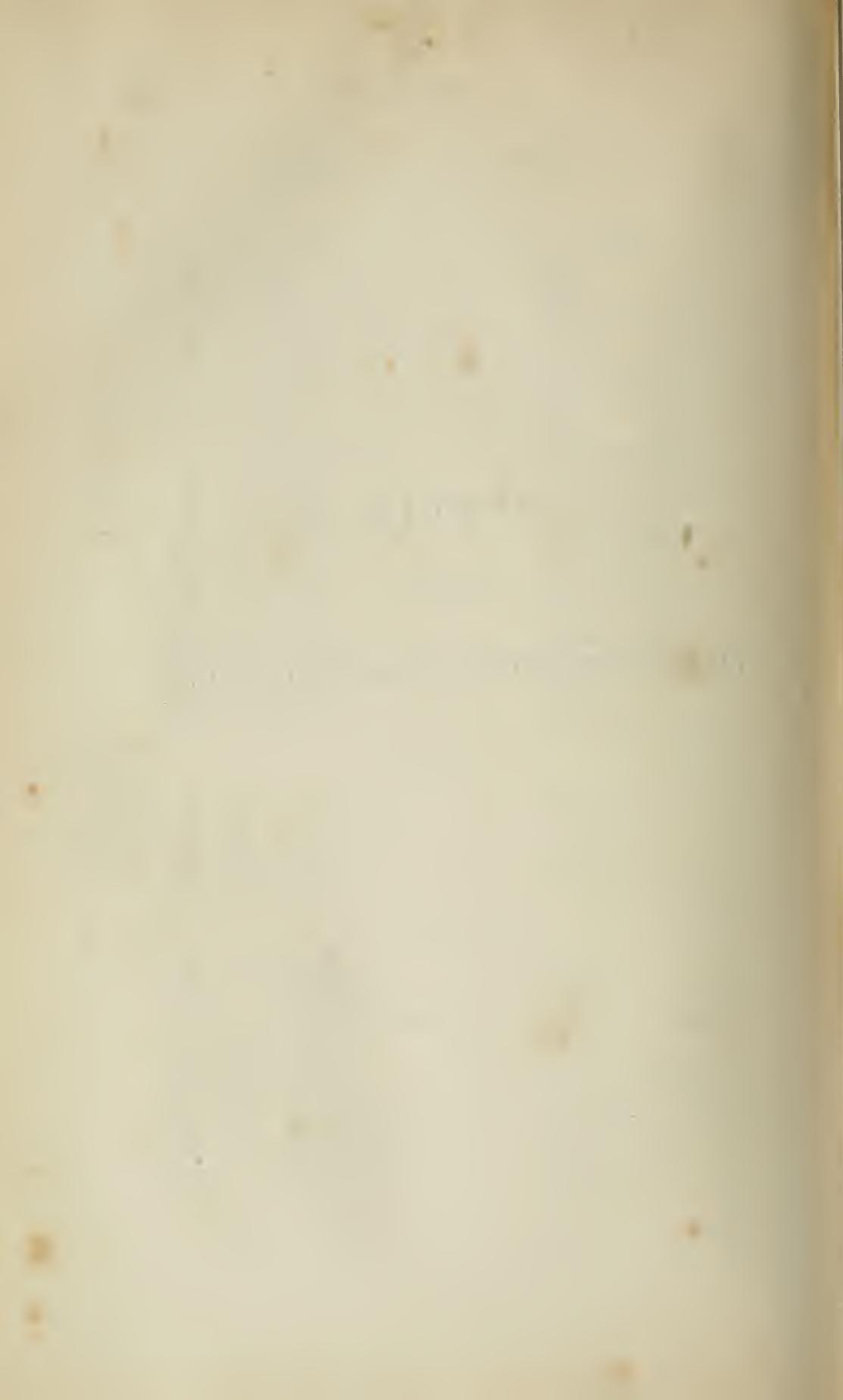
MEMOIR

OF THE

LIFE AND WRITINGS OF ROBERT BAILLIE.

VOL. I.

*d*



# MEMOIR

OF THE

## LIFE AND WRITINGS OF ROBERT BAILLIE.

---

ROBERT BAILLIE, the author of these Letters and Journals, was a native of Glasgow, and was born in the Saltmarket on Friday the 30th of April 1602.<sup>1</sup> His father, Thomas Baillie, was probably a merchant or tradesman in Glasgow, being described as a citizen of that place,<sup>2</sup> and was a younger son of Robert Baillie of Jerviston near Hamilton. He was thus connected with many families of distinction in the West of Scotland; as the Baillies of Jerviston were cadets of the Carphin family, and consequently a branch of the ancient family of Hoprig and Lamington,<sup>3</sup> all in the county of Lanark. Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Robert Baillie of Jerviston, was married

<sup>1</sup> The date hitherto assigned for his birth is the year 1599. That he was not born till 1602, as above stated, we learn from the following minute memorandum of the exact day and hour of his birth, written on the fly-leaf of a note-book while he was a student at the College; viz. *Robertus Baillize natus pridie Kal. Maij hora sesquiquarta a meridie 1602 die Veneris.* This date is further confirmed by his own authority at a later period of his life. In a letter to Sharp written in August 1661, he urges his inability “*in this my sixtieth yeare, and frequent infirmities,*” as one reason for declining a journey to London, in case he had been fixed upon to go thither on the affairs of the Church. (Vol. iii. p. 474.) The Saltmarket, a well-known street in Glasgow, which had the honour to be the birth-place of two Principals of the University, (Ib. p. 402), has, in our own days, obtained still greater celebrity from a fictitious character introduced in a work known to every one.

<sup>2</sup> In the brief notice of Baillie's Life, prefixed to the publication of his Letters in 1775.

<sup>3</sup> The Baillies of Hoprig and Lamington, (from whom the families of Carphin, Carnbrue, Jerviston, and others were all branches), have been usually considered to have been originally connected with the illustrious house of the Balliols, who were Lords of Galloway; and in the account of the Lamington family, given in Nisbet's Heraldry, (Vol. ii. App. p. 128), Sir William Baillie of Hoprig is said to have obtained the estate of Lamington, by his marriage with the eldest daughter and heiress of Sir William Wallace. But Sir George Mackenzie in his MS. Genealogies, controverts the opinion that the name of Balliol was changed to Baillie, and shews that the armorial bearings of the two families were different, and that the name of the latter was known in Scotland as early at least as 1292, when (he says) Sir John Baillie swore fealty to Edward the Third at Berwick. See also note in Chalmers's Caledonia (Vol. iii. p. 742) respecting the alleged alliance of Baillie of Hoprig and a descendant of Wallace.

to Archibald Robertson, a younger son of the family of Earnock,<sup>1</sup> and their son, James Robertson of Bedlay, who held for some years the office of a Regent in the University of Glasgow, afterwards became an advocate, and, when far advanced in life, was raised to the Bench. His mother, Helen Gibson, was a daughter of Henry Gibson and of Annabella Forsyth.<sup>2</sup> Another daughter was married to Archibald Fleming of Ferme, afterwards Commissary of Glasgow; and in this way might Baillie's relationship be traced to some of the numerous persons, the Spangs, Forsyths, Flemings, Raes, Crichtons, and others, whom he has addressed as cousins.<sup>3</sup> This Henry Gibson, whose name appears in 1580, as Town-Clerk of Glasgow, and in 1592, as Commissary of the Diocese of Glasgow, is supposed to have been either the uncle or brother of George Gibson of Goldingstone, the founder of the Durie family, one of whom, Sir Alexander Gibson of Durie, became a judge in the Supreme Civil Court, and his son, of the same name, was Lord Clerk Register. in the reign of Charles the First, and was also raised to the Bench.

Of Robert Baillie's early education, we learn from his own words that his first instructions were received under the parental roof; and that he was afterwards placed at the public school in Glasgow, of which Robert Blair, an eminent divine, was then assistant master. In 1646, when he dedicated to Blair his "Historicall Vindication of the Government of the Church of Scotland," he thus recalls the memory of his youthful days: "When I look back (as frequently I doe with a delightful remembrance) towards those years of my childhood and youth, wherein I did sit under your discipline, my heart blesses the goodnesse of God, who in a very rich mercy to me, did put almost the white and razed table of my spirit under your hand, after my domestick instructions which were from mine infaney, to be engraven by your labours and example with my first most sensible and remaining impressions, whether of piety, or of good letters, or of morall vertue: What little portion in any of these, it hath pleased

<sup>1</sup> In George Crawford's MS. Baronage, p. 380 (MS. Advocates Library.) she is called "Elspeth Baillie, daughter to the goodman of Jerviestone near Hamilton." An account of the Robertsons of Earnock is contained in Nisbet's Heraldry, vol. ii. App. p. 145.

<sup>2</sup> "Henry Gibson left a daughter by his wife Anabella Forsyth, daughter to Mr. David [Forsyth] of Blackhill," (Crawford's MS. Baronage, p. 348.) "Henry Gibson, Town Clerk of Glasgow in 1580, who, they say, was Durrie's brother, and had a daughter married to Archibald Fleming of Ferme, &c." (Ib. p. 198.)

<sup>3</sup> In vol. i. p. 76, Baillie speaks of Lord Alexander, eldest son of William first Earl of Stirling, as being "his near Cousin."

the Lord of his high and undeserved favour to bestow upon me ; I were ungratefull if I should not acknowledge you after my Parents, the first and principall instrument thereof. I cannot deny, that since the eleventh year of mine age to this day, in my inmost sense, I have alwayes found my selfe more in your debt, than in any other man's upon earth." The mention of the period of Baillie's life would fix the time to the year 1613 ; but according to Blair's own statement, after he had completed his course of Philosophy at the College at Glasgow, " under the discipline of my brother, Mr. William Blair, I was engaged (he says) to be an assistant to the aged and decayed schoolmaster of Glasgow, who had under his discipline above 300 children, the one-half whereof was committed to my charge." This must have been in 1614, as he took his degree in that year ; and he further mentions, that after two years employment in teaching, he was admitted to be a Regent in the College. His admission to that office took place in March 1616 ; and as Baillie entered the College of Glasgow in March 1617, he would again come under the tuition of Blair, who continued to fill the office of Regent till the year 1623, when he resigned his charge ; and soon after he received an invitation to become minister of a presbyterian congregation at Bangor, in Ireland.

In 1620, Baillie having completed the usual course of philosophical study, extending over four sessions, took the degree of Master of Arts, probably with some distinction, as his name stands first on the list of graduates on that occasion. As the custom then prevailed, and is so apparent in all the letters and papers of that time, of prefixing Mr. to the names of the persons mentioned, or themselves using it when signing their names, it may be noticed, that this was done by way of distinction, and that it uniformly denotes such persons to have taken the degree of A. M.

Of this interval he availed himself to gratify his thirst for knowledge by an excursion to some of the principal towns in Scotland. From some very brief notes of his journey, we learn, that after visiting some of his relations in Bothwell, Hamilton, and Cadder, he and one or two companions proceeded to Kilsyth, Stirling, and the Links of Forth ; thereafter to Perth, Scone, Dundee, " where we saw the Bishop of Brechin, and Dr. Bruce." Having crossed the ferry, they came to St. Andrews, and visited " the kirk, castle, port, three colledges, abbey ;" and there conversed with some of the Professors, and, at Darsie, with the Archbishop of

St. Andrews. In Cupar, they dined with Mr. William Scot; thence to Falkland, Dysart and Kirkaldy, and drank of the famous mineral spring at Kinghorn. "The shore and links, with the bulwark of Leith being seen; we see the tolbooth [of Edinburgh], kirks, castle, printers, booksellers, colleges, abbay." They also visited Roslin and other places in the vicinity of the metropolis, before returning to their native place.<sup>1</sup>

As it was Baillie's intention to devote himself to the ministry, he continued his attendance at College, with the view of completing his theological studies. From an incidental notice in 1621, we learn, that if it had been in his power, he would have spent some time at one of the foreign universities. "We live (he says,) upon conceits. Seeing I have no means to go abroad, the less God will require of me: wherefore I expect no more but to satisfy a little curiosity; yet I hope in two years to see Leyden and England, part of France, if peaceable, then to live and die in any landward church that is offered."<sup>2</sup> At this time Robert Boyd of Trochrig, a man of very singular learning and accomplishments, was Principal of the University of Glasgow. To his posthumous commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians, published in 1652, a short account of his life was prefixed by Baillie, in which mention is made of the flourishing state of the University under his superintendance; and he exclaims, what a brave time it was, when the College enjoyed such a Principal, and Regents so eminent and highly esteemed as William Blair, David Dickson, James Robertson (of Bedlay), James Sharp (of Govan), and Robert Blair. He likewise mentions his having in his youth heard the latter portion of the commentary delivered by Boyd in the course of his public lectures, to a large circle of studious or learned men; and how eagerly he listened to these prelections, with not less advantage than pleasure; and even then, he adds, after an interval of thirty years, by calling such times to remembrance it filled his mind with the most pleasing recollections.<sup>3</sup> Boyd however resigned his

<sup>1</sup> MS. Note Book, p. 126.—The passage in the MS. is somewhat obscure, and not worth quoting.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Note Book, p. 292.—The orthography of the original is not retained, being scarcely intelligible. The following is a literal copy of the passage:—"We leiv on conceits, seing I heiv no means to go abroad, the lesse God wil requir of me, querfor I rek no mor bot to stench a litil curiositie, yit I hop in 2 ears to sie Leidan and Inglan, a peic of Franc, if peacibil, then to die and liv in oni landvart kirk that is offerit."

<sup>3</sup> "Et quælam de ultima hujusce Operis parte, quam olim pueri non minori cum voluptate quam fructu, in frequenti doctorum virorum et studiosorum corona, solebamus tanta aviditate auscultare, ut eorum temporum recordatio non mediocri etiamnum suavitate animum perfundat." (Ad Lectorem Epistola.)

office as Principal before his affectionate pupil had been long under his immediate charge, or could have derived much benefit from his instructions. In one of Baillie's early note-books, he assigns various reasons for Boyd's resignation;<sup>1</sup> but it was mainly occasioned by his firm adherence to the cause of Presbytery, and consequently his disinclination to promote those measures of conformity to the Articles passed by an Assembly held at Perth in 1618, and confirmed by Parliament in 1621, which enjoined certain ceremonial observances in public worship, but which were then esteemed to be only preparatory to the full establishment of diocesan Episcopacy in this country. Boyd having fixed his residence in Edinburgh, was, on the 18th of October 1622, elected Principal of that University and one of the Ministers of the City. King James was so much displeased with his appointment, notwithstanding Boyd's acknowledged "gifts and peaceable disposition," that he peremptorily commanded the Magistrates and Council of Edinburgh to remove him, "not only from his office, but out of your town, at the sight hereof, unless he conform totally: And, when ye have done, think not this sufficient to satisfy our wrath for disobedience to our former letter."<sup>2</sup> In Glasgow, the office of Principal having remained for one year vacant, a successor to Boyd was found in the person of John Cameron, a divine of equal learning and attainments, who was a native of Glasgow, where he had been educated, and for a short time was one of the Regents. Much of his life had been spent abroad, and he had filled a chair in several foreign Universities, having latterly been Professor of Divinity at Saumur, the chief protestant seminary in France; but in 1620 being driven from that country by the civil troubles, Cameron sought in England a place of refuge for himself and his family;

<sup>1</sup> Boyd was elected Principal of the College of Glasgow, 20th January 1615, and, in virtue of his office, was Minister of Govan, on the banks of the Clyde, about two miles west from Glasgow. Baillie's words are,—“The Principal is resolvit to retir himself at Lambes: 1. Becaus he is not abil for waknes of bodie, not for capacitie, to preich in Govan 1, & 2 in the Colleg. 2. Becaus he cannot liv a paedantie lyf angrieng himself with bairns. 3. Becaus he is resolvit not to obey. 4. That he mey sie for his Wyf (a stranger) and babies, for his huse [house] is decaing, and his Brothir is far fra hevin[g] mikil sauing of his aun [own]. 5. That he mey polisch sum things he hes in hand, to gif them to the press. To quhilk the Bischop answerit, with mani protestatiuns of his respect to him. But he desyrit no mor favur then to depart peaceable. He is offend[it] with the Bischop of Argil, and M. Jhams, and othirs, that laburs to dimov him.” (Baillie's MS. Note Book, 1621, p. 69.)

<sup>2</sup> Boyd gave in his resignation to the Town-Council on the 31st of January 1623. He retired to his estate in Carrick; and died on the 5th of January 1627. See The Bannatyne Miscellany, vol. 1, pp. 285, 296, 297.

and he resided some time in London, where he read private lectures in divinity. The high opinion which King James entertained of his learning and moderation, led to his appointment at Glasgow. He was admitted the 3d of January 1623, but not finding the situation agreeable, before a full year had elapsed, he relinquished that charge and returned to France.<sup>1</sup> During even the brief period of his incumbency, he appears to have had no small influence in confirming his students in the doctrine of passive obedience; for when, by the course of public events, Baillie's attention had been more immediately drawn to the subject of submission to the civil power, he acknowledges that he "had drunken in, without examination, from my Master Cameron, in my youth, that slavish tenet, that all resistance to the Supream Magistrate in anie case was simplie unlawfull." In like manner, in 1646, in his address to Robert Blair, already referred to, he says, "I confesse, that after you, to my exceeding great grief and losse, were taken away from my head, and I came to be set at the feet of other masters, especially Mr. Cameron and Mr. Struthers, my very singular friends and excellent divines as our Nation has bred, I was gained by them to some parts of conformity, which, if the Lord's mercy had not prevented, might have led me, as many my betters, to have run on in all the errours and defections of these bad times: but thanks to his glorious name, who held me by the hand, and stopped me at the beginning and first entry of that unlucky course; who before I had put my hand to any subscription, or was engaged in any promise, or had practised any the least Ceremony in my flock, did call me to a retreat." It was not till two years after Cameron's resignation that Dr. John Strang minister of Errol, was raised to the office of Principal;<sup>2</sup> and although suspected of being in favour of conformity, he displayed great prudence and zeal in the affairs of the College, and succeeded during a period of twenty-four years to sustain the reputation and usefulness of that seminary of learning.

The distinction which probably attended Baillie during the whole course of his academical studies, may have led to his appointment as one of the Regents in the College. He was admitted to this office on the 16th of August 1625; and on that occasion he delivered an inaugural oration,

<sup>1</sup> See Life of Cameron, in Dr. Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers, vol. i. p. 339. Edinb. 1839, 2 vol. 8vo.

<sup>2</sup> The date of Strang's admission as Principal, was the 22d of February 1626.

*De Mente Agente*.<sup>1</sup> The Oath he subscribed on his admission is given below.<sup>2</sup> Three years later he delivered another oration, *In laudem Linguae Hebraicæ*;<sup>3</sup> towards the close of which he speaks in high terms of their late Principal, Cameron, and the ardour he excited among the students in cultivating a knowledge of the Hebrew, Chaldee, and other languages; and Baillie himself may at this time have imbibed that love of Oriental literature for which he was distinguished. Among the persons who were scholars, during the years he held the office of Regent, there were many young men of rank, including members of the noble families of Hamilton, Eglintoun, Glencairne, Lindesay, Stirling, and Wigton. It is probable, the education of some of these young men may have been specially entrusted to Baillie, while they were attending the classes in the University. Archibald Johnston of Warriston appears likewise to have been under his charge; and it will be observed that he frequently calls himself his master. One of his pupils, who had the greatest influence on his subsequent fortunes, was Hugh Lord Montgomery, eldest son of the Earl of Eglintoun; and a vacancy happening in the parish church of Kilwinning, Ayrshire, the presentation to it was given to Baillie, as a reward for his services. The date of Baillie's appointment to this benefice must have been before Autumn 1631; as James Forsyth was admitted on the 1st of September that year, as a Regent in the College, evidently to supply the vacancy occasioned by his resignation.

The older records of the parish of Kilwinning are not preserved, from which the precise time of his induction could be ascertained, but it was either at the close of the year 1631, or the beginning of 1632. For he

<sup>1</sup> The date 1627 is however given in the MS., in the title: "Oratio in Academia Glasguensis comitiis habita a R. B. anno 1627, cum in Regentium numerum solemniter cooptaretur, DE MENTE AGENTE."

<sup>2</sup> The following is transcribed from the Register of the College, (vol. vii. p. 62.)—"XVII. Cal. Septem. Anno Sal. 1626.—Quo die in numerum Magistrorum Academiæ Glasguensis legitime cooptatus est M. Ro. BALLEUS, qui hoc admissionis suæ Sacramentum præstitit: Ego Mag. ROBERTUS BALLEUS cooptatus in numerum Magistrorum Academiæ Glasguensis, promitto sancteque juro me, favente Dei gratia, muneris mihi demandati partes (studiose) fideliterque obiturum; et in hujus Academiæ rebus ac rationibus gerendis ac procurandis, et commodis adornamentis augendis, nihil reliqui ad summam fidem et diligentiam facturum; nec ante sexennium exactum nisi impetrata venia ab iis quorum interest stationem hanc deserturum, nec nisi consultis, et ante tres menses præmonitis Academiæ Moderatoribus, discessum: Quod si diutius hoc munere, fungi contigerit, ne tum quidem ante exactum anni curriculum, et trium mensium præmonitionem, alio migraturum.—R. BAILLIE."

<sup>3</sup> "Oratio in Laudem Linguae Hebrææ, in Academiæ Comitiis dum promoverenter Ordines, Anno Cl<sup>o</sup>IQ<sup>o</sup>CXXIX Recitata."

says, " My verie good Lord, my Lord Montgomerie, in whose education, from a child, I have had some hand, out of a tender affection towards me, when I had been some years his master in the schools, brought me thence with him to be his own preacher, at his parish kirk, for term of life, shewing me alwayes so much courtesie in every thing as my heart could wish;" and in a paper written in August 1639, he refers this to some seven or eight years ago,<sup>1</sup> when, he adds, Mr. David Dickson " made, as it were, a solemne marriage" betwixt him and his parishioners. Previously to this event, he had received orders from James Law, Archbishop of Glasgow, (who died in November 1632); but the date 1622 usually assigned, is undoubtedly erroneous, as Baillie had not then completed his theological studies. His immediate predecessor in that charge, we presume, was John Glassford, whose name occurs in the records of the Regality of Kilwinning, as Minister in 1619, and who is joined along with Baillie, James Fergusson, and Ralph Rogers, as the " eminent, learned, and pious men," with whom the congregation of Kilwinning had been blest since the Reformation.<sup>2</sup> The Abbey of Kilwinning, in the district of Cunningham, Ayrshire, one of the most ancient and important institutions of the kind in this country, was founded in the reign of David the First, (A. D. 1140); but this stately and imposing fabrick was in a great measure destroyed at the Reformation. In the year 1603, Hugh Earl of Eglintoun having obtained a new grant of the Abbey, with all the lands and titles belonging to it, they were erected into a temporal lordship for him and his successors. A part of the old Abbey Church had previously been repaired, and converted into a parish church; and it continued to be so used till the year 1775, when, on account of its ruinous state, it was entirely demolished.

About the time of his parochial settlement, Baillie formed an alliance of another kind, having been united in marriage with Lilius Fleming, of the family of Cardarroch, in the parish of Cadder, near Glasgow. In the latter part of the year 1633, a vacancy in one of the churches of Edinburgh was occasioned by the decease of William Struther,<sup>3</sup> a mini-

<sup>1</sup> See the Supplication, and Baillie's Reasons against his Translation, in No. XLVII of Appendix vol. ii, p. 443.

<sup>2</sup> Preface to Fergusson's Sermons on the Errors of Toleration, &c. Edinburgh, 1692, 8vo.

<sup>3</sup> Baillie, vol. iii. p. 402. Struther, as there intimated, was a native of Glasgow, and was admitted minister of the Inner High Church in that city in 1611. About the year 1616, he was translated to Edinburgh, where he was very highly respected. His successor was Sydserff, afterwards Bishop of Galloway.

ster very highly esteemed as an eloquent preacher ; and it was in contemplation to name Baillie in the list of candidates as his successor. This proposal to translate him to such a conspicuous place in the Church, might have proceeded more from personal friendship than from any celebrity which he had then attained as a preacher. The circumstance itself appears from the following letter, which he addressed to Robert Fleming, who was one of the magistrates of the city,<sup>1</sup> and who seems to have been a distant connection of his own, and also his wife's nephew.

“ FOR R. FLEMING, BAYLIE OF EDINBURGH.

December 1633.

“ MY VERIE WORTHIE AND MUCH-RESPECTED FREIND,

“ I HAVE been hearing this long time a surmise that you had a mind to have me upon the leet for your vacant place in the Ministrie. Soe long as I took it for a clatter I misreguarded it, as manie moe of that kynd ; but latelie being informed by my neighbour Mr. Da. Dickson, that you certified him there was indeed such a purpose, I thought meet to shew my mind therein to yow, whom I tak to be the principall if not the only mover in that bussiness. I truelie think myself much obleidged to your love that makes yow conceave a possibilitie of meetness in me for a place that is farr above either my yeirs, or my learning, or any gift that I have for the present. But as I doe heartily thank yow for that opinion, whilk your love hes made you conceave of me, so I hope that the same love shall not suffer you to doe me wrong, at least such a greiff and hurt as the greatestemie I have in the world could doe me no greater. It has pleased God so to joyne my heart to my people, and theirs to me, ever since my entrie among them, that to speak of a depairture it were to break no my heart alone, but of manie hundreds that are glewed to myne. This yow ought to consider who loves me, and whom nature commandes to have regard to the just greives of the paroch of Kilwinning, and it were no more but for the sake of your dear Mother, who wes one of them. I know there is manie proud people in your Towne who thinks nothing to enslave and make subject any poore minister, or countrie paroch, to their humours, rather than to any just priviledge. Yet I think that these just greives and violent oppressions whereby God verie justlie hes begun, and is like to

<sup>1</sup> Robert Fleming, merchant in Edinburgh, youngest baillie in 1633, second baillie in 1637, and first baillie in 1647.

goe on, to punishe these proud men by the hands both of the Church and State men; I think, the sence of what they feell themself[es] will make them be loath to greive or oppress any of their neighbours, who did them never wrong, but oft prayed to God for their weell. Beside, I pray yow remember that my opinions in Religion, which I never mind to dissemble, neither in private nor publick, they are such as could not be tolerat by many now there. To avow and practise manie of the Englishe Ceremonies, to count these schismatiques that holds it unlawfull to communicat with Kneelers, yow know it to be verie hatefull doctrine to many there; and yet this is my mind, and long soe hes been: Also to preach against all points of Arminianisme and Papistrie, especiallye the doctrine of our new Casandrian Moderators, yow know likewayes, how hatefull it is to these men who now are able, for few words, to put their brethren from their ministrie, yea cast them in the straitest prisonnes. These, therefore, be to chaarge yow, in the name of God, who is the Master and freind of everie faithfull Minister, as yow would not greive me exceedingly, who ever hes respected yow as my good freind; as yow would not stirre up a godlic congregation to cry to God against yow, whom nature obleidged to be their freind; as yow would not draw me, to that place wherein daylie I would have greives that my sillie weak spirit could not digest, beside the daylie danger, as times goes now, to be silenced, imprisoned, spoiled of my goods, liberties, and all that I have but God; and [in] your Toune cheifflic, if God be posting his just vengeance upon the land, why should your love move yow to drawe me under the first thunder bolt? As yow would not occasion all these evils, let me obtest yow yet againe, in the name of my Master, at this tyme never to name me; and if I be named by anie other, to stryve by all your might to shift me, so shall yow be sure of my best affection as one who hes delyvered me from that which I apprehended, and many moe heir who loves me, to be the greatest danger that possiblic could befall me.

“ I hope this my free letter yow will keep it to yourself, and with the first occasion give me an answer; for I will be ever in suspense till, by your letter, yow have given me assureance to grant my most reasonable request.”

Fleming's answer to this letter has likewise been preserved, and is as follows:—

“ LOVING GOOD FREIND,

“ MY heartly affection to your self and my Aunt (though unacquainted) remembred : Your’s I ressaved, and am sorie that any, especiallie yee, should have the occasion to be greived at your wisched presence in this place : the time hes been otherwayes : God remeed the present, and remove our sinnes, the occasion of all. As for your nameing to this place, out of that respect, in conscience to my judgment, I had to yow and your gift, yee are the first placed, and I am sorie at my heart, and many with me, that ever see good men should be swa unwilling to be with us, especiallie now in thir pitifull dayes, wherein comfort of such men are maist requisite. All wayes, since I perceave your unwillingness, and your earnest desire otherwayes, persuade your self I will endeavour, to the uttermost of my power (that is but little) to effectuat your will therein for the present. Since we heard of the coming of our new erected Bishop (to be playne) we are all in a dumpe, and swa in no settled resolution : God, of his infinite mercie, grant ane happie issue, and make us all yet in tyme to repent. The trew saying in God’s word is now verified on our good late Pastor and kynd countrieman, that the righteous are taken away from the evill to come. Swa leaving to be tedious, wisheing yow all health and happiness, persuade your self of me to remaine,

Your’s to his power, at command,

Edinburgh, 5th December 1633.

ROBERT FLEYMING.”

These letters irrespective of their personal reference to Baillie, are worthy of notice as characteristic of the spirit of the times, and indicating the low state of religion in the Church. On the one hand, Baillie avows no dislike to Conformity, although hostile to the Arminian doctrines which most of the prelatie clergy had embraced ; and while apprehensive of the ends at which that party were aiming, he was also aware of their policy not to tolerate any of their brethren who would hesitate to proceed in the same reckless course with themselves. On the other hand, his correspondent, holding in the metropolis an official situation of some importance, expresses his grief and despondency at the gloomy prospects which the state of religion presented. Edinburgh had recently been erected into an Episcopal see ; and the new Bishop, Dr. William Forbes, was considered in his sentiments to be not much opposed to popery.<sup>1</sup> When Charles the

<sup>1</sup> Baillie, vol. iii. p. 390 ; and Life of Forbes, in Irving’s Lives of Scottish Writers, vol. ii. pp. 6-9.

First was in Scotland at his Coronation, in 1633, he might have perceived, from the reluctance manifested even by his courtiers to the English Service, as performed in the Chapel Royal, how much its forms were disliked. He ought also to have considered, if the people, with all their hereditary feelings of attachment to royal authority, could never be brought, during his father's reign, to a conformity with the Perth Articles, which had reference only to external ceremonies,<sup>1</sup> it was not probable they would more readily acquiesce in still greater innovations, affecting both the doctrine and discipline of the Church. Prelacy had never been allowed as a standing office in the Church by any lawful Assembly in Scotland, but had constantly been regarded as "a great and insupportable grievance and trouble to the nation." It is nevertheless no improbable conjecture, that in the course of a few years the whole kingdom might have silently acquiesced in the proposed changes, had no coercive measures been employed for that purpose. The race of old Presbyterian Ministers would have become extinct; the Bruces, the Dicksons, and Calderwoods were in exile, or silenced and confined to remote districts, where it was supposed their influence or example would be inconsiderable; and although others of the clergy, opposed to the Perth Articles, were still allowed to exercise their ministerial functions, their number was daily lessening; nor would their places have been left vacant, as there are always "enow of such," who, for sordid motives,

Creep, and intrude, and climb into the fold.

As patronage was only extended to such as were disposed to unqualified conformity, already the chief places in the Universities and the Church were fast filling up with persons so inclined, by whose instructions the rising generation would have been imbued with like sentiments; and what an open and determined line of conduct so signally failed to accomplish, might in this way have been perhaps too easily secured by mere passive forbearance.

In the meanwhile Baillie devoted himself to the duties of his own retired charge, and by assiduity and faithfulness, secured the best affections of his people; for he at least was not one of those "hirelings," to whom

The hungry sheep look up, and are not fed.

If, at this time, he felt a kind of passive indifference as to the practice

<sup>1</sup> The Articles were five in number, viz.—Kneeling at the Communion; the Observance of Christmas, Easter, and three other Holydays; Private Baptism; the Private Administration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and Episcopal Confirmation; all in accordance with the Rites of the Church of England.

of particular ceremonies in public worship, he was by no means deficient in zeal for defence of the truth; as he endeavoured, by private conferences and long argumentative letters, to reclaim some of his friends from the Arminian and Popish tenets, which were fast creeping into the Church. Some of these letters, written in the years 1634 to 1636, are still preserved in manuscript, addressed to his cousin John Crichton, minister of Paisley; but in his case, without any good results, as he was finally deposed, on account of heretical doctrines, by the Assembly in December 1638. These studies, were, however, of advantage to himself, and proved eventually the means of bringing him into a more active sphere of public employment.

In pursuance of the resolutions formed by Charles the First, for introducing hierarchical prelacy into Scotland, a book of Canons had been framed under the direction of Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury. The Court of High Commission was re-established,<sup>1</sup> conferring powers for Bishops, not only to erect local subordinate Courts, in which any one Bishop with six assessors, might proceed summarily to try cases of immorality, sedition, and other offences, but likewise to deprive, fine, and imprison all ministers, masters of schools or Universities, and others, who should preach or speak in public against the present government, or against any of the conclusions passed at the Assembly at Perth. But sufficient time was not allowed, nor had the older Prelates resolution enough, generally to establish the proposed inquisitorial Courts. The more effectually also to promote the King's intentions, by increasing their power and influence, churchmen were advanced to the highest offices of state; Spottiswood, Archbishop of St. Andrews, was raised to the dignity of Lord Chancellor, and nine other Prelates were introduced as members of the Privy Council: and the usurping power they began to assume was a source of no small irritation to the nobility. A new Form of Public Service intended to supersede the Presbyterian forms of worship then used throughout Scotland, was in the course of preparation, and before this book had been seen or even completed, a missive letter was received from the King, which commanded "all our subjects, both ecclesiasticall and civill, to conforme themselves in the practise thair-of, *it being the onlie Forme, which We, (having taken the counsell of our clergie,) think fitt to be used in God's publict worship there.*"

<sup>1</sup> See the Royal Warrant for establishing the Court of High Commission in Scotland, 21st October 1634, inserted in this Volume, Appendix No. IV, p. 424.

The Proclamation of the Service-Book, on the 21st of December 1636, in compliance with the King's missive letter to the Privy Council, was the first sound that excited general alarm over the whole kingdom; and at this precise time commences the series of Baillie's Letters and Journals. "The Proclamation of our Liturgy (he begins) is the matter of my greatest affliction. I pray you, if you can command any copy, by your money or means, let me have one, if it were but for two or three days, with this bearer. I am minded [resolved] to cast my studies for disposing of my mind to such a course as I may be answerable to God for my carriage. However, I am greatly afraid that this apple of contention has banished peace from our poor Church hereafter for ever." His education, habits, and relationship, inclined Baillie to adhere to the dominant party in the Church; but their attempt to impose a particular form of Service which no one had seen, and without any other sanction than a royal mandate, he considered to be a just cause of alarm; yet his intentions were carefully to examine the book, and as far as conscience would permit, to give due obedience to his ecclesiastical superiors. He cannot however avoid remarking, that to impose a Book of new Canons, and to have the whole form of worship and discipline changed by a simple missive letter or Act of Privy Council, was a measure that would never have been attempted had Scotland been, as some persons alleged, merely "a pendicle of the diocese of York, instead of a separate Church and Kingdom."

But the Proclamation, it is well-known, was so far premature, that the copies of the Liturgy were not ready for distribution till nearly three months after Easter 1637, the period which had been prescribed for its practice. When it was at length published, it seemed in such portions as differed from the Book of Common Prayer, to be a restoration of the Service of the Romish Church. It was not to be wondered, therefore, that ministers and people alike, who had evinced the strongest aversion to mere ceremonial innovations, should take alarm at what appeared to be so great a change in doctrine. "Now as concerning our Kirk," so writes Samuel Rutherford at this time, from his place of confinement at Aberdeen, "our Service-Book is ordained by open proclamation and sound of trumpet to be read in all the Kirks of this Kingdom. Our Prelates are to meet this moneth for it and our Canons, and for a Reconciliation betwixt us and the Lutherians. The Professors of Aberdeen Universitie are charged to draw up the Articles of a Uniform Confession: *but Reconciliation with*

*Popery is intended.* This is the day of Jacob's visitation; the wayes of Zion mourn; our gold is become dim; the sun is gone down upon our prophets; a dry wind, but neither to fan nor to cleanse is coming upon this land: and all our ill is coming from the multiplied transgressions of this land, and from the friends and lovers of Babel among us. . . . If I saw a call for New England, I would follow it."<sup>1</sup>

The tumult at Edinburgh, on the 23d of July 1637, on occasion of the first using the Service-Book, was the spark which kindled a flame that spread over the whole land. According to the deliberate judgment of the Privy Council, after minute investigation, they could only report to his Majesty that this "barbarous tumult," proceeded from "a number of base and rascall people." It was an act altogether unpremeditated; but the spirit of resistance having thus openly manifested itself, supplications from every part of the Kingdom were presented to the Council, urging, that the Service enjoined was contrary to the religion then professed, and that it was introduced in a most unwarrantable manner, without the knowledge or approbation of a General Assembly, and in opposition to Acts of Parliament. The clergy, nobility, and all ranks of people, flocked to Edinburgh, with such petitions against the use of the Liturgy: being encouraged by their increasing numbers, and irritated by delays and by the evasion of their first humble requests, they became sufficiently formidable; and enlarging their demands, they at length succeeded not only in having the Service-Book withdrawn, but in restoring Presbytery in its purest form, and in relieving the Church from the thralldom of her prelatie oppressors. From this time the history of the country is that of the Church, and it exhibits a succession of events partaking more of the character of romance than of scenes in ordinary life. But the history of that period is so well known, and Baillie's Letters furnish so full and distinct an account of the more remarkable occurrences of the time, that in this Memoir it will only be necessary to allude to such events as have some relation to the Author himself.

Baillie, as we have seen, was hitherto in favour of a limited kind of Episcopacy. "Bishops (he says) I love; but pride, greed, luxury, oppression, immersion in secular affairs, was the bane of the Romish prelates, and cannot long have good success in the Reformed [Church]." It was only by slow degrees that a decided change came over his sentiments, and

<sup>1</sup> Letter 51. To John Stuart, Provost of Ayr, now in Ireland, p. 118, e.lit. 1675.

that he was led to co-operate with such of his brethren as had no scruples in regard to the total abolition of dioecesan Episcopacy. When Lindsay, Archbishop of Glasgow, applied to him to preach before the Synod of Glasgow in August 1637, and desired him so "to frame his sermon to incite his hearers to the obedience and practice of the Canons of our Church and Service-Book, published and established by authority," his reply is that of an honest and conscientious man; and when new letters came, commanding him to do so upon his canonical obedience, but leaving the matter of his sermon to his own discretion, he resolved, he tells us, "to have spoken no syllable of any conformity, but pressed those pastoral duties which would not have pleased all." But from this dilemma he was accidentally relieved. About the same time, the prelates, for the most part, had raised "letters of horning," charging all ministers in their diocese to purchase two copies of the Service-Book, for the use of each parish, within 15 days, and the Presbytery of Irvine, of which Baillie was a member, agreed to supplicate the Privy Council to be freed from the charge. Finding such opposition to be general, this Act was suspended by the Privy Council. At the desire of his patron, Lord Montgomery, upon the entreaty of his father-in-law the Earl of Rothes, he attended a meeting of the Supplicants at Edinburgh, on the 18th of October. The nobility, gentry, and ministers, met in separate rooms for consultation. Ramsay, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, being chosen chairman of their meeting, inquired of each of the brethren, if he dissented from the Service-Book; all of them did so, we are told, "both for matter and manner of imposing it. I was posed, (Baillie continues) somewhat more narrowly, because they suspected my mind in those things. I replied, with some piece of blushing in such an auditory, the like whereof I had never spoken, that albeit I thought myself obliged in charity to construct all that came from authority in the best sense that any verity would permit, yet I behoved to disapprove the [Service] Book, both for matter and manner; upon these reasons, which at more length I had to shew." Being urged to express his reasons, he adopted the method of proving the errors of the Service-Book by shewing, from a number of works published under Laud's authority, what were the avowed doctrines of "the book-makers." "A number of these passages (he adds) I had perqueir; so I was heard with very great applause, and ere even[ing] was too famous a man in all the tonne, and intreated, that what I had said, or could say more to that

purpose, I would put it in write ; for that way of proceeding was counted to be very advantageous to our cause."

The renewal and solemn subscription of the National Covenant, on the last day of February 1638, forms a memorable era in the annals of our Church. Copies bearing the signatures of the leading Covenanters, Rothes, Loudoun, Cassillis, Montrose, and others of the nobility, gentry, and clergy, were sent to every part of the kingdom for local subscriptions. It might well be designated a National Covenant, from the enthusiasm manifested, and unprecedented unanimity that was displayed in signing it. To obviate the inconvenience of frequent meetings in great numbers, a board of commissioners from the different orders of Supplicants, under the designation of "The Tables," was instituted, who were appointed to reside in Edinburgh, to deliberate and manage all their affairs. By such means, joyned to incessant vigilance, energy, and sound judgment displayed by the Supplicants, after every attempt to overcome them or to defeat their plans had failed, the King found himself constrained to yield to their demands by withdrawing the Service-Book and Book of Canons, by abrogating the High Commission, and by giving authority to call a meeting of Parliament and a free General Assembly. Of this memorable Assembly, which met at Glasgow on the 21st November, Baillie was returned a member by the Presbytery of Irvine ; and he has furnished us with a minute and interesting account of its proceedings. Although personally inclined to advocate moderate measures, he "resolved not to be a medler in anything ;" and being well lodged, and having brought with him a trunk filled with books and papers, he purposed "to read, and write, and studie all incident questions." On the 1st of December he was appointed, along with Dickson, to bring before the Assembly the subject of Arminian tenets, with which most of the Prelates and their adherents were charged. "Arminianisme (he remarks) is a deep, and large, and intricat subject : our time was next meeting. Whatever I doe I would doe it in earnest ; so without tyme I can doe nothing ; alwayes there was no remead," and on the 4th of that month "I read to them, out of my blustered papers that which I sent you of Arminianisme. I got thanks for it, and was fashed many days in provyding copies of it to sundrie [persons]." On the 6th of that month, he seems also to have submitted some of his papers against the Service-Book, forming the ground-work of his Parallel ; but on a subsequent day, when the question of the abjuration of Episcopacy came

to be discussed in the Assembly, he drew general notice upon himself, as in opposition to the votes of all the other members, "Removed and Abjured," he alone voted that it was "Removed now, but never before Abjured;" for, according to their interpretation, all kinds of prelatie government in the Church had been condemned by the Confession of Faith. He was likewise placed in a similar minority on the following day, in regard to the abjuration of the Perth Articles. The Marquis of Hamilton, as King's Commissioner, on the eighth day quitted the Assembly, in the hope of abruptly terminating its further proceedings; but the members asserted their own inherent privileges, and continued their meetings, until having carried their several resolutions for rooting Episcopacy out of the Church, and for re-establishing Presbytery, the Assembly dissolved itself on the 20th of December 1638.

In the spring of the following year, the King's preparations for war satisfied the Covenanters of the necessity of not remaining inactive. After presenting a respectful supplication to the King, to which the only answer given, was "the pitiful Declaration," "where we are contrare to all law and reason declared, in all the churches of England, the foulest traitors and rebels that ever breathed; to remove the scruples that were still entertained by some of their adherents, as to opposing "our sweet Prince," their next care was to demonstrate the lawfulness of defence by arms. Baillie himself, who had hitherto, as he tells us, been accustomed to consider all opposition to civil authority as unlawful, was now so much convinced of its necessity, that on this head, he drew up a short paper, which was circulated in manuscript; and he also undertook to satisfy the objections of the Earl of Cassillis, who while at College had imbibed the same principles of unconditional submission with himself. When hostilities were proclaimed, and troops from various parts of the country poured into Edinburgh, Lord Eglintoun, he adds, "came away with the whole countrey at his back, and I as their preacher." The account he has preserved of the Scottish army, as they lay encamped on Dunse Law, about the 7th of June 1639, is very graphic, and exceeds in interest perhaps any passage in the whole extent of his correspondence. "It would have done you good (he says) to have casten your eyes athort our brave and rich Hill, as oft I did, with great contentment and joy; for I (quoth the wren) was there among the rest, being chosen preacher by the gentlemen of our shyre, who came late with my Lord of Eglintoun. I furnished to half a

dozen of good fellows, musquets and picks, and to my boy a broad-sword. I carried myself, as the fashion was, a sword, and a couple of Dutch pistols at my saddle; but I promise, for the offence of no man, except a robber in the way; for it was our part alone to preach and pray for the encouragement of our countrymen, which I did to my power most cheerfullie." The troops were commanded by noblemen, the captains, for the most part, were landed proprietors, and the lieutenants, experienced soldiers, who had been employed in the wars of Gustavus Adolphus; the colours, flying at the entrance of each captain's tent, bore the Scottish arms, with the motto, FOR CHRIST'S CROWN AND COVENANT, in golden letters. There were some companies of Highlanders, "souple fellows, with their playds, targes, and doralachs." But the soldiers were mostly stout young ploughmen, who encreased in courage and experience daily; "the sight of the nobles and their beloved pastors dailie raised their hearts; the good sermons and prayers, morning and even, under the roof of heaven, to which their drums did call them for bells; the remonstrances verie frequent of the goodness of their cause; of their conduct hitherto, by hand clearlie divine; also Leslie his skill and fortoun made them all so resolute for battell as could be wished. We were feared that emulation among our Nobles might have done harme, when they should be mett in the fields; bot such was the wisdome and authoritie of that old, little, crooked soldier, that all, with'ane incredible submission, from the beginning to the end, gave over themselves to be guided by him, as if he had been Great Solyman.<sup>1</sup> Certainlie the obedience of our Nobles to that man's advyces was as great as their forbears wont to be to their Kings commands." He farther adds, "Had ye lent your eare in the morning, or especiallie at even, and heard in the tents the sound of some singing psalms, some praying, and some reading scripture, ye would have been refreshed. . . . For myself, I never fand my mind in

<sup>1</sup> See vol. i. pp. 203, 211—214. It has been stated that "The Covenant was received by their countrymen abroad in the Swedish service; and Alexander Leslie, a distinguished officer, was invited by the Earl of Rothes to return as their future commander to Scotland"—(Laing's Scotland, vol. iii. p. 168.) Baillie indeed mentions, (vol. i. p. 111,) "that General Leslie caused a number of our commanders subscribe the Covenant, and provided much good ammunition;" and also, (p. 191,) that the Committee at Edinburgh had the benefit of his advice, and that he called home a number of the officers of his regiments; but he himself must have returned to Scotland before any prospect existed that his services could be so required. The original passport, under the seal and signature of Charles the First, granting Sir Alexander Leslie of Balgonie permission to return to Scotland, dated the 20th March 1637 [1637-8?], is preserved among the papers of the Earl of Leven and Melville.

better temper than it was all that tyme frae I came from home, till my head was again homeward; for I was as a man who had taken my leave from the world, and was resolved to die in that service without returne." Troops animated by such a spirit, and led by old and experienced commanders, would have proved irresistible. The royal forces were encamped at a short distance, and found they had nothing to expect but a determined resistance; but, to the satisfaction of both parties, and before any engagement took place, the pacification at Berwick, which was proclaimed on the 18th June 1639, produced a cessation of open hostilities, and the army of the Covenanters was disbanded. "Many were glad of this divine conclusion," says Baillie; and he was led to hope that "this might be the comedick catastrophe of our verie fearfull-like Episcopall tragedie." But Charles, unfortunately for himself and the kingdom at large, had neither the prudence nor good faith to abide long by the terms of this pacification.

By one of the Articles of agreement, a General Assembly was appointed to be held at Edinburgh in August 1639. Baillie, from his having opposed the Assembly's declaration respecting the abjuration of Episcopacy, was not returned as a member; and when he found this "somewhat disgracefull in many mouths," he consoled himself with the reflection, that he had furthered the good of the Church to the best of his power, ever since his entry to the ministry. The neglect which he thus experienced did not lessen the esteem of his friends in Glasgow, as supplications in the name of the City and University were presented to the Assembly, to appoint him to be translated from Kilwinning, as Minister of the High Church. The Reasons urged by Baillie against this request, (which was referred to the Synod of Glasgow), may be found in another part of this work. Nor was he less urgent, when the Synod met in October or November, to reiterate his Reasons against his proposed translation; it seems without effect: but when the Magistrates and Council sent a deputation to entreat him to comply with the ordinance of the Synod, he still resisted; and by the influence of powerful friends, he succeeded for the time in being allowed to remain with his beloved flock, from whom he expressed his anxious desire never to be separated.

From what has been stated, it will be seen that Baillie had directed his studies to a careful examination of the Service-Book, and Book of

Canons, in order to ascertain the avowed sentiments of the High Church party in England, and their aspiring followers in Scotland: and being deeply impressed with the conviction that the changes contemplated both in worship and doctrine would be fatal to the cause of true religion, he had too honest a mind to hesitate in acting upon his convictions. He therefore yielded the more readily, "in the midst of his very frequent and necessary distractions," to Warriston's solicitations, to publish the result of his inquiries. He could not say, with the great English poet, that by such an occupation he "was retarded from undertaking something that might be of use and honour to his country;" but being persuaded in his own mind "that a treatise of this kind was very needfull at this tyme to be published, both to show to the Churches abroad the true state of our controversies, and to waken up the spirits of our own countrymen," he was thus drawn from his retired and peaceful duties at Kilwinning (in the words of Milton, on a similar occasion,) "to imbarck in a troubled sea of noises and hoarse disputes, put from beholding the bright countenance of Truth, in the quiet and still air of delightful studies."

The first fruit of Baillie's labours was his treatise, entitled "Autokatacrisis; the Canterburian's Self-Conviction;" which bears to have been "written in March, and printed in Aprile 1640." This publication was the chief cause of his being afterwards selected for employment in matters of public concernment. It displays considerable learning, and the subject is treated in his own peculiar mode, the margins being filled with an elaborate display of the actual words of the chief writers whom he controverts. In the month of July that year he was returned a member of the General Assembly held at Aberdeen. Soon after this period, the Scottish forces were again called into action; and having advanced into England, they obtained possession of Newcastle. On the 15th of October a letter from the Earls of Rothes and Montrose, and other members of the Council of War, contained a request that Baillie should attend the Committee with all convenient speed at Newcastle; and bring with him a number of copies of his Treatise, "with the warrands thereof, and all such papers and proofs which may serve for that purpose." This was accompanied with a letter from the Earl of Argyle, at Edinburgh, repeating the same request, and the noble writer expressed a wish to enjoy his company on his way thither if he arrived at Edinburgh before Saturday night. On these pressing invitations he set off for the camp on the 22d

of October; and on this, as on a former occasion, he thought it prudent to commit to writing his "Latter Will." Both these Testaments<sup>1</sup> have been printed, as throwing some light on the state of his private affairs.

Baillie reached the camp at Newcastle on the 6th of November, and was formally nominated one of the Commissioners who were to proceed to London, under the protection of the Great Seal, for conducting the treaty with the King. The other ministers were Henderson, Blair, and Gillespie; with whom were joined three noblemen, the Earls of Rothes, Loudoun, and Dunfermline, three barons, and three burgesses. His account of their journey from Newcastle is worthy of notice, as exemplifying the ordinary mode of travelling in those days. He describes the English inns as palaces, and the charges for entertainment as exorbitant. They were eleven days on the road, stopping the first Sunday at Darnton (or Darlington), and the following one at Ware. At the latter place, after being informed that prayers were ended, they entered the church, and "heard the minister preach two good sermons." Next morning they rode twenty miles before sun-rise, and reached London on the 16th. That same night the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Wentworth Earl of Strafford, also reached London; and two days afterwards he was arraigned before the House of Lords, and sent to the Tower on the charge of high treason. One of the first occupations of Baillie was to draw up "The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against Laud Archbishop of Canterbury and the Earl of Strafford," which was exhibited to the House of Lords on the 17th December. It was printed at the time, and Baillie subsequently refers to it as his own performance. "Canterbury and the Lieutenant of Ireland their challenge, for the first draught and matter, was myne, though the last form, as oft all wryttes, was Mr. Henderson's."<sup>2</sup> This was speedily followed with other publications, such as his "Parallel of the Liturgy with the Mass-Book," his "Antidote to Arminianism," a "Large Supplement to the Canturburians Self-Conviction," and "The Unlawfulness of Limited Episcopacy." No portion of Baillie's Letters has attracted more notice than that which contains his detailed account of Strafford's trial. His homely details and personal descriptions are much more graphic than the voluminous report of the proceedings and speeches published by Rushworth. We cannot

<sup>1</sup> I have not included this in the list of his publications, because it is evidently a joint production of the Scotch Commissioners, and bears at least as evident marks of Henderson's hand as of Baillie's.

<sup>2</sup> The first is dated the 4th of May 1639; the other the 22d of October 1640. See Vol. I, pages 245 and 267.

commend the language which he occasionally uses ; as where he says, “ *when we get his head*, then all things will run smooth.” But after this bold unfortunate man was beheaded on the 12th of May 1641, matters did not “ run smooth ;” and Laud, as less worthy of notice, though the prime mover in all these unhappy contests, was allowed to linger out a much longer period before he experienced a similar fate. In a printed ballad, called “ *Scotland’s Triumph over Rome, the Second Part*,” several of the leading persons of the time are mentioned, and Baillie, among the rest :—

BAYLIE is bold now with his subtle pen,  
At London, Laud to encounter, and defend  
His scrolls ’gainst England’s Bishops and their minions,  
And in High Justice Court plead his opinions.

The sufferings of the old Puritan ministers in the early part of Charles’s reign, contributed in no small degree to alienate the people of England from any lingering attachment to Prelacy ; and in the progress of civil events, the subject of the reformation of church government in England, began to be widely and openly discussed. “ *An Humble Remonstrance to the High Court of Parliament*,” by Bishop Hall, containing a defence of Episcopacy and the Liturgy, appeared in 1640, and gave rise to a controversy between the Prelatists and Puritans, which was carried on with great fierceness of spirit, and asperity of language. In particular, the writings under the name of “ *Smectymnuus*,” in answer to Hall’s Remonstrance,<sup>1</sup> had a powerful effect, and as Calamy affirms, “ gave the first deadly blow to Episcopacy.” The Scottish Commissioners indirectly aided in the great contest which then took place with the hierarchical establishment ; but having completed the task more immediately entrusted to them,<sup>2</sup> they returned to Scotland in the beginning of June 1641. Baillie

<sup>1</sup> In this struggle to render Episcopacy (in Baillie’s words) “ a poor plucked crow,” Milton joined the side of the Puritans ; and in coming forward with his Apology for ‘ *Smectymnuus*,’ and other tracts, he may have been influenced by his regard to Thomas Young, one of the writers, who for some years had been his preceptor.

<sup>2</sup> Milton in his earliest tract, alludes to “ the crooked ways of perverse and cruell men,” with their “ poore drifts to make a Nationall Warre of a Surplise Brable, a Tippet-scuffle, and ingage the unattainted Honour of English Knighthood, to unfurle the streaming Red Crosse, . . . for so unworthy a purpose, as to force upon their Fellow-subjects, that which themselves are weary of, the Skeleton of a Masse-Book ; and commending “ the wisdom, the moderation, the Christian pietie, the constancy of our Nobility and Commons of England” ; he says, “ Nor must the patience, the fortitude, the firme obedience of the Nobles and People of Scotland striving against manifold provocations, nor must their sincere and moderate proceedings hitherto, be unremembered, to the shamefull conviction of all their Detractors.” He then has a noble address to both Nations :—  
“ Goe on both hand in hand O NATIONS never to be dis-united, be the Praise and the Heroick

describes their voyage as tempestuous and somewhat dangerous; more especially when sailing past the coast of Northumberland, and approaching Holy Island. "great was the fear of the whole companie; yet God brought us through that death, blessed be his name! I resolve, (he adds) if I may goe by land, never more to sail that coast."

Baillie was a member of the General Assembly that met at St. Andrews in July 1641, and he felt some alarm at the prospect of being put in nomination as Moderator. Besides the request for his translation to a parochial charge in Glasgow, he appears to have had nearly simultaneous offers of a professorship in each of the four universities; but he strongly resisted every attempt to remove him from his much-loved people and parish. These repeated solicitations however so vexed his mind, that he devised the new mode of preventing them in future, by addressing letters to Henderson, Blair, and Johnston of Warriston, to ascertain their sentiments, whether, in order to put an end to such annoyances, he could not obtain from the next General Assembly a special act in his favour authorizing him to remain unmolested in his present charge at Kilwinning. Their answers are still preserved, and concur in assuring him that any proposal of the kind was not only unreasonable in itself, but would never be listened to. Finding thus that the Assembly which possessed uncontrolled power in such matters, might at once order him to be translated to some place less congenial to his habits than that of his birth and education, and where he still would be in the midst of his friends and relations, he, with some reluctance, in June 1642, accepted the invitation to become Dickson's colleague as joint Professor of Divinity in the University of Glasgow.

The chair to which Baillie was appointed, had only recently been instituted; as, according to the terms of the grant from the revenues of the Bishoprick of Galloway, the College was obliged to maintain a new Professor of Divinity. His admission took place on the 6th of July 1642, and on that occasion he pronounced an inaugural discourse, *De Hæretico-*

Song of all Posterity; merit this, but seeke only Vertue, not to extend your limits; for what needs? to win a fading triumphaut lawrell out of the teares of wretched Men, but to settle the pure worship of God in his Church, and justice in the State: then shall the hardest difficulties smooth out themselves before ye. . . . Commit securely to true Wisdome the vanquishing and uncasing of craft and suttletie, which are but her two runnagates: joyn your invincible might to doe worthy and godlike deeds; and then he that seeks to break your Union, a cleaving curse be his inheritance to all generations." (Of Reformation touching Church-Discipline in England, p. 69, Lond. 1641, 4to.)

*rum Autocatacrisi*.<sup>1</sup> In accepting this office, as he entertained great scruples about relinquishing his ministerial functions, he undertook to officiate once a week, as minister of the Tron Church, without any increase of his salary as professor; but the Magistrates of Glasgow directed their treasurer to pay 100 merks “to Mr. Robert Baillie, for the transportation of his gудis to this burgh, in hope he will continue his services to the Towne.”<sup>2</sup> The following minute of the Visitors of the College serves to point out the respective duties of the Principal and two Professors of Divinity, and may be compared with his own account in a letter to Spang, 2d June 1643:—

“ *Sessio 2<sup>da</sup>. September 17, 1642.*

“ The Profession of Divinitie, lately established by the Universitie, was found most necessar; and Mr. ROBERT BAYLIE, who was received to be a Professor, is ordained to have eight hundred pounds of stipend per annum, with a convenient lodging, or a hundreth merkes yearlie to provide one; together also with augmentation of stipend equall to the Principall and Mr. David Dickson; his entrie to his stipend, with the augmentation thereof, and ane hundreth merkes for his house, from the first of July 1642.

“ Anent the teaching of the course of Theologie by the Principall, and the other two Professors, it is ordained, That the Principall expone the hard places of Scripture; goe through the commoune places of Theologie, as he was accustomed to do other yeares; and preside to the disputis;—that Mr. David Dicksoune goe through the text of Scripture, and lykewyse handle Casuall Divinitie, as he may overtak it; and that he order the students their homilizing;—that Mr. Robert Baylie teach the contraversies; and lykwyse the Oriental Tongues, and Chronologie, as he may overtak. The course is to be ended in the space of four yeares, and the Facultie to see to the way of going about it.

“ The Principle earnestly desyred that he might be disburdened of the greatness of the weight of the affaires of the Colledge, that lay for the present upon him; whereby he professed he was hindered exceedingly in per-

<sup>1</sup> This discourse was afterwards printed at the end of his *Opus Historicum et Chronologicum*, 1663, fol.

<sup>2</sup> On the 10th December 1642, (*Memorabilia of Glasgow*, p. 122); and in the Compters Discharge, 17th November 1643, is this entry, “Item, for transporting of Mr. Robert Baillie his household geir, from Kilwinning to this Burgh, £66:13:4.” (*Ib.* p. 127.) It is to be observed that these sums are Scottish money, of which Twelve Pounds were only equivalent to one Pound Sterling.

forming the duties of his calling and profession.—The consideration of this motion was remitted to a Committee, which was to be nominate for this and uther weightie businesses: And, in the meintyme, the Principall is desyred to go on in his part of the Profession, as his leasure may permitt, considering his present burdene: quhilk burden the Visitors intreats him to continue under, till a way be found to disburden him, without the prejudice of the Colledge affaires.”<sup>1</sup>

It has been stated that Baillie at this time must have taken the degree of D. D.<sup>2</sup> In one place of the College Records, he indeed has signed his name *R. Baillie, Doctor et Professor SS. Theologiæ*; which Dickson did in similar terms, while the other professors or regents also affixed the designation of their several offices; but this designation, although in nearly synonymous terms, signified nothing more than Teacher and Professor; the term Doctor in this sense being still employed to designate an office, not an academical degree. Had such a degree been conferred on either Baillie or his colleague, they would unquestionably have made use of it; for although, at this period the Presbyterians did not confer such degrees, the title of Dr. was uniformly given to those who received it either at some foreign University, or during the times of Episcopacy, (as in the case of Howie, Strang, Panter, Forbes, and others); while Melville, Rollock, Boyd of Trochrig, John Cameron, Adamson, Ramsay, and other Principals or Professors of Divinity at that time, neither assumed the name, or were so designated.<sup>3</sup> Thus the “Act concerning Mr. David Dickson’s admission to the Profession of Theologie,” 27th February 1640,<sup>4</sup> expressly states, that “the said Mr. David Dickson promises to undergo

<sup>1</sup> Parliamentary Reports on the Universities of Scotland: Evidence, &c. App. p. 259, vol. ii, Glasgow, 1837, fol.

<sup>2</sup> In some copies of the first edition of his Letters and Journals, he is described as Robert Baillie, D. D.

<sup>3</sup> The Doctor, or Interpreter of Scripture, was recognised as a distinct office in the Church, by the General Assembly, August 1574; and a petition was presented to the Regent to appoint competent salaries to such learned men as were willing to teach in Universities. It was also the title given to the Assistant masters in Grammar Schools, the Head Master being simply called the Master, or Rector. The nature of the office in the Church was discussed by the Assembly of Divines at Westminster in 1643, (see vol. ii. p. 110); and it was allowed to fall into disuse. A graduation of Doctors of Divinity having taken place at St. Andrews, after King James’s visit, on the 29th of July 1617, Robert Howie, Peter Bruce, James Martine, Principals of the Three Colleges of St. Andrews; and also Mr. John Strang, and three other persons, “were inaugurat Doctors. This novelty, (says Calderwood) was brought in among us, without advice or consent of the Kirk.”—(Hist. p. 656.)

<sup>4</sup> Records of the University of Glasgow.

*the Office and charge of ane Professor and Doctor of Theologie within the said Colledge;*" and the synonymous terms *Professor* and *Teacher* of Theology, occur likewise in the following minute of the Colledge, respecting Baillie's own appointment and emoluments:

" AT the Colledge of Glasgow, the thretteine day of Apryll the zere of God, J<sup>m</sup> VJ<sup>c</sup> fourtie-thrie zeirs; fforsamekill as Mr. ROBERT BAILLIE, lait Minister at Kilvynning, being called be the Governours, Professours and Maisters of the Universitie of Glasgow, to the professione of Theologie, hes accepted the said calling, and vndertakine the Office and charge of a Professor and Teacher of Theologie within the said Colledge; and be thir presentis obleidges him to teache weiklie publick lectors of Theologie within the said Colledge, and to attend diligentlie vpon the studentis thairof for their instructiōne; Thairfor, it is aggried and condiscendit be Doctor Johnne Strang, Principall of the said Colledge, Mr. David Dickson, Professor of Theologie ther and Deane of Facultie, Mr. Robert Mayne, Professor of Medecine ther, Masters David Monro, Johne Dickson, David Forsyth, James Dalrymple, and William Semple, Regentis ther, with the speciall adwyse and consent of Mr. Archibald Flemyng of Catgill, Rector of the said Universitie; That the said Mr. Robert Baillie shal be payed zeirlie furth of the frie rentis of the Bisschoprick of Galloway, laitlie mortified and annexed to the said Colledge, ffor his zerelie stipend, frome his entrie, q<sup>u</sup> is reckoned to be the first of July in the zeir of God J<sup>m</sup> VJ<sup>c</sup> ffourtie-twa zeirs, during his service of the said cuire, the soume of aucht hundrethe pundis money of Scotland, togidder w<sup>t</sup> one hundrethe merks money zeirlie, for his house maill in Glasgow, and that at twa termes in the zeir, Candlemas and Lambes, or within fyftene dayes thairefter, be equall portionnes; begynnand the first termes payment thairof at Candlemas last by past, in this instant zeir of God J<sup>m</sup> VJ<sup>c</sup> ffourtie-thrie zeiris, and so thereafter to be continowed in thankfull payment from his entrie foirsaid, during his serving of the cure within the said Colledge, furth of the said frie rentis of the Bischoprick of Galloway; and lykwayes it is expresslie provydit, in cause the said Mr. Robert shal continow to preach within the said burgh of Glasgow, that quhatsoever benefit or stipend he sall receave or obtaine thereby, sall be allowed be him in pairt of payment of his said stipend of aucht hundrethe pundis money, and that the Colledge be releived of the payment of the sums *pro tanto*. And lykwayes it is aggred and condiscended, that in cause the

Principall, the remanent Professors and Regentis of the said Colledge, and the Minister of Govan, sall bruike and receive zeirliche the severall augmentations of their stipends, q<sup>lk</sup> is by and attour the quantitie of the stipends quhairin they wer in possessione befor the last Parliament, and that conforme to the report maid to his Majestie the tyme of the said last Parliament, of the necessar charges for maintenances of the said Colledge, be the Commissioners appoynted be his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for that effect, and his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s gift ratified in the Parliament following thereon, then, and in that caice, and in no otherwayes, the said Mr. Robert Baillie sall have also ane augmentatione of his stipend zeirliche, from his entrie, during the tyme of his servuice of the cuire, off twa hundreth pundis money to be payed out of the rentis of the said Bischoprick of Galloway. In witnes quherof, thir presents be Mr. John Harbertsone, writer, and seryb to the said Universitie, ar sub<sup>t</sup> as followis :—

R. BAILLIE.	M. A. FLEMING, Rector.	JOHN STRANG, Principal.
	JO. DALRYMPLE.	DAVID DICKSON.
	DA. FORSYTHIE.	RO. MAYNE.
	W. SEMPLE.	DA. MONRO.
		JO. DICKSON."

But the course of Baillie's academical instructions was speedily to be interrupted by employment of a more public kind. At the Assembly, held at St. Andrews in July 1642, there was read a letter from a number of ministers at London, "shewing their desire of Presbyterian Church-Government, and a full union with our Church." At the same time, Lord Maitland was appointed to proceed to England, as the bearer of a supplication to his Majesty, with authority to treat with the English Parliament for peace, agreeably to a request contained in their declaration, presented to the Assembly. After his return from this negotiation, a meeting of the Commission was held, to receive his Lordship's report; and Baillie says, "he delyvered to us the Parliament of England's returne, granting all our desyres, in abolishing of Bishops, and requiring some of our ministers to assist at their Synod against the 5th of November, or when it might be called. Of this we were verie glad, and blessed God." In compliance with this request, the meeting made choice of Henderson, Douglas, Rutherford, Gillespie, and Baillie, as commissioners to the proposed Assembly of Divines; and upon a suggestion of Baillie's, at first disregarded,

but afterwards unanimously adopted, the meeting resolved upon joining in commission with these ministers three ruling elders; and accordingly appointed the Earl of Cassillis, John Lord Maitland, and Johnston of Warriston. Each and all of the commissioners expressed their disinclination for the employment; yet, as Baillie observes, “no man was gotten excused;”<sup>1</sup> but he adds, “the miserable condition of the English affaires have yet kepted us all at home.”

The great object contemplated, of settling the form of Church-Government to be established in the room of Prelacy, although delayed by the course of political events, was not forgotten. An Assembly of Divines was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 1st of July 1643, in order to consult on the settlement of the affairs of the Church, not in the usual form of Convocation, or of a free Synod, but by an ordinance of Parliament, to which certain of their own members were joined, and commissioners from Scotland were invited. Little was however done till after the meeting of the General Assembly at Edinburgh in the ensuing month of August. Sir Henry Vane younger, and other commissioners from the Parliament of England, accompanied with two ministers, Marshall and Nye, having arrived in Edinburgh, they presented letters to the same purpose with a declaration of both Houses of Parliament, “shewing their care of reforming religion,” and renewing “their desire of some from our Assembly to join with their Divines for that end; and withall, our Assemblies dealing, according to their place, for help from our State to them.” These solicitations, and the speeches of the Commissioners, suggested the expediency of framing some bond of union between the two nations, for mutual reformation and defence. The English commissioners at first were for a Civil League, the Scottish members for a religious Bond. A draught was submitted by Henderson of what is now known as THE SOLEMN LEAGUE AND COVENANT, which embraced both objects; which being read, was formally adopted, with great satisfaction, by the Convention of Estates, as well as by the General Assembly, on the 17th of August; and it was ordered to be transmitted to the Parliament of England for their approbation. The Assembly then renewed their Commission to the members who should assist the Assembly of English Divines. Baillie was under great apprehension of being one of the three, as a quorum, who were ordered without

<sup>1</sup> Robert Douglas was an exception, as his constant employment at home, or his attendance on the army, prevented his going to London.

delay to proceed to London, to procure the ratification of the Covenant. The Commissioners set sail from Leith on the 30th of August; and by an ordinance of the House of Commons, on the 14th, and of the House of Lords on the 16th of September, Lord Maitland, Henderson, and Gillespie, and also Robert Meldrum, were admitted to the Assembly of Divines “to be present there, and to debate upon occasion.” These Commissioners were accordingly introduced, and welcomed by the Prolocutor and others, to which Henderson made a suitable reply; and the same day, says Dr. Lightfoot, “after all was done, Mr. Prolocutor, at the desire of the Assembly, gave thanks to God for the sweet concurrence of us in the Covenant.” The Covenant likewise passed both Houses with singular unanimity, and was solemnly sworn and subscribed on the 25th of September. When the Assembly were permitted to consider the question of the form of Church Government to be recommended, no very sanguine hopes were entertained, according to Baillie, “of their conformitie to us, *before our armie be in England*. However, (he continues) they have called earnestlie once and againe for Mr. Rutherford and me. The Commission hes convenit and sent for us. We are thus far in our way to goe aboard, God willing, one of those days. The weather is uncertaine, the way dangerous, pirates and shoals not scant; yet trusting on God, we must not stand on any hazard to serve God and our countrey.” Having reached London in safety, on the 18th of November, the usual warrant was passed; it being “Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, that Mr. Robert Baily and Mr. Samuel Rutherford shall be admitted into the Assembly [of Divines], to be present there, and to debate upon occasion.”<sup>1</sup> Accordingly, we learn from Lightfoot’s Journal, that on Monday the 20th of November, “There was read a Commission from Scotland that sent Mr. Robert Baily and Mr. Samuel Rutherford, and an order from the Houses that gave them access to our Assembly; after which, they were fetched in, and Mr. Prolocutor made a speech for their welcome.” Baillie himself gives a similar account, and remarks, that without such an order in writing, “no mortal man may enter to see or hear, let be to sitt; and when we were brought in, Dr. Twisse had ane long harangue for our welcome, after so long and hazardous a voyage, by sea and land, in so unseasonable tyme of the year. When he ended, we satt down in these places which since we have kepted.”

<sup>1</sup> Journals of the House of Lords, vol. vi. p. 306; and the Journals of Commons, vol. iii. p. 314.

According to his usual custom, Baillie describes the appearance of the place of meeting of this memorable Assembly, with the forms of proceeding, and gives occasional notices of the chief speakers. The discussions on the various points of ecclesiastical polity submitted to their consideration, were long and tedious, however important; and have been more fully reported by other writers.<sup>1</sup> At this time, as well as during their former mission to London, the Scottish Commissioners resided in Worcester House,<sup>2</sup> in the City, and St. Antholin's Church<sup>3</sup> was set apart for their use, the ministers preaching in their turn, for a time, at least, to very crowded audiences. "The people throngs to our sermon (he says in January 1641), as ever you saw any to Irwin [Irvine] communion; their crowd daylie encreases." Lord Clarendon also refers to their great popularity at that time. The Treaty being now adjourned to London, the Scottish Commissioners, he states, "came thither in great state, and were received by the King with that countenance, which he could not choose but shew to them; and were then lodged in the heart of the city, near London-Stone, in a house which used to be inhabited by the Lord Mayor or one of the Sheriffs, and was situated so near to the church of St. Antholins, that there was a way out of it into a gallery of the church. This benefit was well foreseen on all sides in the accommodation, and this church assigned to them for their own devotions, where one of their own chaplains still preached, (amongst which Alexander Henderson was the chief, who was likewise joined with them in the treaty in all matters which had reference to religion;) and to hear those sermons there was so great a conflux and resort .... that from the first appearance of day in the morning on every Sunday, to the shutting in the light, the church was never empty."

<sup>1</sup> An interesting and valuable Journal of the Assembly of Divines, from 1st January 1643 to 31st December 1644, by Dr. John Lightfoot, is contained in the last volume of his Works, published at London 1824, 13 vols. 8vo. A similar Journal by George Gillespie, from September 1643 to October 1644, is still unpublished. See Vol. ii. p. 490, and vol. iii. p. 449 [489] of the present work. Another MS. Journal, in 3 vols. is preserved in Williams's Library, Red-Cross Street London, and has been attributed, upon satisfactory grounds, to Dr. Thomas Goodwin. (Orme's Life of Owen, p. 400.)

<sup>2</sup> This was not the house of the Earls of Worcester, which Lord Clarendon afterwards inhabited, on the site of the present Beaufort-buildings in the Strand; but Worcester Place, the house of John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, Lord High Treasurer of England, also on the banks of the Thames, but nearer the Tower.

<sup>3</sup> The Church of St. Antholin or St. Anthony, which had been repaired in 1616, at considerable expense, was destroyed in the great fire in 1666, but it was afterwards rebuilt.

After stating that some attended out of humour or faction ; others out of curiosity, or to discover grounds for the contempt “ already felt,” he adds, that their exercise or style of preaching, “ except to palates and appetites ridiculously corrupted, was the most insipid and flat that could be delivered upon any deliberation.”<sup>1</sup> But such an opinion is equally prejudiced and unfounded ; as the sermons which they preached before the Houses of Parliament, and which were printed at the time, need fear no comparison with those of the most learned English divines of that age ; and, as Mr. Brodie has observed, “ if we may form an estimate of their pulpit-oratory from their works, we may safely pronounce that the English did not discredit themselves by flocking to hear such preachers.”<sup>2</sup>

After more than twelve months unremitting diligence in prosecuting the objects for which they had been commissioned, it was thought proper that some of their number should attend the next General Assembly to report the progress that had been already made. Baillie and George Gillespie were deputed for this purpose. They set out from London on horseback on the 6th of January 1645, and reached Newcastle on the 18th of that month “ verie wearie, and fashed with a long evill way,” and “ the excursions of the enemy from Newark, hazardous.” On Sunday the 19th, after preaching in St. Nicholas’s Church, they rested that day ; and next morning having resumed their journey, they arrived at Edinburgh on Wednesday evening. On Thursday, being the second day of the Assembly, Baillie made a speech, shewing with what unanimity the Parliament of England had not only abolished the Ceremonies and the Service Book which were the first grounds of complaint, but had plucked up the “ root and all the branches of Episcopacie in all the King’s dominions ;” and were in a fair way to have Presbytery established, according to the forms of the Directory that had been prepared and approved of, as suited for both Kingdoms. “ Such stories lately told,” he remarked, “ would have been counted fancies, dreams, meer impossibilities ; yet this day we tell them as deeds done, for the great honour of God, and, we are persuaded, the joy of many a godlie soul. If any will not believe our report, let them trust their own eyes ; for behold here are the warrant of our words, written and subseryved by the hands of the Clerks of the Parliament of England, and the scribes of the Assemblie there.” A similar statement

<sup>1</sup> History of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 331. Oxford, 1826, 8 vols. 8vo.

<sup>2</sup> History of the British Empire, vol. iii. p. 41. Edinb. 1822, 4 vols. 8vo.

being made by Gillespie, each of them was heard "with great applause and contentment of all."

Baillie took advantage of this opportunity to visit his family at Glasgow, and after an absence of sixteen months, to his great joy he found "all in health and welfare." He had requested some of his friends in the Assembly "to deal for his abiding at home: but there was no remeid; both of us were ordained with diligence to goe back." They accordingly returned by sea before the end of March. Their voyage must have been stormy, as the vessel was driven to the coast of Holland, and having taken shelter in the Maese, this interruption enabled them to land, and to spend some days at Middleburg and Rotterdam, enjoying the company of Spang, and other friends.<sup>1</sup> In his first letter to his cousin after reaching London, Baillie says, "you know how graciouslie the Lord brought me throw the seas. The storme, a little before, had been so extraordinarie, that many here thought we had been east away."

He was soon after appointed to preach on a day of public humiliation before the House of Lords in the Abbey Church, Westminster, 30th of July; and he took for his subject, as he entitled his sermon, "Errours and Induration are the great Sins and the great Judgements of the Time." It was printed by order of the House, accompanied with the usual thanks "to Master Baylie for the great pains he took in his sermon." The previous year, 28th of February 1643-4, he preached on a similar occasion before the House of Commons, and his sermon, "Satan the Leader in Chief of all who resist the Reparation of Sion," was also printed, and, as might be inferred from the title, has special reference to the affairs of the Church. In the preface, he asserts that the first care of the State should be the settling of the Church; and glancing at the bitter fruits of anarchy, he enlarges on the slow progress made in the Assembly's consultations, and says, "if these points of Government, of Worship, of Doctrine, which yet are before us, be handled as these that are behind us ... this course ... cannot but hold us in hewing of our stones, more than a week of years, before we can begin to lay so much as the founda-

<sup>1</sup> It appears that Baillie and Gillespie were at Rotterdam on the 5th of April, the day appointed for fasting and solemn prayer, as recommended by the "Seasonable Warning" of the General Assembly; and being invited to attend a meeting of Consistory, they aided, along with John Durie and Lord Forbes, in adjusting some disputes that had arisen in the Scotch congregation, of which Alexander Petrie, the ecclesiastical historian, was minister. See Dr. Steven's *History of the Scotch Church in Rotterdam*, p. 15. Edinb. 1832, 8vo.

tion of our building." About this time, Baillie produced his "Dissuasive from the Errors of the Time." In his dedication to the Earl of Lauderdale, he speaks of his studies on this head as interrupted, "being called away from my present station by those who set me therein, upon the occasion your Lordship knows." This was to return to Scotland, along with Henderson and others, to assist in healing the dissensions which prevailed among the nobility and persons of rank, in conducting the affairs of State. But when ready to set out, their journey was postponed in consequence of Henderson's indisposition, joined with the request of the London ministers, as his presence was considered indispensable for carrying through and completing the proposed measures of uniformity in Church-government and Discipline.

But while the Assembly of Divines continued to discuss such points, the contests betwixt the Royalists and the Parliament's forces, were carried on with varying fortunes. Scotland at this time was in a very miserable condition, occasioned partly by the devastations of Montrose's followers, partly by famine and a desolating pestilence; and the consequent inability of recruiting their army in England with fresh troops and money, was attended with the most unhappy results. Baillie in one place, referring to some controverted point, "with which, we propose not to meddle in haste, untill (he adds, with quaint simplicity,) it please God to advance our Armie, *which we expect will much assist our arguments;*" and again at a later date, "had our Armie been bot one 15,000 men in England, *our ad-vice would have been followed quicklie in all things;* but our lamentable posture at home, and our weakness here, makes our desyres contemptible." This delay in settling the form of Church-government was in the first instance mainly owing to the pertinacious and argumentative spirit of the Independents, who were members of Assembly and supported the principle of congregational churches; but their opposition would have been ineffectual, had not increasing numbers in the army and the House of Commons espoused similar sentiments. It is usual to assert that the first correct notions of toleration or religious liberty originated with the Independents. The Presbyterians in both kingdoms were indeed strongly opposed to allowing toleration of any sects; and it must be admitted, that the Ecclesiastical Courts, Presbyterian as well as Prelatic, when they had the power, displayed no unequivocal symptoms of inquisitorial judicatures. Had Church-government been established in both Kingdoms, in the form

proposed, doubtless in such an event, the rules of discipline would have been strictly enforced, and their proceedings might, in some measure, have justified the ordinary accusations of intolerance and persecution. But when we look into the history of that period, and consider the effects of such license, in the rapid growth of heresies of all kinds, and the bitter spirit that was engendered among the various sects, it would be unjust to accuse Baillie and his friends as alone chargeable with intolerance; and he himself strives to vindicate the Presbyterians from whatever could be said to evince a persecuting spirit. The Independents, it is true, asserted the right of liberty to themselves in matters of religion, and also urged the plea of toleration of all sects however erroneous; but it is not less certain, that when the full power was in their own hands, they manifested no particular inclination to extend such liberty to their opponents; and more especially *by no means to tolerate any Preacher who shall oppose that their liberty.*<sup>1</sup>

Neither were the Malignants or Prelatists inclined to allow such measures to pass without opposition. Maxwell, Bishop of Ross, having published some calumnious attacks on his Presbyterian brethren, Henderson had been requested to write a reply to these calumnies; but before he could commence it, owing to his increasing labours and infirmities, he was called away to Newcastle, from whence, after his well-known conferences with the King, he returned to Edinburgh, and died within eight days of his arrival, on the 18th of August 1646, to the irreparable loss of the Church and country. The task having been previously devolved on Baillie, he published "An Historicall Vindication of the Church of Scotland," which he dedicated to his old friend and preceptor Robert Blair. This was shortly afterwards followed, by a "Second part of his Dissuasive," also addressed to the Earl of Lauderdale, containing a further exposure of the new generation of Sectaries that had sprung up, in those days of universal toleration. In his former dedication, he exclaims, "would to God! that our controversies were brought to a happy period. ... Your Lordship is conscious to the first designs of the noble patriots of that your Nation, it was never their mind to have trifled so much time in jangling with their Brethren of this Isle, about new and needlesse questions; but expecting a facility of settling truth and peace within these seas, *their hearts were*

<sup>1</sup> See Baillie's Anabaptism the true Fountaine of Independency, &c. Lond. 1647, 4to, and Dr. M'Crie's Miscellaneous Works, (Review of Orme's Life of Owen,) pp. 507, 509. Edin. 1841, 8vo.

*farther abroad, their thoughts were large for the propagation, not of their own, but of Christ's kingdom, and that not so much in the light as in the heat and life thereof."* In the second dedication he laments the "wofull spectacles of our times," by pointing at "the danger wherein not only families, but the whole fabrick of our Churches and Kingdoms doe for the present stand; while the Episcopall and Sectarian factions are doing their utmost endeavours to have all our former sufferings to be but short prologues to new very prolix, if not endless, tragedies:" the one party, he asserts, being "demented with a frantick passion towards the government and services of the Church of Rome;" the other, claiming "liberty to overthrow our Parliaments, all Kings, all Lords, and this House of Commons; to set up the individuals (as they love to speak) of the whole multitude, in the thrones of absolute sovereignty. . . . This yoke, much worse than a Turkish slavery, must be put upon our body, but a worse upon our soul," &c.; being "the reward which the Sectaries plead for, as due to their labours in the war against the common enemy." But Baillie indignantly disclaims "their great deservings," and asks "where did the most of them lurk when the heat of the day did scorch the valiant labourers of both Nations; when Ruthven, Newcastle, Rupert, Hopton, did keep the field with armies of any number or vigour; when noble Essex, at Keinton, had the King, in the prime vigour of his strength, upon his army; when Leslie, about Bawdoun, was compassed for some weeks, in the bare fields with frost and snow, with wants of all kinds, with the very gallant army of Newcastle, double in number, and much better provided than any thing that Prince Rupert could bring to Naisby?" &c. And he further asks, when trumpeting their own praises, "what if such a piece of soldiery had fallen in their hands as Massie's defence, and Essex rescue of Gloucester; as Essex and the Londoners fought at Newbury; as David Leslie's march and medly at Philiphaugh; as Pointz enterprize near Chester?" &c. —But to look after the "swarm of heresies and sects that darkens the sun of truth, fills the air with noxious vapours, and is ready, upon a little more encrease, to fall down on the earth, for the overwhelming of the State as well as the Church," was Baillie's peculiar province rather than to settle the comparative merits of military exploits; or to expose the vauntings of the Sectarian forces at their successes, when they had no longer to contend with the full strength and vigour of the Royalists, already discomfited by other arms.

In December 1646, the three Commissioners who still remained in London, were each of them anxious to turn their steps homewards after such a protracted absence. Permission for one of their number, to be fixed by themselves, having been given, Baillie obtained his wish, as he could urge the sickness of his wife and three of his children, for the necessity of a speedy return to his charge in the College; while both Gillespie and Rutherford, having their wives and families with them in London, "in the dead of winter, could not easily get them transported." He travelled in company with the Lord Chancellor and Lord Lauderdale; and at the meeting of the Commission of Assembly held at Edinburgh, in January 1647, he presented the Confession of Faith, and the new metrical version of the Psalms.<sup>1</sup> He also attended the General Assembly in August that year, and Gillespie having then returned, their speeches on that occasion will be found in the present work. After briefly stating, "to the great satisfaction of all," the progress that had been made in the several things entrusted to their management in London, and laying before the Assembly copies of the Confession, Directory, Catechisms, and Psalms, Baillie passed a deserved eponium on his two colleagues,<sup>2</sup> Gillespie and Rutherford, and spoke in most affectionate terms of Henderson, who, having "spent his strength, and worn out his days in the service of God, and of this Church," "in his inmost sense," he esteemed, "ought to be accounted by us, and the posteritie, the fairest ornament, after John Knox, of incomparable memory, that ever the Church of Scotland did enjoy." Of his own labours, he spoke with becoming modesty, confessing, that in the Assembly of Divines he had remained silent, following the example of others better qualified than himself for such debates. But if merely a spectator, he was not idle; he never "had too little adoe any day;" and among other occupations he made it his business to give such information to their friends both at home and abroad, as might be required. This communicative disposition sometimes indeed involved himself and others in trouble;<sup>3</sup> but

<sup>1</sup> See the Notices of our present Metrical Version of the Psalms, in which Baillie so much interested himself, in the Appendix to vol. iii. p. 525.

<sup>2</sup> Some lines in the form of a dialogue between the author and Echo, in praise of Henderson, Gillespie, Rutherford, and Baillie, as "four Fathers in Divinity," are to be found in a scarce volume of poems entitled "Angliæ Speculum, or England's Looking Glasse, by Captain William Mercer," sig. M. 2. Lond. 1646, 4to.

<sup>3</sup> See Papers relating to Lord Digby's intercepted letter, in the Lord Savile's business, vol. ii. pp. 281-285, 487, &c.; and his Information to Cranford, ib. p. 279, &c.; also his letter supposed to have been addressed to Christopher Love, in December 1650, vol. iii. p. 185.

so much were his conduct and labours approved of by the English Parliament, that when he took leave of the Assembly, he received from them a public testimonial of their favour. This appears to have been a silver cup, bearing a suitable inscription, which was then voted to him, and which remained in the possession of his descendants till a recent period, if it be not still preserved.<sup>1</sup>

But while the Assembly rejoiced in the progress made in their Covenanted Uniformity they had also cause of serious alarm. The increasing power and success of Cromwell, the successive defeats of the Royalists, and the inconsiderable number of the Scottish forces remaining in England, placed the balance in the hands of the Independents, and at length put an end to the hope so long and ardently cherished of seeing Presbytery established in that Kingdom, at the very time when it seemed to be on the eve of its accomplishment. That it might have been otherwise had Scotland been able to have sent proper reinforcements instead of a small number of raw and inexperienced recruits, has already been stated; nor was Baillie far wrong in his conjectures that in this way the discussions both in the Assembly and Parliament would have been brought to a speedier termination. When we consider the policy of the leading persons in Parliament, and how that the Assembly itself possessed scarcely the semblance of power;<sup>2</sup> and when to all this we add the encreasing dislike that was entertained of the Scottish nation, it can be matter of no surprise that the great object of Uniformity was defeated. But although frustrated in the object itself, happily the unwearied labours, the prayers, and the keen and searching discussions of this Assembly of Divines, during a period of four long years, were thereby rendered neither unavailing nor of little importance; and the fruits of all their anxious deliberations are enjoyed and acknowledged at the present day. It was a pertinent remark by one of the most respected divines of our Church at that time, when, speaking in commendation of "the noble friends of Sion who have put their shoulders to the work of settling Religion and the kingdome of Christ among us," he adds, "whose labours, albeit they should have no other fruit in our time *than the right stating of the question between us and all adversaries of the true doctrine, worship and discipline of Christ's house*, as it is set down in the Confes-

<sup>1</sup> In the possession, it is believed, of Madame Racchia, (daughter of General Baillie,) who resides in Turin.

<sup>2</sup> See remarks in Dr. Price's History of Protestant Non-conformity, vol. ii, p. 246, &c.

sion of Faith, in the Directory for Public Worship, and in the Rules of Government of Christ's Church drawn from Scripture warrant; yet *even that much is worth all the expense of whatsoever is bestowed, by any, or all the Lord's worthies, upon religion.*"<sup>1</sup> This country at least has now for two centuries benefited by the labours of perhaps the most learned and pious Divines ever assembled.<sup>2</sup> The shorter Catechism contains a very brief compendium of Christian doctrine, digested with admirable skill; and to their early familiarity with this Catechism, we are disposed to ascribe much of that superiority of intellectual culture which so honourably distinguishes the peasantry of Scotland. The Confession of Faith, as well as the Catechisms, with the Forms of Discipline, and of Church-government, which were completed, and ratified at the time by the Civil as well as Ecclesiastical authorities, as the public Formularies to be adopted in the religious Union of the three Kingdoms, are still the standards of our Church; and, under the blessing of Divine Providence, we believe that these have proved the chief means of preserving in purity of faith, and close adherence to revealed truth, not only the Established Church of Scotland, but the great body of Presbyterian Dissenters throughout Great Britain and Ireland, as well as in the United States, and in the British Colonies.

From this period, except on one occasion, Baillie's pursuits and employments were limited either to his duties in the University, or to the proceedings of the ecclesiastical courts. Before his appointment as a professor, he had been one of the stated Visitors of the College of Glasgow; and in August 1643, he refers to a subsequent Visitation which had been of service "in getting all matters settled as we could have desyred." The minutes of these several Visitations contain a variety of particulars concerning the course of education, and the proposals made for its improvement.<sup>3</sup> On resuming his duties in 1647, after the long interruption by his residence in England, Baillie was one of the chief movers in carrying into effect the Act of the Assembly, 7th of February 1645, which contained "Overtures for advancement of Learning and good Order in Grammar

<sup>1</sup> Dickson's Brief Explication of the Book of Psalms, 3d part. London, 1655. 8vo.

<sup>2</sup> There is a work less known than it deserves, although the materials are unskilfully digested, entitled "Memoirs of the Lives and Writings of those eminent Divines, who convened in the famous Assembly at Westminster, in the seventeenth century. By James Reid, minister of the gospel. Paisley, 1811-5, 2 vols. 8vo.

<sup>3</sup> See Parliamentary Reports on Universities, vol. ii, Glasgow, pp. 258, 261, App.

Schools and Colledges," and by which it was provided that Commissioners from all the Universities of the Kingdom "should meet and consult together for the establishment and advancement of piety, learning, and good order in the schools and Universities, and so farre as is possible, an uniformitie in doctrine and good order." The plan of introducing a uniform and systematic course of study to be pursued in all the Colledges, seems to have been long cherished by Baillie. Several meetings of the Commissioners took place at Edinburgh, in August 1674 and July 1648, at which he attended, as we learn from the minutes of their proceedings;<sup>1</sup> but the scheme itself was never completed.

But to revert briefly to public affairs. "The Engagement" as it is called, was a secret treaty between the Royalists of the two nations to assist in delivering the King from the thraldom of the English army and Parliament; and the proposal to send an army to succour Charles the First, in June 1648, was carried by a small majority in the Estates of Parliament. Such an enterprize placed this country in a false position. Hitherto the cause for which Scotland had been contending was to secure the purity and freedom of religious worship; but by such interference the contest assumed a different character, and was in direct opposition to the spirit and tenor of the Solemn League. The expedition was strongly opposed by Argyle and others of the nobility and a great part of the nation, upon the ground either that it was a violation of the treaties with England, or that the King having refused to give an absolute assent to the Covenant, or to agree to the continuance of Presbytery in England for a longer period than three years, they could not support him on such terms. David Leslie and the most experienced officers likewise refused to act unless the Church were satisfied. The result of this unadvised and ill-conducted expedition into England<sup>2</sup> in furtherance of this plan, was not only most calamitous in itself, but was followed by still more disastrous consequences. Instead of being of service to the royal cause, it may be said to have hastened the fate of the infatuated Monarch, who, in the policy which he so unhappily pursued, for supporting the ambition of the Prelates, and maintaining his own kingly supremacy, persevered in a course that deluged the country with blood, brought ruin upon the most

<sup>1</sup> Bower's History of the University of Edinburgh, vol. i. pp. 218-246. See also Baillie, vol. ii. p. 464, vol. iii. p. 56.

<sup>2</sup> See General Baillie's Vindication of his conduct at Preston, in vol. iii. p. 455. App.

ancient and noble families in the land, and recklessly sacrificed the flower and gallant chivalry of England. The Scottish Presbyterians have most unjustly been accused as accessory to the death of Charles the First. Only one sentiment prevailed amongst them in abhorrence of his execution; while the spirited remonstrances to the English Parliament by the Earl of Lothian, Cheislie, and Glendining, the Scottish commissioners then at London, ought to be a sufficient vindication from such an unfounded charge. It was in fact the inalienable attachment of the Presbyterians to a monarchical government, notwithstanding the hostile attitude which they were so long compelled to maintain, that proved so ruinous to the country.

At the time of his father's execution, Prince Charles was in Holland. The Estates of Parliament, immediately upon hearing of this event, passed an Act on the 5th of February proclaiming him King; while in England, on the following day, the House of Commons declared the Monarchy and the House of Lords abolished, and a Council of State was appointed to assume the government of the nation. In pursuance of their act proclaiming him King, the Estates, on the 7th of that month, resolved to send a deputation to Holland to invite Charles to take possession of the throne of his ancestors; but the Nation being still jealously watchful of their Covenants, it was likewise concluded, that full satisfaction should previously be demanded of him for the security of religion. The persons selected as commissioners were the Earl of Cassilis, George Wynram of Liberton, and Alexander Brodie of Brodie, (both of whom were soon afterwards raised to the bench as judges in the Supreme Court), accompanied by two ministers, Robert Baillie, and James Wood of St. Andrews. On their arrival at the Hague, having obtained an audience on the 27th of March, the Earl made a speech in the name of the Parliament and Kingdom of Scotland, and Baillie one in the name of the Church. As Baillie's letters from Holland, and his speech to the King, with the detailed report by the Commissioners of their proceedings, are all included in the present work, it is here only necessary to observe, that the satisfaction required was not given; and that they returned, commending indeed "the sweet and courteous disposition" of their youthful monarch, but lamenting his being surrounded by "a very evill generation, both of English and Scots here, who vomite out all their evill humour against all our proceedings." Spang's letters to Baillie in March 1649, which describe his interview with

William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, previously to the arrival of the Commissioners, are possessed of peculiar interest, and may excite regret that more of his correspondence has not been preserved. A pamphlet by Bishop Bramhall, called "A fair Warning to take heed of the Scottish Discipline," contributed so much to excite prejudice against the Presbyterians, that Baillie thought himself called upon while in Holland, to devote some leisure hours to prepare an answer. This he did at considerable length; and his work was printed at Delft, with a dedication to the Earl of Cassilis, a nobleman, as the author says, second to none in "sincere zeal to the truth of God, and affection to the liberties of the Church and Kingdome of Scotland." It speedily drew from Richard Watson, an English chaplain at the Hague, a most bitter personal invective; but this, we learn, was, for a time at least, "carefully suppressed, by the prudence and wisdom of a most noble Prince," evidently referring to William Prince of Orange; but after whose death, at the early age of 24, in November 1650, the copies that remained in the printer's hand were brought to light and partially circulated.

The Commissioners having returned to Edinburgh in July 1649, and made reports of their proceedings both to Parliament and to the Assembly, "their carriage" was approved of, and hearty thanks given them "for their great pains and travells in that employment." Baillie declined being again employed as one of the deputation sent to treat with the King at Breda; and it would have been fortunate for this country had no further overtures been made, to induce him to visit Scotland in the following year. The subsequent public events, however, are well known, and need not be enlarged upon;—the arrival of Charles in Scotland in June 1650;—the victory of Cromwell at Dunbar on the 3d of September;—the coronation of Charles the Second, at Scone, on the 1st of January 1651;—the total rout of his forces at Worcester, in September following, which put an end to all his hopes, and forced him into an inactive and inglorious exile. About the same time, the surprise and capture of the leading nobles and members of the Committee of Estates, at Alyth, under General Monk's direction, while besieging Dundee,<sup>1</sup> who shipped them off in a body to London, left Scotland defenceless, and in a short space led to such a complete change in

<sup>1</sup> Monk's letter to Cromwell, 28th August 1651, and Col. Lidcott's to the Speaker, on the 30th of that month, describing their surprise, are printed in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War in England, vol. ii. pp. 345, 350. See also Nicol's Diary, pp. 56, 108, and Baillie, vol. iii. pp. 176, 179.

its affairs, that proclamation was made on the 6th of February 1652, that Scotland was henceforth to be governed according to the laws of England; a strict military discipline being in fact established.

During all these events Baillie was no unconcerned spectator; and on Cromwell's advance to Glasgow on the 13th of October 1650, when the magistrates and ministers had fled, and fearing that his share in inducing Charles to come to Scotland might be visited on him as an aggravated offence, he tells us, "I got to the Isle of Comray, with my Lady Montgomerie, bot left all my family and goods to Cromwell's courtesie, which indeed was great; for he took such a course with his sojourns that they did lesse displeasure at Glasgow nor if they had been at London, though Mr. Zacharie Boyd railed on them all to their very face in the High Church." Several changes took place about this time in the College to which it is necessary to advert. Principal Strang, "by great studie and violence," had been forced to resign his office; and David Dickson, in February 1650, was translated to the University of Edinburgh, as Professor of Divinity. It was then proposed to elect Patrick Gillespie as Principal, and James Durham as Professor of Divinity, but whether in the place of Dickson or Baillie, is somewhat doubtful; Durham having actually received a call to a professorship before he was appointed by the Assembly, in July 1650, to attend Charles II. as his domestic chaplain, and Baillie apparently was not promoted to be first Professor of Divinity till the 17th of January 1651,<sup>1</sup> the date of the following minute:—

<sup>1</sup> In the Town-Council records, we find this entry, under the date 23d January 1651. "The said day, it being reported to the Provost that the Colledge hes tane course to declare Mr James Durhame's place in this Toune and Colledge vacant, and gone about to supplie his roume with ane other, without evin awneing the Toune therin; quhilk was verie havilie takine, and a lettre ordainit to be wrytten to Mr. James recenting it; and the Magistrates &c. to speik with the Colledge theranent." Looking at the dates, this might seem to have reference to Baillie's own appointment. We accidentally learn, however, from a MS. note by him, on the 26th of January, that after his own promotion, Robert Ramsay had been chosen his colleague; which fact is further confirmed by his letter to Durham, (vol. iii. p. 150.) But this opposition of the Town Council no doubt prevented Ramsay's acceptance of the office at the time, and of course it was superseded, in the month of June that year, by his higher promotion as Principal of the University.

Soon after Ramsay's appointment to the Principality, the following resolution was agreed to by the governors of the University, in order to relieve the Principal and Professors of Divinity henceforth from having any parochial charge, or exercising their ministerial functions further "than preaching of the Word, and administering of the Sacraments:—"

"27th Julij 1651.

"The quhilk day, after incalling upone the name of God, the Moderators of the Universitie taking to their serious consideratione, that, quhairas the office of Principall and Professours of Divinitie in

“ AT the Colledge of Glasgow, the seventeen day of Januarij 1651 zeirs. For so much as Mr. David Dickson, late Professour of Theologie, is transported to the Colledge of Edinburgh to exercise the said profession thair, it is agreed and condescendit be George Lockhart, Rector of the Universitie of Glasgow, Mr. Zacharie Boyd, Vice-Chancellour, Mr. Robert Ramsay, Deane of Facultie, Maisters John Younge, William Strang, Richard Robertson, and James Veitch, Regents of the said Colledge, with the speciall advice of the remanent assessours of the said Rector and Deane of Facultie, that Mr. ROBERT BAILLIE, Professour of Theologie in the said Colledge, shall succeed to the place, stipend, and whole casualties quhilk the said Mr. David Dickson had in the said Colledge, be the agreement maid with the said Mr. David at his entrie, and be the ordinance of the Visitours of the said Colledge appointed be the Parliament and Generall Assemblie; and namelie, that he shall have payed to him yearlie for his stipend, during his service of the said cuire in the said Colledge, foure chalders victuall, and four hundreth pounds money of Scotland, furth of the parsonage tithes of the parochine of Kilbryde, and two hundreth pounds money foirsaid, furth of the rents of the Bishopricke of

this Universitie is of so great weight, that the greatest pairts and most diligent labours of the ablest men ar hardlie sufficient thairfoire; and in bygone tymes, at the verie earnest desyre of some of the most able, pious, and wyse Principalls, of the Moderators, after much and long deliberatione, wer moved to liberat, for all tyme coming, the Principalls from the charge of the Ministerie, quhairunto the necessities of the Colledge, for a long tyme had tyed thame: and that none of the Professours of Divinitie hitherto hane meddled farther with the Ministerie then once a -weck, quhen they were disposed to preach, without intangling thameselves at all with Visitationes or Discipline. Also if Principalls and Professours sould engage in the full ministrie, it might give to the Toune and their Paroches a hand in the electione and disposing of the labours of the chiefe Maisters of the Colledge, which the good and priviledges of the Universitie doe not admitt: For these and other grave Reasons, they did unanimouslie agree that no Principall nor Professour sall engage in the Ministerie, nor meddle with any pairt of the Ministeriall chair, except in preaching of the Word, and administrating of the Saeraments, and that so far onlie as the Moderators, efter due consideratione, sall find consistent with the discharge of all their dueties in the Colledge, and, by particulare concession, sall allow to thame; which they declair sall not be refused to any quho sall crave it, so far as hes been granted to thair Professours hitherto Mr. David Dickson and Mr. Ro. Baillie. It was also agreed, that it is free for the Colledge to choose any for the Principall and Professours of Divinities place quho is qualified, tho they be not ministers or preachers at all: And it is agreed lykeways, that this Act suld be insert in the Universities Register, and subseryvet, to the end it ay be communicat and aggried unto by everie Principall and Professour of Divinitie heirefter, befor their admissiōe.

GEO: LOCKHART, Rector.

R. BAILLIE.

HUGO BLARUS, Rect. Assess.

ROBERT RAMSAY, Principall.

RICH. ROBERTSON.

GEORGE YOUNG, Assess. Rect.

JO. YOUNG.”

Galloway, and benefices annexed thairto, quhilk are mortified to the said Colledge; and that at two termes in the yeare,—viz. the one equall half thair of at Candlemas, and the other equall half upone the first day of Julie nixt therefter. Beginnand the first termes payment at Candlemes nixt in this instant yeare of God, J<sup>m</sup>.vj<sup>o</sup>. and fiftie one; and the nixt termes payment upone the first day of Julie nixt to cum in the said yeare, and that for his stipend in the said Colledge from the first day of Julie the yeare of God J<sup>m</sup>.vj<sup>o</sup>. and fiftie, untill the first day of Julie the year of God J<sup>m</sup>.vj<sup>o</sup>. fiftie one. In respect that his entrie to his Professione of Theologie in the said Colledge, was upone the first day of Julie in the yeare of God J<sup>m</sup>.vj<sup>o</sup>. and fourtie two, quhairin he has continued since syne; and such like that he shall have for his dwelling dureing his said cuire the house belonging to the said Colledge, quhilk the said Mr. David Dickson laithly possessed: But prejudice allwayes to the said Mr. ROBERT BAILLIE of anie farder augmentatione of his stipend, granted or to be granted be the Commissioners of the Parliament or Generall Assemblie, hauing thair power to that effect. In witnes quhair of thir presents written be Mr. Thomas Smeton, pedell of the said Colledge, ar subscriuet as ffollowis:—

R. RAMSAY, Dean of Facultie.

GEO. LOCKHART, Rector.

ZACHARY BOYD, Vice-Chancellor.

GEO. YOUNG, Assessor.

JNO. YOUNG.

HUGO BLARUS, Assessor.

WILL. STRANG.

J. VETCHE.

RICH. ROBERTSON.”

In a letter to Dickson, the 8th of March 1651, Baillie gives the following account of his occupations:—“ On Monday I dyte [dictate] Theses of the Errors of the Time; on Tuesday and Friday I dyte long lessons in Chronologie; on Thursday I have a long Hebrew lesson; Thursday before noon I wait on the Homilies, and will goe through the Directorie for preaching, prayer, sacraments, &c. Saturday is [for preparing my discourse] for Sunday. I have many letters for the publick to write every other day. I hardly enough hold up with all thir in so calamitous a time.” The prelections on Hebrew which he delivered during the session of 1650, were printed three years later in a small volume for the use of his students; and in the view of urging a more diligent and accurate knowledge of that language, he refers to the success with which it was taught at Edinburgh by Dr. Conrad Otto, a learned Jew, who had been

invited to that University as teacher of the Oriental languages. He also commends the great erudition of Dr. Alexander Colville of St. Andrews, and the acquirements and zeal of their late principal Dr. Strang. In this enumeration it is singular he should have omitted the name of John Row, Principal of King's College Aberdeen, whose Hebrew Grammar was the earliest work of the kind that had appeared in Scotland; and who in 1651, had drawn up a Praxis of the rules or precepts of the Hebrew, which he inscribed in a joint dedication to Dickson and Baillie.<sup>1</sup>

On Durham's return to Glasgow, about March 1651, he urged his claims to be admitted to the place in the College to which he had been appointed during the previous year. Baillie opposed his admission, and, as he afterwards had occasion to regret, exerted himself but too successfully to induce him to relinquish the office; "as we fear his deserting of the King will hurt his Majestie, and his coming hither increase our divisions." Durham finally accepted a call to be minister of the Inner High Church, vacated by Robert Ramsay, on his election as Principal, chiefly by Baillie's influence, on finding that his old master, Robert Blair, would not accept an invitation to that office. In his letter to Spang, 19th of July 1654, Baillie says, "I wes, both before and after [Ramsay's appointment], much dealt with by these whom it concerned, to accept that place; but I ever peremptorie refused: I knew it belonged to Dr. Strang. . . I loved no changes, especially to a place of civile action; however God guided my mind to be resolute not to meddle with it." But Ramsay died on the 4th of September 1651, within little more than two months of his admission; and the office remaining vacant till 1653, the subsequent appointments by the English party, of Patrick Gillespie as Principal, and John Young as second Professor of Divinity, were sources to Baillie of much vexation and trouble. When we reflect on his long connexion with the University, his great zeal

<sup>1</sup> This little work was probably never printed. I lately procured a MS. copy of it, carefully transcribed by the Author himself in the year 1668, "in usum M. G. M." The following is the dedication referred to:—

"*M<sup>ro</sup>. DAVIDI DICKSONO et M<sup>ro</sup>. ROBERTO BALLIO, viris plurimum colendis, Edinburgi et Glasguae respective SSae Theologiae Professoribus, Mr. JOAN. ROW S. P. D.*

"*Vos, Fratres Reverendi in D[omino] dilectissimi, ad hoc me seriis in[cita]stis literis; efflagitationi vestrae cessi. Siquid penes me sit quo OPUS DEI promoveatur, vobis viris tantis et talibus mihi religio erit denegare. Quare Praxin hanc Praeceptorum Hebraeae Grammaticae, munusculum levidense, crasso filo, quale quale est, vobis mihi charissimis D. D. Q. Si hinc sit Deo gloria, si Theologiae studiosis proventus, ut ad arcana Sacrae paginae adyta facilius pateat aditus, quod in votis habui, habeo. Valete. Datum Abredae, an. Christogonias 1651.*"

for the improvement of education, his own peculiar qualifications by his learning and acquirements, with his unwearied attention to the interests of the College, and the esteem and respect in which he was so generally held, it is matter of regret that his election to the Principality had not taken place at this time, instead of being deferred to the closing period of his life. He had also often "a weary heart these tymes bygone, for many a crosse accident both private and public." "After a long decaying and sickness, my most gracious and virtuous companion was removed, June 7th 1653. . . . Since, the Lord hes guided my family and six children weel as I could have expected or wished." About the same time he published two or three small treatises; and was employed in enlarging his work on Scripture Chronology.

But it is again necessary to revert to political events, in order to point out the origin of those unhappy disputes which prevailed in the Church, and which occupy such a conspicuous place in the later portion of Baillie's correspondence. When Parliament met in January 1649, in order to manifest their renewed adherance to their covenanted principles, an act was passed on the 23d, called "The Act of Classes," from its dividing into four separate classes, according to their degrees of malignaney, the persons connected with the "late unlawfull Engagement," and opposed to the Covenant, who should not be entrusted with power. When Charles the Second found no other means left for attaining possession of the throne, he at length gave an insincere consent to the several demands of the Scottish Commissioners at Breda; and he arrived in this country, in June 1650, to occasion still greater dissensions. His personal conduct and manners were but little suited to the strict and severe habits of the people with whom he had to associate; but being desirous to satisfy the Church, for the better advancing of his own ends, he came under the most solemn engagements and formally renounced popery and prelacy, and declared he "would have no enemies but the enemies of the Covenant." Similar oaths and protestations were again taken at his Coronation in his public and solemn renewal of the Covenant. After the defeat at Dunbar, and Cromwell's continued successes, the state of the country had suggested the necessity of reinforcing the army by the admission on certain terms of persons who had been incapacitated by the Act of Classes. Such a proposal, however, was strongly opposed, and gave rise to the "Western Remonstrance," which condemned any approach to a junction with the Malignant

party. When the Commission of the Assembly met at Perth, on the 14th December 1650, the following Query by the Parliament as to the admission of Malignants into the army was propounded, viz. :—“ What persons are to be admitted to ryse in armes, and joyne with the forces of the kingdome, and in what capacitie, for defence thereof, against the armie of Sectaries, who (contrary to the Solemn League and Covenant, and Treaties,) have most unjustly invaded, and are destroying the kingdome?” The answer was favourable, for the employment of those persons who had been incapacitated by the Act of Classes, but were able to aid in defence of the country, with the exception of such as were excommunicated and forfeited, or professed enemies to the Covenant and cause of God. This was the first Resolution. It was followed by a second Query, relating to admission to offices of the State and Judicatories, as proposed by the King to the Parliament, and transmitted to the Commission on the 19th of March 1651, viz. “ Whether or not it be sinfull and unlawfull, for the more effectuell prosecution of the Publick Resolutions, for the defence of the cause, of the King, and Kingdome, to admit such persons to be members of the Committee of Estates, who are now debarred from the publick trust, they being such as have satisfied the Kirk for the offences for which they were excluded, and are since admitted to enter into Covenant with us?” The obvious import of this question was to obtain an answer, however qualified, that should serve as an excuse for rescinding the Act of Classes, and thus secure, by their outward formal professions of repentance, the admission of such a number of the malignant party into power as might be sufficient to control the management of public affairs. The answer given to this Query formed the second Resolution, and was of an undecided and compromising character. Douglas, Baillie, and their friends, although opposed to the Engagement, were of opinion, that the laws in regard to such persons were too stringent, and ought to be relaxed; and the Estates of Parliament, acting upon their advice, on the 2d of June repealed the Act of Classes, having previously, as it was declared, by their act on the last of May, “ provyded for the security of religion, work of reformation, and persons who have been stedfast in the Covenant.” But these Resolutions were vehemently opposed by an encreasing party, of whom the most active were James Guthrie and Patrick Gillespie in the Church, and Argyle, Warriston, and Cheisly, in the State. In July 1651, a meeting of Assembly took place at St. An-

draws, whence it was transferred to Dundee; and it was intimated that all who were not satisfied with these Public Resolutions should be cited, as liable to censure. This, it is alleged, was virtually prejudging the questions in dispute; and it gave occasion for those who were opposed to the Resolutions, to protest not only against inflicting such censure, but boldly to deny the lawfulness, constitution, and proceedings of the Assembly itself. The Assembly however disregarded such protestations, and passed a sentence of deposition against Guthrie and other two of the leading protesters.

Such was the origin of those disputes that rent the Church by a spirit of division during so many years, and hence the names of the two contending parties; Douglas, Baillie, Dickson, and the more moderate of the Clergy being known as *Resolutioners*; the others, or the minority, as *Remonstrants* or *Protesters*. Even at this distance of time, it is not easy to form a dispassionate judgment of the matters in dispute, or at least few persons will be found to give an unqualified approbation of the conduct of either party. That in the first instance the Resolutioners acted too much on the false principle of expediency, is so very evident, that it cannot be denied. They were so greatly alarmed with the dangers threatened by the sectarian forces that had invaded their country, and they were so blinded in their attachment to the King, that they failed to perceive the still greater evils and dangers that would result either from disunion among themselves, or from co-operation with persons who were opposed to the religious principles for which they were contending. On the other hand, the Protesters must be considered as having originated this disunion by their proceedings after the defeat at Dunbar, in forming a party and raising forces in the West, and by their refusing to act along with David Leslie against the common enemy, while their Remonstrance only increased the necessity of having recourse to an alliance with those known as malignants. If therefore they can be said to have adhered more rigidly to the letter of their Covenant-engagements, they evinced an uncalled for degree of puritanical strictness, under circumstances of very peculiar exigency, and manifested a strong desire to usurp a tyrannical authority over their brethren. It was now that the loss of such a man as Alexander Henderson was felt,—one who by signal prudence, judgment, and decision, might have healed such divisions. Durham and Blair were solicitous to accomplish this, but without effect, notwithstanding their personal influence.

From what Baillie states of his own conduct at this time, it is impossible to vindicate him, in his anxious endeavours to defeat the overtures proposed for reconciling the two parties, by preventing the proposed conference for that purpose. But all his anxieties and managing interference might have been spared, as from the overbearing tone and manner assumed by the Protesters, it was clear that no kind of agreement was practicable, unless accompanied with the abject humiliation of one party. Had the Protesters displayed any thing approaching to a mild and conciliatory spirit, opportunities would not have been wanting to have accomplished such a union. The original cause of contention had been removed by the utter extinction of a malignant party in the State, under the strict military discipline exercised by the English Sectaries; and men who professed the same doctrines, and who were actuated by the same fidelity and zeal in the discharge of their ministerial duties, ought to have exhibited greater Christian forbearance towards each other. But the assumption of political power by the Church, was doubtless the actual cause of all their contentions; and the same desires still remaining in force, were the true obstacles to their reunion. This was the more to be lamented, as the Church had then attained the position and influence for which her best friends had so faithfully and nobly contended. Unfettered by patronage or the interference of civil authority in ecclesiastical matters, supported and encouraged by the State, which had passed such acts as might contribute to the advancement of religion, freed from error and heretical doctrines, the parishes in general filled with zealous and faithful ministers, parochial schools established in all parts, under the superintendance of presbyteries, combining religious instruction with useful learning, and the very name of schism or dissent being unknown, all ranks professing their sincere attachment to the presbyterian forms of worship; it might have been expected that the Church, with enlarged views, would have pursued her career in a sphere of increasing usefulness, and proved still more eminently, than under persecutions and manifold difficulties, that she has ever been a blessing to the land.

It was the evident policy of Cromwell, while every thing else underwent a change, to leave the Church very much to its own guidance. The General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on the 20th of July 1653, was indeed peremptorily dismissed at the time of meeting by a military force; and no subsequent permission was granted for holding any other Assembly.

In other respects, the ordinary meetings of Presbyteries and Synods were allowed to be held unmolested. The College of Justice had been superseded, and the administration of Justice in Civil affairs entrusted to Commissioners, who presided weekly in rotation. To some of their number others were added as a Committee for the Visitation of Universities, and for filling up vacancies in parishes. The several places of strength throughout the country were garrisoned with English troops; and the whole kingdom was laid prostrate at the feet of Cromwell. Baillie pathetically laments the state to which the country had been reduced; most of the nobility dead, imprisoned, or in exile; their estates forfeited or overburdened with debt; the civil judicatories in the hands of English soldiers; the garrisons filled with their troops; the clergy divided among themselves to the manifest prejudice of the interests of religion; and the people groaning under a heavy taxation. Notwithstanding all this, it must be admitted that affairs in general were then conducted with great impartiality and success; that a stop was put to lawless depredations; and that the country itself began to prosper under its new rulers.

There are few events in Baillie's life, at this period, that call for special notice. It has already been stated that Patrick Gillespie was promoted to the office of Principal of the University of Glasgow. To his admission Baillie was decidedly opposed, and protested against it, not only because his appointment had been informal, but likewise because he was a person who lay under the censure of the Church, and who in point of learning was not possessed of the qualifications necessary for the office. In other matters connected with the internal administration of the College he was also far from being satisfied; and in order to secure his own tranquillity, he purposely avoided taking any share in their proceedings. He also tells us, that by absenting himself for three years from the meetings of Presbytery or Synod, he had enjoyed more peace than he was wont to have. On the 1st of October 1656, he consulted his own domestic happiness in his marriage with Helen Strang,<sup>1</sup> widow of Robert Wilkie, one of the ministers of Glasgow, and daughter of Principal Strang. His eldest daughter, by his first marriage, Lillas—whom he mentions in his earlier letters, as his "little Lillie"—was married about the same time "to a very good young man," William Eccles, younger of Kildonan, who entered

<sup>1</sup> The Town-Council of Glasgow, on the 10th of March 1658, "appoynts ane seat to be made in the Laich Kirk, for Mr. Robert Baillie and his wyfe."

the ministry, and became minister of Ayr. But he had occasion to lament the bereavement of his eldest son, Robert, when about 22 years of age, and after he completed his education at the University. He is described as a youth of very sweet and amiable disposition. "The rest of my children (he says) thrive, and are well, and these are spurs in my side to mind God's service."

Although Scotland remained during the Commonwealth in a state of comparative tranquillity, the contest of the two great parties in the Church still continued, widening more and more, and extending to all inferior ecclesiastical judicatories. It was now a struggle which party, by undermining the other, should obtain the mastery, and secure the greatest share of political influence and power. The Protesters were more especially favoured by Cromwell, as several of them had accepted the Tender acknowledging his authority and that of the Commonwealth, while many of their opponents, including Baillie, still continued publicly to pray for the King. The more effectually to secure this superiority, Patrick Gillespie and two of his friends resolved to proceed to London, and exert their personal influence with the Protector, to obtain power for an equal number on both sides to erect themselves into a Committee for visiting, purging, and planting Churches throughout the land. The Resolutioners adopted a similar course, and in August 1656, they employed James Sharp, minister of Crail, who now appears more conspicuously on the stage, as the confidential agent and representative of the Church. His Instructions, printed in the Appendix to this work, are worthy of attention. It is admitted on all hands that he displayed no common sagacity and skill in thwarting the views of the Protesters; against whom he afterwards manifested the most implacable hatred. The letters of this period, preserved by Baillie, are sufficient to explain the course pursued by both parties, and to shew the deep interest he felt individually in supporting the Resolutioners, and encouraging such of his friends as took a more active share in these disputes. It is however always to be kept in view that he displays very strong prejudices, and that in all his statements he is too much disposed to represent the sentiments and conduct of the Protesters in the least favourable point of view. It is indeed painful to reflect how completely these unhappy dissen-

<sup>2</sup> See conclusion of letter to Spang, in June 1658, vol. iii, p. 372.—At page 286, Baillie takes notice of his son's desire to be appointed "Bibliothecar" to the College in 1655; and the unfair methods taken to intrude another person in his stead, after he had received the presentation.

sions estranged the oldest and most intimate friends. In their incessant desires for obtaining from the English the power "to purge and plant" the "corrupt" Church at their own discretion, as the godly party, Baillie accuses his opponents of a readiness to yield too much to the civil power, and thus to introduce a kind of Erastianism. But the indifference of the English themselves, joined to their avowed sentiments of toleration, saved the Protesters from any such gross dereliction of their professed principles; while their party continued to receive fresh accessions in most of the young men who entered into the office of the ministry at this time.<sup>1</sup>

The Restoration of Charles the Second, 30th May 1660, was the event hailed by Baillie and his friends as promising to rescue their beloved Church from its thralldom. In such expectations they were misled by various causes. By the representations of Sharp, who accompanied Monk to London, and from thence to Holland, to invite Charles to the British throne, they were artfully persuaded that it was as unnecessary to insist for any guarantee or stipulations from his Majesty for their security, as it would be useless to trouble him with petitions or addresses. The King's known aversion to the Protesting party had no little influence in strengthening such persuasions; they had also Monk's professions that "Scotland hath been always dear to me," and "as for Presbytery, what I declare to the world, (which was both my conscience and reason,) *I adjudge it to be the best expedient to heal the bleeding divisions of these poore nations;*" and again "*that the welfare of your Church shall be a great part of my care.*" They likewise relied on the hearty concurrence of Lauderdale, Glencairne, and other courtiers. But above all, on receiving the letter addressed by Charles to the Presbytery of Edinburgh, to be communicated to other Presbyteries, dated the 10th of August, they trusted to his Majesty's promise that a free General Assembly would be called, and the Church secured in its former privileges; as it was accompanied with this express assurance, WE DOE ALSO RESOLVE TO PROTECT AND PRESERVE THE GOVERNMENT OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND, AS IT IS SETTLED BY LAW, [viz. in 1649,] WITHOUT VIOLATION. No wonder such assurances completely deceived them, and made the Presbyterians continue in their false

<sup>1</sup> On the subject of these disputes, from 1649 to 1660, the reader will find much valuable information in a little work recently published by the Rev. James Beattie, the "History of the Church of Scotland during the Commonwealth." Edinb. 1842, 12mo.

security. In a letter to James Wood, dated from London the 29th of May 1660, Sharp mentions his gracious reception at Breda, where he "came very seasonably," and his having "an opportunity to give a full account of all the late transactions, and of the condition of our church and nation. He was pleased to admit me five or six times to private conferences, in which he did express a great affection to Scotland, and a resolution to restore us to our former liberties. I wondered to hear him speak of all the passages as to persons and things while he was in Scotland, with as full a remembrance and exact knowledge as if they had been recently acted, and he had lately come thence. . . . However he may be influenced as to the settling of Religion in England, (which I fear, through the prejudice of this people against that uniformity which was Covenanted for, will not be such as we wish,) *yet what the Lord hath wrought in Scotland will be preserved and not altered by his Majestie.*" In writing to Lauderdale, on the 12th of September, Sharp says, among other effects produced by the King's letter, "the pulpits (were) sounding with thanksgivings and rejoycings *to find our lawful King declaring his Resolution to preserve and countenance the government of this Church.*" He then alludes "to that calummie spread by Mrs. Gillespy, upon her returne, of your Lordship, and believed in the West, and by Mr. Blair in Fife, *that you had turned a fixed friend to the Episcopale party in England, and they had all assurances from you, and confidence in you, that you would set up Prelacy in this Kirk.* I HAVE ASSERTED, IT WAS A MALICIOUS LYE: and, as Mr. Blair is now turned to be a great royalist, so he doth disbelieve the report."<sup>1</sup> The clergy in Scotland were well aware of the aversion to Presbytery entertained by the chief advisers at Court, but they knew little of the King's true character, nurtured and brought up in the arts of dissimulation, and solicitous only for enjoying his own absolute authority, and the indulgence of his selfish and licentious inclinations. When Sharp set out for London at the end of April 1661, he had assured Baillie it was not "*in order to a change in the Church.*" So reluctant indeed was he to listen to the reports which began to prevail in regard to Sharp's deceitful conduct, that so late as the 29th of August, he says to him, "*you shall deceive us notablie, and doe us a very evident evill turne before I believe it.*" But he deceived others much less credulous than "worthy Mr. Baily," in

<sup>1</sup> Letters from Archbishop Sharp to the Duke of Lauderdale, transcribed from originals in the possession of Dawson Turner, Esq. for the Bannatyne Club.

a most notable manner, at a period which exhibited, in so many lamentable instances, the fruits of political subserviency and insincere professions. Had the Church not been rent asunder by two contending parties, it is more than probable that any plan for overturning the whole platform of Presbytery would have never been adopted. It appears evident that Charles entertained no such design for several months after the Restoration; and we may conclude that Lauderdale, as Secretary of State for Scotland, yielded with great reluctance to the proposed change; although, to his indelible shame, he was at length brought to sacrifice all his old principles and solemn professions at the shrine of worldly ambition.<sup>1</sup> In a letter to Robert Douglas, dated at Whitehall on the 23d of October 1660, he writes as follows: "As to the concerns of our Mother Kirk, I can onely promise my faithfull indeavours in what may be for her good; and indeed it is no small comfort to me, in serving my master, to finde *That his Majestie is so fixt in his resolution, not to alter any thing in the Government of that Church; OF THIS YOU MAY BE CONFIDENT, though I dare not answer, but some would be willing enough to have it otherwise*: I dare not doubt of the honest Ministers continuing in giving constant testimonies of their duety to the King, (and your letter confirms me in these hopes,) and they doing their duety, I DARE ANSWER FOR THE KING, *having of late had full contentment in discoursing with his Majestie on that subject*. His Majestic hath told me that he intends to call a Generall Assembly, and I have drawn a proclamation for that purpose, but the day is not yet resolved on. The proclamation shall, I thinke, come down with my Lord Treasurer, who sayes he will take

<sup>1</sup> Baillie dedicated to the Earl of Lauderdale, in 1645 and 1647, the two parts of his Dissuasive; and in a letter addressed to his Lordship, under an assumed name, (vol. iii. p. 23), he says, in a jocular manner, "When I come to paint you *the third time*, I shall put a ray on your brow longer than any of Moyses horns." In the same letter he speaks of sending him a small Hebrew Bible, and refers to a bargain for a copy of the works of St. Chrysostom. It may therefore not be out of place to remark, that his Lordship appears to have been possessed of more than ordinary learning. In 1677, David Fergusson published an "Analysis critico-practica Cantici Canticorum," with the Hebrew text, and explanations of every word, which he dedicated to John then Duke of Lauderdale, and adds to his several titles, "*In Εγκυκλοπαιδεια, præcipue vero in Lingua Hebræa versatissimo.*" During his long confinement in England, Lauderdale employed some of his leisure hours in literary pursuits, and translated into English a work by Moyses Amyraud, a celebrated French divine, which is entitled "A Treatise concerning Religion, in refutation of the opinion which accounts all indifferent." Lond. 1660, 12mo, pp. [xxiv] and 539. No indication of the translator is given in the book itself, his Lordship having more important secular matters to look after; but it is ascribed to him in a work called "Account of Scots Divines," by Laurence Charteris, Professor of Divinity at Edinburgh, who died in the year 1701.

journey this week." With all his faults, Lauderdale can never be accused of hypocritical duplicity<sup>1</sup>; and, it is but charitable to believe, that till this period, at least, he was quite sincere in his professions of attachment to the Church. Whether the change that took place might not in a great measure be attributed to the designing conduct of Sharp, it would be out of place here to inquire: but Baillie's letters of remonstrance, addressed to Lauderdale and Sharp, in the year 1660 and 1661, at the very time he was acknowledging obligations to them for his advancement in the College, will always vindicate his memory from any charge of timidity or of a time-serving and wavering disposition, by bearing witness to his open, manly and pointed reproofs and warnings against their apprehended apostacy.

This brings us to the closing period of Baillie's life. Patrick Gillespie was deprived of his office as Principal of the University, for having unjustly intruded himself, in the times of the late Usurpation; and Baillie was promoted to it on the 23d of January 1661.<sup>2</sup> For this preferment he was indebted chiefly to the friendship of Lauderdale. Although not anxious for this office, which he tells us, he might have had many years before, he distinctly says to Sharp, "that since Dr. Strang's death, the first place in our House is no lesse than my due and just deserving, and whoever meddles with it, without my consent, is injurious." He then refers to the exertions made to procure the place to his colleague John Young, and adds, "I could ever have lived rather with Mr. Gillespie than with him; and if he should be the man, I think I would leave the House, and go to a country church. From time to time I have had ingratitude and displeasures from him that hardlie I can bear long." In Sharp's unpublished correspondence, occur one or two passages relating to this appointment. On the 17th of September 1660, in a letter to Lauderdale, he says,—“Mr. Baily, I hear, hath wreat to your Lordship, he cannot be induced to embrace that Principal's place. The most even of his friends, and those in Glasgow, think it would requyr a man of a more active and

<sup>1</sup> The subject has been carefully investigated by the industrious historian Wodrow, in the introduction to his History, where it is elucidated by a series of extracts from Sharp's own letters. The additional letters that have been discovered since Wodrow's time, tend only to confirm the fact that Sharp all along had been acting most treacherously towards those by whom he was confidentially employed.

<sup>2</sup> This is the date of the Royal Warrant for his presentation, (vol. iii, p. 422,) a delay of four months having occurred from his actual nomination to the office, (ib. p. 411.) The usual Oath, which Baillie must have taken at his admission as Principal, is not contained in the Records of the University.

resolut temper, by whose authority the ministry of the West, for the most part corrupted, might be reduced and kept in order." On the 12th of the following month, also from Edinburgh, he writes,—“ This other inclosit is from honest Mr. Baily, who I sent for to give me a meeting heer: it will give your Lordship the account of his own mind and desires. I find he is not unpersuadable; but some are of the opinion that the West-country requyres a person of more acrimony and weight than they suppose to be in him: they speak of Mr. Will. Colvin; but Mr. Douglas and I think it were hard to give occasion of grief to so good a man; and therefor, if the presentation wer sent down with a blank for the person, Mr. Baily might be induced to have it filled up with his own name, or, without any grudging, he might consent to Mr. William Colvin: but this I leave intirely to your Lordship's disposall.” And again, on the 5th of February 1661, he adds,—“ I shall immediatly send an express to Mr. Baily, who must own an infinit obligation to *this speciall act of favour to himself*,<sup>1</sup> which speaks also to others, that your noble friendship, wher it is once given, is worthy to be trusted to and dependit upon. You have redeemed that honest worthy man [from] the height of injustice and contempt designed against him.” If these passages are compared with those addressed to Baillie himself, it may possibly be thought the gratitude expressed for Sharp's services in this matter, was fully commensurate to the obligations conferred.

Baillie was not privileged to enjoy much peace or satisfaction in this new office. His predecessor had involved the College funds to a considerable extent, by “ his vain gloriositie” in enlarging the building, by his encreasing the number of bursers, and also by claiming large sums as due to himself. Being of a restless, active, persevering spirit, it was not likely he would patiently suffer the affront of being ejected; and in various ways, he occasioned Baillie no small annoyance, insomuch that it “ does oft take my meat and sleep from me.” It has been alleged that Gillespie, to secure his place and emoluments, had expressed his willingness to lend his aid in establishing Episcopacy. In the mean while Baillie set himself very industriously to bring the affairs of the University to a better state, and solicited Lauderdale, with much pertinacity, to assist in relieving the College from its manifold burdens, by obtaining a grant from the King for that purpose. But although the buildings were left unfinished,—the place burdened with debt,—with scarcely sufficient available

<sup>1</sup> The words in italics are underlined in the original.

means to support the establishment. these might in time have been remedied; but he himself had fallen into a feeble and declining state of health, from which he never recovered. Much of this bodily weakness he attributes to the changes that seemed inevitable. All that he and his friends had been contending for during a period of twenty-four years, was threatened to be overturned: this prospect pressed heavily on his mind, and affected him in a similar manner with Henderson, at the close of his life; for, he repeatedly says, these changes were "hastening him to his grave;" and in the last letter he wrote, he is forced reluctantly to confess that Sharp, in his character of agent for the Church, "*piece by piece, in so cunning a way, has trepanned us.*" Parliament assembled on the 1st of January 1661. On the 9th of February, the whole Parliamentary proceedings in the year 1649, by which Presbytery had been established on its surest foundation, were declared illegal; and still more effectually to accomplish the proposed revolution in the Church, a few weeks later, the Act Rescissory was passed, repealing in a similar manner the whole acts and proceedings of the preceding Parliaments from 1640 to 1648, thus, by one resolution, "pulling downe all our Laws at once, which concerned our Church since 1633." "My Lord," says Baillie to Lauderdale, shortly after the passing of this extreme measure, "My Lord, ye are the Nobleman of the world I esteem most and love best: I think I may say and write to you what I like. *If you have gone with your heart to forsake your Covenant, to countenance the introduction of Bishops and Books, and strengthening the King by your advyce in these things. I THINK YOU A PRIME TRANSGRESSOR, and lyable among the first to answer to God for that great sin,* and opening a door, which in haste will not be closed, for persecution of a multitude of the best persons and most loyal subjects that are in all the three Dominions . . . I will continue to pray for you, doe what you will."

In the new state of affairs, the first step was to gratify Sharp's ambition, by his promotion to the Archiepiscopal See of St. Andrews. At the same time, Andrew Fairfoull, minister of Dunse, was preferred to the See of Glasgow; Robert Leighton, Principal of the University of Edinburgh, became Bishop of Dunkeld, and James Hamilton, minister of Cambusnethan, Bishop of Galloway. These four were consecrated at London on the 15th of December; but previous to this solemnity they slavishly submitted to be re-ordained presbyters, although, under similar circum-

stances, in the year 1610, the validity of presbyterian ordination was sustained and acknowledged by the English prelates, at the consecration of Spottiswood and two other ministers from Scotland. On the 19th of April 1662, Fairfoull made his public entry into Glasgow,<sup>1</sup> accompanied by the Earl of Glencairne, Lord Chancellor, and by several of the nobility, and a great number of gentlemen from the neighbouring country. He was received with all due solemnity by the citizens and magistrates; and Baillie says "he preached on the Sunday soberly and well." He further tells us that "some of my neighbours were earnest that the Chancellor and he should have a collation in the Colledge on Monday morning. Against this I reasoned much; but was over-voted, to our great and needlesse charge: two hundred pound payed not our charge." Baillie, who was confined by indisposition, likewise informs us that John Young, Professor of Divinity, "made to the Bishop a speech of welcome, beside my knowledge. The Chancellor, my noble kind schollar, brought all in to see me in my chamber, where I gave them sack and ale the best of the town. The Bishop was very courteous to me: I excused my not using of his styles, and professed my utter difference from his way." According to one authority,<sup>2</sup> Baillie at a former period of his life had received an offer of a Bishopric, which he absolutely refused, and when he was visited, during his last sickness, by the new Archbishop, is reported to have spoken as follows:—"Mr. Andrew, I will not call you my Lord; King Charles would have made me one of these Lords; but I do not find in the New Testament, that Christ has any Lords in his house." If any proof however were required of his consistent opposition to prelacy, it is furnished by Wodrow the historian. His father, James Wodrow, a man of great modesty and learning, and Professor of Divinity in the University of Glasgow, after the Revolution, had been educated under Baillie, from whom he received much encouragement and kindness, and he "retained to his dying day the highest value for his memory." When leaving the College for the summer vacation, Wodrow being desirous to study the controversy between the Resolutioners and

<sup>1</sup> In the Kingdom's Intelligencer, No. 18, may be seen a full account of the Archbishop's progress from Edinburgh on the 18th of April 1662, of his entry into Glasgow on the 19th, and the proceedings of the two following days. (Chalmers's Caledonia, vol. iii. p. 630.) But the Archbishop did not long enjoy his dignified situation, having died at Edinburgh, in November following.

<sup>2</sup> Notice of Baillie's Life, prefixed to the transcript of his Letters and Journals belonging to the Church of Scotland, and inserted in the printed copy, Edinb. 1775, vol. i. p. vi.

Protesters, requested his master's advice what books he should read on that subject. Baillie said to him, "*Jacobe*, I am too much engaged personally in that debate to give you either my judgement on the whole, or to direct you to particular authors on the one side and the other." But taking him into his closet, he gave him the whole pamphlets that had passed on both sides, in print and manuscript, arranged in their proper order, and said, "There is the whole that I know in that affair; take these home to the country with you, and read them carefully; and look to the Lord for his guiding you to determine yourself aright upon the whole." On a later occasion, Wodrow visiting the Principal about a month or six weeks before his death, after some other conversation, said, "Now, Sir, Prelacy seems to be hastening upon us in this Church, and I do not know what changes may be before I see you again;" and therefore begged his opinion and advice in that matter; (and it was the last time ever he saw him.) Mr. Baillie answered, "*Jacobe*, I will not deal with you in this as I remember I did in the debate 'twixt Resolutioners and Protesters, but will tell you my opinion most sincerely in that matter. I have now for upwards of twenty years observed affairs in the Church of Scotland narrowly. I have had occasion particularly to dip into that controversy, and consider it exactly, and to know the spring of affairs since the last change in Church and State; and after my utmost pondering and trial, I am persuaded that Prelacy is disagreeable to the word of God, contrary to the practice of the primitive and purest times of Christianity, and contrary to the real interests of these Nations; and though it be coming in, it will be but like a land-flood." My father added, when he told me this, "Yet it was a flood of twenty-eight years continuance."<sup>1</sup>

In Baillie's latest letter, which was addressed to Spang in May 1662, or within three months of his death, he describes his general weakness, and the nature of the complaints that had confined him to his chamber for six weeks; and it forms an appropriate termination of his correspondence. One of his special desires, he says, was to see completed a work in Latin, being his lectures on Scripture History and Chronology, delivered in the College during the year 1650 and subsequent sessions, which he had greatly enlarged, and sent over to Holland to be printed, under Spang's superintendence; and he entreats his cousin to hasten its publication, that it

<sup>1</sup> Life of James Wodrow, A. M. Professor of Divinity, written by his Son, Robert Wodrow, A. M. pp. 29, 31, Edinb. 1828, 12mo.—Wodrow's History, vol. i. p. 128, fol. edit.; vol. i. p. 288, 8vo. edit.

might not be a posthumous work.<sup>1</sup> He purposed to have dedicated it to the Earl of Lauderdale, as a renewed mark of friendship and gratitude; but no notice being taken of his request, he was forced to conclude, that such an address at that peculiar time would not prove acceptable. In the same letter he has briefly alluded to the posture of public affairs, and the state of the Church.

By the Rescissory Act, which was passed on the 28th of March 1661, it was declared, that the settling of church-government belonged to his Majesty. As his previous declaration, in August 1660, contained an express assurance, that the Church should be preserved as by law established, recourse was had to this miserable evasion, that the laws by which Presbytery had been established were now annulled; and that his Majesty was pleased, by an Act of Privy Council, on the 6th of September 1661, to interpose "his Royal authority for restoring of this Church to its right government by Bishops, as it was by law before the late troubles, and *as it now stands settled by law.*" Baillie alluding to this change, says, "The guyse now is, the Bishops will trouble no man, but the State will punish seditious ministers. *We are in the most hard taking we have seen at any time.*" The State indeed began to interpose its authority, by imposing fines, by imprisonments, and by ejecting from office many of those who had been most active and zealous, both in civil and ecclesiastical affairs, under the Protector. But examples of severer punishment were also required, in order to satisfy the thirst for revenge for all the hardships, restrictions, and sufferings the Royalists had undergone. The Earl of Middleton, Lord Commissioner, had not forgotten his excommunication, and James Guthrie, minister of Stirling, by whom it was intimated, became his victim. The blood and disgraceful execution of Montrose seemed to demand expiation, and no other would serve this purpose than his great and able rival the Marquis of Argyle, although not chargeable with half the compliances under the Commonwealth, with General Monk, who was created Duke of Albemarle, and who with peculiar baseness transmitted some of Argyle's private letters to insure his condemnation. Not satisfied with the forfeiture of Johnstone of Warriston, who might well have been suffered to drag out in exile a few years, in a state of mind and body greatly enfeebled, he was

<sup>1</sup> Wodrow relates that "Mr. John Young had compendized his Chronology, (I think before it was printed), and was designing to have published it, till Mr. Bailey threatened to disgrace him."—(Analecta, vol. i. p. 166.)

hunted out, and brought back to Edinburgh to undergo an ignominious death. The monument erected to Henderson's memory in the Greyfriars Churchyard, was ordered by Parliament to be defaced, but, as the inscription on it truly affirms, *Ipse sibi monumentum in animis bonorum reliquit*. The Solemn League and Covenants were abjured, and treated with ignominy in both kingdoms, being publicly burnt by the hangman; and the oaths by which they were imposed, declared to be unlawful, as if such acts of indignity or any public ordinance could supersede their continued obligation with persons who had solemnly and conscientiously sworn to their observance. Lay-patronage was again restored, and it was enacted, that no minister, admitted subsequently to the year 1649, should possess any legal right to his stipend, unless he applied for, and obtained a new presentation from the lawful patron, and collation from the Bishop of the Diocese. Few persons however came forward to make such a degrading application; and recourse being had to the Privy Council to enforce the rule, an order was passed at Glasgow on the 1st of October 1662, declaring every such parish vacant, and enjoining all recusant ministers, with their families, to remove beyond the bounds of their respective presbyteries, before the 1st day of November next, who refused compliance with the terms of the Act. This iniquitous proceeding was concluded at the instance of the Archbishop of Glasgow, who assured Middleton there would not be ten in his Diocese, (the great stronghold of the Protesters), who, under the dread of such a penalty, would hesitate to comply. The result was indeed little anticipated. It was imagined that most of the leading Protesters having been silenced or removed, no serious opposition would be made, either by the clergy or people generally, to the new modelling of the Church. But it has been computed, that nearly four hundred ministers, or about one-half of all the incumbents in Scotland at that time, voluntarily sacrificed every worldly prospect and comfort, subjecting themselves and their families to unexpected want, by resigning their benefices rather than forsake their covenanted principles, by any act acknowledging and submitting to the usurpation of Bishops.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Of the ministers who thus manifested the sincerity of their professions, it must be acknowledged that by far the greater number belonged to the party of Protesters, most of whom were young men, and had, within a few years, entered upon the work of the Ministry. But it should also be considered, that the Act was purposely framed not to include such men as Robert Douglas and the leading Resolutioners, who had received ordination previously to the time fixed, and they thus enjoyed at least a temporary respite or indulgence, in the hope of their ultimate conformity.

But it is not necessary to enter upon that dark and calamitous period; for, as “the righteous is taken away from the evil to come,” so it was with Baillie and other eminent friends of the Church. He died at Glasgow towards the end of August 1662, in the 61st year of his age. No notice can be discovered of the place of his interment, or of any monument or inscription to his memory. Neither is any portrait of him known.<sup>1</sup> He has however left behind him, in this Collection of LETTERS AND JOURNALS, an enduring memorial. From a passage in a letter to the Earl of Glencairne, Lord Chancellor, in 1661, he refers to an intention he had of writing a detailed history of that period. “Since God has put your Lordship, for the present, in the chief place of authority in our land and credit with his Majesty, be not content to lye by, but, as you would be faithful to your Prince, Countrey, and Mother-Church, to which three after God ye are most obliged, lend us now a lift; that, *in the true account I may readily give to the world and posteritie of what is past among us these thirty-six years*, your Lordship’s just character may be with the fairest of all, as I wish and hope it shall.” Had Baillie accomplished this purpose, he might indeed have presented a fuller and more connected narrative, but divested probably of the very circumstances which now contribute to enhance the value of his Letters and Journals. Of the information which these Letters furnish, copious use has been made by writers of very opposite sentiments, who all concur, even while charging the author with narrow-minded bigotry and sectarian exclusiveness, in acknowledging their importance and value, as throwing much light on the spirit and policy of the Presbyterians, and as illustrating the history of that most memorable period.

In regard to Baillie’s qualifications for sustaining the literary reputation of his country, it is not necessary to enlarge. It will be seen that he maintained a friendly intercourse with several eminent scholars and divines on the continent; that he took a lively interest in promoting works of learning, more especially of biblical and oriental literature, both at home and abroad; and that he enjoyed the personal friendship not only of the leading men of his own country, but also of England. An Episcopal writer near his own time, thus mentions him among the “learned men and writers” belonging to Glasgow: “Robert Baillie, Professor of Divinity,

<sup>1</sup> There is no portrait of Baillie belonging to the University. It is highly probable that one was at Carnbroe, the property of his last male descendant, General Matthew Baillie; but after his death, the various family reliques were unfortunately dispersed, and cannot now be traced.

and afterwards Principal, a learned and modest man: though he published some very violent writings, yet those flowed rather from the instigation of other persons, than his own inclinations. He has left a great evidence of his diligence and learning in his *Opus Chronologicum*.<sup>1</sup> The industrious historian Wodrow, who attributes his death to grief at the introduction of Prelacy, in his estimate of his literary character, says: "Mr. Robert Baillie may most justly be reckoned among the great men of this time, and was an honour to his country, for his profound and universal learning, his exact and solid judgment, that vast variety of languages he understood, to the number of twelve or thirteen, and his writing a Latin style which might become the Augustan age; but I need not enlarge on his character, his works do praise him in the gates."<sup>2</sup> His knowledge of languages is probably overrated. In like manner Dr. Irving, who styles Baillie "one of the most learned men among the Scotch Presbyterianism of the seventeenth century," has remarked, "This commendation of his Latinity, may admit of some abatement; for although he evidently possessed a very familiar knowledge of the language, his Latin style cannot safely be said to reach the standard of ancient purity and elegance."<sup>3</sup> Mr. Brodie thus honourably associates the name of Baillie, with that of his party. "The clergy, on whom they greatly depended, were profound scholars, and no despicable politicians. Nothing can be more misplaced than the ridicule which has been so profusely levelled at that body. They proved themselves ambitious; but, to be satisfied of their talents, and to admire their knowledge, it is only necessary to peruse their works. The writings of Baillie, even his familiar letters, breathe a manliness of spirit, and evince intelligence and erudition, that must for ever rescue from contempt, a class of which he did not conceive himself entitled to rank as the head."<sup>4</sup>

But it is unnecessary to quote the words of the various writers who have incidentally mentioned Baillie in terms of commendation.<sup>5</sup> Of his

<sup>1</sup> Appendix to the History of the Church of Scotland, (by Thomas Middleton,) p. 36, Lond. 1677, 4to. The same words are repeated in more than one work. See Moodie's *Scotiæ Indiculum*, &c. p. 214, Lond. 1682, 12mo. M'Ure's *History of Glasgow*, p. 227, Glasgow, 1736, 8vo.

<sup>2</sup> *History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 128, fol. edit.; vol. i. p. 288, 8vo edit. by Rev. Dr. Burns of Paisley, Glasgow, 1838, 4 vols.

<sup>3</sup> *Lives of Scottish Writers*, vol. ii. p. 55.

<sup>4</sup> *History of the British Empire*, vol. ii. p. 506.

<sup>5</sup> In the second edition of the *Biographia Britannica*, Dr. Kippis has inserted an account of Baillie's life; and similar notices are contained in other biographical works, in *Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary*, in *Chambers's Scottish Biography*, in the last edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, and in Dr. Irving's *Lives of Scottish Writers*.

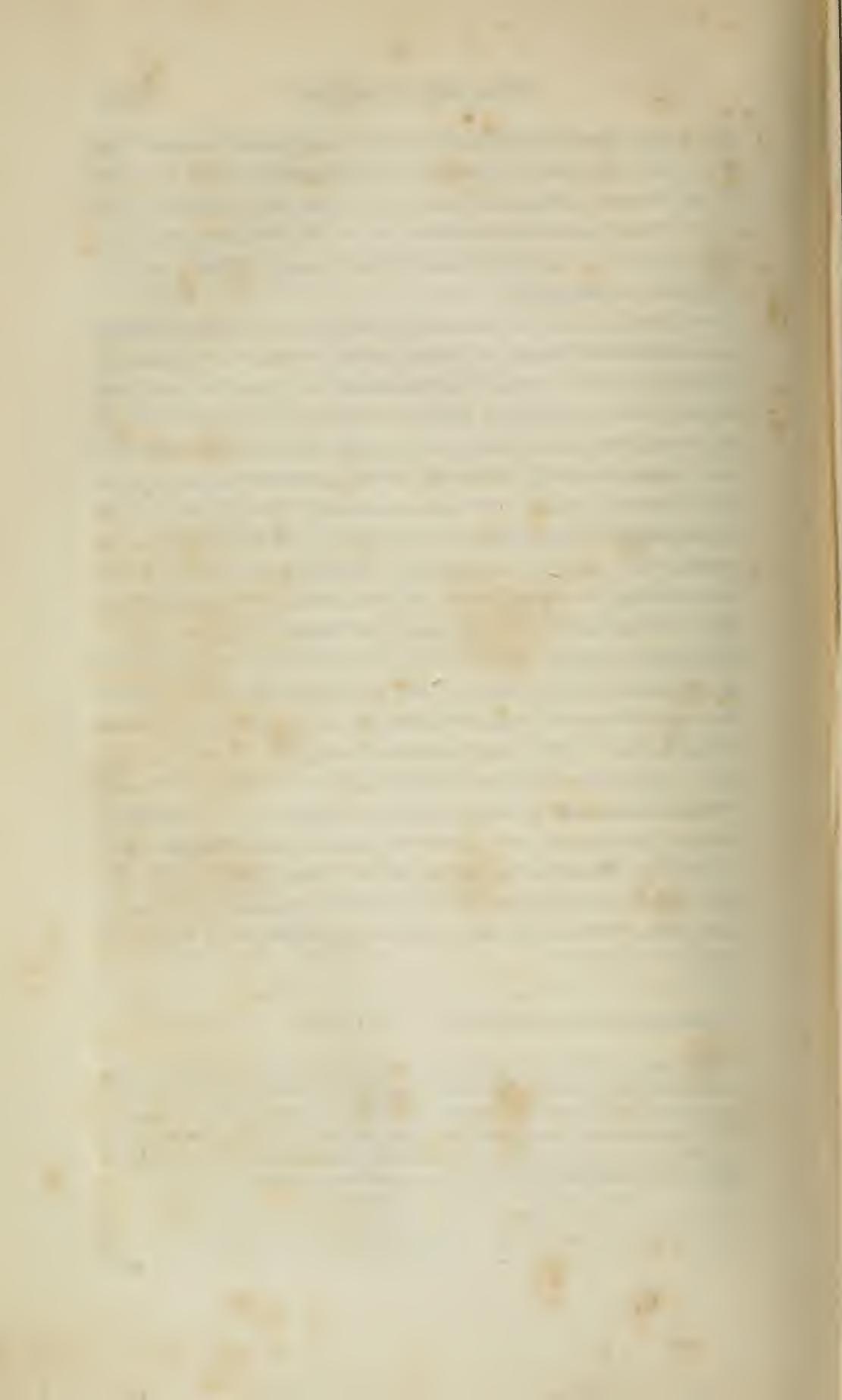
own writings, he seems to have formed a very modest estimate.<sup>1</sup> Of these, whether printed or manuscript, a full and minute list is subjoined to this Memoir, accompanied with a copy of his Last Will and Testament. This Appendix also contains Notices of his Family and Descendants, and an account of his cousin William Spang, to whom so many of his letters were addressed.

In conclusion, it may be observed, that this series of Letters furnishes ample materials for judging of Baillie's personal character and dispositions. If from several of his private communications, he appears to have been somewhat credulous, and of a sensitive disposition, cherishing aristocratic notions, and actuated by strong party-feelings and prejudices, inseparable from ordinary humanity, his Letters at the same time abound with the most convincing proofs of his warm attachment to his personal friends, his unwillingness to injure any of his opponents, and his readiness on all occasions to avow errors in judgment; while they bear witness to his innate modesty, his fervent piety, his firm adherence to covenanted religion, and his ardent love of learning, and above all, to his own unimpeachable integrity. Such a man could not fail to be esteemed in all the private relations of life. His native City and its University, with which he was so long and intimately associated, may well boast of him, as one of their chief ornaments during the seventeenth century. And, as the Church of Scotland should ever cherish the memory of those faithful and devoted ministers belonging to her Communion who have, in times of peril or difficulty, asserted her inalienable rights as a Christian Church, so, among the number of those kindred spirits, who have "obtained a good report, through faith," in bearing their testimony to the truth, an honourable place ought unquestionably to be assigned to ROBERT BAILLIE.

D. L.

EDINBURGH, AUGUST 1842.

<sup>1</sup> See vol. iii. pp. 478, 479.—In Baillie's *Animadversions* on a pamphlet by Tombes, the English Anabaptist, he says, "I think you much mistaken, while you suppose that the pamphlets of this unhappy time, and among the rest your's and mine, will ever be looked upon by after ages; Dream not that such papers as ours will so long escape the teeth of the blatts and mothes, the chops of pottin-gars, and baser uses: such high conceits of our writings beseem not ourselves, unless with crows and apes, our own brood be too beautiful in our eyes, most because our owne."



## APPENDIX TO THE MEMOIR.

### No. I.

#### THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF MR. ROBERT BAILLIE. AUGUST MDCLXII.

THE TESTAMENT TESTAMENTAR AND INVENTAR of the goodis, geir, debtis, and souns of money quhilkis pertieit to vmquhile MASTER ROBERT BAILLIE, Principall of the Colledge of Glasgow, within the City therof, the tyme of his deceis, wha deceist in the moneth of August last bypast J<sup>m</sup>. VI<sup>c</sup>. thriescoir twa zeiris, ffaithfully maid and givin vp be his awin mouth, in swa far as concerns the vpgiveing of the first artickle of the debtis awand, in nominatione of his executouris, tutouris testamentaris to his bairns, and legacies underwryttin; and partly maid and givin vp be Mr. Hendry Bayllie, only lawfull sone to the defunct, and Helen Strang, relict of the defunct, only conjunct executouris testamentaris nominat be him, in swa far as concerns the vpgyveing of the inventar of the defunctis goodis and geir remanent debtis awand in, and debtis awand out; as the Defunctis Testament and Letter-will of the dait eftir specifiet, in the self at mair lenth maks mentione.

INVENTAR.—Item, the Defunct had the tyme of his deceis forsaid, per-  
teining and belonging to him as his awin proper the goodis and geir  
vnderwryttin of the pryces followeing, viz. in the first the defunctis haill  
bookis estimat worth II<sup>m</sup>. lib. Item, of ready lyand money, I<sup>c</sup>. xx. lib.  
Item, the insicht and plenisching of the defunctis hous, in vtencillis and  
domicillis, with the abulziementis of the defunctis body, estimat (by and  
attour the air-schip) worth ij<sup>c</sup>. lib.

Summa of the Inventar, . . . . . Ij<sup>m</sup>.iiij<sup>c</sup>.xx. lib.

DEBTIS AWAND IN.—Item, ther was awand to the Defunct the tyme of  
his deceis forsaid, the souns of money followeing, be the persons vnder-  
wrytten, viz. In the first, be the executouris of vmquhile Doctor John  
Strang, Principall of the Colledge of Glasgow, his father in law, be his Tes-  
tament, ij<sup>c</sup>.xxxij lib. vi s. viij d. Item, be the Laird of Luss and his  
cautioners, be ther band, half ane zeiris annuelrent, of sevin thousand  
merkis preceeding the term of Whitsonday, 1662 zeiris instant, i<sup>c</sup>.xl. lib.  
Item, be the Laird of Corshill and his cawtioners, be band, for half a zeiris  
annuelrent of twa thousand merkis, preceeding the said term of Whitson-  
day last bypast, xl. lib. Item, be the Laird of Coninghamheid, for a zeir  
and ane half zeiris annuelrent, of the principall soume of twelf thousand

and fyve hundreth merkis, preceeding the said term of Whitsunday term last bypast, vij<sup>e</sup>.l. lib. Item, be the Lord Coehran and Sir Adam Blair of Lochwood, for ane zeiris annuelrent, preceeding the said term of Whitsunday last bypast, of twa thousand merkis principall soume, lxxx. lib. Item, be the aforsaid Laird of Luss, for half ane zeiris annuelrent, of ffyve thousand merkis principall soume preceeding the said term, quhilk soume was contractit and assignit be the said Helen Strang to the defunct, i<sup>e</sup>. lib. Item, be the Laird of Blairst, for half ane zeiris annuelrent, preceeding the said term, of wther fyve thousand merkis principall soume, i<sup>e</sup>. lib. Item, mair be him restand of preceeding zeiris annuelrents of the said soume, attour the said half zeiris annuelrent, lxvi. lib. xiiij s. iv d. Item, be the Colledge of Glasgou, of stipend four chalders of meell, pryce of the boll therof vij lib. vi s. viij d. inde iiij<sup>e</sup>. lxix. lib. vi s. viij d. ; with twa chalders of beir, pryce of the boll therof viij lib. inde ij<sup>e</sup>. lvi. lib. and vii<sup>e</sup>. xxxiiij lib. vi<sup>e</sup>. viij d. of silver. Item, mair be the said Colledge for ilk quarter of four quarters boording of the defunct, quhilk the said Colledge was in vse to pay to the defunct for his table, at xlviij lib. the quarter, inde i<sup>e</sup>.lxxxiiij lib.

Summa of the Debtis in,	Iij <sup>m</sup> .ij <sup>e</sup> .lx. lib. xiiij s. iv d.
Summa of the Inventar and Debtis,	V <sup>m</sup> .v <sup>e</sup> .lxxx. lib. xiiij s. iv d.

DEBTIS AWAND OUT.—Item, ther was awand be the Defunct, the tyme of his deceis, the soumes of money efter specifeit, to the persons efter mentionat, viz.—In the first, to Margaret Porter, of fie and bounteth the said zeir, xxviiij. lib. Item, to Catherin Scott for half a zeiris fie, the said zeir, viij. lib. Item, to Agnes Clerk, for half a zeiris fie, the said zeir, viij. lib. x s ; and to Jonet Buchannen, of fie, the said zeir, vij. lib.

Summa of the Debtis out,	liij. lib.
Restis frie geir debtis deduceit,	V <sup>m</sup> .vi <sup>e</sup> .xxviiij. lib. xiiij. iv d.
To be divydit in thrie partis. Deidis part is,	i <sup>m</sup> .v <sup>e</sup> .ix. lib. xis. i d. ob.

Quota be compositioun, xxxvij lib. xvs. vi d.

#### FOLLOWIS THE DEIDIS LETTER-WILL AND LEGACIES.

AT GLASGOW, the aughtein day of August 1662 zeiris.—The quhilk day MR. ROBERT BAYLLIE, Principall of the Colledge of Glasgou, being seikly and infirm of body, but off perfynt memory, knowing nothing mor certan then death, and nothing mor vncertan then the tym and hour of eaus, he maks his Testament and Letter-will as followes. Quhairin he recommendis his soull to God, trusting only to be savet throw the merits of Jesus Chryst, his Redeimer and Saviour, and earnestly desyreing God to pardoune his many sins from his bairn age, and in Chrystis blood to mack him cleane and acceptable in his sight. And as for his worldly affairis, he, be thir presentis, nominats, maeks, and constitutis Master Hendry Bayllie, his only sone, and Helen Strang, his beloved spous, his only executouris and vniversall intromittouris with his hail goodis, geir, debtis, and soums of money quhatsumevir belonging to him, with full power to them to give vp inventar therof, debtis awand in and out. Item, he leives in legacie to the said Helen Strang, his spous, ffyve hundreth merkis Scottis that is zit resting to him by vni<sup>q</sup><sup>e</sup> Doctor Strang's Testament, and the second silver tanker ; Togidder with all the insyecht plennisching and household stuff sehoe brought with hir at hir marriage, conform to ane inventar therof, subserivit with his hand, of the dait the aughtein day of Junij 1662 zeiris instant ; Togidder also with the hail rest of the insyecht

and plenishing of his hous by the airship, onyways made or bought, since hir coming to his house, that shoe pleisis to tack. Item, he lieves in legacie to Helen Bayllie, his dochter, the silver pottinger; and to Elspeth Bayllie, his other dochter, the leist silver tass. Item, he lieves in legacie to the persons following the particular souns followeing, viz. to Agnes Clerk, nyne pundis Scotis; to Catherin Scott, aught pund; to Margaret Porter, vij lib; to Bessie M'Alpin, viij lib; to Jo<sup>n</sup> Graham, ten pund; to Jo<sup>n</sup> Dinn, ten pundis; to Jonet Donald, ten markis; to Christen Herriot, ten merkis; to Jo<sup>t</sup>. Wallace, fyve merkis; to Richard Bayllie, twenty merkis; and to [a blank in the MS.] fyve merkis. Item, he lievs to the Colledge the bookis followeing, viz. Aristotle's workis in Greik and Latin, twa volums; Item, Buxtouris [Buxtorff's] Dictionary; Item, Lucian's workis in Greik and Latin, in folio, ane volum. Item, he lievs to the said Helen Strang, his spouse, Mr. James Durham's twa volums; Item, all Mr. James Fergusson and Mr. Alexander Nisbitis workis; togidder with als many of his awin English bookis as schoe desyris. Item, his debtis and legacies being payit, he lievs the haill rest of his third part of his haill goodis, geir, and debtis to the said Master Henry Bayllie, his sone, with his haill remanent bookis, except ane quarter therof, quhilk he lievs to Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Eckles, his sone-in-law. Item, in caice the said Master Hendry, his sone, depart this mortall lyff before his lawfull mariage, then and in that cais he lievs and ordains his portion naturall and legacie to fall and belong to his four sisters, viz. to Lillias Baillie, his eldest sister, ane thousand merkis Scottis, and to Helen, Elspeth, and Mary Bayllies, his wther sisters, to ilk ane of them two thousand merkis. Item, if any of the saidis Helen, Elspeth, or Mary Baillies depart this lyfe befor ther lawfull mariage, then and in that cais, he lievs and ordains ther haill portiouns quhatsumevir to fall and belong to the said Mr. Hendry Bayllie, if he be on lyf. And in cais Mar<sup>t</sup> Bayllie, his yongest dochter, depart this lyf befor hir mariage, or at leist befor schoe be of the age of twelf zeiris complet, then and in that cais, he lievs and ordains hir haill portioun quhatsumevir of ten thousand merkis, provydit be him to her in his contract of mariage with hir mother, the ane half therof to fall and belong to the said Mr. Hendry, his sone, and the other half therof to hir four sisters, Lillias, Helen, Elspeth, and Mary Bayllies, proportionally amangst them. Item, he nominatis and constitutis the said Master Hendry, his sone, tutor-testamentar to the said Mary Bayllie, his yongest sister, during hir pupillarity, and als nominatis and constitutis the said Helen Strang, his spous, tutrix-testamentar to the said Margaret Bayllie, hir dochter, dureing hir pupillarity. And last, he ordains and appointis all his children to honour and reverence his said Spous as ther mother, and in nothing to give hir offens; desyreing them all to obey and fulfill this his letter-will, as they wold desyre his speciall blessing; quhilk he accordingly lives them, and prays the Lord to bliss them all in lyf and death. IN WITNES quherof, thir presentis, wryttin by Mr. Jo<sup>n</sup> Herbertson, notar in Glasgow, and subscrivit with his hand as followes. Att day, yeir, and place forsaid, befor thir witnessis, James Cuthbert, porter to the said Colledge, and the said Mr. Jo<sup>n</sup> Herbertson, wryter heirof.

*Sic subscribitur*, R. BAILLIE.

James Curbett, witnes. Mr. J. Herbertson, witnes.

I, MR. W<sup>m</sup> FLEMING of Ferm, Commiss<sup>r</sup> of Glasgow, be the tenour heirof, ratify, approve, and confirm this present Testament and Inventar,

in swa far as the samin is leillily and treuly maid and givin vp, nothing omittit furth therof, nor sett within the just avall therin conteint; and give and committ full power of intronission with the goodis, geir, and debtis abovewryttin, to the saidis executouris testamentaris above nominat allenerly, with power to them to call and persew therfor, if neid beis, becaus they have maid faith, as vse is, and fund cation as law will, as an act maid therypon at lenth beiris. Att Glasgow, the sextin day of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1662 zeiris.

The quhilk day compeirit personally Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Eckles, minister at Air, and of his awin consent actit and obleist himself as cawtioner and soverty for Mr. Hary Bayllie, and Helen Strang, executouris confirmit to vmqhile Mr. Robert Bayllie, that the goodis, geir, debtis, and souns of money conteint in the defunctis confirmit Testament, sal be furtheomand to all parties haveand entres as law will; and the saidis executouris oblis themself, conjunctly and seuerally, to releive ther said cawtioner of his ca<sup>ty</sup> above-specifeit, and of all danger theranent, as also to releive otheris executouris. Quhervpon they askit actis. Befor thir witnessis, W<sup>m</sup> Selkrig, wryter in Glasgow, James Cuthbert, porter in the Colledge, and James Lees, mer<sup>t</sup>.

*Sic subscribitur*, WILL. ECCLES, HELEN STRANG, MR. HENRY BAYLLIE.  
W. Selkrig, witnes. Ja. Lees, witnes.

## No. II.

### LIST OF BAILLIE'S PRINTED WORKS.

#### I.—THE CANTERBURIANS SELF-CONVICTION. 1640.

1. "LADENSIVM ἈΤΤΟΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΣΙΣ, The Canterburians Self-Conviction: or, An evident demonstration of the avowed Arminianisme, Poperie, and tyrannie of that faction, by their owne confessions; with a postscript to the Personat Jesuite Lysimachus Nicanor, a prime Canterburian. Written in March, and printed [at Edinburgh] in Aprile, 1640." 4to. *Collation*, title, 10 leaves not paged of "Summa Caputum," and the Preface; pp. 128, (page 115-122 being erroneously repeated as 107-114,) with a leaf "Escapes of the Printer;" and "A Postscript for the personat Iesuit Lysimachus Nicanor;" pp. 28.

2. "LADENSIVM ἈΤΤΟΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΣΙΣ, The Canterburians Self-Conviction, &c." 1640-41. Reprinted under the above title, at Amsterdam, as appears from the subsequent edition. It contains the same number of leaves as the previous edition, (except the leaf of Errata, which is omitted, although these corrections were not attended to,) but printed with a smaller type, and in a more illegible form; and the preface, which in the original copy is Italic type, in this reprint is in Roman character.

3. "LADENSIVM ἈΤΤΟΚΑΤΑΚΡΙΣΙΣ, The Canterburians Self-Conviction, &c. (as above.) The third Edition augmented by the Author, with a large Supplement. And corrected in Typographicke faults, not these onely which in a huge number did escape through negligence and ignorance that Printer at Amsterdam, but these also, which in the very first Edition

were but too many. Helped also in sundry materiall Passages, wherein the Author hath received better information. [London,] printed for Nathaniel Butter, 1641. 4to." *Collation*, title, ten leaves, and pp. 131, followed by a separate title, "A LARGE Supplement of the Canturburian Self-conviction. Opening to the World, yet more of the wicked Mysteries of that Faction from their own Writs. Imprinted, 1641." This portion contains pp. 80, (erroneously marked 70, while there are no pages 39-40, 49-50,) besides the title, and a leaf of Errata ; with "A Postscript for the personate Iesuite Lysimachus Nicanor ;" pp. 37, separately numbered.

4. In some copies of this edition the preceding title was cancelled, and the following substituted :—"THE LIFE of William now Lord Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, Examined. Wherein his principall Actions, or Deviations in matters of Doctrine and Discipline (since he came to that Sea of Canturbury) are traced, and set downe, as they were taken from good hands, by Mr. Robert Bayley, a Learned Pastor of the Kirk of Scotland, and one of the late Commissioners sent from that Nation. Very fitting for all judicious men to reade, and examine, that they may be the better able to censure him for those things wherein he hath done amisse. Reade and Judge. London, printed for N. B. in the Yeare of Grace 1643." No other alteration was made, the above title to the "Large Supplement," dated 1641, being still retained.

## 2.—PARALLEL OF THE LITURGY AND MASS-BOOK. 1641.

1. "A PARALLEL or Briefe Comparison of the Liturgie with the Masse-Book, the Breviarie, the Ceremoniall, and other Romish Rituals. Wherein is clearly and shortly demonstrated, not onely that the Liturgie is taken for the most part word by word out of these Antichristian Writts ; but also that not one of the most abominable passages of the Masse can in reason be refused by any who cordially imbrace the Liturgie as now it stands, and is commented by the Prime of our Clergie. All made good from the Testimonies of the most famous and learned Liturgick Writers, both Romish and English,—By R. B. K. [Robert Baillie, Kilwinning.] Seene and allowed. London, printed by Thomas Paine, and are to be sold at the Castle, in Cornhill, 1641.

Other copies instead of this imprint, have simply, "Printed in the Yeare 1641:" 4to. *Collation*, title, 5 leaves of preface, and pp. 95. At page 85 is "A Compend of the preceding Treatise, in a Speech at the Generall Assembly of Glasgow, 1638."

2. This treatise was republished after the Restoration, without the author's permission or knowledge : See his letter to Lord Lauderdale, 9th September 1661, (vol. iii. p. 478). In one thing, however, he was mistaken, in asserting that nothing was reprinted "but the title-page alone, by some cheating printer there, to make some old copies of the first and only impression sell. However, believe me, I know no more of that cheater's deed than the child unborn ; nor know I at all who is the man." Baillie was probably misled in this assertion by seeing a copy with the altered title of 1641 ; but the edition that was complained of, bears this title :—"A PARALLEL of the Liturgy with the Mass-Book, the Breviary, the Ceremonial, and other Romish Rituals. Wherein is clearly and shortly demon-

strated, not only that the LITURGY is taken for the most part word for word out of these Antichristian Writs; but also that not one of the most Abominable passages of the Mass can in reason be refused by any who cordially imbrace the Liturgy, as now it stands, and is commented by the Prime of our Clergy. All made good from the Testimonies of the most famous and learned Liturgick Writers, both Romish and English. By that Reverend and faithful Preacher of God's Word, ROBERT BAYLY, late of Glasco in Scotland. Printed in the year, 1661." 4to. *Collation*, title, 4 leaves, and pp. 80. At p. 73 is "A Compend of the preceding Treatise, in a speech at the Generall Assembly of Glasgow, 1638."

Some remarks on Baillie's Parallel are subjoined to a tract entitled, "Beaten Oyle for the Lamps of the Sanctuarie; or the Great Controversy concerning Set Prayers, and our Liturgy examined." By Laurence Womock, afterwards Bishop of St. Davids. Lond. 1641. 4to.

### 3.—ANTIDOTE AGAINST ARMINIANISM. 1641.

1. "AN ANTIDOTE against Arminianisme; or a plain and brief discourse wherein the state of the Question in all the five infamous Articles of *Arminius* is set downe, and the Orthodox Tenets confirmed by cleere scripturall grounds. Framed of purpose for the capacity of the more simple sort of People. By R. B. K. [Robert Baillie, Kilwinning.] London, printed for Sa. Gellibrand, M.DC.XLI." 12°. *Collation*, title, 7 leaves "To the æquitable Reader," and pp. 114. This little volume was intended to serve as a short and simple manual of such controversies.—The author says, "In its first birth it was a Speech delivered upon a short warning in the Generall Assembly of Glasgow, 1638, and there not mislikt. Since that time, it hath not increased much in stature."

2. A number of copies of this little volume remaining unsold in the publisher's hands, it was brought out with a new title in 1652 as follows:—"A SCOTCH ANTIDOTE against the English Infection of Arminianism. Which *little Book* may be (through God's blessing) very useful to preserve those that are yet *sound in the faith*, from the Infection of Mr. John Goodwin's *great Book*. By ROBERT BAILLIE, Minister of the Gospel at Glasgow. London, printed for Samuel Gellibrand, at the Ball in Paul's Church-yard, 1652." The changes made, consist in six leaves at the beginning being reprinted, in order to omit the first three leaves of the text. The address "To the Æquitable Reader" is preserved unchanged; but the Antidote itself, instead of commencing on page 1, with "The Coherence of this Antidote with the former Self-conviction" [of the *Canterburians*], begins on page 7, with "Who Arminius was;" and ending, like the original copies, on page 114.

### 4.—UNLAWFULNESS OF LIMITED EPISCOPACY. 1641.

While the Scotch Commissioners were in London, at Strafford's Trial, there was published anonymously,—"THE UNLAWFULNES and Danger of Limited Prelacie, or Perpetuall Presidencie in the Church, briefly discovered. (3 John 9, &c.) Printed in the yeare, 1641." 4to, 12 leaves.

From what Baillie states (vol. ii. p. 40,) the author of this tract appears to have been Alexander Henderson. Soon after a reply to it appeared as "A MODEST Advertisement concerning the present Controversie about Church-Government; wherein the maine Grounds of that Booke, intituled, *The Unlawfulnessse and Danger of Limited Prelacie*, are calmly examined. London, printed for Robert Bostock, Anno 1641." 4to, 11 leaves. A MS. note on the title of a copy in the British Museum, ascribes this tract to Dr. Morley, who became Bishop of Winchester; but Baillie, who was no doubt well informed on this head, has ascribed it to Dr. Egghonby or Aglionby, (vol. ii. p. 40.)

To this pamphlet Baillie speedily published a rejoinder, under this title:—"THE UNLAWFULNESSE and Danger of Limited Episcopacie. Whereunto is subioyned a short reply to the Modest advertiser and calme examiner of that Treatise. As also The Question of Episcopacie discussed from Scripture and Fathers. By Robert Bailly, Pastor of Killwunning in Scotland. London, printed for Thomas Vnderhill, at the Bible in Woodstreet: 1641." 4to. *Collation*, title, and pp. 47.

Baillie's tract seems originally to have appeared anonymously: at least in some copies his name is omitted. One of these in the Glasgow University Library, (A. H. 13, 6,) has on the title-page written in Baillie's hand, "For his much belovit Brother, M. G. Yong." The leaf after the title contains the following address:—

"To the equitable Reader.—Some moneths ago there came out, from a learned and very judicious hand, a small treatise to prove the unlawfulnessse and danger of limited Prelacy. Shortly thereafter, there appeared in answer to this, a modest Advertisement, and calme Examination, which was sent enclosed in a letter, from a Bishop of prime place, to a Stationer for the press, written whether by the Bishop himself, or a friend of his acquaintance, a Doctor of good esteeme, I do not know. Some very few days after the first appearance of this answer, the reply following was readie, albeit till now it could not get the benefit of a presse. I confess the Reply is not suitable to the great worth of the first Treatise, but if it do sufficiently retund with cleere reason, all that the Answerer has opposed, it attains its end. of this performance be thou the judge, unto thy discretion I freely permit the pronouncing of the sentence. I could wish from thy hands but one not very unreasonable favour, that thou mightest be pleased to call for, & compare all the three Writs which are al but short, that thou wouldst lay together in every passage, first, what the Authour did say, Secondly, what the Bishop or Doctor does answer, and thirdly, what is here replied. This little labour will enable thee from due consideration to make they equitable decree in the court of thy conscience, according to which thou mayst cheerfully proceed, first, to thy hearty desires, and thereafter, as thy calling permits, to thy best endeavours, either for the holding up or pulling down this much agitate estate of Bishops. Farewell."

On the last page is this notice:—"The Stationer to the buying Reader.—Loving Reader, bee pleased to take notice that the question of Episcopacie discussed from Scripture and Fathers, promised upon the title of this Book, was intended by the Reverend Author to be joyned to this Reply, but some weighty cause having brought this to publike view first, and by itselife, I thought good (after the printing of the said title, in service both to him and thee) to give notice of it. I rest,  
Yours, T. V."

It appears that Baillie, on leaving London, had left various papers in the Printer's hands, (vol. i. p. 357); but he himself for some time was ignorant whether or not they had been published, and it seems almost certain, that "The Question of Episcopacy discussed from Scripture and Fathers," never was printed. There are one or two English tracts of the time under nearly a similar title; but no copy of Baillie's treatise can be discovered in any collection.

In the Bodleian Library there is a volume of Baillie's collected tracts, presented by the Author to Selden in 1644; and no doubt had this "Question of Episcopacy" been actually printed, it would not have been omitted. The volume contains his Sermon 1644, the Canterburians Self Conviction, 1641, the Large Supplement, 1641, the Parallel, 1641, and the Unlawfulness of Limited Episcopacy, with the following inscription,—“For the most lernd, his noble friend, MR. SELDEN, in testimony of his high respect.  
R. BAILLIE.”

Apr. 18, 1644.

Τὸ μέλλον ἄβραστον.

This Greek motto, "The future (*is*) unseen," also occurs on a copy of his Sermon 1644, in the Editor's possession, but the first line of the inscription has been cut off by the binder, which contained the name of the person to whom it was presented "in testimony of my grit affection and respect,  
R. BAILLIE."

#### 5.—SERMON BEFORE THE HOUSE OF COMMONS. 1644.

“SATAN, the Leader in chief to all who resist the Reparation of Sion. As it was cleared in a Sermon [on Zech. 3. 1, 2,] to the Honourable House of Commons, at their late solemn Fast, Febr. 28, 1643. By ROBERT BAYLIE, Minister at Glasgow. Published by order of the House of Commons. (Micah 6. 9, and 7. 8, 9.) London, printed for Samuel Gellibrand, at the Brasen Serpent in Pauls Church-yard, 1643.” 4to, pp. [XII.] and 54.

The Epistle Dedicatory, signed Robert Bayly, is thus addressed, “For the Right Worshipfull, his much honoured friend, M. Rous, one of the Members of the Honourable House of Commons.” Prefixed is the order, “That Mr. Rous does from this House give thanks unto Master Robert Baylie, for the great paines he took in the Sermon, . . . and to desire him to print his Sermon.” It is dated 1643, according to the English mode of reckoning at the time, but the year was 1643-4.

#### 6.—SERMON BEFORE THE HOUSE OF LORDS. 1645.

„, ERROURS and Induration, are the Great Sins and the Great Judgements of the Time. Preached in a Sermon [on Isaiah 63. 17,] before the Right Honourable House of Peers, in the Abbey-Church at Westminster, July 30, 1645, the day of the Monethly Fast: By ROBERT BAYLIE, Minister at Glasgow. (1, Thess. 12. 10, 11, 12.—Math. 7. 15.—Math. 15. 14.) London, printed by R. Raworth, for Samuel Gellibrand, at the Brasen-Serpent in Pauls Church-yard, 1645.” 4to. *Collation*, pp. [IX.], 44, and leaf not paged, containing this notice:

“Die Jovis, 31 Julij 1645.—Ordered by the Lords in Parliament, That Master Baylie, who preached yesterday before the Lords of Parliament

in the Abbey-Church Westminster, it being the day of the Publike Fast, is hereby thanked for the great pains he took in his Sermon, and desired to print and publish the same; which is to be printed by none but such as shall be authorised by the said Master Baylie.

*Joh. Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.*

“ I do appoint Samuel Gellibrand to print my Sermon.

ROBERT BAYLIE.”

#### 7.—DISSUASIVE FROM THE ERRORS OF THE TIME. 1645.

1. “ A DISSUASIVE from the Errours of the Time : Wherein the Tenets of the principall Sects, especially of the Independents, are drawn together in one Map, for the most part, in the words of their own Authours, and their maine principles are examined by the Touch-stone of the Holy Scriptures. By ROBERT BAYLIE Minister at Glasgow. (Jer. 3; Jude v. 3.) Published by Authority. London, printed for Samuel Gellibrand, at the Brasen Serpent in Pauls Church-yard, 1645.” 4to. *Collation*, pp. [xxiv.] 1 to 96, and 101 to 252.

This work has a dedication, “ For the Right Honourable the Earle of Lauderdale, Lord Metelane,” dated “ Londone, Novemb. 19, 1645.”

2. The work was so well received, that on the 15th January following, the Author writes, “ I thank God my Dissuasive hes done no evill here ...The whole first impression is sold; the second I expect to-morrow.” There is no difference however between the two impressions except that the date is changed from 1645 to 1646.

In 1648, a large volume was published as “ A Survey of the Summe of Church-Discipline, &c.” by Mr. Thomas Hooker and Mr. John Cotton. The latter entitles his portion, “ The Way of Congregational Churches cleared : In two Treatises; in the former, from the Historical Aspersions of Mr. Robert Baylie, in his book, called A Disswasive from the Errors of the Time : In the latter, &c. By Mr. John Cotton . . now Teacher of the Church at Boston, in New England.” Lond. 1648, 4to.

#### 8.—HISTORICAL VINDICATION. 1646.

“ AN HISTORICALL VINDICATION of the Government of the Church of Scotland, from the manifold base calumnies which the most Malignant of the Prelats did invent of old, and now lately have been published with great industry in two Pamphlets at London. The one intituled *Issachars burden*, &c. written and published at Oxford by John Maxwell, a Scottish Prelate, excommunicate by the Church of Scotland, and declared an unpardonable Incendiary by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms. The other falsely intituled A Declaration made by King James in Scotland, concerning Church-Government and Presbyteries; but indeed written by Patrick Adamson, pretended Archbishop of St. Andrews, contrary to his own conscience, as himselfe on his Death-bed did confesse and subscribe before many Witnesses in a write hereunto annexed. By ROBERT BAYLIE Minister at Glasgow. Published according to Order. London, printed

for Samuel Gellibrand, at the Brasen-Serpent in Pauls-Churchyard, 1646." 4to, *Collation* pp. [xvi.], 79, and 56.

The Epistle Dedicatory, "For his Reverend and welbeloved Brother, Mr. Robert Blaire, Minister of St. Andrewes," is dated "Worcester-House, July 29th, 1646. This work is divided into two parts; the first with the title "The Unloading of Issachar's Burthen," contains pp. 79; the second, or "An Answer to the Declaration," pp. 56.

#### 9.—SECOND PART OF THE DISSUASIVE. 1647.

"ANABAPTISME, the True Fountaine of Independency, Brownisme, Antinomy, Familisme, and the most of the other Errours, which for the time doe trouble the Church of England, Unscaled. Also the Questions of Pædobaptisme and Dipping handled from Scripture. In a Second Part of *The Dissuasive from the Errors of the time*. By Robert Baillie, Minister at Glasgow. (Zach. 13 2; 2 Pet. 2, 1, 2.) London, printed by M. F. for Samuel Gellibrand, at the Brazen Serpent in Pauls Churchyard, 1647." 4to. *Collation*, pp. [xxxii.] and 191, the last 10 pages (of Contents, &c.) not being numbered.

It has an Epistle prefixed, "For the Right Honourable the Earl of Lauderdale, Viscount Metellan, Lord Thirleston and Bolton," dated "Worcester House, the 28th Decemb. 1646."

#### 10.—ANSWER TO BISHOP BRAMHALL'S WARNING. 1649.

1. "A REVIEW of Doctor Bramble, late Bishop of Londenderry, his Faire Warning against the Scotese Discipline. By R. B. G. [Robert Baillie, Glasgow]. Printed at Delf, by Michiel Stael, dwelling at the Turf-Market, 1649." 4to, pp. [viii] and 91.

This treatise was in reply to "A Faire Warning to take heed of the Scottish Discipline, as being of all others most Injurious to the Civil Magistrate, most Oppressive to the Subject, most Pernicious to both. By Dr. John Bromwell, Lord Bishop of London-Derrie, in Ireland. Printed in the year 1649." 4to, pp. 36. Some copies of this edition omit the author's name (Bramhall, vulgarly pronounced Bramble) in the title-page; and it afterwards reprinted. It was this tract to which Baillie refers in his letters from the Hague, as so much calculated to prejudice the King against the Presbyterians.

Prefixed to Baillie's Review, is a letter "For the Right Honourable the noble and potent Lord John Earle of Cassils, Lord Kennedy, &c. one of his Majestie's privie counsel, and Lord Justice generall of Scotland;" dated from the "Hague this <sup>28th May</sup>/<sub>7th Junie</sub> 1649." A note at the end contains a list of Errata, stating that these and many others were occasioned by "the Author's absence from the presse the whole time of the impression, and the Printer's unacquaintance with the English language."

2. Baillie's treatise was republished, with greater typographical correctness, (probably at London, although bearing Delf on the title-page,) as follows:—

"A REVIEW of the seditious pamphlet lately published in Holland by Dr. Brambell, pretended Bishop of London-Derry; entitled, His faire

Warning against the Scots Discipline. In which, His malicious and most lying Reports, to the great scandall of that Government, are fully and clearly refuted. As also, The Solemne League and Covenant of the three Nations justified and maintained. By Robert Baylie, Minister at Glasgow, and one of the Commissioners from the Church of Scotland, attending the King at the Hague. Printed at Delph, by Mich. Stait, dwelling at the Turf-Market, 1649." 4to. *Collation*, pp. [VIII.] and 71, erroneously marked 64.

Baillie's Review of Bramhall's pamphlet drew forth a very long and bitter reply, entitled "ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΟΣ or a Second Faire Warning to take heed of the Scottish Discipline, in vindication of the First, (which the R<sup>t</sup> Reverend Father in God, the L<sup>d</sup> Bishop of London-Derrie, published A<sup>o</sup> 1649,) against a schismatical and seditious Reviewer, R. B. G. one of the bold Commissioners from the Rebellious Kirke in Scotland, to his Sacred Majesty K. Charles the Second, when at the Hage, By Ri. Watson, Chaplane to the R<sup>t</sup> Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Hopton. Hagh, printed by Samuel Broun, English Bookeseller. 1651." 4to. *Collation*, pp. [xx.], 204, and 4 leaves of the table. Prefixed is a very scurrilous letter against Baillie, addressed to Watson from his "unfained, affectionate friend, brother, fellow sufferer, and servant, Rob. Creighton," dated from "Utrecht, in the very Ides of December 1650."

3. After the Restoration, some copies of these tracts remaining unsold in the publisher's hands, they were bound together, with a new title-page, as—"THREE TREATISES concerning the Scottish Discipline. 1. A Fair Warning to take heed of the same: By the Right Reverend Dr. Bramhall, Bishop of Derrie. 2. A Review of Dr. Bramble, late Bishop of London-Derry, his Fair Warning, &c. By R. B. G. 3. A Second Fair Warning, in Vindication of the First, against the Seditious Reviewer: By Ri. Watson, Chaplain to the Right Honourable the Lord Hopton. To which [third treatise] is prefixed, A Letter written by the Reverend Dean of St. Burien, Dr. Creighton. Hagh: printed by Samuel Broun, English Book-seller, 1661."

#### 11.—PRAXIS GRAMMATICÆ HEBRÆÆ. 1653.

"APPENDIX PRACTICA ad Ioannis Buxtorfi Epitomen Grammaticæ Hebrææ. In gratiam Tyronum qui in sacri textus penetralia, absque longis ambagibus, & profundiori scrutinio manuduci desiderant. Una cum Quæstionibus aliquot Hebraicis Grammaticæ usum demonstrantibus, in collatione cum Originali, Versionum Chaldaicæ, Græcæ, Latinae cum vulgatæ tum Tremellii ac interlinearis Montani; etiam Gallicæ Bezae, Italicæ Deodati, Belgicæ Dordracenorum, & Anglicanæ tam veteris quam novæ, in textibus aliquot illustribus; ubi Interpretes cum longissime a seinvicem, Sæpe tamen parum aut nihil ab Hebræo descendere videntur. Prælecta Studiosis Linguae Sanctæ in Academia Glasguensi. Anno 1650, hora locoque solitis. Edinburgi, excudebat Andreas Anderson, 1653." Small 8vo. *Collation*, pp. [xvi.] and 112, followed by the "Quæstiones Hebraicæ, pp. 48."

## 12.—CATECHESIS ELENCTICA ERRORUM. 1654.

“CATECHESIS Elenctica Errorum qui hodie vexant Ecclesiam, ex nudis sacrae Scripturae testimoniis, in brevibus ac claris Quaestionibus ac Responsionibus proposita. In gratiam studiosae Juventutis Academiae Glasguensis. *Imprimatur*, Edw. Calamy. Londini, excudebat Thomas Maxey, impensis Sa. Gellibrand, Bibliopolae Londinensis, 1654.” Small 12mo, pp. [xvi.] 175.

This Catechism is dedicated, “Reverendo clarissimoque viro D. Davidi Dicksono, Sacrae Theologiae in Academia Edinburgena Professore, Salutem. (Signed) Tuus in Christo Frater, R. BAILLIE.”

Glasgae, 4 Cal. Sextilis 1653.

In the dedication, he says, “Ista autem tibi (Reverende Frater) inscribo, non tantum ut meorum studiorum tibi rationem redderem, prout a puero semper consuevi, sed ut cum gaudio perciperes eandem in Academia Glasguana orthodoxiam ad hunc diem perseverare, ringente licet et contra nitente magna cum arte, tum vi Satanæ quam tu nobis discedens commisisti, et ut perpetuo frueremur (pro tuo virili) egregie satagisti.”

## 13.—THE DISSUASIVE VINDICATED. 1655.

“THE DISSUASIVE from the Errors of the Time, Vindicated from the Exceptions of Mr. COTTON and Mr. TOMBES. By ROBERT BAILLY, Minister at Glasgow. London, printed by Evan Tyler for Samuel Gellibrand, at the Golden Ball in Pauls Churchyard, 1655.” 4to. *Collation*, pp. 88, (pages 32-34 being omitted), besides 2 leaves of Errata and “The Preface, Apologizing for the Authours long silence.”

The work by Cotton to which this Vindication refers, “The Way of Congregational Churches Cleared,” 1648, has already been noticed. Baillie in the Second part of his Dissuasive, pp. 91-2, having made some observations on Tombes’s Exercitation and Apology for his Two Treatises concerning Infant Baptism, Tombes, whom Baillie calls “a learned and very bold man,” felt aggrieved by these remarks, and failing to receive any private redress, to what Baillie calls “a long and very bitter letter,” he presented a complaint to the Synod or Assembly, or as Baillie describes it, “a printed process of false accusations before the Provincial Synod of Glasgow, and the Generall Assembly of Scotland, my true Superiors and very proper Judges,” which constrained Baillie to break “the bonds of his resolved silence” to all his opponents. Before this answer appeared, some reference to Baillie’s former Treatise, occurs in the 19th, 20th, and 31st chapters of Tombes’s “Antipædobaptisme, the Second Part,” 1654, 4to, at the end of which, among his other publications, he includes, “An Addition to the Apology, in a Letter to Mr. Robert Baille of Scotland.” This is not mentioned in the enumeration of his works, given in Wood’s Athenæ Oxon. (vol. iii. p. 1063,)—but a copy of it is preserved in the Bodleian Library, and to the kindness of the REV. DR. BLISS, I am indebted for the following notice of this very curious tract. The title is:—

“AN ADDITION to the Apology for the two Treatises concerning Infant-Baptisme, published December 15, 1645. In which the Author is Vindicated from 21 unjust Criminations in the 92 page of the Book of Mr. Robert

“ That in pursuance of the Solemne Covenant taken by me, to endeavour reformation in God’s worship, according to the word of God ; I published Two Treatises about Infant-Baptisme at London, December 15, 1645, and an Apology for them in August 1646, and that in the year 1647, a book intituled Anabaptisme was published at London, by Robert Bayly, Minister of Glasgow ; wherein I was wronged by many grievous false accusations : concerning which I have (as near as I could) followed the rule of Christ, Mat. 18. 15, 16, 17, as may be perceived by the close of the letter to Mr. Payly himself. For after I had advertised him by Mr. Henry Scudder, of the injury he had done me, I wrote to him July 22, 1647, which letter was delivered to Mr. Samuel Rutherford Sept. 17, 1647, with Directions how to send back. And in the year 1649, I wrote a letter to Mr. Rutherford, to certify me what became of my writing delivered to him ? with desire to know what Mr. Bayly would do to right me ; yet after so long waiting, I find no remorse or righting of me made by the said Mr. ROBERT BAYLY: And therefore I do devolve the matter into your hands, being taken for the Church, to which such complaints should be made, according to the rule, Mat. 18. 17. and do expect to have right done by you to him and me, as to a Fellow-Christian—Presbyter—and Covenanter with you, as is meet in such a cause concerning the truth of God, and innocency of your Brother. And forasmuch as the charge against him and proof may be evidently seen in this letter to him, and his and my writings, (which [if you please to take no ice of,] you may easily come by;) I presume you will not expect my personal appearance before you to pursue this Complaint; but of yourselves examine the matter, as I conceive the rule of Christ binds you ; besides the engagements towards a Fellow-Covenanter in the sixth article of the Solemne League and Covenant, and permit your fellow-servant to attend the work of Christ, in the place where he is seated ; who shall pray for your welfare ; and continue

Your Brother and Fellow-Servant in Christ,

London, Sept. 24, 1650.

JOHN TOMBES.”

“ The conclusion requiring reparation of the wrong done to me by Mr. Baillie.

“ Now Sir, I referre it to your self to judge whether any Author, Papist or Protestant, have in so small a compasse as one page of a leafe in 4<sup>[10]</sup>, and some few lines in another so wronged his adversary, as you have done me in so many false accusations, tending to beget prejudice against my writing, and hatred against my person. Which I take the worse from you as being done not onely to a fellow-Christian, and a fellow-Protestant, but also to a fellow-Minister of the Gospel, whose life and labours are not very obscure ; yea to a fellow-Covenanter, and one with whom you ate bread at his and others invitation, out of the desire I had to hold amity with you, and the Churches from whence you came.

“ Bewdley in Worcestershire, July 22, 1647.”

#### 15.—OPUS HISTORICUM ET CHRONOLOGICUM. 1663.

1. “ OPERIS HISTORICI et Chronologici Libri Duo ; In quibus Historia Sacra et Profana compendiose deducitur ex ipsis fontibus, a creatione Mundi ad CONSTANTINUM MAGNUM, et quæstiones ac dubia Chronologica, quæ ex utroque Testamento moveri solent, breviter & perspicue explicantur & vindicantur. Sacræ Theologiæ Studiosis dictati in Academia Glasguenisi

Anno cIo Ioc L. & aliquot sequentibus. Per D. ROBERTUM BAILLIUM, SS. Theologiæ ibidem Professorem primarium. Una, cum tribus Diatribis ibidem dictatis, quarum prima est de Hæreticorum autocataerisi; Secunda, An quicquid in Deo est, Deus sit; Tertia de Prædestinatione. Amstelodami, apud Joannem Janssonium. Anno cIo Ioc LXIII." Folio, *Collation*, pp. [xx.] 307 & 155.

The dedication by the publisher, "Sereniss. &c. Principi, Frederico Guilielmo, Dei gratia Marchioni Brandenburgico, &c." is dated "Amstel. xvi Novembris 1662. Sereniss. Celsitudinis tuæ cultor humillimus Joannes Janssonius." This is followed by "Judicia Virorum clariss. de Auctore et ejus Opere Historico-Chronologica,—" 1st, by Gisbertus Voetius, S. T. P.; 2d, Joannes Hoornbeeck, T. P., addressed to William Spang; and 3d, by Georgius Hornius.

2. The copies remaining unsold were republished with new title pages, and the addition of an Index. An engraved title bears, "ROBERTI BAILLI opus Historicum et Chronologicum. Amstelodami, apud Johannem à Someren. Anno 1668. W. Jansen Binneman sculp." This is followed by a printed title, "Operis Historici et Chronologici Libri Duo; In quibus, &c. (as above, the words "ex utroque Testamento," being changed to "ex V. & N. Testamento;," and the two lines "Sacræ Theologiæ Studiosis, &c." omitted). Una, cum tribus Diatribis, quarum &c. (as above). Per D. ROBERTUM BA[ILLIUM], SS. Theologiæ ibidem Professorem primarium in Academia Glasguensi. Accedit nunc primum Index Generalis tum locorum S. Scripturæ quam Rerum & Verborum locupletissimus. Amstelodami, apud Joannem à Sommeren, Anno cIo Ioc LXVIII." This new Index occupies six leaves.

3. Another edition of the work was published at Basel, in 1669, folio; and in Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, an edition of the Three Dissertations subjoined to the work, is said to have been printed at Amsterdam, 1664, 8vo.

#### 16.—LETTERS AND JOURNALS. 1775.

1. "LETTERS AND JOURNALS, written by the deceased Mr. ROBERT BAILLIE, Principal of the University of Glasgow. Carefully transcribed by Robert Aiken. Containing an impartial account of public transactions, Civil, Ecclesiastic, and Military, both in England and Scotland, from 1637 to 1662; a period, perhaps, the most remarkable that is to be met with in the British History. With an account of the Author's Life prefixed: and a Glossary, annexed. Vol. I. (and II.) Edinburgh: printed for W. Gray, Edinburgh; and J. Buckland, and G. Keith, London. MDCCLXXV."

2. The above title, in many of the copies, was cancelled, and the following substituted:—

"LETTERS AND JOURNALS: containing an impartial account of Public Transactions, Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Military, in England and Scotland, from the beginning of the Civil Wars, in 1637, to the year 1662: a period, perhaps, the most remarkable and interesting in the British History. Now first published from the MSS. of ROBERT BAILLIE, D. D. Principal of the University of Glasgow, who was actively concerned in those transactions. With the Life of the Author, and a Glossary. In Two Volumes.

Vol. I. (and II.) Edinburgh: printed for William Creech and William Gray. Sold, in London, by J. Buckland, G. Keith, and Messrs. Dillies. MDCCLXXV." 2 vols. 8vo, *Collation.* pp. viii. 456 and 466.

See page ix. of the preface, for some notice of this edition.

In addition to the above works, various tracts have been ascribed to Baillie, either under erroneous titles, or such as were circulated only in manuscript. Among these are "Queries anent the Service Book," in 1638; "The Question of Episcopacy discussed from Scripture and the Fathers," in 1641; and a "Reply to the Modest Enquirer," 1651, this last being evidently his "Unlawfulness of Limited Episcopacy," 1641, quoted under a different title, and a mistaken date.

But Baillie assisted in the publication of the writings of others, more especially of two of his predecessors.

1. He appears to have had some concern in completing the posthumous work by Robert Boyd of Trochrig, Principal of the University of Glasgow, and, for a short time, of Edinburgh, entitled "Roberti Bodii a Trochoregia Scoti, S S. Theologiæ in Academiis Salmuriana, Glascuana, et Edinburgena Professoris eximii, in Epistolam Pauli Apostoli ad Ephesios Prælectiones supra CC." &c. Londini, 1652, folio. Prefixed to the work is a preface or dedication by the author's son, John Boyd of Trochrig; this is followed by Dr. Andrew Rivet's "Epistola de Vita, Scriptis, Moribus, et foelici exitu Roberti Bodii," &c. addressed to William Spang, and "Ad Lectorem Epistola," signed R. B. and dated "Glasguæ, Idibus Sextilis, 1651." This last, containing some recollections of Boyd, was written by Baillie; and the Author's son refers to these communications in the following terms:—"De Auctore ad aliorum provooco judicium. Doctissimo Riveto, cujus nomen in Ecclesiis usque adeo celebre est, ut intime cognitus, ita aretissimo amoris nexu conjunctissimus. ROBERTUM BALLIOLUM, virum doctum pariter, et modestum, discipulum habuit, qui multa et ipse observare, et ab aliis observata ab ipsismet haurire poterat, utpote qui jam in Academia Glascuensi Theologiæ Professoris munere fungitur. Horum Epistolas legat qui scire volet Quis et Qualis fuerit ROBERTUS BODIUS."

2. To the posthumous Commentary on the Book of the Revelations, by James Durham, Lond. 1658, folio, Baillie furnished a short commendatory Epistle. This will be found reprinted in the present work, vol. iii. p. 583.

3. Baillie acted as literary executor to Dr. Strang, in the publication of his posthumous writings. Of this learned divine, the best account is contained in Chambers's Biographical Dictionary; but a brief outline of his life may be here given.

JOHN STRANG, born in 1584, was a native of Irvine, of which parish his father was minister. In early life he was brought up by his stepfather, Robert Wilkie, then minister of Kilmarnock; and when 12 years of age, was sent to St. Leonards College, St. Andrews, where he was placed under the care of his kinsman, Principal Wilkie. In due time (in 1613), he became minister of Errol; in 1617, he had the degree of D.D. conferred on him at St. Andrews, at the time of King James's visit to Scotland; and,

in 1626. he was translated to Glasgow as Principal of the College. His conduct at the General Assembly in 1638, exposed him to the suspicion of the Presbyterian party; but through the influence of his friends, both on that and subsequent occasions, he escaped censure, when his orthodoxy, in some points, was unjustly called in question. He was induced, however, to resign his office as Principal, (retaining his salary), on the 19th April 1650, and devoted the latter period of his life to revising his works for the press. He died at Edinburgh, on the 20th June 1654, in the 78th year of his age, (*vide* vol. iii. p. 251.)

His Testament is dated 21st March 1654; and he names "Mr. Robert Baillie, Professor of Theologie in the College of Glasgow," as one of the advisers to his executors; and adds, "I recommend to the said Mr. Baillie the care of revising and printing my treatises, *De Judice Controversiarum et Perfectione Scripturæ*; Item, *De Providentia seu Voluntate Dei circa Peccatum*; and for that effect I lieve to him the soume of one thousand pundis to advance the printing thereof;" and should this sum be insufficient, his executors were enjoyned to supply the deficiency.

Of these works the first published was entitled "De Voluntate et Actionibus Dei circa Peccatum, libri IV." Amstelodami, 1657, 4to. The MS. was sent by Baillie to Spang, and was edited by Alexander Morus. A considerable delay occurred in the publication of his other work, which contained a Life of the Author, written by Baillie in 1657, but not published till twelve months after his death: viz. "Tractatus de Interpretatione et Perfectione Scripturæ, cum Autoris Vita, et Opusculis Variis." Roterodami, 1663, 4to.

It will be observed, from Baillie's own Testament (p. lxxxviii.) that 500 merks of the money that had been left to him by Dr. Strang was still unpaid; and in the interim, having married one of his daughters, for his second wife, Baillie leaves this sum to her as a special bequest.

### No. III.

#### LIST OF BAILLIE'S MANUSCRIPTS.

##### I—LETTERS AND JOURNALS. 1637-1662.

1. As stated in the Preface, the Original MS. forms 3 vols. 4to., in the possession of the Church of Scotland, having been purchased by order of the General Assembly in 1737. The six leaves at the beginning of the First Volume are lost, and cannot be supplied from any of the transcripts. Fol. 7 commences with the fragment of a letter, dated August 1636, and the volume ends on fol. 380, with the letter dated 26th July 1643. The Second Volume contains 280 leaves, and ends with October 1647. The Third Volume contains 303 leaves, and ends with May 1662. There are at the end of this volume a number of blank leaves, some of which are occupied by various detached notices gleaned from the MS. itself, (but with references to the pages of the transcript in 1701,) in the handwriting of the Author's grandson.

2. The first complete transcript of this MS. was apparently the copy that was made, under the direction of the Author's grandson, in the year 1701, and which, as has been elsewhere stated, remained for more than a century

in the possession of the family. It is now the property of the Rev. Thomas M'Creie, Edinburgh. This copy is in 4 volumes folio, the first vol. being bound in two parts; and is slightly injured with damp.

3. From this transcript in 1701, a similar copy in 4 volumes folio, was made between 1720 and 1730 for the Rev. Robert Wodrow; and was purchased for the sum of £10 from his executors, for the Library of the Church, by authority of the General Assembly, 17th May 1740.

4. From the same transcript, another copy in 3 vols. folio, was made for the Library of the University of Glasgow. From the College Records, 19th April 1768, and 17th of May 1769, various sums were ordered to be paid to Robert Aitken for transcribing it; and he evidently was the same person whose name appears on the title-page of some copies of the printed edition of the Letters in 1775.

5. The copy of the first volume, in folio, in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland was probably also made from the transcript in 1701.

6. According to a description of the Harl. MS. No. 6004, folio, pp. 212, obligingly communicated by Sir Frederick Madden, it appears that the volume contains only partial selections or extracts, rather than copies of entire letters; and was no doubt made from the 1st volume of the 4to MS. previous to the complete transcript in 1701.

The Original MS., as already stated, is unfortunately imperfect at the beginning, wanting the first six leaves. On the last page, the author's grandson has commenced a partial index as follows:—

“To Mr. Spang, 1636, [fol.] 1.—To Mr. A. Cunningham, 2.—To Robert Liviston, *ibid.*—[To] Mr. Jo. Bell, 3.—Mr. Spang, *ib.* 5.  
—Elizabeth, *ib.*—S<sup>r</sup>. Ja. —Mr. W. , 7.  
—Mr. Spang, *ib.*—The Archbishop of Glasgow, 11, &c.”

The difficulty of decyphering Baillie's own hand, in which the earlier letters probably were copied, no doubt occasioned these blanks in the names, and prevented the earlier leaves from being copied by the transcriber in 1701. The following is a fragment of the letter marked as to “Sir Ja. (blank.)” The references it contains to a work by Archbishop Usher, entitled “*Gotteschalei et Prædestinationæ Controversiæ ab eo motæ, Historia,*” &c. Dublinii, 1631, 4to, suggest the probability that this letter was addressed to Sir James Fullerton, at Dublin. The next letter to “Mr. W.” is that to Mr. William Wilkie, of which a facsimile is given at page 1 of this edition.

FRAGMENT OF A LETTER IN BAILLIE'S MS. fol. 7.

he speks so much to his honoure and comendation of his story as does greatlie further the fore of insinuation which that book hes without so great a testimonie from so divin a mouth, this autoritie is laid first in our dish by our adversares when we would but mute against Vossius. It's treu his “*Goddescalculus*” does evine the error of Vossius in his manifold calumnies of that poor man and all the race of the imaginarie predestinarians. Also that heer and thier Vossius other aberrationes ar pointit at

in that treatis, but shall it be aneugh when you have putt in our hand ane intoxicat cup with great comendatione of the win[e] therein, to point at a stern or tuo of black venome souming heer and ther, at the syds and in the mids. I verily think that the mor then ordinarie favour and honor which that grit Divin did sheu to that man, sine it hes not movit him to retreit to this hour any passage of his book, which yit by his own seld promise I heir he was oblidget to doe, but contrariwayes hes confirmit greatly these louers of his errours. Thir favours and honours, I say, being so abusit ar treu obligations to move if not to inforce that primat of our worthyes to employ in *Causa Dei*, as some hunder yeirs sine it is rightly stilit, thes singular endeumnts which God hes putt within, with ane great store of outward most fitt materialls, which much labour hes laid to his hand without. Reddily his late retyretnes from state affaires mor then one could be permittit to his place, is a benefit sent to him by God through the handes of his small freinds, for this intention that the houres of his laser being increasit, they may be employit in this or the lik task. If he could not be movit to resume the hole historie of Pelagius, nor yit to oppose expressly in any severall booke the whole errours of Vossius, yit glad would I be if in some of his neu treatises by occasion he would cleir the mind of antiquitie in thir tuo points at leist, the regeneration of baptisit infants, and the perseverane of the regenerat, if antiquitie be clearly against us in thes points, as in my small lecture, it is not yit if it be as Vossius would have it, without doubt it were our good to knou it certainly, that we might heer, as in some other quæstiones, leave antiquitie in a Catholick corruption, and stand by sole scripture our best ground. This was the passage of our conference which I intreatit you to remember, and you were willing by my lettre to be holden in mynd of. If you could be pleasit to remonstrat this matter in your own language and rasunes, which ar of a farr other strain and persuasive efficacie then any thing I can say, I would be hopfull of your successe, and upon it I could weel assur you had done a servie which would tend to the glory of God, to the good of his Church, to the honour and farder reputation (if farder may be then alreddie is purchasit) of that most eminent and great man, and also, which I hope to you is not a simple nothing, to my verie great joy and contentment.

This is your humble and verie much obligit servant,  
Kilwinnin, Ag. 29, 1636.

R. BAILLIE.

## II.—ADVERSARIA AND MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

I. A volume, small 8vo. pp. 309, in the possession of the Rev. Thomas M'Crie, Edinburgh. From the dates in several parts of the volume, it appears to have been written while Baillie was a student at Glasgow, in the years 1620, 1621, and 1622. A great portion of it consists of Latin extracts, Notes of lectures and sermons, written very neatly indeed, but in a hand not easily legible; while the words are so contracted, and miscellaneous notices are introduced without any break, and in such an uncouth orthography, as often to be quite unintelligible.

II. A thick volume in folio, also in Mr. M'Crie's possession, neatly written, and containing the following articles, several of which, it will be observed, are transcribed into Baillie's collection of Letters and Journals: (See vol. ii, pp. 427†, 428).

1. "A CONFERENCE BY LETTERS with a Canturburian Minister anent the Arminian tenet of the Saints Apostasie."—The First letter is dated Glasgow, 28th May 1634. The Second letter, Kilwinning, 10th of Julie 1634.—Another Second letter, Kilwinning, 1st of Januar 1635, p. 15.—The Third letter, Kilwinning, 9th of June 1635, p. 33.—"My Fourt letter was marginall nots on the reply to my thrid letter," p. 53.—"The Fift letter, continuing and ordering the Conference," is dated Kilwinning, 22d Sept. 1635, p. 56.—"The Sixt letter, concerning the nature of Heresie and self-condemnation," has no date, p. 58.—"The Seventh letter, per-sewing the former purpose of Hæresie and self-condemnation," p. 62. It has no date, and begins with "Ane Apologie for my prolixitie,"—"my ordinar fault," and ends on page 67.

2. "Diatriba prooemialis in publicis Academiae comitiis recitata, cum *Theologicæ professionem* auspicares, de Hæreticorum Autocatacrisi." In the MS. Baillie has altered the two words in italics to *Theologicas Prelectiones*, and added the date, Anno 1642. Jul. 6. p. 68.—

3. "The mater, and the verie words of the Eighth letter, almost without change, were turnit into "Diatriba de Dei simplicitate, num quicquid in Deo est, Deus sit, contra Vorstium et Socinianos." p. 76.—"This nixt letter is anent the head of Predestination." p. 96, and ends on p. 135. "So I rest your loving freind, R. BAYLIE."

Kilwinnin, Jul. 4, 1637.

4. These two dissertations are printed along with his "Opus Historicum et Chronologicum," 1663, as "Diatriba Prima" and "Secunda."

5. "Duorum studiosorum de Genculatione, quam vocant, per literas Collatio." p. 137.

"A Peaceable Consideration of a Paper against Kneeling;" p. 152. and at p. 157. "The Reasons of the Paper Ansuered."—"A Freindlie Conference betnixt two Ministers, D. and B. anent the posture of Communicants in the act of receiving the holie Elements of the Lord's Supper." p. 158.—"The Second Reply for the former Five Reasouns." p. 185.—"The first letter of B. to D." [in regard to Kneeling,] is dated Nov. 24, 1634. p. 202.—"The second letter of B. to D." has no date. p. 204. "The third letter of B. to D." dated 12th Decr. p. 205.—"The fourt letter of B. to D." is signed "The Lord be with you, most loving Brother, your Brother, R. BAILLIE." Jan. 2, [1635.] p. 206.—"The fift letter of B. to D." also signed R. BAILLIE. p. 209.

6. "An Ansuer to ten Arguments for the necessitie of Table Gesture in the act of Receiving." p. 210.—These Arguments, Replies, Answers to the Replies, &c. are continued to page 373. The last 3 pages, containing "A Consideration of your Ansuer to my last replie for my fyve Arguments," is signed "Your Brother, R. BAILLIE. Kilw. Feb. 8, 1636."

7. "Letter to Mr. John Rae." June 14, 1643; but at the end p. 375, dated Glasgow, June 9, 1643. Your loving Cousin, R. BAYLIE. Another letter, "For Mr. John Rae," without date. p. 379. and letters "For Mr. James Forsyth." March 8, 1643. p. 381. and—"For the same." April 11. p. 382.

8. "The summe of my Conference yesterday with three or four yeomen of my flock who refused to sing the Conclusion." p. 385.

9. "Commentariolus de præcipuis Pontificiorum Erroribus." Præfatio, et cap. I, ad cap. 17. p. 389.

10. "Parergeticorum Diatriba secunda, de Congregationum Independentia, seu de Presbyteriorum et Synodorum auctoritate." p. 431:

11. "Theses a Sacræ Theologiæ studiosis diebus lunæ hora locoque solitis discutiendæ. De primariis Sectariorum erroribus, Independentia, Brounismo, Anabaptismo, Chiliasmo, Antinomia, Socinianismo, Erastianismo, Familiastis, Quærentibus, Anti-scripturariis, Atheis, &c." p. 445. No year is specified. These Theses are classed under 19 heads.

12. "Tractatus de formali causa Justificationis, seu potius de Justitia Christi imputata et Homini in hærente. Lib. 1. Contra Pontificios." p. 459. This Treatise breaks off at page 497, at the end of chapter 7. The catch-word of that page being "cap. 8."

At the other end of the volume, on reversing it, are :—

13. "ORATIO in Academiæ Glasguensis Comitii habita, à R. B. anno 1627. cum in Regentium numerum solenniter cooptaretur.—DE MENTE AGENTE." p. 1.

14. "Ex primariis Philosophiæ partibus Thesium Sylloge, de quibus cum bono Deo respondere conabimur, dignissimis viris Dominis Academiæ moderatoribus, quando et ubi ipsorum dignitatibus convenire videbitur.—THESES LOGICÆ,—Theses Metaphysicæ, &c." p. 10.

15. "ORATIO in Laudem Linguæ Hebrææ, in Academiæ Comitii dum promoverentur Ordines, anno MDCCXXIX, Recitata." p. 23, and ends on p. 30.

On some of the blank leaves are inserted—"At Carnbrue, July 22, 1708, A list of R. B's books," consisting of 76 numbers in folio, 93 in 4to, 100 in 8vo., and 138 in 8vo. and infra. Also a List of Books lent, dated at Carnbrue, August 26, 1710.

III. A similar Volume is preserved in the University Library of Glasgow. It is in quarto, and contains :—

1. "ORATIO in Academiæ Glasguensis comitiis habita, a R. B. anno 1627, cum in Regentium numerum solenniter cooptaretur.—DE MENTE AGENTE," pp. 22.

2. "OPUSCULI HISTORICI ET CHRONOLOGICI Libri Duo, In quibus Historia Sacra et Profana compendiose deducitur ex ipsis fontibus, a Creatione ad mortem Joannis Evangelistæ, et Questiones ac Dubia Chronologica, quæ ex utroque Testamento moveri solent, breviter et perspicue explicantur, Prælecti Sacræ Theologiæ studiosis in Academia Glasguensi, Anno 1650, et aliquot sequentibus," pp. 23 to 695.

It will be apparent from the title that this portion of the volume is the same with Baillie's posthumous work, "Opus Historicum et Chronologicum : " See p. *xeix*.

3. "THESES a Sacræ Theologiæ studiosis diebus lunæ hora locoque solitis discutiendæ. De primariis Sectariorum erroribus, Independentia, Brounismo, Anabaptismo, Chiliasmo, Antinomia, Socinianismo, Erastianismo, Familiastis, Quærentibus, Anti-Scripturariis, Atheis," &c.

4. "Ex Primariis Philosophiæ partibus Thesium Sylloge de quibus cum bono Deo respondere conabimur dignissimis viris Dominis Academiæ moderatoribus, quando et ubi ipsorum dignitatibus convenire videbitur."

On reversing the volume, we find—

5. "Parergeticorum Diatriba Tertia: Contra Vorstium et Scenianos, Dei Simplicitem, Divinorum Attributorum primum, evertentes." pp. 1-56. This is printed at the end of the "Opus Chronologicum," as "Diatriba Secunda, De Dei Simplicitate."

6. "Parergeticorum Diatriba Quarta: De Episcopatu." pp. 57-171.

IV. "COMMENTARIOLUS de præcipuis Pontificiorum Erroribus, (cap. i—xv)—Pæregeticorum Diatriba." 4to, pp. 82, in the University Library of Edinburgh, AC. a. 6. This treatise is contained in the preceding No. II. of *Adversaria*.

V. "A DISCOURSE ANENT EPISCOPACIE, intended for the late Generall Assemblée, proving from Scripture and Antiquitie this Office as hitherto it hath been taken and used in the Kirk of Scotland, and yet is required, to be unlawfull; and answering the chiefe Scriptures and passages of Fathers that commonly are produced to the contrair; shewing also that Episcopacie, howsoever limitate, is so inconvenient for us, that by no means we ought to give our assent to the Reduction thereof."

This paper is perhaps the same with "The Question of Episcopacy discussed," which Baillie left for publication at London, in 1641. See pp. xcii.-xciii. It is preserved in the Advocates Library, Wodr. MSS. 4to, vol. xxxi. No. 5, and consists of 30 pages neatly written, (in the hand, I believe, of Charles Lumisden, son of the minister of Duddingston) with a few slight corrections in Baillie's own hand. It begins,—“Among all the Questions to be determined in the present Synode, there is none of greater consequence in the estimation of all men, than that of Episcopacie; in all other articles there is some hope of mutuall condescending for the satisfaction of all,” &c. Various passages in Greek and Latin are cited from the Fathers.

### III.—LECTURES AND SERMONS. 1637-1652.

There are two volumes in 4to, closely written, and wholly in Baillie's own hand, in the Rev. Mr. M'Crie's possession. Both volumes are much injured by damp. They consist of Notes of Sermons and Discourses. The First volume, dated between August 1637 and June 1639, contains 166 leaves at the one end, and 118 leaves at the other end of the book, as numbered by Baillie. The Second volume extends from January 1648 to June 1652, on 475 leaves, an intermediate volume being lost. In the latter volume, while marking the date of delivering each Discourse after the text, he has occasionally made incidental allusions to passing events, or to matters in reference to himself. These notes, however, are so brief, and his own wretched orthography and handwriting are so peculiar, as often to be scarcely intelligible; Mr. Meek, however, with equal patience and ingenuity, succeeded in decyphering them; and from his transcript the following notices are selected, as being those that refer to matters of public importance, or that furnish dates in regard to some local or personal events.

1648.

4. b. Heb. xi. 9.—March 26, 1648.—Eftir my 7 weeks absene in Edinburgh at the Commission and Parliament.
8. b. Heb. xi. 11.—Glasgow, Apr. 16.—I preachit not the Sunday befor, being much distemperit befor & eftir my Sinod sermon with cold & weekness, & greif for the publict jarrings.
- 76 Fast, May 28, generall, for the danger of religion and countrie: Also the sojurs cam to Glasgow to force us to put out men. Notes on Ps. 80; rep[eated] in Glasgow 1650, Sept. 27.

- 82 Joel 2, 17. Fast, July 1, Sunday; rep[eated at] Ed<sup>t</sup>., [in Mr. Robert] Douglas' church, at the Assembly.
- 118 b. Hos. 5. Fast befor the renewing of the Covenant, Thursday, Dec. 14, 1648.

## 1649.

- 89 b. Thanksgiving for deliveranc of Glasgou from suord and pest, Thursday, Feb. 1, 1649, Ps. 107 notit on.
- 126 Hos. 12. Apr. 1, 1649, Hag. [at the Hague], in our hous, first Sunday.
- 127 Hos. 13. Hag. Ap. 8, 1649.
- 128 Hos. 14. Hag. Wednesday, Apr. 11.
- 102 b. Ps. 85, notit on. Saturday, 23 June, præparation to the Communion last [day] Glasgou, eftir my return from Holland; also befor the Parlam.
- 213 Amos 9, 5. Dec. 30, 1649, that day I preachit not for a fortnight, being unweel with cold and other distempers.

## 1650.

- 213 b. Obadia. Feb. 24, eftir my return from Edinburg, when Mr. David [Dickson] removit, and I fred, by my brethreen, from Holland.
- 192-221 Jona 3. Apr. 7. [March 31.] Fast for the treatie at Breda.
- 195 [At the end.] The lectour was on Jona 3, p. 221, being utterly on-able to speak for horsnes, all remedies usit, I venturt on God, and he helpit me through all my matter graciously, blissit be his name! On Saterdag, a sermon only against a declining: little or nothing to the purpose in hand. Fornoon I stayit in, no sermon heir in Blackfriars. I gott my personall sins confessit at large, especially my preid and grace to intreat for and belive pardone, all the publict sins as I concevit them. The King hertily prayit for, and the Treatie, the Colledge, Principall, myself and familie; the Lord good, blissit be his name!
- 197 b. Communion last day, Laigh Church. The first day, my Wyf deliverit of Mary, May 5, I preachit all day in Blackfriars.
- 256 Heb. 12 19. May 27, 1650, eftir Ja. Graham's hangeing.
- 316 b. Ps. 79, 8. Sunday Sept. 8. Our army defeat at Dunbar, Sept. 3. Tuysday.
- 295 Ps. 102. notit on v. 19. Sunday, Sept. 8. After the defait of our army on Tuysday morning at Broksmuth, Sept. 3, sad weeping in my chalmer and familie; prayers divers tymes, yit herdnes and stupiditie much recurring. Feirs for neu divisions by the Association, excluding D[avid] Lesly, and all who be for, and going on for the ruining of the Army gathering again at Stirling. Mr. David [Dickson] for taking in all, but would not apeir; went to Inerary no Stirling; thought Lesly onfit, but no tratour.
- 318 Ps. 79, 8. Sept. 15. Sunday, General Fast eftir the defait of our Army; Cromweell being reddy to merch from Edinburgh to Glasgou or Stirling, to hinder our levies.
- 296 Notit Ps. 83. Sunday Sept. 15, 1650. Crumweel reddy to merch from Edinburgh to Glasgou, to stay the levies.
- 320 Ps. 79, 8. Sept. 22, 1650. Crumweel gone from Stirling, hovering at Lithgou, wither to go to Glasgou.

- 297 b Ps. 83. 9. Sept. 23. Crumweel risen from Stirling; hovering at Lithgou; we in feir of cuming to Glasgou.
- 322 Jer. 10, 23. Sept 29. Crumweel said to be resolut for Glasgou. Our Stat & Kirk advysing in Stirling wither to admit of Ingagers, & to join the West's Association with the forces at Stirling.
- 325 Jer. 10, 24. Sunday Oct. 6, 1650. Crumweel recrutit at Edinburgh; we yit sparit.
327. Jer. 10, 25. Oct. 27. Returnit from Cumrey, to & from which I & my sone gratusly convoyit. I fand all myn in peic. The English in Glasgou. No considerable hurt; extraordinarily civill by God's mercie. Strachan in a hands with a treatie; Mr. Patrik with a remonstranc from the Army. Middleton fell on Sr J<sup>o</sup>. Broun and excommunicat: Crafurd & Lauderdaill acceptit the Act of Indemnity. Whally to meet Stanford's forces at Carlil: amasit at the Remonstrance, and feirit knaverie of the most.
- 338 b. Jer. 14, 19. Nov. 10, 1650. Strachan laid down. Middleton acceptit indemnity. Remonstranc not subscrivit. Randevous at Partik, for Stirling, callit by Car to Douglas. Argil doutit if for the Rem[onstrance].
- 333 b. Jer. 14, 19. Nov. 17, 1650. Strachan laid down. Remonstranc at Stirling. I sent for by A. Ker. Parliament at Perth on the 20.

## 1651.

- 335 b. Jer. 14, 19.—Jan. 19, [1651.]—Remonstranc condemnit by Church and State. Strachan excommunicat, King crounit, Comission allouit a generall receving to the Army. Gutrie from Stirling, Gilesy from Glasgou, Cant from Aberdeen, sent dissents. Castle of Edinburgh betrayit. Eftir 8 weeks silenc I returnit from S. Johnston.
- 338 Jer. 14, 19.—Jan. 26, [1651.]—All in quietnes befor a storme, but eftir grit din for our election of Mr. R. Ramsey Professor; Comissar [Lockhart], slidery; M. Zach. [Boyd] a reid [bending] with any wind; [George] Yong, oak.
- 339 b. Jer. 14, 21. Feb. 2, 1651. Eftir conferenc at Dumbartan with Argil, Dik [Dickson], &c.
- 341 b. Jer. 14, 21.—Dumbartan jurney had given such a cold and flux, that all the former week I keepit in; also busy on my Chronologie, and the enemie in toun, in their way to Stirling, till Saterdag, so I preacht non on Sunday. This week vexit with Mr. Patrik about Mr. J. Duram's busines and his papers against the Comission, yit helpit in all by God, thought ill lookit on by the faction for my protestation.
- 345 Jer. 14, 22. Mart. 2, 1651. The King at Aberdeen to help the ministers retardment. A motion among people in the West feirit, through the papers & preachings & action of som[e] Highlands lying still.
- 347 b. Jer. 17, 12, Mart. 9. King going on with his Northern levies: and we in grit peic expecting shortly a grit storme.
- 370 Jer. 17, 12, 1651, Mart. 16. King bak at Perth, army gathering but slouly. A word of Crumweel's death, Sabath, March 9, when I within praying for the King, and against him.
- 370 b Jer. 17, 13, Mart. 23, 1651. King in Parliament. Rumours of Crumweel's miserabill dath continuing. Gentlemen on Clid taken.

- 372 b. Jer. 17, 13. Mart. 30, 1651. All my letters aunsuerit from Perth. Kirk warnings against dividers of Kirk and State ample. Midleton ready on a march. Parliament jangling. Crumweel yet hangit himself as Judas in Lon[don?]
- 374 Jer. 17, 13, Apr. 6, 1651. Eglintoun taken at Dumbarton. Sinod rent by Mr. P[atrick]. Argil protestit against the councill. Duram violent for his place. Mr. Zacharie [Boyd] diing. We threatenit to be taken.
- 376 Jer. 17, 14, Apr. 13, 1651. King bak from Stirling to Perth, on the discovery of his desing on Hamiltoun. Argil did not sitt in the comittie, non of his men sturring; grit feir of treachery.
- 378 Apr. 20, 1651. Crumweel at Hamiltoun, on his way to Glasgou. A good aunsuer from Douglas. Argil su-pectit: divisions yit grouing, and feires. Jer. 17, 13.
366. Eph. 2. 20. Apr. 27. The former Sunday I preachit no. Crumweel in Glasgou; herd befor no[o]n, Mr. R[obert] R[amsay]; eftirnoon, Mr. J. Carsters and Mr. Ja. Duram. Conferenc on Wedensday. Armies both making reddy.
- 380 Jer. 17. 17. May 4, 1651. Crumweel away from Glasgou towards Edinburgh, by Carnwath. Tumult betuix Councel and Commonalitie on Wednesday.
- 301 b. Jer. 17. 17. May 11, 1651. Foot coming to a leger at Stirling. On the agreement of our Counsell with the Commonalitie to my power; speks with M. Ja. Duram, Jo. Gram, and Jo. Bell.
- 228 b. Ps. 32, notit, June 8, 1651. Leaguer at Stirling; Classit men in Parliament. Fast indictit for tuo Sundayes following. Ramsey callit to be Principall.
- 232 Jer. 13, 16, 17. Being sent to Perth for Mr. R. Ramsay's call [to be Principal], at my going, the table fell on my legs, and my wyfes, to our pain but no grit hurt. Befor my return Rob. fell in a dangerous fever. I settled to Mr. Ja. Duram 200 p[ound]. I was no evill instrument in our Remonstranc of dissatisfaction for the Comittie of Estates, and desires for deiling tenderly with the Westerne Remonstrantes: delt in both with Laderdail and the Duke, and yit with Mr. Blair and Douglas, that they sould not be injurious. Was grivit with the King's journey to Dumferling. Whill within a myl of Glasgou, I am thinking of the difficultie of taking up God, a Infnit Spirit, and the goodnes of God, who had given us the Sun and Moon, to fessen our week scatterit thoughts on him; whil I am thinking on the man Christ in his thron of glory in Heaven, among angels and saintes, my hors falles and bruisis my arme and legg sore, so that I could not preach as I purposit; this, with Rob's danger, and the Army's hazard, being shortly to march, humblit my spirit. Chancelor[s] vyle scandall with Major Jo[h]nston's wyfe, on Wednesday befor fast. Jun. 29, 1651.
- 236 Jer. 13, 16, 17. Jul. 6. After the armies had skirmisit at Lerber bridg. Mr. Wil. Strang died on Sat. morning painles.
- 239 Ez. 9. 6. Jul. 13. Crumweel having liftit from Torewood, came on Saterdag to Lithgou, at night to Shots, on Sunday at eleven to Shet[l]stoun; all our Kirks brak up. Mr. R. R. and his being hardly escapit: I stayit, but keepit in. Mr. Pat. preachit efter noon, and on Monunday, ill and offensivly. Crumweel put his tents round about our toun; ludgit in Minto's, distroyit barbarously cornes

- and yeardes; oversau plunder. No man troublit me. The King came to Kilsyth, so Crumweel merchit bak on Saterdag, to our joy.
- 261 b. Heb. 12. 22. 23. Agust 1651. I a herd jurney home from Dundy, Amos 7. 5. Generall Assembly deposit M. P. Gillespy. King in England, English in Stirling, S. Johnston, Bruntiland; Crafurd, Glencarn, Balcarras, Mershell, intrustit; Argil, Chanceler, Lothian, Calender, Lithgou, lying by; Kintal, Ogilbie, Athol, reddy. Hudge feires and dangers.
- 267 b. Agust 31, 1651. No more word from the King. Munk befor Dundie. M. R[obert] Ramsey diing gratiously. Fast for the King. Ps. 40. 11.
271. Sept. 7, 1651. M. R[amsay] deid on the Thursday at night. Generall [Leslie, Earl of Leven] Mershell, Ogilby, Crafurd, M. R. Douglas, Smith, Hamiltoun, Lae [Law], Sharp, Pitillo, And. Ker, prisoners. King at London; strang mixtur. M. P. Gil[espie's] wyf diing. Ps. 40. 12.
- 274 b. Sept. 14, 1651. Dundy taken by storme; levies in the South scatterit. Mr. P. Scarp [Scharp] buried? A grit word of the King's totall rout at Worster. M. Ja. Duram callit to Ramsey's place.
- 276 b. Jhon. 14. 1. September 21, 1651. King defait, Duk [Hamilton], Laderdaill, etc. taken.
- 279 Jo. 14. 2. Sept. 28. King lurking; Duk Ham. deid. Sequestrators cuming. Pat. Gil. and Rutherford in Glasgou, about the calling of ane Assembly. Our greives and dangers grit, and to men disperat.
- 418 Jo. 14 17. Nov. 2, 1651. Buckingham, and we hope the King, in Holland. Frequent meetings in Glasgou, and Fasts, for agreing with the English.
- 473 b. Dec. 9, 1651. Needles[s] to conferr, sinc no good at S. Andros, & Mr. Dik no come; yit willing to heir what shall be offerit, & eftir a 14 night tell our mynd: To knou if they will stand to ther Commission, and will hinder, wher they have pouer, opposits to be chosen ministers, elders, magistrates? If they will alou ingaging & actin onder the English? Give over praying for the King, and against our oppression? Advyse with Bell & Fergushill, what about Principal & Professour? what about the English? If silent; if they will keep a Commission? if they will separat? if keep a Synod? whou to keep Irwin & Air Presbitery right? what about admissions.
- At meeting agre to trouble so feu as may be; & non without a formall process, to be agreit on in the nixt Assembly. No jurisdiction for hurt in Comittee for visitation, if controversie about the King, first & last, might be laid asid. If baptisme and prayers, why not comunions to Magistrats & to Elderships. The shamfull abus of base elders to be helpit. If a feu will not be reulit, brek off with them in tyme and ther adherents: the longer the worse. Sie whou other, Colin, Ramsey, Drummond, can be accommodat. If D. Strang's put in.
- 428 Jo. 14, 20. Dec. 14, 1651. In our conferenc I grauntit to[o] much, and almost intanglit to lay all asid, but all farder conferenc, referrit to Mr. J. Wood.

## No. IV.

## ACCOUNT OF MR. WILLIAM SPANG, MINISTER OF THE SCOTISH CHURCH AT CAMPVERE, AND AFTERWARDS OF THE ENGLISH CONGREGATION AT MIDDLEBURG, IN ZEALAND.

The name of SPANG is so intimately connected with that of his cousin, ROBERT BAILLIE, that some account of his life may be deemed a suitable addition to this work. The name itself is very uncommon, and deserves some consideration, from the connection with the noble family of KNOX, Earls of Ranfurly. But Baillie's cousin was himself a man eminent as a scholar and divine, and merits a much fuller notice than I am able to present.

The family of Spang towards the close of the sixteenth century were burghesses and citizens in Glasgow of some distinction. King James the Sixth, by a charter under the Privy Seal, dated at Holyroodhouse, 30th November 1599, erected the Physicians and Surgeons into a Faculty or Corporation, and by the 5th regulation, William Spang, Apothecary in Glasgow, was appointed one of the Visitors; it being enacted, "That no maner of person sell any druggs, in the city of Glasgow, except the same be sighted by the saids Visitors, and by William Spang, apothecary, under the pain of confiscation of the druggs." (Charter printed in M'Ure's Hist. of Glasgow, p. 289, edit. 1737, 8vo. Gibson's Hist. of Glasgow, p. 361. Glasg. 1777, 8vo.) In 1605 and 1606, William Spang was Deacon and Visitor of the Incorporation of Surgeons and Barbers in Glasgow. (Cleland's Annals, vol. i. p. 454); and he probably died about 1608.

In George Crawford's MS. Genealogical Collections, it is stated that "this Mr. William Spang married Christian Hamilton, of the house of Silvertownhill, then an ancient family of the name of Hamilton, and Barons of a good estate in the shyre of Lanark, and in the royalty of Glasgow: they were Lords of the barony of Provend: they were come of an immediate son of the noble and illustrious house of Hamilton. His son was Andrew Spang, who was bred to trade, and thereby acquired a great stock and estate in money. His wife was Mary Buchanan." (vol. ii. pp. 137, 138.) From two passages in Baillie's Letters, it appears that Andrew Spang was alive in January 1637 (vol. i. p. 10), but was dead in October 1638: for he says, "The last tyme I was in Glasgow, as my custom alwayes is, I went and saw your Mother, when I fand your Father was fittid; and not only by her, but sundrie of my friends, I was assured of his most christian and comfortable carriage and discourse to his very last, to the great contentment and joy of all: yea, and I could not wish to die with more faith. Your Mother also had good courage and health." (vol. i. p. 109.) Mrs. Spang was alive in March 1648. (vol. iii. p. 32.)

In what manner the Spangs and Baillies were related I have not been able to ascertain; but I am inclined to think that a mistake has been committed in naming Andrew Spang's wife, Mary Buchanan instead of Gibson. If so, it is most probable, she was a daughter of Henry Gibson, consequently she would be Baillie's aunt, and William Spang, his cousin-german. That Baillie was related to Spang, on the mother's side, may be inferred, not only from the visits he paid to Spang's mother, who resided in Glasgow, but from the mention he makes of the death of Nanny Gibson, whom he styles "our cousine," (vol. iii. p. 436.)

The family of Andrew Spang consisted of at least two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Andrew, was in the army. According to Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, by Archdall, the father of Colonel Spang was "Monsieur Spang, a Danish gentleman, who came to England in the suit of Queen Anne, consort to King James VI." (vol. vii. p. 198.) "He and his sons, (it is added, but with equal inaccuracy,) returned to Denmark; the elder served in Sweden as a Colonel of horse, and died Governor of Elbing; and the second, who was a divine at Delph in Holland, was eminent in the commonwealth of learning, and wrote a history of the Civil Wars in Britain." What is here stated respecting Colonel Spang's service abroad, may be quite correct; but his brother William was never settled at Delph or Delft, and it is doubtful if he ever visited Denmark. That Baillie's cousin was brother of the Colonel, appears from the fact that, on the 25th of May 1655, "Mr. William Spang, Minister at Middleburgh in Zeland, obtained a service as nearest agnett, that is, kinsman on the father's syd, to Hannibal Spang, son to Collonell Andrew Spang. (Inquis. Return. de Tutela, no. 121.) And on the same day, Hannibal Spang was served heir of Andrew Spang, merchant burgess of Glasgow, his guidsir [or grandfather.]—(Inquis. Generales, no. 4021.)

Of the daughters of Andrew Spang, Margaret was married to Robert Caldwell, and her sons William and John, are no doubt the nephews of William Spang, who are mentioned by Baillie, vol. iii. p. 382; and some of the family appear in the lists of the magistrates of Glasgow. An eik or addition to her Testament occurs in the Glasgow Commissariat Records, 11th August 1655.

The other daughter, Elizabeth Spang, was married to Thomas Knox, merchant in Glasgow, son of Mark Knox of Ranfurly, by Isobel Lyon, and became mother of Thomas Knox of Dungannon, in Ireland, who died at an advanced age, after the year 1728. This "Bessie or Elizabeth Spang, daughter of Andrew Spang, a merchant of reputation, and a man of great wealth in the city of Glasgow: it's reported (adds Crawford) to the honour of her memory, that she was a woman of consummate prudence, industry, and virtue." The succession of the family to the honours of an Irish Peerage may be found in Lodge (vol. vii. 198), under the title Knox, Lord Welles.

WILLIAM SPANG, second son of Andrew Spang, was born at Glasgow, about the year 1607. He received the chief part of his education in his native city, having entered the College as a student of Philosophy in May 1622. In 1625, on completing his course, he took the degree of A. M.; and with the view no doubt of prosecuting his studies in divinity, he came to Edinburgh, where he appears to have had some relations settled as medical practitioners. There was a John Spang put in nomination as deacon of chirurgions, in 1633; and from the Kirk-session Records of St. Cuthberts, we find that a Mr. William Spang and Catherine Baillie had a son baptised James, on the 30th January 1620. This William Spang was probably the younger Spang's uncle; and the connexion may have had some influence in procuring for him an appointment (the date of which is not recorded) as a Doctor or Teacher in the High School. This office he held till the beginning of 1630; as on the 19th of February that year, the town-council admitted "Mr. Archibald Newton to be Doctor of the Hie School, in place of Mr. William Spang, now elected minister of Campheir," (Records, vol. xiv. p. 152.) Mr. John Forret, minister of the

Scottish Church at Campvere, who had recently returned from a visit to Scotland, died in September 1629. A petition from the resident Scottish inhabitants “at their Staple Port in the town of Camphoir,” regretting the want of a pastor, and intreating to have “their Kirk plantit,” was addressed to the Convention of Royal Boroughs; and the Commissioners at a meeting on the 27th of January 1630, “understanding of the literature, qualificatioun, and abilitie of Mr. William Spang, student in Divinitie,” gave him the presentation, with a stipend of 800 guildings (about £67 sterling) with a free house, and “twenty pundis Flemish for making of his chairgis in transportation.” (Register of the Conventions, vol. v. f. 236.) At a general meeting of the Convention, 8th July 1630, the proceedings regarding Spang were approved of; and a further sum of thirty pounds Flemish for his expenses, was granted, (ib. f. 243, 249.) On the 12th of February, the town-council of Edinburgh appointed two of their number to act with other commissioners from the Boroughs, who were “to deale with the richt reverend Father in God the Archebishops of Sanctandros.” —“for ressaiveing of Mr. William Spang in Sanctandros to be minister at Campveir.” (Council Records, vol. xiv. f. 152. See also 16th April and 5th May 1630, fol. 160 & 162.)

Spang, after his settlement in Holland, kept up his intercourse with his friends in this country; but very few of his letters are known to be preserved. In September 1638, he addressed a long letter to Mr. Henry Rollock, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, vindicating himself from the calumnies to which Baillie alludes, that had been circulated against his cousin as “a favourer of the unhappy novations obrudet upon our Church, yea, and inclinable to Poperie in gross.” The original forms No. 55 in Wodrow’s MSS. vol. LXVI, folio. I regret, however, that owing to its great length, this letter cannot be here inserted. It is signed,

 W. Spang<sup>r</sup>

It was chiefly from Baillie’s communications that Spang wrote an account of the affairs in Scotland, in 1637 and 1638, which was printed under the following title:—

“Brevis et fidelis Narratio Motuum in Regno et Ecclesia Scotica, excerpta ex scriptis utriusque partis scitu dignissimis. Per Irinæum Philalethen.—Dantisci, Anno 1640.” 4to. 35 leaves, not paged.

The narrative in this treatise ends with October 1638. It was republished, as “HISTORIA MOTUUM IN REGNO SCOTIÆ,” with a Continuation to near the close of the year 1640. It has the following title:—

“Rerum nuper in Regno Scotiæ Gestarum Historia, seu verius Commentarius, causas, occasiones, progressus horum motuum breviter et perspicue proponens, simul cum synopsi concordiæ, quantum haecenus inita est. Excerptus ex scriptis utriusque partis scitu dignissimis, quorum primaria in Latinum sermonem nunc primum fideliter translata inseruntur. Per Irinæum Philalethen, Eleutherium.—Dantisci, Anno Domini 1641,” small 8vo. pp. 576.

On the 30th March 1640, Baillie refers to the first of these publications, which he calls “a storie in Latine,” and says to Warriston,—“In my mynd, you would do well to cause Mr. H. Rollock, at least thank *the Young man* for his paines, and encourage him to put it to the presse: it will doe us good over sea.” In October 1641, the General Assembly passed an

act, "ordaining Mr. Robert Baillie to write to Mr. William Spang, minister at Campvere, and Kirk-session thereof, willing them to send their minister and a ruling elder, instructed with a commission to the next General Assembly to be holden at St. Andrews the last Wednesday of July 1642." A letter to the same effect, addressed to Spang by Johnstone of Warriston, Clerk of the Assembly, is inserted in Yair's "Account of the Scotch Trade in the Netherlands," p. 231. Lond. 1776, 8vo.

Spang appears to have been married after his settlement in Holland. Baillie, in a letter to him, in January 1637, says, he had sent him "half-a-gallon of our Glasgow water; I will intreat you drink my service to your wife, assuring her that I did wish her all prosperitie," and "that she may have confidence of a long and vigorous life to her husband, who was born and brought up in so happie a citie where such livelie waters runnes in everie street." His wife died in the summer of 1647, (vol. iii. p. 16.) In 1652, a vacancy having occurred in the English congregation at Middleburg, in Zealand, among those nominated, 29th September, to supply the place, we find the names of *Mr. Baily in Scotland*, Mr. Colvin residing at Utrecht, Mr. Patrick Forbes a minister to a regiment, with nine others; and that of Spang was afterwards added. On the 2d of October, Robert Paget, minister at Dort, and William Spang at Campvere, were alone put in nomination when the latter was unanimously chosen; and on the 10th November, "This being the Lord's day, Mr. Max. Teeling, [Teelink, minister of the Dutch Church at Middleburg,] after preaching from Hebr. xiii. 17, established Mr. William Spang as pastor, whose subject in the afternoon, was Romans xv. 20." (MS. Records.) Having again married, before September 1649, (vol. iii. p. 101,) he had several children; mention being made of three daughters in September 1656 (vol. iii. p. 325,) while the names of three of his children occur in the Register of Baptisms, which also furnishes his wife's name, Anna Meese. The children were Buscardina, baptized the 4th of April 1655; William, in November 1657; and Andrew, 29th of March 1660. During Spang's incumbency, the English Church at Middleburg, was placed on the same footing as the Dutch Reformed Church in Zealand, by having the minister's stipend paid out of the public purse. He died on the 17th, and was buried on the 25th of June 1664. There is no monument erected to his memory.

Spang rendered various services to polite literature. In particular, he acted as the editor of Dr. Arthur Johnstone's Latin Poems, printed in a small volume at Middleburg in 1642. The General Assembly on more than one occasion acknowledged the obligations under which the Church lay to him for his valuable services. He is commended for his learning by Dr. Andrew Rivet, in the life of Boyd of Trochrig, prefixed to his Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians, 1652; and by Hoornbeek, Professor of Theology at Leyden, in Baillie's posthumous work on Scripture Chronology. In an unpublished biographical work by John Quick, author of "*Synodicon in Gallia Reformata*," &c. 1692, who for a short time was minister of the same congregation at Middleburg, he refers to Spang, and says of his "*Historia Motuum*," &c. "It is a piece of good and clean Latine; but he discovers himself in it, a most zealous champion of presbytery."

It may be added, that his son, William Spang, who was born in 1657, studied at the University of Utrecht, for the ministry. Two Latin theological dissertations by him, in 1681, (in which, in reference to Middleburg, the place of his birth, he is styled *Mediob. Zelandus*.) were printed at the

time; the latter being dedicated to John Caldwell one of the magistrates and a merchant in Glasgow, and to Thomas Knox, merchant in Belfast, “consanguineis suis intimis.”

William Spang was elected minister of the English Church at Middleburg, in 1682, but he did not long survive, as appears from the following notices; for which, as well as for many of the preceding particulars, I am indebted to the REV. WILLIAM STEVEN, D. D., late of Rotterdam, now of George Heriot’s Hospital, and author of “The History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam: To which are subjoined, Notices of the other British Churches in the Netherlands.” Edinb. 1833, 8vo.

- 1682 July 12. Mr. Wm. Spang proponent (probationer), presently travelling in Holland, was unanimously elected Minister at Middleburg, *nemine contradicente*.
- July 16. Approved of by Classis—and will pitch upon a day for the needfull proposition and examination
- 1682 August 23. This Lord’s day, Mr. Snipe of Campvere, after sermon, published 3d proclamation of the elected minister. “The minister came down from the pulpit, and Mr. Spang kneeling before him, he laid his hands upon his head, ordaining him to be a minister of the Gospel, and confirming him in the pastoral charge of this congregation.” In the afternoon Mr. Spang preached from 2 Cor. v. 20.
- 1683 May 6th. Mr. Spang died this day, and was buried on the 13th of May. Dr. John Gribius, an elder, and also his brother-in-law, was requested to arrange Mr. Spang’s papers.

## No. V.

### NOTICES OF PRINCIPAL BAILLIE’S FAMILY.

THE accompanying Genealogical Table will exhibit the relationship of ROBERT BAILLIE, with several of the persons or families whom he mentions in the course of his correspondence. But a more detailed notice of his own descendents may be expected in this work.

From the preceding Memoir, it will appear that Baillie was twice married. His first wife was LILIAS FLEMING, of the family of Fleming of Cardarroch, in Lanarkshire. She died on the 7th of June 1653. Their children were two sons and five daughters, one of whom died in infancy.

I. ROBERT BAILLIE was probably the eldest of the family; and if so, may have been born in the year 1633. When Baillie was in England, in 1640, he writes to his wife,—“put Rob to the School; teach him and Harie both some little beginnings of God’s feare; have a care of my little Lillie.” He was educated at the College of Glasgow, having entered the 5th class in 1648; and having taken the degree of A. M., he continued to pursue his studies for the ministry. In 1654 he was anxious to obtain the appointment as Librarian in the College: “Our Bibliothecarie’s place was but an honorarie attendance, without more charge; the benefite of it is, the dyet with the Regents, a good chamber, and some twelve pieces a-year,” (vol. iii. p. 286); but through the influence of

1870

...



...



Gillespie, then Principal of the College, his desires were frustrated. Robert died unmarried, in the prime of life, on the 25th of May 1658, to his father's "very sore and just grief: All who knew him (he adds) bore witness of his petic, wisdom, and learning, above many his fellows." (ib. p. 374.)

II. LILIAS BAILLIE was probably the second child, and born in 1634 or 1635. She is occasionally mentioned in these Letters; and was married in the year 1656 or the beginning of 1657, to "a very good young man," Mr. William Eccles, younger of Kildonan, who soon after became minister of Ayr. After the Restoration he was ejected from his charge by the Act of Glasgow, in October 1662. In 1669 he took the Indulgence, and we find his name mentioned as minister of the second charge in Paisley that year; but with the other Indulged ministers he was deprived of his license by the Privy Council, on the 30th January 1684. On the 20th February 1668, he was served heir of his father, John Eccles of Kildonan, Ayrshire; and obtained charters under the Great Seal, of the lands, 3d August 1669, and 2d December 1671. Having survived the Revolution 1688, when Presbytery was finally re-established, and the Episcopal minister of Ayr, Mr. Alexander Gregorie having been ejected, Eccles was restored to his former charge, after an interval of 26 years. He died in 1694, leaving an only son, Robert Eccles of Kildonan, who had a similar grant of the lands, 8th March 1695. He married Agnes, sister of Hugh Cathcart of Carleton; but dying without issue, he was succeeded by his cousin-german, Dr. William Eccles, a physician of some eminence in Edinburgh; who died in October 1723.

The subsequent history of the family of Eccles of Kildonan may be found in Douglas's Baronage, pp. 436-438.

III. HENRY BAILLIE, was born in the year 1636, as he is mentioned in November 1638, as then two years of age, (vol. i. p. 110.) Like his brother, he was educated at the College of Glasgow, being also intended by his father for the ministry. But in 1653, he changed his views, and resolved to adopt some mercantile employment, (vol. iii. p. 252; and for this purpose his father sent him to Holland where he remained for upwards of twelve months. He returned in December 1655, (ib. p. 294,) and reverting to his original purpose, he resumed his attendance at College, and took his degree of A. M. in the year 1656. Before passing his trials as a preacher, in order "to see some more of the world, and to fitt him to speak in publick," he accepted an appointment to reside as chaplain in the family of Sir James Dundas of Arniston, in 1659, (ib. pp. 382, 392); and in 1661, Baillie informs Spang, (with whom his son had been boarded, while in Holland,)—"My boy Harrie is now a preacher: God hes given him a good and sweet gift; I hope he shall doe well." (ib. p. 472). The changes in the Church that took place after the Restoration of Charles the Second, may have been the means of preventing Baillie from obtaining any permanent living; and it is supposed he spent some time in the North of Ireland, where one of his sisters was settled. In right of his mother he must have succeeded to the property of Cardarroch, from his being so designated in one of the deeds, to be noticed in briefly stating the succession of his family.

HENRY BAILLIE was married about the year 1672, and died before September 1696; but I am unable to state the name of his wife, and whether he left any family besides one son;—

- (I.) ROBERT BAILLIE, was served heir, as only surviving son of his father, who is styled "quondam Magister Hendricus Baillie, Studens Divinitatis in Academia Glasguensi." This service took place on the 4th September 1696, in the presence of some of his relations, including Archibald Robertoun of Bedlay, William Walkinshaw of Scotstoun, Mr. Matthew Brisbane, Doctor of Medicine in Glasgow, James Colquhoun and William Knox, merchants in Glasgow. In 1699, Robert Baillie married Mary daughter of Dr. Matthew Brisbane. In the Contract of Marriage dated 8th April that year, he is styled "Robert Baylie, only lawful son to umquhill Mr. Harey Baylie, preacher of the Gospel," and it bears to be with "the special advyce and consent of Mr. Francis Montgomerie of Giffen, William Baillie of Lamentone, John Crawford of Milntone, Mr. John Tran, one of the Regents of the College of Glasgow, and James Colquhoun, late balzie ther, his lawfull curators." One of the witnesses was John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield. In 1706, Baillie purchased the lands of Carnbrue, in the parish of Bothwell, which had given the designation to a family of the same name for at least upwards of two centuries, as appears from the title-deeds, (which were most obligingly put into my hands by Andrew Clason, Esq. Writer to the Signet.) It was by purchase therefore, and not inheritance, that this property came into the possession of Principal Baillie's grandson; and on the 19th December 1706, was executed a Disposition by Alexander Baillie of Carnbrue, with consent of Margaret Baillie his daughter, and Alexander Baillie, younger of Castlecarry her husband, in favour of Robert Baillie, lawful son to the deceast Mr. Harry Baillie of Carrdarroch." This Robert died at an early period of life, leaving one son;—
- (II.) MATTHEW BAILLIE, Esq. On the 12th February 1711, Mrs. Mary Brisbane or Baillie was appointed Tutrix Dative to her son Matthew Baillie, "filium legitimum quondam Roberti Baillie de Carnbrue." He died at Carnbrue on the 1st October 1752, (Scots Magazine,) and was succeeded by his son;—
- (III.) HENRY BAILLIE, Esq. who married Anne Munro; by whom he had one son, and a daughter Mary Baillie. He died at Carnbrue on the 2d September 1771, and Mrs. Baillie, at Edinburgh, on the 22d March 1786, (Scots Magazine.) His son,—
- (IV.) MATTHEW BAILLIE, attained the rank of Lieutenant-General in the army. He was twice married. The contract of marriage with his first wife Agnes Ramsay, second daughter of William Ramsay of Barnton, Esq. was dated 26th December 1792; but a separation took place sometime before January 1803. His second wife was Elizabeth Boyes; by whom he had four daughters who survived him. He died at Nice in Piedmont, on the 3d of May 1825, having sold the estate of Carnbrue a short time before his death. The eldest daughter, Anne Baillie, married Paul Racchia, now Lieutenant-Colonel of Engineers in the service of the King of Sardinia, and they reside at Turin. The second daughter is also married. The youngest died a few months after her father.
- IV. BAILLIE'S next child was a daughter, born on the 20th of May 1641,

the news of whose birth was communicated to him, on his return from England. (vol. i, p. 353.) There is no reason to doubt that it was this "very pretty child," whom he mentions as his youngest daughter, who died about June or July 1642. (vol. ii. p. 38.)

V. HELEN BAILLIE, was born in September 1643, as we may infer, from what he mentioned in vol. ii. p. 97, compared with what he says, in 1650, vol. iii. p. 436. After her father's death, she was married to James Colquhoun, a merchant burghess, and one of the magistrates of Glasgow. His name occurs as treasurer in 1658, and one of the baillies in 1659, 1662, 1663, 1670, 1674, and 1679. The name also appears in some of the deeds relating to Baillie's grandson in 1696 and 1699; but he might have been a son of that name; as no attempt has been made to trace the descent of the family.

VI. ELSPETH or ELIZABETH BAILLIE, the next daughter, was born before March 1648, (vol. iii. p. 41.) After her father's death, she is said to have married a Mr. Hamilton of Strathbane, in the North of Ireland; but nothing is known respecting the family.

VII. MARY BAILLIE, the youngest daughter, was born in May 1650 (*supra*, p. cvii.) She was married, some years after her father's death, to Walter Buchanan of Orchard, in the parish of Hamilton. But I have not succeeded in obtaining any information respecting them.

It may however be noticed, that one of Baillie's grand-daughters must have been married to a person of the name of Chalmers, as appears from the following entry in the Faculty Minutes of the College of Glasgow:—"Deer. 29, 1714. Upon a representation of the necessitous circumstances of Mr. John Chalmers, great-grandson to the late Mr. Baillie, sometime Principal here, the Faculty allows twelve pounds Scots to be given him." We are not called upon to commend the liberality of the Faculty, in holding a special meeting to consider the case of this poor man, and voting him the sum equal to twenty shillings sterling; but the vote itself is sufficient at least to shew that the young man's personal character was not disreputable.

We now come to the second branch of Baillie's family. His first wife, LILIAS FLEMING, as elsewhere stated, died, after a lingering illness, on the 7th of June 1653. His cousin Spang having recommended him to marry again, he writes to him towards the end of 1655, as follows:—"For marriage, I dare not yet meddle with it, till I see what the Lord will do, with my great hazard . . . praying for the King. If in this I were secure, it's like I would follow your example in a second marriage, albeit I know not yet the partie; but I trust in this the Lord will be mercifull to me." (vol. iii. p. 287.)

On the 1st October 1656, Baillie married HELEN STRANG, one of the daughters of Dr. John Strang, Principal of the College of Glasgow, (*supra* pp. c, ci.) It has hitherto been stated, (and I have fallen into the same error, at p. lxxi of the Memoir, and in a foot-note to vol. iii. p. 368,) that she was the widow of Mr. Robert Wilkie, one of the ministers of Glasgow. On examining Dr. Strang's Testament, dated 21st March 1654, we find that his surviving family consisted of four daughters, namely (1) HELEN, relict of Dr. James Eliot. (2) ELIZABETH, wife of Mr. David Fletcher,

at that time minister of Melrose; who conformed to Episcopacy, and was advanced to the Bishoprick of Argyle 1662; but who still continued to officiate as minister of Melrose till his death, in 1665. (3.) MARGARET, wife of Mr. William Fergusson, younger of Ketloch, in Dumfriesshire, whose name appears in Wodrow among the sufferers under Episcopacy; and (4.) NICOLAS, who appears from her Testament, recorded 7th September 1676, to have died unmarried. Dr. Strang had a son William Strang, who was a regent in the College of Glasgow, but he predeceased his father, in July 1651. (*supra*, p. cix.)

Dr. James Eliot was admitted colleague to Robert Wilkie, as minister of the Blackfriars Church, Glasgow, in 1633. His name occurs in the list of members of the High Commission, October 1634, (vol. i. p. 426;) and he was elected Dean of Faculty in the University of Glasgow, 23d April 1635. In December that year he was translated to be second minister of the North-east parish of Edinburgh; and the Council on the 6th January 1636, directed 500 merks to pay the said Doctor for his translation. (Council Records, vol. xiv. pp. 362, 363.) But his compliance with the Bishops in using the Service-Book, and in joining with some of his brethren in declining the authority of the General Assembly 1638, rendered him very unpopular. The Assembly not being able to take up his case, he and these other ministers of the city were referred to a special commission, by an act on the 3d December; and Baillie alludes to his own endeavours in his behalf. "The love I had to poore Dr. Eliot, who had not indeed declyned the Assemblie, made me both plead myself and stir up Mr. R. Meldrum and Eliezer Borthwick, his friends, to deal with Rothes and others, that the committee of Edinburgh should have power at farthest but to suspend and transport him, without deposition." (vol. i. p. 150.) This Commission had suspended him; but at the Assembly 1639, when the reports were given in of their proceedings, 26th August, "Mr. John Row, and Mr. John Ker, who were appoynted to take notice of Doctor Eliot's case, reported, that they thought him to be a humble and modest man, penitent for any thing he has done, and submissive to the constitutions of the Kirk. The Assembly declares him to be capable of the ministrie, and to be provydit at the first occasion." (Peterkin's Records, p. 261.) On the 27th September 1639, the Town Council ordained the Kirk Treasurer "to pay Dr. Eliot his bygone stipends to Beltan last." (Council Records, vol. xv. p. 103.) He appears to have gone to England, and to have obtained some living there; being evidently the person to whom Baillie refers, in a letter from London, to George Young at Glasgow 1st December 1646, when he says, "Commend me to the Principal: his daughter and her children are *at their Church in the countrie. The extreme foulness of the weather has kept her Husband yet here*: all are in good health." (vol. ii. p. 412.) He probably died about 1652.

By Dr. Eliot, her first husband, Helen Strang had at least one son and two daughters: (1.) A son mentioned in Dr. Strang's testament, as he bequeaths one-sixth part of his books "to John Eliot, my oye" (grandson); and again, "I leave to the said John Eliot, my golden ringe, quherin my stampe is engraven in with the first letters of my name and armes." (2.) The eldest daughter was married in 1656 to ——— Blair, minister near Linlithgow. He was son of Hew Blair, minister of Glasgow, (vol. iii. p. 368.) Another daughter, Christian Eliott, towards the end of 1660, married Mr. Robert Watson younger, minister of Cardross, (ib. p. 436.)

Robert Watson, minister of Cardross, was dead in 1671, his Testament being recorded 31st October 1671, in the Commissary Records of Hamilton and Campsie. His relict was "Cirstane Elliott," and his executors-dative David and Margaret Watson.

By Robert Baillie, her second husband, Helen Strang had an only child ;—

VIII. MARGARET BAILLIE, born the 15th of July 1657, (vol. iii. p. 368.) From her father's testament it appears that she inherited a much larger portion than any of the children of the first marriage. This young lady must have married at an early period, probably about 1676. Her husband was John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield, Renfrewshire, descended from a younger brother of Walkinshaw of that ilk, in the reign of James the Sixth. There were, however, so many persons of the name during the 17th and early part of the following century, and so many intermarriages took place in the families of Walkinshaw and Barrowfield, that it is not easy to point out precisely the relative connections ; but after many inquiries, I imagine, the following may be considered as indicating the branch of the family with which Baillie's daughter was allied.

JOHN WALKINSHAW of Barrowfield seems to have been the person who was one of the magistrates of Glasgow for several years, between 1655 and 1673, being one of the baillies in 1655, 1658, 1660, 1665, 1668, and 1673 ; and dean of guild in 1666, 1667, 1771, and 1672 ; and he appears to have had at least three sons ;—

(1.) JOHN, the eldest son, the husband, as I suppose, of Margaret Baillie ; and it was no doubt this John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield who was served heir of John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield, his father, the 10th March 1693. (Inquis. Return. Lanark. 422.)

The son or grandson of John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield, is said to have involved himself by his Jacobite principles ; and to have been the person who, being taken prisoner, and confined in the Castle of Stirling, after the Rebellion in 1745, made his escape by his wife exchanging clothes with him. Miss Catharine Walkinshaw, who obtained so much notoriety as the mistress of Prince Charles Edward, has been described as one of his daughters. But, as already mentioned, there is great difficulty in identifying the different branches of the Walkinshaws, at this period. It is certain, however, that Catherine Walkinshaw, who lived abroad from the year 1754 to the time of her death, had a daughter to Prince Charles, and that he left the bulk of his property in the French funds to this daughter, who was legitimated in 1787, and whom he created Duchess of Albany ; but she died at Bologna, 18th November 1789, when about 23 years of age, and her property was inherited by the Cardinal of York. The names of other daughters of John Walkinshaw, who formed alliances in this country, are mentioned in the Appendix to a volume entitled "The Cochrane Correspondence," pp. 111, 145, Glasg. 1836. 4to.

(2.) JAMES, second son of John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield, and merchant in Glasgow. In 1683, Gavin Walkinshaw of that ilk alienated his lands to this James Walkinshaw, who died in 1708. His son and heir assumed the title of John Walkinshaw of Walkinshaw, and married Elizabeth Boyd. Their son John Walkinshaw of that ilk, married Margaret Walkinshaw, daughter of ——— Walkinshaw of Barrowfield ; while a second son William, married another daughter ; and their grandson James alienated the property of Walkinshaw to William Millar in 1769. (Crawfurd's Renfrewshire, by Semple.)

(3.) WILLIAM WALKINSHAW of Scotstoun, is also styled a son of John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield. He married Marion, daughter of Thomas Crawford of Cartsburn; and acquired, in 1691, the lands of Scotstoun, in the county and parish of Renfrew, although situated on the North side of the Clyde. George Crawford, in his Description of Renfrewshire, 1710, in mentioning the proprietor of Scotstoun, says, "by whom this place is so much improv'd, by a very handsome house, well furnished, and adorned with curious orchards and gardens, stately avenues, and large enclosures, sheltered with a great deal of beautiful planting: So that it has become one of the sweetest seats upon the river of Clyde in this shire." William Walkinshaw was a merchant in Glasgow, and a partner with Crawford and Corbet, "in the trade of manufacturing hemp into cordage, ropes, &c." He died in June 1715, leaving an only son and heir, John Walkinshaw; who, having engaged in the Rebellion that year, before he was seized in possession of the lands of Scotstoun, escaped abroad, but still continuing to draw money from the business of Crawford and Corbet, as his father's successor in that concern, although he had been specially included in the act of attainder. At a subsequent date some questions having arisen, both as to the money he had drawn from that business, and his right to the lands of Scotstoun, occasioned a protracted litigation, which was finally decided upon appeal to the House of Lords, 9th June 1737; the decision being in favour of his creditors, and the property came into the possession of the family of Oswald.

It seems however to be certain, that MARGARET BAILLIE, by her husband, JOHN WALKINSHAW of Barrowfield, had two daughters; some of whose descendants during the last century attained the highest distinction at the Scottish Bar.

- (I.) One of the daughters married George Home of Kames, in Berwickshire, who was served heir of his father, Henry Home of Kames, 6th October 1692. Their son, was Henry Home, born in 1696, so well known by his philosophical and juridical writings, and a Senator of the College of Justice, under the title of Lord Kames. The family is now represented by his Lordship's grandson, Henry Home Drummond of Blair-Drummond, Esq. Member of Parliament for the County of Perth.
- (II.) The other daughter married Campbell of Succoth. John Campbell, Writer (Scriba) in Edinburgh, was served heir of William Campbell of Sockoth, his father, 7th April 1665. It was probably his son who married Miss Walkinshaw; unless Archibald Campbell, who passed Writer to the Signet in 1728, might have been the son, not grandson of John. Archibald Campbell, who became one of the Principal Clerks of Session, and died at an advanced age in 1790, was the father of Sir Ilay Campbell, Lord President of the Court of Session, who died 28th March 1823, in the 39th year of his age. The family is now represented by Sir Archibald Campbell of Succoth, Baronet, who also had a seat on the Bench from 1809 to 1825, when he retired.

It only remains to add, that the BAILLIES OF JERVISTON (a small property in the neighbourhood of Hamilton), from whom PRINCIPAL BAILLIE was descended, are not to be confounded with the BAILLIES OF JERVISWOOD, in Roxburghshire,—a family so distinguished, before the Revolu-

tion, by their sufferings for the cause of civil liberty, and their attachment to Presbytery. But among the persons who have claimed kindred with Principal Baillie, may be mentioned DR. JAMES BAILLIE, minister of the Kirk of Shotts, and Professor of Divinity in the University of Glasgow, who died 28th April 1778. By his wife, the sister of the two celebrated anatomists, Dr. William, and John Hunter, he left a son, DR. MATTHEW BAILLIE, the eminent physician in London, who died 23d September 1823; and two daughters, one of whom is the present distinguished authoress of the "Plays on the Passions," and "Metrical Legends," MRS. JOANNA BAILLIE.

## ADDITIONAL NOTES AND CORRECTIONS.

---

### MEMOIR.

Page xxvii.—Among other typographical errors, overlooked in the list at the end of Vol. III may be noticed in note 1, *Academia*, for *Academiæ*, and *cummi* for *cum in*.

Ib. p. xxix, note 1.—Robert Fleming appears as a benefactor to the College of Edinburgh, by contributing to the building of two chambers in 1644. (Crawfurd's Hist. of the University, p. 152.)—It may be added that in the "Inventorie of the voluntar contributions," for the advancement of the Library and fabric of the College of Glasgow, in 1630, "Mr. Robert Baillie, Regent," subscribed 100 merks.

Ib. p. xlvi.—It is, I believe, a mistake to have said that either Baillie or Dickson ever actually signed their names in the manner alleged; as the Records of the College have been examined by a learned friend, and no such instance can be discovered. The assertion of their having done so, seems to have proceeded upon Principal Dunlop's MS. List of Masters, Principals, &c. in which they are so designated, the term Doctor having been taken from the minutes of their several appointments, as noticed in the Memoir, but in a sense unquestionably synonymous with Teacher.

Ib. p. li, note 2.—It is a mistake to assert that Worcester House, in the Strand, had not been occupied by the Scottish Commissioners during their long residence in London, from the end of 1643 to 1647. The passage where Lord Clarendon speaks of crowds resorting to their public sermons, ought in all probability to be applicable only to the year 1640 and 1641, when the Commissioners resided in the City. The anonymous author of "*Motus Britannici*," (p. 60. Rotterdam, 1647, 8vo.) says, it was for the mutual convenience of themselves and their friends, with whom they had frequent and familiar intercourse, that the Scottish Commissioners changed their place of residence, (about 1645):—"Hac de causa migrarunt Scoti ex Urbe, ubi antea sedem tenebant, ad Worcesteriæ aedes, ubi pro tempore hospitantur;" although other motives for this change were assigned at the time.

Ib. p. lix.—On his return to Glasgow, Baillie was elected Dean of Faculty in the University of Glasgow, for three successive years, in July 1647, 1648, and 1649. The Church in Glasgow in which he had officiated previous to his being appointed a Commissioner to the Westminster Assembly, was the Tron Church. Having resigned the charge, Hugh Blair and George Young were admitted ministers of that church in 1644.

Ib. p. lxi.—The date of Gillespie's admission as Principal of the College of Glasgow, was the 14th February 1653. On the 12th October 1652,

the election to supply the vacant places of Principal and second Professor of Theology was postponed till the 15th of that month, by the Moderators of the College; and on that day Mr. John Young, first Regent, was elected by the Faculty "to the vacant profession of Theologie." Baillie, as he tells Spang, (vol. iii. p. 238) was purposely absent, but he thus subscribes his colleague's appointment in the College registers,—“ R. BAILLY consents to this election.” Young's admission, however, did not actually take place till the 20th January 1653. He was the son of George Young, one of the ministers of the Tron Church; and was the person of whom Baillie afterwards complained so bitterly of his ingratitude. Upon the changes after the Restoration, Young conformed to Episcopacy. According to Keith, Young “ was elected Bishop of Argyle, but died before he was consecrated in 1661;” and was succeeded by David Fletcher, who held that See from the 18th January 1662 till his death in 1665. This however is a mistake, as Young survived Fletcher, and was designed to be his successor; as is evident from some passages in letters from Archbishop Sharp to the Earl of Lauderdale. On the 29th March 1665, he says, “ I find that the Bishop of Argyle is dead some dayes gone.” On the 15th May, in reference to this vacancy, he adds, “ that till I had spoke with the Archbishop of Glasgow and my Lord of Argyll, I could not determine upon a person for Argyll; and now, we having conferred about it, have pitched upon Mr. John Young, Professor of Divinity in Glasgow, as the fittest person on many accounts for succeeding to the See of Argyle.” But on the 17th of June, that same year, he writes from Edinburgh as follows;—“ Since I came to this place, I am told, by my Lord of Argyle, that Mr. Young is dead, to our great disappointment, through the loss of an able and usefull man.”

Ib. p. lxxi.—All the previous accounts of Baillie's Life concur in stating that his second wife, Helen Strang, was the widow of Robert Wilkie, minister of the Blackfriars Church, Glasgow; and I have fallen into the same error, both here and at page 368 of Vol. III. She was the widow of Dr. James Elliott, who was admitted as Wilkie's colleague or successor in that church. He was translated to Edinburgh, in December 1635: See p. cxx.

## LETTERS.—VOLUME FIRST.

Page 235. The person to whom this letter evidently was addressed, was William Home, Baillie thus mentions him in 1657, “ Eglintone writes to William Home, his servant, our baillie,” &c. (vol. iii. p. 139.)

Ib. p. 279. Letter from London, 12th December 1640. It may be noticed, that a contemporary copy of this letter, from the words in line 2d, “ Our first Demand,” &c. is contained in a MS. volume, entitled “ Historical Miscellanies,” p. 321. Advocates Library, (MSS. 34, 2, 9, folio.) The doubtful word *veyit*, at the middle of page 281, in this copy reads *willed*; which makes the passage intelligible.

Ib. p. 388, note 3. The date of this letter may be determined, by the mention at page 396, that 5000 men from Scotland were then in Ireland: these troops reached that country in April 1642.

## VOLUME SECOND.

Page 105. This letter should have been dated earlier in November than the 17th, as Baillie seems (p. 107) to have reached London that day. The letter itself (foot of p. 104) professes to have been written before the vessel sailed, and their voyage must obviously have occupied several days.

Ib. p. 217. In speaking of Colkittoch, at this time, the anonymous author of the "*Motus Britannici*," says, "*Eligitur homo nequam Alexander Macdonald, vulgo dictus Colekittoch nomine patronymico (quasi dicas, vafer Colenus) quod patris esset simillimus inter omnes alios liberos;*" (p. 96.)—In the foot-note to the same page, Ardnamurchan is, by an oversight, said to be in Ayrshire, for Argyleshire.

Ib. p. 340. The persons who are here mentioned, chiefly by their christian names, appears to have been Matthew, David, and James Forsyths, brothers of William Wilkie's mother-in-law, Abigail Forsyth, (the wife of Henry Gibson, "writer in Edinburgh, and indweller in Glasgow," who died within a few months of each other, he in August, and she in October, 1649;)—John Crichton, minister of Paisley, deposed by the Assembly in 1638;—Alexander Gibson; Archibald Fleming of Peil, afterwards knighted by Charles II, and restored to his office of Commissary of Glasgow; Gavin Forsyth; and John Hay of Renfrew.

## VOLUME THIRD.

Page 227, note 4. The account of "The Life and Death of Mr. Robert Boyd, who died An. Chr. 1627," to which Baillie refers, is included in "The Lives of sundry Eminent Persons in this Later Age. In Two Parts. I. Of Divines. II. Of Nobility and Gentry of both Sexes. By Samuel Clark, sometime pastor of Bennet Fink, London: printed and revised by himself just before his Death." p. 9. Lond. 1683, folio.

Ib. p. 234, note. John Earl of Lauderdale was detained as a prisoner in England till the Restoration; but he was removed from the Tower to Windsor probably about 1654, where he may have enjoyed a greater degree of liberty, and employed this time in the literary occupations alluded to at p. lxxv. of the Memoir.

Ib. p. 238. "Before his [Ramsay's] entry," &c. This is an oversight on the part of Baillie, as Ramsay was actually inducted, although he enjoyed the office of Principal for a very short time: See note to vol. iii. p. 207.



University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

OCT 07 1991

APR 16 1992

ILL-CST  
FEB 25 REC'D

DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED

UCLA ACCESS SERVICES  
Interlibrary Loan  
11630 University Research Library  
Box 951575  
Los Angeles, CA 90095-1575

LIBRARY USE ONLY

MAR 28 '92

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 451 170 5

UNI

